

# FINAL WARNING

## A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER



by David Allen Rivera

---

**FOR OVER 200 YEARS THEY HAVE CONTROLLED THE DESTINY OF THE UNITED STATES - AND NOW THEY ARE POISED FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A ONE-WORLD GOVERNMENT!**

---

**"What is at stake is more than one small country, it is a big idea- a new world order, where diverse nations are drawn together in a common cause to achieve the universal aspirations of mankind; peace and security, freedom and the rule of law. Such is a world worthy of our struggle, and worthy of our children's future."**

**(Pres. George H. W. Bush, State of the Union Address 4-29-91)**

**"And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free"**

**(John 8:32 KJV)**

---

**Final Warning "reflects an amazing digest of monumental resource material involving a multitude of viewpoints and positions on the conspiratorial concept of history. You are to be congratulated for the exhaustive research this work represents...(it) is an invaluable reference for the serious political science adept."**

**Archibald E. Roberts, Lt. Col. AUS Retired**

**Director, Committee to Restore the Constitution**

---

**A PROJECT OF**

**VIEW FROM THE WALL MINISTRIES**

---

**Copyright © 1984, 1994, 1997 by David Allen Rivera**

**Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 94-93854**

**All Scripture quotations are from the Authorized King James Version of the Holy Bible**

---

**DEDICATION**

**To my Heavenly Father.**

**He is my guiding light.**

**In Him do I trust.**

**He is my deliverance and my salvation.**

**He is my fortress and my defense.**

**He is my shield and my buckler.**

**He is my rock and my strength.**

**It is He who fights for me, and I shall not be moved.**

---

## **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

---

[Preface](#)

[Introduction](#)

[Chapter One:](#) **The Illuminati, the House of Rothschild, Freemasonry, The Illuminati Grows, The German Union, The French Revolution, The Illuminati Spreads to America, Phi-Beta-Kappa, Skull and Bones, Congress of Vienna, the Masons Separate Themselves From the Illuminati, the Illuminati in the United States, Weishaupt Dies**

[Chapter Two:](#) **Controlling the Money, the Federal Reserve Act**

[Chapter Three:](#) **The Federal Income Tax, the Rockefeller Foundation, the Carnegie Endowment, the Ford Foundation, the Illuminati Creates Racial Tension, World War I, the League of Nations, the Stock Market Crash and Depression, the Electoral College, Symbol of the Illuminati**

[Chapter Four:](#) **British East India Company, the Fabian Society, the Round Table, the Council**

## **on Foreign Relations, the CFR Elects Nixon, the CFR and Their Goals**

**[Chapter Five:](#) The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, World War II and the Rise of Hitler, the Deception of Pearl Harbor**

**[Chapter Six:](#) The Origin of Communism, the Rise of Karl Marx, Lenin Takes Control, the Russian Revolution, China Goes Communist, Korea Falls, the Vietnam Conquest, the Cuban Cover-Up, Communists Fight Among Themselves, the Spread of Communism, Disarming America, the End of Communism?, the Ultimate Goal of Communism**

**[Chapter Seven:](#) The Brookings Institution, the Committee for Economic Development, the United Nations, European Union, the Bilderberger Group, Atlas Shrugged, the Seven Sisters, the Club of Rome**

**[Chapter Eight:](#) The Trilateral Commission, Independent Commission on International Development Issues, Regional Government, Creating a Crisis, Riot and Revolution, Ready to Spring the Trap**

**[Chapter Nine:](#) Putting It Into Perspective, the World Church, Satanism, the New Age Movement**

**[Chapter Ten:](#) Waiting for a Man, Priore' de Sion, the Dead Sea Scrolls, the World Church**

**[Chapter Eleven:](#) "When Shall These Things Be?", the Invasion of Israel, Rebuilding the Jewish Temple, the Ark of the Covenant, the Antichrist is Revealed, "And Then Shall the End Come"**

**[Afterword](#)**

**[Sources Consulted](#)**

**[Where to Get More Information](#)**

**[Ordering Information](#)**

---

**Home**

**E-Mail**



## FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

---

### PREFACE

This book deals with an organization which has been referred to as the Illuminati. I first heard about this group in 1978 when I received a cassette tape which had been recorded at the Open Door Church in Chambersburg, PA. A guest speaker, by the name of John Todd, who identified himself as a former member, revealed the existence of this secret Order of the elite who have been controlling world events for over 200 years, and whose ultimate goal was to establish a one-world government. I was quite shaken after listening to this tape. It was just so incredible, so inconceivable, that it couldn't be true; but I couldn't get it out of my mind. So, to satisfy my curiosity, I decided to do a little bit of research.

Besides looking into the Illuminati, I also did some digging on Todd. As it ended up, I wasn't able to make any conclusions regarding his authenticity, however 90% of what he said about the Illuminati was true, and had been documented. I continued my research, and the deeper I got, the more disturbing it became. When I sat in church as a child, and would hear of what the Bible said about what was going to happen in the "last days", it was really hard to imagine how that all could be possible. Somehow, the information I was finding out about the Illuminati was putting all of this Eschatology into perspective. Now, not only did it appear possible, it became an undeniable fact, that an unsuspecting world was being driven towards the fulfillment of prophecies that had been made nearly 2,000 years ago.

For six years, I devoted hundreds of hours into finding out all I could concerning the Illuminati. The result was a manuscript in 1984 titled The Illuminati Conspiracy and the Coming One World Government. Because of some interest concerning this project, a few copies were printed and sold. I contacted a few publishers hoping to get it published on a larger scale, but none wanted to commit to a book of this size that would only appeal to a small segment of people. That, and a job where I worked six days a week, pushed this book to the back burner.

Then, in 1990, during the Persian Gulf crisis, President George Bush began talking about a "New World Order." The simple fact that their intentions were now made public, indicated to me, that they believed that nothing could be done to stop them, and that

**their plans were now in high gear. This, and new information which had come to light in the past couple of years, prompted me to dust off my manuscript, and rework it. What emerged is an astonishing compilation of history and facts which support my theory concerning this developing New World Order. What you will read here, you will not find anywhere, in any one book.**

**My goal was to self-publish the book to show that there was a market for this information. Which I did in 1994. The book was sold in most Christian book stores in the central Pennsylvania area, was available by mail order, and was carried by four distributors around the country. Sales projections indicated that the book had a potential for success. Yet, the 100+ publishers that I contacted chose not to consider it for publication.**

**In the past year, an increasing number of people have heard about the book, and contacted me through the original publisher, hoping to get copies. However, there are no copies left.**

**While there is still hope that it could be published by a national publisher, I would be remiss in my responsibility as a writer and researcher, if I did not make an effort to distribute this book.**

**So, I have decided to post a copy of the manuscript on the Internet. In fact, the manuscript contains an additional 75 pages of information not found in the original book.**

**Many people have told me that reading my book is like reading an encyclopedia, or a college term paper. I'm not trying to be pretty here. This is a serious expose' that is meant to inform, not entertain. I wanted to present each aspect in a dossier-style, so that you would have a concise overview of the most important areas of what has come to be known as the New World Order.**

**In a sense, this book is a collection of files. Each independent of the other. Yet together, they reveal the existence of a power that has been at work behind the scenes for many years. Since much of the original research was done in the early 1980's, some of the material is dated; however, this historical tour-de-force provides the best introduction available on the subject.**

**Although it may be difficult for some people to read, just remember that this is a reference work. It was very important to provide enough information to present a convincing argument. I want you to be overwhelmed. I want this book to hit you with the force of a jackhammer. I want this book to change the way you think, about the world we live in today.**

**Why should you read this book? For non-Christians, it is to let you know, that there is something really wrong here. Abraham Lincoln's pledge of "government of the people, by the people, for the people", has become a joke. After reading this book, you will know why things are the way they are. For Christians, it is to wake you up. Many churches have lost that sense of urgency, and the need to prepare for the fulfillment of all things. This world is on the edge. We are about to plunge into the midst of what has been foretold many years ago. After reading this book, your faith will be reaffirmed. The Bible which you have been reading for years will come alive like never before. You knew why it was going to happen, now you will know how it's going to happen.**

**David Allen Rivera**

**November , 1998**

## **INTRODUCTION**

**In the past few years, a new term has come to our attention - the "New World Order". There was never really an explanation as to what the term meant, only that it represented a new spirit of cooperation among the nations of the world in order to further the cause of peace. And peace is good, so therefore the New World Order is good and should be accepted. Not so fast. Like the old saying, you can't tell a book by its cover, I feel there is more here than meets the eye.**

**The term "New World Order" was actually first used many years ago. Adolf Hitler said: "National Socialism will use its own revolution for the establishing of 'a new world order'." The Associated Press reported that on July 26, 1968, New York Governor Nelson Rockefeller said in a speech to the International Platform Association at the Sheraton Park Hotel in New York, that "as President he would work toward international creation of a New World Order."**

**Edward VIII became King of England on January 20, 1936, but he was forced to abdicate the throne eleven months later, when he married a commoner. He became the Duke of Windsor, and in July, 1940, became the governor of the Bahamas. He is on record as saying: "Whatever happens, whatever the outcome, a New Order is going to come into the world...It will be buttressed with police power...When peace comes this time there is going to be a New Order of social justice. It cannot be another Versailles." Richard Gardner, former deputy assistant Secretary of State for International Organizations under Kennedy and Johnson, and a member of the Trilateral Commission, wrote in the April, 1974 issue of the Council on Foreign Relation's(CFR) journal Foreign Affairs(pg. 558): "In short, the 'house of world order' will have to be built from the bottom up rather**

than from the top down. It will look like a great 'booming, buzzing confusion'...but an end run around national sovereignty, eroding it piece by piece, will accomplish much more than the old fashioned frontal assault." During the 1976 Presidential campaign, Jimmy Carter said: "We must replace balance of power politics with world order politics." In a February 14, 1977 speech, Carter said: "I want to assure you that the relations of the United States with the other countries and peoples of the world will be guided during my own Administration by our desire to shape a World Order that is more responsive to human aspirations. The United States will meet its obligation to help create a stable, just, and peaceful World Order."

Harvard professor Stanley Hoffman wrote in his book *Primacy or World Order*: "What will have to take place is a gradual adaptation of the social, economic and political system of the United States to the imperatives of World Order. Conservative author George Weigel, director of the Ethics and Public Policy Center in Washington, D.C. said: "If the United States does not unashamedly lay down the rules of World Order and enforce them...then there is little reason to think that peace, security, freedom or prosperity will be served."

The man who put the New World Order in the limelight, and did more than anyone to bring about its acceptance, was President George Bush. In a February, 1990 fundraiser in San Francisco, Bush said: "Time and again in this century, the political map of the world was transformed. And in each instance, a New World Order came about through the advent of a new tyrant or the outbreak of a bloody global war, or its end."

On Saturday, August 25, 1990, the United Nations Security Council voted unanimously to allow a joint military force to use whatever means necessary to enforce a UN blockade against the country of Iraq. That afternoon, Lt. Gen. Brent Scowcroft, a CFR member and former aide to Henry Kissinger, who was the National Security Advisor to Bush, was interviewed by Charles Bierbauer of the Cable News Network(CNN) and used the term "a New World Order". During a September, 1990 speech at the United Nations, he announced that "we are moving to a New World Order." In the fall of 1990, on the way to Brussels, Belgium, Secretary of State James Baker said: "If we really believe that there's an opportunity here for a New World Order, and many of us believe that, we can't start out by appeasing aggression."

In a September 11, 1990 televised address to a joint session of Congress, Bush said: "A new partnership of nations has begun. We stand today at a unique and extraordinary moment. The crisis in the Persian Gulf, as grave as it is, offers a rare opportunity to move toward an historic period of cooperation. Out of these troubled times, our fifth objective - a New World Order - can emerge...When we are successful, and we will be, we have a real chance at this New World Order, an order in which a credible United Nations can use its peacekeeping role to fulfill the promise and vision of the United Nations' founders." The September 17, 1990 issue of Time magazine said that "the Bush

administration would like to make the United Nations a cornerstone of its plans to construct a New World Order." On October 30, 1990, Bush suggested that the UN could help create "a New World Order and a long era of peace." Jeanne Kirkpatrick, former U.S. Ambassador to the UN, said that one of the purposes for the Desert Storm operation, was to show to the world how a "reinvigorated United Nations could serve as a global policeman in the New World Order."

Prior to the Gulf War, on January 29, 1991, Bush told the nation in his State of the Union address: "What is at stake is more than one small country, it is a big idea- a New World Order, where diverse nations are drawn together in a common cause to achieve the universal aspirations of mankind; peace and security, freedom, and the rule of law. Such is a world worthy of our struggle, and worthy of our children's future." In an interview with CNN at the height of the Gulf War, Scowcroft said that he had doubts about the significance of Mid-East objectives regarding global policy. When asked if that meant he didn't believe in the New World Order, he replied: "Oh, I believe in it. But our definition, not theirs."

In a speech to the families of servicemen at Fort Gordon, Georgia on February 1, 1991, Bush said: "When we win, and we will, we will have taught a dangerous dictator, and any tyrant tempted to follow in his footsteps, that the United States has a new credibility and that what we say goes, and that there is no place for lawless aggression in the Persian Gulf and in this New World Order that we seek to create." Following a February 6, 1991 speech to the Economic Club of New York City, Bush answered a reporter's question about what the New World Order was, by saying: "Now, my vision of a New World Order foresees a United Nations with a revitalized peace-keeping function." He said in a speech to the Congress on March 6, 1991: "Now, we can see a new world coming into view. A world in which there is a very real prospect of a new world order. In the words of Winston Churchill, a 'world order' in which the 'principles of justice and fair play...protect the weak against the strong.' A world where the United Nations, freed from cold war stalemate, is poised to fulfill the historic vision of its founders. A world in which freedom and respect for human rights find a home among all nations." On August 21, 1991, after the failed coup in the Soviet Union, CNN reporter Mary Tillotson said that the President's "New World Order is back on track, now stronger than ever."

On January 25, 1993, Clinton's Secretary of State, Warren Christopher, said in a CNN interview: "We must get the New World Order on track and bring the UN into its correct role in regards to the United States."

Somehow, the implications from these quotes, lends a sinister overtone to this New World Order. After over 15 years of research, I have come to the conclusion that this country has been infiltrated by conspirators. Members of an organiaation who are dedicated to establishing a one-world socialist government - with them in control. It

**sounds unbelievable, like something out of a James Bond movie, yet it is a fact. A fact that the media has refused to publicise, even attempting to cover it up and deny its very existence.**

**In the 1844 political novel Coningsby by Benjamin Disraeli, the British Prime Minister, a character known as Sidonia(which was based on Lord Rothschild, whose family he had become close friends with in the early 1840's) says: "That mighty revolution which is at this moment preparing in Germany and which will be in fact a greater and a second Reformation, and of which so little is as yet known in England, is entirely developing under the auspices of the Jews, who almost monopolize the professorial chairs of Germany,..the world is governed by very different personages from what is imagined by those who are not behind the scenes." On September 10, 1876, in Aylesbury, Disraeli said: "The governments of the present day have to deal not merely with other governments, with emperors, kings and ministers, but also with secret societies which have everywhere their unscrupulous agents, and can at the last moment upset all the governments' plans."**

**On October 1, 1877, Henry Edward Manning, Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster, said of the trouble in the Balkan States: "It is not emperors or kings, nor princes, that direct the course of affairs in the East, There is something else over them and behind them; and that thing is more powerful than them."**

**In 1902, Pope Leo XIII wrote of this power: "It bends governments to its will sometimes by promises, sometimes by threats. It has found its way into every class of Society, and forms an invisible and irresponsible power, an independent government, as it were, within the body corporate of the lawful state." Walter Rathenau, head of German General Electric, said in 1909: "Three hundred men, all of-whom know one another, direct the economic destiny of Europe and choose their successors from among themselves."**

**John F. Hylan, mayor of New York City(1918-25), said in a March 26, 1922 speech: "...the real menace of our Republic is this invisible government which like a giant octopus sprawls its slimy length over city, state and nation...at the head...a small group of powerful banking houses generally referred to as 'the international bankers'. The little coterie of powerful international bankers virtually run the United States Government for their own selfish purposes." President Woodrow Wilson said: "There is a power somewhere so organized, so subtle, so watchful, so interlocked, so complete, so pervasive that they better not speak in condemnation of it." In a letter dated November 21, 1933, Franklin D. Roosevelt wrote: "The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the large centers has owned the government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson."**

**In her novel, Captains and the Kings, Taylor Caldwell writes of the "plot against the**

people", and says that it wasn't "until the era of the League of Just Men and Karl Marx that conspirators and conspiracies became one, with one aim, one objective, and one determination." Some heads of foreign governments refer to this group as "The Magicians", Stalin called them "The Dark Forces", and President Eisenhower described them as "the military-industrial complex". Joseph Kennedy, patriarch of the Kennedy family, said: "Fifty men have run America and that's a high figure." U.S. Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter, said: "The real rulers in Washington are invisible and exercise power from behind the scenes."

According to the California State Investigating Committee on Education(1953): "So-called modern Communism is apparently the same hypocritical and deadly world conspiracy to destroy civilization that was founded by the secret order of The Illuminati in Bavaria on May 1, 1776, and that raised its whorey head in our colonies here at the critical period before the adoption of our Federal Constitution."

Through the years, the term "Illuminati" has developed an anti-Semitic connotation, because some researchers have insisted that the move toward a one world government has been engineered as part of a Jewish conspiracy. This is not true. One of the documents that provided evidence concerning this, has been proven to be a complete fabrication. Although some of the International Bankers which actually control this group are Jewish, there is no basis for indicting the entire Jewish race. In the interest of truth, and accuracy, I must denounce this theory, and tell you that this book does not pursue that line of thinking. In fact, there is plenty of evidence to the contrary, which is referred to in this book.

In 1966, Dr. Carroll Quigley, a professor of history at the Foreign Service School of Georgetown University, published a 1311 page book called Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World in Our Time. On page 950 he says: "There does exist, and has existed for a generation, an international Anglophile network which operates, to some extent, in the way the radical Right believes the Communists act. In fact, this network, which we may identify as the Round Table Groups, has no aversion to cooperating with the Communists, or any other groups, and frequently does so. I know of the operations of this network because I have studied it for twenty years and was permitted for two years, in the early 1960's, to examine its papers and secret records. I have no aversion to it or to most of its aims and have, for much of my life, been close to it and to many of its instruments...my chief difference of opinion is that it wishes to remain unknown, and I believe its role in history is significant enough to be known...because the American branch of this organization (sometimes called the "Eastern Establishment") has played a very significant role in the history of the United States in the last generation." On page 324, he elaborates even further by saying: "In addition to these pragmatic goals, the powers of financial capitalism had another far-reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole." Bill Clinton, during his

acceptance speech at the Democratic Convention, said: "As a teenager, I heard John Kennedy's summons to citizenship. And then, as a student at Georgetown (University where he attended 1964- 68) I heard that call clarified by a professor I had named Carroll Quigley." This is where Clinton received his indoctrination as an internationalist favoring one-world government.

Dr. Tom Berry, who was pastor of the Baptist Bible Church in Elkton, Maryland, said: At most, there are only 5,000 people in the whole world who have a significant understanding of the plan."

Sen. William Jenner said in a February 23, 1954 speech: "Today the path to total dictatorship in the United States can be laid by strictly legal means, unseen and unheard by the Congress, the President, or the people...Outwardly we have a constitutional government. We have operating within our government and political system, another body representing another form of government, a bureaucratic elite which believes our Constitution is outmoded and is sure that it is the winning side...All the strange developments in foreign policy agreements may be traced to this group who are going to make us over to suit their pleasure...This political action group has its own local political support organizations, its own pressure groups, its own vested interests, its foothold within our government. Sen. Russell Long of Louisiana, who for 18 years was the Chairman of the Senate Finance Committee, said that our "government is completely and totally out of control. We do not know how much long term debt we have put on the American people. We don't even know our financial condition from year to year,.. " He also said: We have created a bureaucracy in Washington so gigantic that it is running this government for the bureaucracy, the way they want, and not for the people of the United States. We no longer have representative government in America."

First read the sentence below:

**FINISHED FILES ARE THE RESULT OF YEARS OF SCIENTIFIC STUDY COMBINED WITH THE EXPERIENCE OF MANY YEARS.**

Now, count the F's in the sentence. Count them only once, and do not go back and count them again. Do not read further until you have done this.

V

V

V

V

V

V

V

V

V

V

V

**There are six F's. However, most people only find three. Years ago, your mental system was "programmed" to think of the F in "OF" as a V, so it seems to disappear when you look for F's. It was easy enough to see the "real" F's in FINISHED, FILES and SCIENTIFIC, but a conditioned "blind spot" blocked your awareness of the other three F's. So you see, it really is possible to look right at something and not see it! That is how the men working behind the scenes have been maneuvering and manipulating events and situations to achieve their goals.**

**Haven't you wondered why things are the way they are. That even though a new President is elected and a new Administration takes over, executive policy does not change, nor does the State of the Nation - which continues to get worse. Is there some sort of group that has infiltrated both political parties, our government, and many other governments, which has for years been creating and controlling world events, and is only now being officially identified, because it is too late to stop this juggernaut? Yes, I believe there is, and that is the purpose of this book. To trace the origin and growth of the group which has come to be known as the New World Order, and why there is such a massive campaign to accept it.**

**President Bill Clinton said in his first inaugural address: "Profound and powerful forces are shaking and remaking our world, and the urgent question of our time is whether we can make change our friend and not our enemy." You need to know just exactly what these changes are, and how they will affect the lives and you and your family.**

---

## [Table of Contents](#)



**Click onto the pen to E-mail me, or go to my HomePage.**

---

## FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

---

### CHAPTER ONE

#### THE ILLUMINATI

When you talk about tracing the origin of an organization which is controlling the destiny of the world, it's obvious that you have to start at a period which would allow a movement of this magnitude, time to ferment. Changes like the ones which have, and are occurring do not take place overnight. We are dealing with a group which must have been growing for a long period of time, in order to obtain the power and influence necessary to achieve the global control now being exercised. When you think of it, in that context, there is such a group.

The leader of this group was a man named, Dr. Adam Weishaupt, who was born on February 6, 1748, the son of a Jewish rabbi. When his father died in 1753, he was converted to Catholicism by Baron Johann Adam Ickstatt, who turned the early training of the boy over to the Jesuits. Ickstatt, in 1742, had been appointed by the Jesuits to be the curator of the University in order to reorganize it. He had retired in 1765, but still controlled its policies.

Although Weishaupt later became a priest, he developed a distinct hatred for the Jesuits, and became an atheist. Given access to the private library of Ickstatt, his Godfather, the young man became interested in the works of the French philosophers, and studied law, economics, politics, and history. One such philosopher, Voltaire(1694-1778), a revolutionary who held liberal religious views, had written in a letter to King Frederick II("the Great", a Mason): "Lastly, when the whole body of the Church should be sufficiently weakened and infidelity strong enough, the final blow (is) to be dealt by the sword of open, relentless persecution. A reign of terror (is) to be spread over the whole earth, and...continue while a Christian should be found obstinate enough to adhere to Christianity." It is believed that Weishaupt got his ideas concerning the destruction of the Church from Voltaire's writings. He studied in France, where he met Robespierre(who later led the French Revolution), and became friends with a few people in the French Royal Court. It is believed, that through these contacts, he was introduced to Satanism.

He graduated from the Bavarian University in Ingolstadt, Germany in 1768. He served

four years as a tutor until he was promoted to Assistant Instructor. In 1770, he was chosen by Mayer Amschel Rothschild to develop an organization that he could use. In 1772, Weishaupt was made Professor of Civil Law. In 1773, he was made Professor of Canon Law, a post which had been held by the Jesuits for 90 years. They had founded most of the Universities, and kept strict control of them in order to eliminate Protestant influence.

In 1773, Weishaupt got married, against the wishes of Ickstatt, who denounced him. Two years later, at the age of 27, he was made Dean of the Faculty of Law. The Jesuits, worried about his quick progression, tried to thwart his influence by secretly plotting against him, and his liberal thinking. Not wanting to become a martyr for his free-thinking ideas, he began focusing on establishing his organization. To confuse his detractors, he based the organizational structure on the one used by the Jesuits, however, his intention was to have a secret coalition of liberalism.

He studied the anti-Christian doctrines of the Manicheans, whose teachings revolved around astrology, medicine, and magic. He had been indoctrinated into Egyptian occult practices by an unknown merchant named Kolmer, from Jutland (in the area around the border of Denmark and West Germany), who had been traveling around Europe since 1771. He studied the power of the Eleusinian mysteries and the influence exerted by the secret cult of the Pythagoreans. Pythagoras was a sixth century, B.C., philosopher who taught that men and women should combine their belongings - which became the basic philosophy behind Communism. Weishaupt also studied the teachings of the Essenes, and acquired copies of the 'Kabala', 'The Major Key of Solomon' and 'The Lesser Key of Solomon', which revealed how to conjure up demons and perform occult rituals.

He studied the various Masonic writings after meeting a Protestant Freemason from Hanover. At first he thought about creating a superior Masonic-like organization, that would be made up of men possessing superior abilities in all fields, but concluded that Masonry was too open.

Weishaupt was instructed by the Rothschilds (who were also said to be Satanists), to leave the Catholic Church, and unite all the different occult groups. He created the coven called the 'Golden Dawn' which, till this day, is allegedly the Rothschilds' private coven.

Weishaupt spent five years working out a plan through which all of his ideas could be reduced to a single system which would be used to fight the oppression of religion, thereby loosening social ties. He wanted to replace Christianity with a religion of reason. An initial idea was to form an organization comprised of "Schools of Wisdom", whose goal was to "make of the human race, one good and happy family." They were to strive for the perfection of morals, so he thought about naming the group the 'Perfectibilists', but it lacked the air of mystery and intrigue that he sought.

In 1774, he published a fictitious article called "Sidonii Apollinarus Fragment", which he said, was to prepare the people for the doctrine of reason. Weishaupt wrote: "Princes and nations will disappear without violence from the earth. The human race will then become one family, and the world will be the dwelling of rational men." He wrote of their aims: "To make the perfecting of reasoning powers interesting to mankind, to spread the knowledge of sentiments, both humane and social, to check wicked inclinations, to stand up for suffering and oppressed virtue...to facilitate the acquirement of knowledge and science."

On May 1, 1776, under the direction of the newly formed House of Rothschild (and Wessely, Moses, Mendelssohn; and the Bankers, Itzig, Friedlander, and Meyer), who instigated the American Revolution to weaken Great Britain, Weishaupt founded the Ancient Illuminated Seers of Bavaria, which became known as the Order of the Illuminati. Weishaupt said that the name was derived from Luciferian teachings, and means, 'Holders of the Light'. In Latin, it means, 'the enlightened ones'. In layman's terms, it means 'to illuminate', or 'to give light'. It refers to someone who is enlightened, spiritually and intellectually. Satan, when he was an angel, was known as Lucifer, the 'Bearer of Light', and being that the group's name evolved from this, we can see the underlying nature of its goals. In addition, May 1st was a great day for all communist nations, where it was known as May Day; and it is also known as a special day to witches.

There are some earlier groups, with similar names, such as a group known as the "Illuminated Ones" which was founded by Joachim of Floris in the 11th century, who taught a primitive, supposedly Christian doctrine of "poverty and equality". The Rosheniah, or "Illuminated Ones", was a group in Afghanistan during the 16th century, who sought the 'illumination' from the Supreme Being, who wanted a class of perfect men and women. After reaching the fourth degree, "Enlightened One", the initiate would receive mystical powers, and when the eighth and final degree was reached, they were told they had achieved perfection. An Afghan scholar said that their purpose was to influence people of importance to establish harmony in the world, and were devoted to fight the tyranny of the Moguls, who were the rulers of India. The group survived until the 1700's, and gave birth to a couple offshoots, the Alumbrados of Spain, and the Illuminated Guerinets in France in 1654.

The Alumbrados (Spanish for "enlightened" or "illuminated"), was made up of reformed Franciscans and the Jesuits. They claimed, that once perfection had been, they would experience a vision of God, and would enter into achieved direct communication with the Holy Spirit. Once they had received the "light", they would possess superior human intelligence. Their unusual claims resulted in the Inquisition issuing Edicts against them in 1568, 1574, and 1623. Ignatius de Loyola, the founder of the Jesuits, was put in jail for being a member. This condemnation forced them to flee to France.

The "Illuminati" was a name used by a German sect that existed in the 15th century. They practiced the occult, and professed to possess the 'light' received from Satan. The name was also used by another group in 1760 at Avignon, who was influenced by the writings of philosopher Emanuel Swedenborg, which led to the Illuminated Theosophists in 1766 at Paris, then later in London.

There is no evidence to suggest that Weishaupt's Order of the Illuminati is a continuation of any of these groups, however, whether their teachings and philosophy had an influence on him, is another question.

Starting with only five members, the Illuminati wasn't fully operational until 1778.

Weishaupt wrote: "The great strength of our Order lies in its concealment, let it never appear, in any place in its own name, but always covered by another name, and another occupation. None is fitter than the three lower degrees of Freemasonry; the public is accustomed to it, expects little from it, and therefore takes little notice of it." He also wrote: "For the Order wishes to be secret, and to work in silence, for thus it is better secured from the oppression of the ruling powers, and because this secrecy gives a greater zest to the whole."

The Order was made up of three degrees: Novice, Minerval, and Illuminated Minerval; and organized in a manner similar to Freemasonry and the Jesuits. Even though he admired the structure of the Jesuit hierarchy, he wrote that no ex-Jesuits were to be admitted, except by special permission. He wrote that they "must be avoided as the plague." Their rites and ceremonies were similar to that of the Masons. Their aim, he said, was to have a one-world government, to allow the elite to govern the world, thus preventing future wars. One of their early programs, was to distribute anti-religious material to criticize clerical leaders, who they saw as obstacles to social progress, and to oppose the "enemies of the human race and of society."

Weishaupt wrote: "How can the weak obtain protection? Only by union, but this is rare. Nothing can bring this about but hidden societies. Hidden schools of wisdom are the means which we will one day free men from their bonds..."

All members were required to adopt classical names. Weishaupt was called "Spartacus"(who had been the leader of the slave insurrection in ancient Rome). His right-hand man, Xavier von Zwack, a lawyer to Prince von Salm, was known as "Cato" ; Nicolai, the bookseller, was "Lucian" ; Professor Westenreider was "Pythagoras"; Canon Hertel was "Marius"; Marquis di Constanza was "Diomedes"; Massenhausen was "Ajar"; Baron von Schroeckenstein was "Mohomed"; and Baron von Mengenhofen was "Sylla".

Their headquarters was in Munich, Germany, and known as the Grand Lodge of the

**Illuminati(or Lodge of the Grand Orient), code-named "Athens". Among their other four lodges: Ingolstadt was known as "Ephesus", Heidelberg as "Utica", Bavaria as "Achaia", and Frankfurt was known as "Thebes".**

**The calendar was reconstructed, and the months known by names reminiscent of the Hebrew language: January was known as "Dimeh", and February as "Benmeh", etc. They dated their letters according to the Persian Era, named after the king who began to rule in Persia in 632 B.C., Jezdegerd. Their new year began on March 21st, which some sources say is New Years Day for witches.**

**In 1777, Weishaupt joined the Eclectic Masonic lodge "Theodore of Good Counsel" in Munich, and towards the end of 1778, he came up with the idea of merging the Illuminati and the Masons. Zwack became a Mason on November 27, 1778, and working with a brother Mason, Abbe' Marotti, he divulged the secret of the Order. By the middle of 1779, the Munich Masonic lodge was under the complete influence of the Illuminati.**

**During the first four years, about sixty active members had been recruited by a committee known as the "Insinulators", and close to 1,000 had become indirectly affiliated with the Order. Soon, three more lodges were established**

**Few knew the supreme direction of the Order. Only those within the inner circle, known as the "Areopagite" (meaning "Tribunal"), were aware of their true purpose. To all others, Weishaupt said that he wanted a one-world government to prevent all future wars.**

**The book World Revolution(by Nesta Webster) stated: "The art of Illuminism lay in enlisting dupes as well as adepts, and by encouraging the dreams of honest visionaries or the schemes of fanatics, by flattering the vanity of ambitious egotists, by working on unbalanced brains, or by playing on such passions as greed and power, to make men of totally divergent aims serve the secret purpose of the sect."**

**Foolish people, with money to burn, were especially welcomed. Weishaupt wrote: "These good people swell our numbers and fill our money box; set yourselves to work; these gentlemen must be made to nibble at the bait...But let us beware of telling them our secrets, this sort of people must always be made to believe that the grade they have reached is the last." Weishaupt explained: "One must speak sometimes in one way, sometimes in another, so that our real purpose should remain impenetrable to our inferiors." And what was that purpose? It was "nothing less than to win power and riches, to undermine secular or religious government, and to obtain the mastery of the world."**

**Initiates were told that the Order represented the highest ideals of the Church, that Christ was the first advocator of Illuminism, and his secret mission was to restore to men the**

original liberty and equality they had lost in the Garden of Eden. Weishaupt said that Christ exhorted his disciples to despise riches in order to prepare the world for the community of goods that would do away with property ownership.

Weishaupt wrote to Zwack: "The most admirable thing of all is that great Protestant and reformed theologians (Lutherans and Calvinists) who belong to our Order really believe they see in it the true and genuine mind of the Christian religion." However, when one of Weishaupt's followers would reach the higher degrees, their secret was revealed: "Behold our secret...in order to destroy all Christianity, all religion, we have pretended to have the sole true religion...to deliver one day the human race from all religion."

Women were also enlisted. He wrote: "There is no way of influencing men so powerful, as by means of women. These should therefore be our chief study; we should insinuate ourselves into their good opinion, give them hints of emancipation from the tyranny of public opinion, and of standing up for themselves..." He also wrote: "This sex has a large part of the world in their hands." Female members were divided into two groups: one group of society women, to give the organization an air of respectability; and the other group "who would help to satisfy those brothers who have a penchant for pleasure." The Illuminati also used monetary and sex bribery to gain control of men in high places, then blackmailed them with the threat of financial ruin, public exposure, and fear of death.

Internal fighting soon developed because of Weishaupt's thirst for power. Besides that, because only nominal dues were collected, the Order suffered financially.

In 1780, a new member, Baron Franz Friedrich Knigge(1752-1796), was recruited, and given the pseudonym of "Philo". Knigge was born on October 16, 1752. He studied law at Gottingen, served in the courts of Hesse-Cassel and Weimar, and was a well-known writer of romance, poetry and philosophy. He joined the Masonic lodge of Strict Observance, which was dedicated to the elimination of the occult sciences, which were widely practiced. Unable to do that, they were forced to accept it. Knigge achieved the rank of Brother Commander, and had the title of Knight of the Swan. He assisted in the establishment of a new Masonic lodge at Hanau. Because of his developing exposure and interest in the occult, magic and alchemy, he joined the Rosicrucians, a secret organization that dated back to the fourteenth century, and reportedly was an occult group who participated in human sacrifice rituals.

He later renounced alchemy, and devoted his studies to the development of a form of Masonry that would allow man to regain the perfection they once had before the fall of Adam and Eve. His idea was to reform Masonry, and he was going to make these proposals at the Congress of Wilhelmsbad. However, the Marquis of Constanza (known as "one of the most notorious of the Illuminati") informed him that the Illuminati had already done that. In order to lure him, Weishaupt portrayed the Order as representing the greatest advancement in science, and dedicated to philosophical advancement.

Since this fell in line with Knigge's thinking, he was drawn into the Order.

Knigge was definitely a catch, because he had a talent for organization, and soon became the head of the Westphalia Circle. He was instrumental in pushing for a merger between the Masons and the Illuminati. Weishaupt wrote of him: "Philo is the master from whom to take lessons; give me six men of his stamp and with them I will change the face of the Universe...Philo does more than we all expected, and he is the man who alone will carry it all through."

Knigge was firmly supported by members of the Areopagite who felt that Weishaupt's supreme authority should be delegated to others, and they agreed with Knigge's proposed modifications for the organization. They were adopted on July 9, 1781. Knigge was able to recruit the most effective propagandists, and from 1780 on, the growth of the Order was very rapid because its expansion was facilitated through its affiliation with the Masonic lodges.

Their goal was now to achieve their aims by splitting mankind into opposing ideologies, and for them to fight among themselves, thus weakening national governments and organized religion.

An understanding was finally reached between the Masons and the Illuminati, and on December 20, 1781, a combined Order was proposed, which would add to the Illuminati organization, the first three degrees of Masonry. It wasn't until the Congress of Wilhelmsbad from July 16th to August 29th, 1781(which was attended by Masons, Martinistes, representatives from other secret organizations from Europe, America and Asia), that the alliance was official. Those at the meeting were put under oath not to reveal anything. Comte de Virieu, a Mason from the Martiniste lodge at Lyons, upon his return home, when questioned about the Congress, said: "I will not confide them to you. I can only tell you that all this is very much more serious than you think. The conspiracy which is being woven is so well thought out, that it will be, so to speak, impossible for the Monarchy and the Church to escape it." He later denounced the Illuminati, and became a devout Catholic.

Because of a movement begun by Dohm's book Upon the Civil Amelioration of the Condition of the Jews in 1781, and a book by Mirabeau in London, a resolution was passed at the Congress to allow Jews into the Lodges, It was obvious that it was done for financial reasons, because the Illuminati moved their headquarters to Frankfurt, Germany, a stronghold of Jewish finance. As the Order spread throughout Germany, money was contributed from such leading Jewish families as the Oppenheimers, Wertheimers, Schusters, Speyers, Sterns , and of course, the Rothschilds. Gerald B. Winrod wrote in his book Adam Weishaupt: A Human Devil that "of the thirty-nine chief sub-leaders of Weishaupt, seventeen were Jews." Arguments that the Illuminati was solely of Jewish origin, are completely unfounded.

**After the Congress of Wilhelmsbad, the Illuminati functioned under the following organizational structure:**

**NURSERY**

- 1) Preparation**
- 2) Novice**
- 3) Minerval**
- 4) Illuminatus**

**SYMBOLIC (Masonry)**

- 1) Apprentice**
- 2) Fellow-Craft**
- 3) Master**

**SCOTCH (Masonry)**

- 4) Illuminatus Major(Scotch Novice)**
- 5) Illuminatus Dirigens(Scotch Knight)**

**THE LESSER MYSTERIES**

- 1) Presbyter(or Priest)**
- 2) Prince(or Regent)**

**THE GREATER MYSTERIES**

- 3) Magus**
- 4) Rex**

## THE HOUSE OF ROTHSCHILD

No other name has become more synonymous with the Illuminati than the Rothschilds. It is believed that the Rothschild family used the Illuminati as a means to achieving their goal of world-wide dominance. Mayer Amschel Rothschild(1743-1812) was born in Frankfurt-on-the-Main in Germany, the son of Moses Amschel Bauer, a banker and goldsmith. Their name was derived from the 'red shield'('rotschildt') that hung over the door of their shop, and had been the emblem of revolutionary Jews in Eastern Europe. A few years after his father's death, he worked as a clerk in a Hanover bank, which was owned by the Oppenheims. He became a junior partner, and soon left to take over the business started by his father in 1750. He bought and sold rare coins, and later succeeded in buying out several other coin dealers. In 1769, he became a court agent for Prince William IX of Hesse-Kassel, who was the grandson of George II of England, a cousin to George III, a nephew of the King of Denmark, and a brother-in-law to the King of Sweden. Soon Rothschild became the middleman for big Frankfurt bankers like the Bethmann Brothers, and Rueppell & Harnier. After expanding his business to antiques, wineries, and the importing of manufactured materials from England, the Rothschild family began to amass a sizable fortune.

Prince William inherited his father's fortune upon his death in 1785, which was the largest private fortune in Europe. Some of this money had come from Great Britain paying for the use of 16,800 Hessian soldiers to stop the revolution in America, because the money was never given to the troops. In 1804, the Rothschilds secretly made loans to the Denmark government, on behalf of Prince William.

In June, 1806, when Napoleon's troops pushed their way into Germany, Prince William fled to Denmark, leaving his money with Mayer Rothschild. History tells us that Rothschild secretly buried William's ledgers, which revealed the full extent of his wealth, a list of debtors and the interest required from them, and 600,000 pounds(\$3,000,000), to keep Napoleon from confiscating it. Buderus von Carlhausen( Carl Buderus), the Treasury official who handled William's finances, was given 'power of attorney', and he in turn made Rothschild his chief banker, responsible for collecting the interest on the royal loans. Napoleon announced that all debts being paid to Prince William, were to go to the French Treasury, and offered a 25% commission on any debts that he would collect. Rothschild refused.

Developing circumstances soon allowed the Rothschilds to formulate a plan which would guarantee them the financial control of Europe, and soon the world. It began with taking advantage of the outcome of the Battle of Waterloo, which was fought at La-Belle-Alliance, seven miles south of Waterloo, which is a suburb of Brussels, Belgium. Early in the battle, Napoleon appeared to be winning, and the first secret military report to London communicated that fact. However, upon reinforcements from the Prussians,

under Gebhard Blucher, the tide turned in favor of Wellington. On Sunday, June 18, 1815, Rothworth, a courier of Nathan Rothschild, head of the London branch of the family, was on the battlefield, and upon seeing that Napoleon was being beaten, went by horse to Brussels, then to Ostende, and for 2,000 francs, got a sailor to get him to England across stormy seas. When Nathan Rothschild received the news on June 20, he informed the government, who did not believe him, so with everyone believing Wellington to be defeated, Rothschild immediately began to sell all of his stock on the English Stock Market. Everyone else followed his lead, and also began selling, causing stocks to plummet to practically nothing. At the last minute, his agents secretly began buying up the stocks at rock-bottom prices. On June 21, at 11 PM, Wellington's envoy, Major Henry Percy showed up at the War Office with his report that Napoleon had been crushed in a bitter eight hour battle, losing a third of his men. This gave the Rothschild family complete control of the British economy, and forced England to set up a new Bank of England, which Nathan Rothschild controlled.

However, that wasn't the only angle he used to profit from the Battle of Waterloo. Mayer Amschel Rothschild sent some of William's money to his son Nathan in London, and according to the Jewish Encyclopedia: "Nathan invested it in 800,000 pounds of gold from the East India Company, knowing it would be needed for Wellington's peninsula campaign. He made no less than four profits: (1)on the sale of Wellington's paper(which he bought at 50¢ on the dollar); (2)on the sale of gold to Wellington; (3)on its repurchase; and (4)on forwarding it to Portugal. This was the beginning of the great fortune."

After Napoleon's defeat, Prince William returned to resume his rule. Buderus was made a Baron, and the Rothschilds were the richest bankers in Europe.

In 1817, France, in order to get back on their feet again, secured loans from a French banking house in Ouvrard, and from the Baring Brothers in London. The Rothschilds saw their chance to get a firm grip on the French economy, and on October, 1818, Rothschild agents began buying huge amounts of French government bonds, which caused their value to increase. On November 5th, they were dumped on the open market, creating a financial panic as their value declined. Thus, the Rothschilds gained control of France.

Mayer Rothschild had established banks in England, France, and Germany. His sons, who were made Barons of the Austrian Empire, were set up to continue and expand his banking empire. Amschel Mayer Rothschild (1773-1855, who in 1838 said: "Permit me to issue and control the money of a nation, and I care not who makes its laws.") was in charge of the bank in Frankfurt, Germany, which was known as M. A. Rothschild and Sons (which closed in 1901, after the deaths of Mayer Karl and his brother, Wilhelm Karl-the sons of Karl Mayer Rothschild). Salomon Mayer Rothschild (1774-1855) was the head of the bank in Vienna, Austria, known as S. M. Rothschild and Sons (which was closed during World War II after the Nazi occupation). Nathan Mayer Rothschild (1777-1836, who

once said: "I care not what puppet is placed upon the throne of England to rule the Empire on which the sun never sets. The man who controls Britain's money supply controls the British Empire, and I control the British money supply.") was the head of the bank in London, England, which was known as N. M. Rothschild and Sons (and has occupied the same premises since 1809, at 2 New Court, St. Swithin's Lane in London, near the Bank of England and Stock Exchange). Karl Mayer Rothschild (1788-1868) was the head of the bank in Naples, Italy (closed in 1861). James Mayer Rothschild (1792-1868) was in charge of the bank in Paris, France, which was known as Messieurs de Rothschild Freres (whose name was changed to La Banque Rothschild in 1967).

This was the beginning of the House of Rothschild, which controlled a fortune estimated to be well over \$300,000,000. Soon the Rothschilds spanned Europe with railroads, invested in coal and ironworks, financed England's purchase of the Suez Canal, paid for oil exploration in Russia and the Sahara Desert, financed the czars of Russia, supported Cecil Rhodes' diamond operations, aided France in creating an empire in Africa, financed the Hapsburg monarchs, and saved the Vatican from bankruptcy. In this country, through their American and European agents, they helped finance Rockefeller's Standard Oil, Carnegie Steel, and Harriman's Railroad. Werner Sombart, in his book The Jews and Modern Capitalism, said that from 1820 on, was the "age of the Rothschild" and concluded that there was "only one power in Europe, and that is Rothschild." In 1913, the family fortune was estimated to be over two billion dollars.

After Mayer Rothschild died on September 19, 1812, his will spelled out specific guidelines that were to be maintained by his descendants:

- 1) All important posts were to be held by only family members, and only male members were to be involved on the business end. The oldest son of the oldest son was to be the head of the family, unless otherwise agreed upon by the rest of the family, as was the case in 1812, when Nathan was appointed as the patriarch.
- 2) The family was to intermarry with their own first and second cousins, so their fortune could be kept in the family, and to maintain the appearance of a united financial empire. For example, his son James (Jacob) Mayer married the daughter of another son, Salomon Mayer. This rule became less important in later generations as they refocused family goals and married into other fortunes.
- 3) Rothschild ordered that there was never to be "any public inventory made by the courts, or otherwise, of my estate... Also I forbid any legal action and any publication of the value of the inheritance."

American and British Intelligence have documented evidence that the House of

**Rothschild, and other International Bankers, have financed both sides of every war, since the American Revolution. Financier Haym Salomon, who supported the patriots during the American Revolution, then later made loans to James Madison, Thomas Jefferson, and James Monroe, was a Rothschild agent. As explained earlier, during the Napoleonic Wars, one branch of the family funded Napoleon, while another financed Great Britain, Germany, and other nations. Their boldest maneuver came prior to the Civil War, which will be covered in a later chapter.**

**The Rothschilds operate out of an area in the heart of London, England, the financial district, which is known as 'The City', or the 'Square Mile.' All major British banks have their main offices here, along with branch offices for 385 foreign banks, including 70 from the United States. It is here that you will find the Bank of England, the Stock Exchange, Lloyd's of London, the Baltic Exchange (shipping contracts), Fleet Street (home of publishing and newspaper interests), the London Commodity Exchange (to trade coffee, rubber, sugar and wool), and the London Metal Exchange. It is virtually the financial hub of the world.**

**Positioned on the north bank of the Thames River, covering an area of 677 acres or one square mile (known as the "wealthiest square mile on earth"), it has enjoyed special rights and privileges that enabled them to achieve a certain level of independence since 1191. In 1215, its citizens received a Charter from King John, granting them the right to annually elect a mayor (known as the Lord Mayor), a tradition that continues today.**

**Both E. C. Knuth, in his book "Empire of the City," and Des Griffin, in his book "Descent into Slavery," stated their belief that 'The City' is actually a sovereign state (much like the Vatican), and that since the establishment of the privately owned Bank of England in 1694, 'The City' has actually become the last word in the country's national affairs, with Prime Minister, Cabinet, and Parliament becoming only a front for the real power. According to Knuth, when the queen enters 'The City', she is subservient to the Lord Mayor (under him, is a committee of 12-14 men, known as 'The Crown'), because this privately-owned corporation is not subject to the Queen, or the Parliament.**

**There seems to be little doubt that the Rothschilds continue to influence the world economy, and it is known that they are squarely behind the movement to unite all the western European nations into a single political entity, which is just another step towards one-world government.**

## **FREEMASONRY**

**Freemasons, or Masons, are members of a secret fraternal order known as the Ancient**

Free and Accepted Masons, whose goals are, supposedly, to promote brotherhood. One of the major sourcebooks of Masonic doctrine is Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Masonry, written in 1871 by Albert Pike, and considered to be the "Masons guide for daily living." In it, he writes: "Masonry is a search after Light..."

According to early Masonic manuscripts, its origins can be traced back to Adam, who was said to be the first Mason. The apron of Masonry allegedly represents the fig leaves worn by Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. The knowledge received by Adam after eating from the forbidden tree, was carried on by his son Seth, and then Nimrod (who was responsible for the Tower of Babel), the great-grandson of Noah. Dr. Albert Mackey (33rd Degree), in writing his Encyclopedia of Freemasonry, referred to the "York manuscript, No. 1" which contained information from a parchment that dated back to the year 1560 which identified Babylon as the originator of Masonry. He also cited the Cooke Manuscript ("The Legend of the Craft", which was written in 1420, and is said to be the second oldest Masonic manuscript), which reveals that Nimrod taught the craft of Masonry to the workers at the Tower of Babel. When God confused their language, these secrets were said to be lost.

When King Solomon was building the Temple, it is taught that Freemasonry was revived. Mackey said that the "Masonic Lodges were initially dedicated to King Solomon, because he was our first Most Excellent Grand Master." However, Martin L. Wagner revealed in An Interpretation of Freemasonry that the "name Solomon is not the Israelitish king. It is the name in form, but different in its meaning. It is a substitute...a composite, Sol-om-on, the names of the sun in Latin, Indian and Egyptian, and is designed to show the unity of several god-ideas in the ancient religions, as well as with those of Freemasonry." A story recounted in Masonic tradition, has to do with Hiram Abiff, a Syrian Master Mason, known as the architect of Tyre, who was said to be hired by Solomon to build the Temple. He was killed by three Fellow-Crafts, when he would not reveal the secret Masonic word (so they could get Master's wages in foreign countries), which was engraved on a gold triangle he wore around his neck. Solomon found the triangle, and had it placed in a secret vault under the Temple. Abiff later became a Christ-like figure to the Masons. Mackey said that "Hiram represent(s) a popular Syrian god against whom the champions of Jehovah (the Jews) strove ceaselessly." Another Mason, Daniel Sickles, correlates him with an Egyptian god, and Pierson's Traditions of Freemasonry said that he actually represented all of the pagan sun gods, as does Mackey's Lexicon of Freemasonry. What this does, is to relate the message that it was the sun god who was the builder of the Temple, which makes this Temple symbolic, and not to be confused with the Jewish Temple. Pike said in his Morals and Dogma, that the "Temple of Solomon presented a symbolic image of the Universe; and resembled, in its arrangements and furniture, all the temples of the ancient nations that practiced the mysteries."

In ancient Greece, there were organized groups, or guilds (like our unions), such as the "Dionysiaks", and in Rome, the "Collegium Muriorum", who built the temples and

stadiums. These groups who were the forerunners of the Masons, were the draftsmen, builders, carpenters, and craftsmen who erected the huge cathedrals, castles, abbeys and churches during the Middle Ages. Because they "lodged" or lived together during the construction, this is where the term "masonic lodge" was originated.

The First Grand Lodge of England met at York in 926, where they adopted handsigns and passwords to identify themselves. Their workplace, or Lodges, was where their initiations, rites, rituals and ceremonies took place. Within their inner circles, witchcraft was practiced.

In the 13th century, they formed an association, headquartered at Cologne, with Lodges at Strasbourg, Vienna, and Zurich. They called themselves Free Masons, and had ceremonies for initiation. Near the end of the 16th century, people who weren't builders, were admitted into the fraternity, and were called "Accepted" Masons. They were usually distinguished members of the community, or in short, a source of funding. Becoming more symbolic, the working masons and builders eventually quit, as did the Accepted Masons, who had become disappointed at what the organization really was.

Sir Francis Bacon(1561-1626), an English Lord, was recognized as the "founder of Free Masonry...the guiding light of the Rosicrucian Order, the members of which kept the torch of the true universal knowledge, the Secret Doctrine of the Ages, alive during the dark night of the Middle Ages." He had been initiated by a secret society of intellectuals dedicated to civil and religious freedom. His novel, New Atlantis, published in 1627, a year after his death, by his secretary William Rawley, "revealed the entire pattern of the secret societies which had been working for thousands of years to achieve the ideal commonwealth in the political world." In another of his books, Instauratio Magna, he wrote of a movement to "reorganize the sciences and restore man to the mastery over nature that he was conceived to have lost by the fall of Adam."

It is believed that Bacon wrote a sequel to New Atlantis, which included details and timetables of how his Great Plan was to be accomplished. The secret document was taken to Jamestown in 1653 by his descendant Nathaniel Bacon, where it was buried in Williamsburg, Virginia "in a great vault beneath the tower center of the first brick church in Bruton Parish(now known as the Bruton Vault)." Researchers believe that Thomas Jefferson was the last to examine the contents of this vault.

Inigo Jones(1573-1652) reorganized the Lodges, introducing the Descartes rationalism, and they were now known as the Free and Accepted Masons. Elias Ashmole, a banker, Rosicrucian, and founder of the Oxford Museum, who became a Mason in 1648, established the three basic degrees: 1) Entered Apprentice, 2) Fellow-Craft, and 3) Master Mason.

On June 24, 1717, the four lodges in London were united into a Grand Lodge (sometimes

called the Grand Mother Lodge) by three members who met at the Apple-Tree Tavern, thus beginning the era of modern Freemasonry. Rather than being a guild of stone masons and builders, they altered their philosophy and became a pseudo-religion who "tried to cooperate with the Church so as to be able to work from the inside, rationalize the doctrine of Jesus and empty it gradually of its mystical content. Freemasonry hoped to become a friendly and legal heir to Christianity. They considered logic and the rules of scientific thinking as being the only absolute and permanent element of the human mind." By 1725, the movement had spread to France.

The members of the Grand Lodge of England brought their fraternity to America. In 1730, Daniel Core was appointed Provincial Grand Master of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania, after the first lodge was established in Philadelphia. A lodge was established in Boston in 1733. By the time of the American Revolution, there were 100 Masonic lodges. The Masons were firmly entrenched in the eastern colonies, but since 95% of the population identified themselves as Christians, they had to modify their philosophies to include Christian teachings. The Grand Lodge of the United States was established in 1777, which officially cut all ties to their British counterparts.

One writer summed up Masonry this way: "Freemasonry has incorporated bits of other systems in its initiations and higher degrees, such as mystery schools, Mithraism, the Egyptian priesthood, the system of the Pythagoreans, Essenes, Cabalists, Druids, the Orders of the Knighthood, Rosicrucians, Arabic secret societies, and the Knights Templar."

Masonry slowly spread throughout the world: France(1718-25) , Ireland (1725-26), Spain(1726-27), Holland(1731), Germany(1730-33), Africa(1735), Scotland(1736), Portugal (1736), Switzerland (1737), Italy( 1733-37), Russia(1731-40), Canada(1745), Sweden(1735-48), Prussia(1738-40), Austria(1742), Poland(1784), and Mexico(1825).

Originally against the Masonic Order, Benjamin Franklin became a Mason in 1731, at the age of 25. He became the Provincial Grand Master of Pennsylvania in 1734, and was the "appointed spokesman" of the secret societies. As ambassador to France, he was honored there at a major Masonic lodge. It is believed that while he was on a diplomatic trip to Paris to seek financing for the Revolution, he was initiated as a member of the Illuminati. George Washington joined the Fredericksburg Lodge #4 in Virginia, in 1752, and when he was elected President in 1789, he was the Grand Master of the Lodge(the highest official). He took his Oath of Office on a Masonic Bible, as did his Vice-President, John Adams, who was also a Mason. This Masonic Bible from the altar of St. Johns Lodge No. 1 in New York City, which was printed in London in 1767, was later used for other Oaths administered to Harding, Eisenhower, Carter, Reagan and Bush. This Masonic Bible has an introductory section that explains that Masonry is not a Christian fraternity, but in fact supports all religions. Eight of the signers of the Declaration of Independence were also members of the Fredericksburg Lodge. Actually, 51 of the 56

**signers were believed to be Masons; however, only 8 were known to be members, while another 24 were suspected of being members.**

**It is also believed that 8 to 10 signers of the Articles of Confederation were Masons. There were 9 Masons that signed the Constitution, while 6 others later became members. Other sources have used the figure of 13, while some have said there were as many as 28 members who signed the Constitution.**

**Because of the disagreement between various books and on-line sources, representing Masonic and non-Masonic sources, its easy to see how erroneous information becomes perpetuated as fact, and truth. If the Masons can't even nail down the specifics of their own history, then, the only thing I can hope to do, is to produce as accurate of a picture as possible, based on the facts.**

**Among the ranks of the Masons were: Patrick Henry(all Masonic researchers do not agree on this), John Hancock, Paul Revere, John Paul Jones, Alexander Hamilton, Benedict Arnold, John Marshall, Samuel Adams, Anthony Wayne, Francis Marion("The Swamp Fox") and Ethan Allen. In the military, 24 of Washington's Major Generals, and 30 of his 33 Brigadier Generals were Masons(another fact that Masonic researchers do not agree on).**

**It was actually the Masons who instigated and carried out the American Revolution. The secrecy of the Masonic lodges allowed the Colonial patriots to meet and discuss strategy. It was commonly believed that the reason for the Revolution was "taxation without representation", when actually it was because the Parliament in the 1760's passed a law that no colony could issue its own money. The colonies had to issue bonds, and sell them to the Bank, who would then loan them money. This forced the colonies to pay interest on their money. The Revolution was ignited by the Boston Tea Party, which was planned during a dinner at the Bradlee home. The participants were from the St. Andrew Lodge in Boston, who dressed up as Mohawk Indians, and went aboard the Dartmouth, which was anchored in the harbor, and dumped its load of tea overboard. The British government responded by closing the port, and sending in British troops. Empress Catherine the Great of Russia, who wasn't controlled by the International Bankers, refused to send in 20,000 Russian troops against the colonists, when asked by King George III of England. The attack unified the colonies against England.**

**The Supreme Council of Scottish Rite Freemasonry was established in Charleston, South Carolina in 1801, because that area was geographically located on the 33rd parallel. They are an extension of French Freemasonry, and considered liberal. In 1755, the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry had expanded to 32 degrees, and now they added a 33rd degree. In 1813, the Northern Supreme Council was established, consisting of 15 states, and was headquartered in Boston. They were an extension of English**

**Freemasonry, and are considered conservative. The Supreme Council, which represented the Southern jurisdiction, relocated to Washington, D.C., and covers the remaining 35 states, the District of Columbia, and U.S. protectorates. It is considered the Mother Supreme Council of the World.**

**Among the Presidents who have been Masons: Washington, Jefferson(33rd Degree), Madison, Monroe, Jackson, Polk, Buchanan, Andrew Johnson(32nd Degree and Grand Master ), Garfield , McKinley, Theodore Roosevelt, Taft, Harding ( 32nd Degree ), Franklin Roosevelt(32nd Degree), Truman(33rd Degree and Grand Master), Eisenhower, Kennedy, Lyndon Johnson(1st Degree), Nixon, Ford(33rd Degree), Carter, Reagan(33rd Degree), and George H. W. Bush, Sr.**

**Many State Governors, U.S. Senators and Congressmen are Masons. The Masonic Bible says that "for well over 150 years, the destiny of this country has been determined largely by men who were members of the Masonic fraternity."**

**There are about 16,000 Blue or Symbolic Lodges, with a Grand Lodge in every state, which represent more than four million members. There are 150 Grand Lodges in the world, and a world-wide membership of over 6,000,000.**

**Members must be 21 years old, however, sons of members can be initiated at 18. Before consideration, an initiate must prove themselves to be "mentally and physically competent, of good moral character, and believe in the existence of a Supreme Being." Among their affiliated organizations: The Order of Demolay, The Order of Rainbow for Girls, and The Order of Job's Daughters, which allow children as young as 11 to become indoctrinated in Masonic teaching. The Order of the Eastern Star, Ancient Arabic Order of Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, and Daughters of the Nile are organizations closely aligned with the Masons.**

**Their literature claims that "Freemasonry is not a religion even though it is a religion in character...does not pretend to take the place of religion nor serve as a substitute for the religious beliefs of its members...(and) accepts men, found to be worthy, regardless of religious convictions." They claim that they exist "to make good men better through its firm belief in the Fatherhood of God, the Brotherhood of Man (and) consists of men bound together by bonds of Brotherly Love and Affection."**

**Any organization which strives to adhere to such a high moral standard certainly should deserve our admiration and respect. However, why have they elicited the criticism that they have. The Vatican has issued many Edicts condemning Masonry: Pope Clement XII in 1738, Pope Benedict XIV in 1751, Pope Plus VII in 1821, Pope Leo XII in 1825, Pope Plus VIII in 1829, Pope Gregory XVI in 1832, Pope Plus IX in 1846 and 1873, and Pope Leo XIII in 1884 and 1892. Pope Leo XXIII said that the goal of the Masons was the "overthrow**

of the whole religious, political and social order based on Christian institutions and the establishment of a state of things based on pure naturalism." Until 1974, the Roman Catholic Church had forbidden its members to be Masons, and on March 21, 1981, the Vatican warned that "all Roman Catholics who belong to Masonic lodges risk excommunication."

In 1784, and again in 1845, the Bavarian government considered Masonry a danger to the state. In 1814, The Regency of Milan and Governor of Venice echoed these same sentiments. King John VI of Portugal issued orders in 1816, and again in 1824, prohibiting the operation of the fraternity. In Russia, in 1820, Alexander I banished the Order.

Many writers in the late 1800's, such as Archbishop Meurin and Dr. Bataille, said that Masonry was just a cover organization for Satan worship, which occurred within its higher degrees, and was unknown to the ordinary member. In 1921, Dr. James Anderson wrote a booklet on Freemasonry called The Anderson Constitution in which he wrote: "Freemasonry rapidly expanded in Europe. In France, a number of the Masonic sects dabbled with magic and occultism. In Germany some were called Order of the Gold, and Rosy Cross(or Rosicrucians). In England, during the 1880's, the famous magical society, the Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn adopted most of the Masonic grades." Many Druid ceremonies and witchcraft rites have been incorporated into Masonic rituals.

So, are the Masons a Christian organization? The answer is a resounding No! Their literature claims that Jesus was just a man, equal to Mohammed and Krishna, the Hindu God. He is called the "son of Joseph", not the Son of God. Initiates are told that Masonic rituals are "based on the Bible", however in Chase's Digest of Masonic Law it says that "Masonry has nothing whatever to do with the Bible...it is not founded upon the Bible, for it were it would not be Masonry, it would be something else." Chase said that the Bible is just one of the "holy books" of man, equal to the Koran, Hindu Scriptures and others. Its literal meaning was meant only for the ignorant masses. At the end of the initiation for the Royal Arch degree, the initiate has the lost name of "God" whispered to him: "Jebulon". Mackey, in his Encyclopedia of Freemasonry, said that "Freemasonry is not Christianity" and indicates that this name actually represents a composite of the names of the sun god of three religions: "Jah", the Syrian form of Jehovah; "Eel", which is Baal; and "On", the Egyptian sun god. J. D. Buck(32nd degree) wrote in Mystic Masonry(1925): "The only personal God Freemasonry accepts is humanity in toto...Humanity therefore is the only personal God that there Masonic philosophy is that God is whatever you want him to be and is referred to in general terms as the "deity" and the "Great Architect of the Universe", but in higher degrees, he is identified as a force of nature, usually the sun.

Mackey, in his Masonic Rituals said that the elimination of the name of Jesus, and references to him, in Bible verses used in rituals are "slight but necessary modifications." Mackey also wrote in his Lexicon of Freemasonry: "The religion then of

**Masonry is pure theism on which its different members engraft their particular opinions, but they are not permitted to introduce them into the lodge or to connect their truth or falsehood with the truth of Masonry...A Christian Mason is not permitted to introduce his own peculiar opinions with regard to Christ's mediatorial office into the Lodge." No masonic prayers in monitors, handbooks and guides, end in Jesus' name, and if it is discovered that they do, the Grand Lodge of that state will revoke their charter. Edmond Ronayne(a Master Mason), wrote on page 74 of the Masonic Handbook(later revised to eliminate the passage): "When a brother reveals any of our great secrets...or whenever a minister prays in the name of Christ in any of our assemblies, you must always hold yourself in readiness, if called upon, to cut his throat from ear to ear, pull out his tongue by the roots, and bury his body at the bottom of some lake or pond." According to Morris in The Freemason's Monitor (or Webb's Monitor), which omits any reference to the name of Jesus: "Prayer...should be of a general character, containing nothing offensive to any class of conscientious brethren."**

**Dr. Norman Vincent Peale(1898-1993), author of The Power of Positive Thinking was a 33rd degree Mason, and his name appeared in many Masonic publications. In March, 1991, he was featured in the cover story of The Scottish Rite Journal(formerly known as the New Age magazine), and is quoted as saying that "Masonry became an early and essential part of my success." On Sunday, February 24, 1991, Peale had told the congregation of Robert Schuller's Crystal Cathedral in California: "Jesus Christ, Buddha and Krishna are examples of great philosophers who taught how to use mind power." In May, 1991, at a Dallas, Texas seminar for Christian writers, Dina Donahue, a contributing editor for Guidepost magazine(which Peale founded), said that any submission to the publication can never refer to the deity of Jesus, and claim that He is the only means by which salvation can be achieved. He can only be presented in a historical context as a prophet and philosopher. She said that the reason for this was that "Guidepost is an interfaith magazine, and Dr. Peale does not want to offend those who are not Christians."**

**In Les Sectes et Societies Secretes published in 1863, Le Couteulx de Canteleu wrote that the goal of the Masonic Order "was, is and will always be the struggle against the Church and the Christian religion..." Joseph Fort Newton wrote in The Builders: "Masonry...is Religion, a worship in which all good men may unite, that each may share the faith of all...Where else, except in a Masonic lodge, could men of many religions meet, each praying for all and all for one." Mackey wrote in his Textbook of Masonic Jurisprudence, that Masonry is "undoubtedly a religious institution"; and also in his Manual of the Lodge, he emphatically states that "Masonry is a religious institution." Buck wrote in Mystic Masonry that Masonry is "a world wide religion...Masonry is the universal religion only because and so long as it embraces all religions."**

**High level Masons believe that Lucifer never fell to earth, and that Lucifer is really God, and refer to Jehovah by the name of "Adonay", saying that he is the god of evil because he forces men to be subservient to his repressive dictates. Masonic books given to**

handpicked members of the 32nd and 33rd Degrees, say that Jesus was an impostor, and that Lucifer is the true God. The Masons have their own Luciferian based calendar. Where ours is based on the years before (B.C.) and after (A.D.) the birth of Christ, theirs counts its years with the suffix A.L. means Anno Lucis or "Year of Light(Lucifer)".

In Morals and Dogma, Pike wrote: "Every Masonic lodge is a temple of religion; and its teachings are instruction in religion...Masonry, like all religions, all the Mysteries, Hermeticism and Alchemy, conceals its secrets from all except the Adepts and Sages, or the Elect, and uses false explanations and misinterpretations of its symbols to mislead...to conceal the Truth, which it calls Light, from them, and to draw them away from it...The truth must be kept secret, and the masses need a teaching proportioned to their imperfect reason." He wrote that "every man's conception of God must be proportioned to his mental cultivation, and intellectual powers, and moral excellence. God is, as man conceives him, the reflected image of man himself." The next statement reduces the Masonic philosophy to a single premise. Pike writes: "The true name of Satan, the Kabalists say, is that of Yahveh reversed; for Satan is not a black god...Lucifer, the Light Bearer! Strange and mysterious name to give to the Spirit of Darkness! Lucifer, the Son of the Morning! Is it he who bears the Light...Doubt it not!"

I think these various passages should settle any arguments concerning the anti-Christian nature of the Masons. Their role in history seemed to be to act as a diluting factor, to lessen the impact of Christianity through tolerance, and to politically work towards the goals established by the Illuminati.

## The Masonic Organizational Structure

The Blue Lodge (Symbolic Lodge of Masonry):

- 1) Entered Apprentice
- 2) Fellow-Craft
- 3) Master Mason

Albert Pike explained in Morals & Dogma: "The Blue Degrees are but the outer court or portico of the Temple. Part of the symbols are displayed there to the Initiate, but he is intentionally misled by false interpretations. It is not intended that he shall understand them; but it is intended that he shall imagine he understands them. Their true explication is reserved for the Adepts, the Princes of Masonry...It is well enough for the mass of those

**called Masons, to imagine that all is contained in the Blue Degrees; and whoso attempts to undeceive them will labor in vain."**

**Lodge of Perfection (Scottish Rite or Ancient and Accepted Scotch Rite):**

**4) Secret Master**

**5) Perfect Master**

**6) Intimate Secretary**

**7) Provost and Judge**

**8) Intendant of the Building**

**9) Master Elect of Nine**

**10) Elect of Fifteen**

**11) Sublime Master Elected(Sublime Knights Elect of the Twelve)**

**12) Grand Master Architect**

**13) Master of the Ninth Arch(Knight of the Ninth Arch)**

**14) Grand Elect Mason**

**Council of Princes of Jerusalem:**

**15) Knight of the East(Knight of the Sword)**

**16) Prince of Jerusalem**

**Chapter of Rose-Croix**

**17) Knight of the East and West**

**18) Prince of Rose-Croix(Knight of the Eagle)**

## **The Consistory (Council of Kadosh)**

- 19) Grand Pontiff**
- 20) Master Ad Vitam(Grand Master of all Symbolic Lodges)**
- 21) Patriarch Noachite(Prussian Knight)**
- 22) Prince of Libanus(Knight of the Royal Axe)**
- 23) Chief of the Tabernacle**
- 24) Prince of the Tabernacle**
- 25) Knight of the Brazen Serpent**
- 26) Prince of Mercy**
- 27) Commander of the Temple**
- 28) Knight of the Sun(Prince Adept)**
- 29) Knight of St. Andrew**
- 30) Grand Elect Knight of Kadosh**

## **Consistory of Sublime Princes of the Royal Secret**

- 31) Grand Inspector Inquisitor Commander**
- 32) Sublime Prince of the Royal Secret**

## **Supreme Council**

- 33) Sovereign Grand Inspector General**

**The Mother Supreme Council of the World in Washington, D.C., awards all 33rd Degrees. It is the only degree that can't be earned- it is conferred "because of outstanding service to others which reflects credit upon the Order." All Illuminati members are 33rd Degree Masons.**

## **Red Masonry or York Rite(or Craft Masonry):**

**All Masons go through the 1st 3 degrees of the "Blue Lodge and then must decide whether they want to enter either the Scottish or York Rites(Capitular Degrees).**

**Mark Master**

**Past Master**

**Most Excellent Master**

**Royal Arch Mason(Holy Royal Arch)**

**Royal Master**

**Select Master**

**Super Excellent Master**

**Order of the Red Cross**

**Order of the Knights of Malta**

**Order of Knights Templar**

## **THE ILLUMINATI GROWS**

**From Bavaria, the Order of the Illuminati spread into the Upper and Lower Rhenish provinces, Suabia, Franconia, Westphalia, Upper and Lower Saxony; and outside Germany into Austria and Switzerland. Soon they had over 300 members from all walks of life, including students, merchants, doctors, lawyers, judges, professors, civil officers, bankers, and ministers. Some of their more notable members were: the Duke of Orleans, Duke Ernst Augustus of Saxe-Weimar-Coburg-Gotha, Prince Charles of Hesse-Cassel, Johann Gottfried von Herder(a philosopher), Count Klemens von Metternich, Catherine II of Russia, Count Gabriel de Mirabeau, Marquis of Constanza("Diomedes"), Duke Ferdinand of Brunswick("Aaron"), Duke Karl August of Saxe-Weimar, Johann Wolfgang von Goethe(a poet), Joseph II of Russia, Christian VII of Denmark, Gustave III of Sweden, and King Poniatowski of Poland.**

By 1783, there were over 600 members; and by 1784, their membership reached nearly 3,000. By 1786 they had numerous lodges across the various German provinces, Austria, Hungary, England, Scotland, Poland, France, Belgium, Switzerland, Italy, Holland, Spain, Sweden, Russia, Ireland, Africa, and America.

By the time of the 3rd Masonic Congress in Frankfurt in 1786, the Illuminati virtually controlled all the Masonic lodges, and at this meeting their goals were stated as: "1) Pantheism for the higher degrees, atheism for the lower degrees and the populace; 2) Communism of goods, women, and general concerns; 3) The destruction of the Church, and all forms of Christianity, and the removal of all existing human governments to make way for a universal republic in which the utopian ideas of complete liberty from existing social, moral, and religious restraint, absolute equality, and social fraternity, should reign."

Students who were members of wealthy families, with international leanings, were recommended for special training in internationalism. Those selected by the Illuminati were given scholarships to attend special schools. Weishaupt wrote: "I propose academies under the direction of the Order. This will secure us the adherence of the Literati. Science shall here be the lure." He also wrote: "We must acquire the direction of education, of church, management of the professorial chair, and of the pulpit." Today, there are many such schools. Prince Philip, husband of Queen Elizabeth, was educated at an Illuminati school in Gordonstown, Scotland, at the insistence of Lord Louis Mountbattan(whose uncle was a Rothschild relative and who became an admiral after the end of World War II). Those trained at such schools were placed behind the scenes as experts and advisors to perpetuate Illuminati goals.

Weishaupt, worried that his control of the Order was diminishing, argued repeatedly with Knigge. While he preferred to work in secrecy, Knigge wanted to move on to more substantial things. In January, 1783, Knigge wrote in a letter to Zwack: "It is the Jesuitry of Weishaupt that causes all our divisions, it is the despotism that he exercises over men perhaps less rich than himself in imagination, in ruses, in cunning...I declare that nothing can put me on the same footing with Spartacus as that on which I was a first." He also wrote: "I abhor treachery and profligacy, and I leave him to blow himself and his Order into the air." On April 20, 1784, Knigge quit, followed by Baron Bassus("Hannibal"), Count Toring, Prince Kreitmaier, and others. In July, Knigge signed an agreement promising to return all documents in his possession, and to keep quiet on what he knew about their plans and activities. Some researchers believe that Knigge had also discovered that Weishaupt was a Satanist. He resumed his work as a writer, later becoming an inspector of schools at Bremen, where he died on May 6, 1796.

To insure that the activities of the Order would remain a secret, a warning as to the consequences of betraying the Order was including in the ceremony of initiation. They

would point a sword at the initiate and say: "If you are a traitor and a perjurer, learn that all our Brothers are called upon to arm themselves against you. Do not hope to escape or find a place of safety. Wherever you are, shame, remorse, and the rage of our Brothers will pursue you, and torment you to the innermost recesses of your entrails."

In October, 1783, Joseph Utzschneider, a lawyer, who had dropped out of the Order in August, presented to the Duchess Maria Anna, a document which detailed the activities of the Illuminati. He was upset because he had been promoted too slow, and was constantly prodded to prove his loyalty. The Duchess gave the information to the Duke. On June 22, 1784, Duke Karl Theodore Dalberg, the Elector Palatinate of Bavaria, after discovering from the information that the goals of the Illuminati were to "in time rule the world," by overthrowing all civil government, criticized all secret societies, and groups established without government sanction. On March 2, 1785, he issued a proclamation identifying the Illuminati as a branch of the Masons, and ordered that their Lodges be shut down. The government began a war against the Order by initiating judicial inquiries at Ingolstadt. In an attempt to preserve the secrecy of their motives, the Areopagite burned many of their documents, however, the government was able to seize many of their papers when they raided the Lodges.

After being replaced at the University in February, Weishaupt fled across the border into Regensburg, finally settling in Gotha, where he found refuge with another Illuminati member, the Duke of Saxe-Gotha.

In April, 1785, Utzschneider was able to convince three other members to come forward. They were fellow professors at the Marienburg (Marianen) Academy who had doubts about the validity of the organization's principles when they discovered that they would receive no mystical powers. They were also disgruntled over Weishaupt's tyranny. Cossandey, Grunberger, and Renner went before the Court of Inquiry on September 9, 1785, where they supplied valuable information, such as membership lists, and revealed their aims and goals, which they consolidated into the following six points:

- 1) Abolition of the Monarchy and all ordered government.
- 2) Abolition of private property.
- 3) Abolition of inheritance.
- 4) Abolition of patriotism.
- 5) Abolition of the family, through the abolition of marriage, all morality, and the institution of communal education for children.

## 6) Abolition of all religion.

The purposes of these six points were to divide the people politically, socially, and economically; to weaken countries and create a one-world government. They testified that "all religion, all love of country and loyalty to sovereigns, were to be annihilated..."

The government pardoned all public officials and military leaders who publicly admitted membership. Those who didn't, and were discovered to be members, lost their rank and standing, were removed from office, and openly disgraced and humiliated.

Weishaupt was preparing to set his plans into motion for the French Revolution, which was slated to begin in 1789. In July, 1785, he instructed Zwack to put their plans in book form. This book contained a history of the Illuminati, and many of their ideas for expansion and future endeavors. A copy was sent by courier (identified as Jacob Lanze) to Illuminati members in Paris and Silesia. However, after leaving Frankfurt, as the courier rode through Regensburg (another source says it was Ratisbon) on horseback, he was struck by lightning and killed. The authorities found the document and turned it over to the government. Another source indicates the possibility that he may have been murdered, and the documents planted on him.

Xavier Zwack ("Cato"), a government lawyer, and one of the Order's most prominent leaders, whose name was on Renner's list, had his house in Landshut illegally searched by the police in October, 1785, and his papers seized. He was dismissed from his position. Many books, documents, papers and correspondence were discovered, including over 200 letters written between Weishaupt and the members of the Areopagite, which dealt with matters of the highest secrecy. The following year, more information was taken from the houses of Baron Bassus and Count Massenhausen ("Ajar"). Among the confiscated documents, were tables which contained their secret codes and symbols, secret calendar, geographical locations, insignias, ceremonies of initiation, recruiting instructions, statutes, a partial roster of members, and nearly 130 official seals from the government, which were used to counterfeit state documents.

Needless to say, all of this information shed more light on the Order, and the danger first realized by the government, had now become a national emergency. In 1786, the government gathered all of the confiscated documents, and published them in a book called Original Writings of the Order and Sect of the Illuminati, which was circulated to every government and crowned head in Europe, including France, to warn them of the impending danger.

The leaders of the Order who appeared before the government's Court of Inquiry, testified that the organization was dedicated to the overthrow of church and state. However, these revelations, and the publication of their documents did little to alert the public, because of their unbelievable claims. New measures were taken by government

officials. The leaders of the Order were arrested and formally interrogated, then forced to renounce the Illuminati. The final blow came on August 16, 1787, when Dalberg issued his final proclamation against the Illuminati. Anyone found guilty of recruiting members were to be executed, while those who were recruited, would have their property confiscated and then be deported.

Zwack, who was banished, sought sanctuary in the Court of Zweibrucken, where he was later appointed to an official position in the principality of Salm-Kyburg. He contributed to the Illuminati movement in Holland. He was later summoned by Dalberg, as the government tried to deal with the problem of fugitives who might attempt to reorganize the Order. Zwack fled to England.

On November 15, 1790, another Edict was announced against the members of the organization. Anyone found to be an active member, was to be put to death. The following year, a list of 91 names of alleged members was compiled. They were hunted down, and banished. This harassment didn't end until 1799, when Dalberg died.

The apparent demise of the Order was taken into stride by its highest members, who continued to operate underground. Weishaupt wrote: "The great care of the Illuminati after the publication of their secret writings was to persuade the whole of Germany that their Order no longer existed, that their adepts had all renounced, not only their mysteries, but as members of a secret society." Weishaupt had a contingency plan ready, and wrote: "By this plan we shall direct all mankind. In this manner, and by the simplest means, we shall set in motion and in flames. The occupations must be allotted and contrived, that we may in secret, influence all political transactions...I have considered everything and so prepared it, that if the Order should this day go to ruin, I shall in a year re-establish it more brilliant than ever."

To hide their subversive activities, the highest members of the Order began to masquerade as humanitarians and philanthropists. Weishaupt fled to Switzerland, later returning to Germany, when the Duke of Saxe-Gotha gave him sanctuary. The Order moved their headquarters to London, where it began to grow again. Weishaupt told his followers to infiltrate the lodges of Blue Masonry, and to form secret circles within them. Only Masons who proved themselves as Internationalists, and were atheists, were initiated into the Illuminati.

## THE GERMAN UNION

Dr. Charles Frederick Bahrdt(1741-1793), an Illuminati member , Mason , and German theologian, who was the professor of Sacred Philology at the University of Leipzig, took

advantage of the Illuminati's apparent demise by recruiting several of its members for his so-called "German Union" in 1787. Bahrdt, the son of a minister, called his group the German Union for Rooting Out Superstition and Prejudices and Advancing True Christianity.

In 1785, Bahrdt had received an anonymous letter, containing the plans for the German Union, which was signed: "From some Masons, your great admirers." That same year, he was visited by an Englishman who urged him to establish the Union, promising to link it with the British masonic structure. In 1787, he received another letter containing more details and organizational details.

Bahrdt had done some religious propaganda work for Weishaupt, "to destroy the authority of the Scriptures", and it was commonly believed that it was Weishaupt who was directing the activities of the organization behind the scenes in order to carry on the goals of the Illuminati.

The German Union appeared to be a Reading Society, and one was set up in Zwack's house in Landshut. Weishaupt wrote: "Next to this, the form of a learned of literary society is best suited to our purpose, and had Freemasonry not existed, this cover would have been employed; and it may be much more than a cover, it may be a power engine in our hands. By establishing reading societies, and subscription libraries, and taking these under our direction, and supplying them through our labors, we may turn the public mind which way we will...A literary society is the most proper form for the introduction of our Order into any State where we are yet strangers." They planned about 800 such Reading Rooms.

The membership initially consisted of 17 young men, and about five of Bahrdt's friends. Knigge helped him to develop the organizational structure, which was divided into six grades: 1 ) Adolescent , 2) Man, 3) Elder , 4) Mesopolite , 5) Diocesan, and 6) Superior. The "Society of the 22" or the "Brotherhood" was its inner circle.

In a pamphlet entitled To All Friends of Reason, Truth and Virtue, Bahrdt wrote that the organization's purpose was to accomplish the enlightenment of people in order to disseminate religion, remove popular prejudices, root out superstition, and restore liberty to mankind. They planned to have magazines and pamphlets, but by 1788, Bahrdt had sunk over \$1,000 into the group, and was spending all of his time working on it. Despite his efforts, they still only had 200 members.

Near the end of 1788, Frederick Wilhelm, the King of Prussia, worried about the growth of the organization, had Johann Christian von Wollner, one of his ministers, write an opposing view to Bahrdt's pamphlet, called the Edict of Religion. Bahrdt responded by anonymously writing another pamphlet of the same name to satirize it. In 1789, a bookseller by the name of Goschen, wrote a pamphlet called "More Notes Than Text, on

the German Union of XXII, a New Secret Society for the Good of Mankind", in which he revealed that the group was a continuation of the Illuminati.

The German Union, which represented Weishaupt's "corrected system of Illuminism", never really got off the ground because of its openness, which provoked hostile attacks from the government and members of the clergy. Bahrdt left the group and opened up a tavern known as "Bahrdt's Repose". The German Union ceased to exist after he died in 1793.

## THE FRENCH REVOLUTION

The Illuminati had secretly spread to France by 1787 (five years after they had planned), through French orator and revolutionary leader Count Gabriel Victor Riqueti de Mirabeau (1749-1791, sect name "Leonidas") who had been indoctrinated by Col. Jacob Mauvillon while he was in Berlin on a secret mission for King Louis XVI of France in 1786. Mirabeau introduced Illuminati principles at the Paris Masonic Lodge of the Amis Reunis (later renamed "Philalethes"), and initiated Abbe' Charles-Maurice de Talleyrand-Perigord (1754-1838, a court cleric in the House of Bourbon).

The most trusted members were brought into the "Secret Committee of United Friends" (It is interesting to note that a group of the same name originated in 1771 as an occult group). The initiations took place at the Illuminati's Grand Lodge, about 30 miles from Paris, in the Ermenonville mansion owned by the Marquis de Gerardin. The famous impostor Saint Germain (1710-1780, or 1785) presided over the initiation ceremonies. Germain was believed to be a Portuguese Jew, who was a member of the Philalethes Lodge. He was a Mason, a Rosicrucian, and belong to several other occult brotherhoods. He spoke Italian, German, English, Spanish, French, Greek, Sanskrit, Arabic, and Chinese. He was said to be the son of Prince Rakoczy of Transylvania; raised by the last Medici, Gian Gastone; and was educated at the University of Siena. He told people that he had lived for centuries, and knew King Solomon. He was arrested in London in 1743 for being a Jacobite spy, and he took credit for establishing Freemasonry in Germany. As an impostor, he posed as Comte Bellamarre, Marquis de Montferrat, and Chevalier Schoening.

During the initiation, new members were sworn to "reveal to thy new chief all thou shalt have heard, learned and discovered, and also to seek after and spy into things that might have otherwise escaped thy notice...(and to) avoid all temptation to betray what thou has now heard. Lightning does not strike so quickly as the dagger which will reach thee wherever thou mayest be."

**Count Alessandro de Cagliostro(also known as Giuseppe Balsamo), a Jew from Sicily, who was said to be one of the greatest occult practitioners of all time, was initiated into the Illuminati at Mitau ( near Frankfurt) in 1780, in an underground room. He later said, that an iron box filled with papers was opened, and a book taken out. From it, a member read the oath of secrecy, which began: "We, Grand Masters of Templars..." It was written in blood. The book was an outline of their plans, which included an attack on Rome. He discovered that they had money at their disposal in banks at Amsterdam, Rotterdam, London, Genoa, and Venice. He found out that the Illuminati had 20,000 lodges throughout Europe and America, and that their members served in every European court. Cagliostro was instructed to go to Strasbourg, France, to make the initial contacts necessary for the instigation of the French Revolution. Identified as a Grand Master of the Prieure' de Sion, it is believed that he was the liaison between them and the Illuminati. He was arrested in 1790, in Rome, for revolutionary activities.**

**The French Masons had committed themselves to a plan for overthrowing the government, under the guise of liberty and equality; ending the autocratic regimes, in order to have government by and for the people. Jeremy Bentham and William Petty(Earl of Shelburne) planned and directed the French Revolution, then later directed the plot towards America.**

**In 1788, at the request of Mirabeau and Talleyrand, Johann Joachim Christoph Bode(1730-1793, sect name "Amelius"), a lawyer at Weimar, and a Mason, was summoned to France. He had been initiated into the Illuminati at the Congress of Wilhelmsbad, and later took over the Order in the absence of Weishaupt. Bode and Baron de Busche (sect name "Bayard"), a Dutch military officer in the service of the Landgrave of Hesse-Darmstadt, in order to conceal the purpose of their presence in France, said they were there to investigate the influence of the Jesuits on the secret societies. However, the real reason for them being there, was to further the goals of the Illuminati in France. They operated out of the Lodge of the Amis Reunis, changing its name to " Philaethes", which means, "searchers after the truth."**

**The Marquis de Luchet, a friend of Mirabeau, wrote in his Essay on the Sect of the Illuminati in January, 1789: "Deluded people. You must understand that there exists a conspiracy in favor of despotism, and against liberty, of incapacity against talent, of vice against virtue, or ignorance against light!...Every species of error which afflicts the earth, every half-baked idea, every invention serves to fit the doctrines of the Illuminati...The aim is universal domination."**

**Intellectuals known as "encyclopedists" were instrumental in spreading Illuminati doctrine. Soon other lodges become aligned with the Philaethes, such as the Nine Sisters; the Lodge of Candor, which included members like Laclos, Sillery, D'Aiguillon, the Lameth Brothers, Dr. Guillotine, and Lafayette; and the Propaganda, which was established by Condorcet, Abbe' Sieyes, and Rochenfoucault.**

Revolutionary leaders in France, such as Maximilien Francois Marie Isidore de Robespierre(1758-1794), who was made head of the Revolution by Weishaupt; Marquis Antoine Nicholas Condorcet(1743-1794), philosopher and politician; Duke de la Rochefoucault; George Jacques Danton(1759-1794); Marquis Marie Joseph de Lafayette (1757-1834), General and statesman; Jerome Petion de Villeneuve(1756-1794), politician; Philippe, Duke of Orleans, Grand Master of French Freemasonry; de Leutre; Fauchet; Camille Benoit Desmoulins(1760-1794), D'Alembert; Denis Diderot (1713-1784), encyclopedist; and Jean-Francois de la Harpe(1739-1803), critic and playwright, all joined the Illuminati, who had eventually infiltrated all 266 Masonic lodges by 1789, even though the Masons weren't aware of it.

The Illuminati created situations in order to create dissention among the people. For instance, the Duke of Orleans instructed his agents to buy up as much grain as they could, then the people were led to believe that the King intentionally caused the shortage, and that the French people were starving. Fellow conspirators in the government helped create runaway inflation. Thus the people were manipulated into turned against a king whose reign had strengthened the middle class. The monarchy was to be destroyed, and the middle class oppressed. God was to be replaced by the Illuminati's religion of reason that "man's mind would solve man's problems."

During the first two years of the French Revolution, which started in April, 1789, the Illuminati had infiltrated the Masonic Lodges to such an extent, that they had ceased operation, and instead rallied under the name, "The French Revolutionary Club". When they needed a larger meeting place, they used the hall of the Jacobin's Convent, thus this revolutionary group of 1300 people emerged on July 14, 1789 as the Jacobin Club. The Illuminati controlled the Club, and were directly responsible for fermenting the activities which developed into the French Revolution. Lord Acton wrote: "The appalling thing in the French Revolution is not the tumult but the design. Through all the fire and smoke, we perceived the evidence of calculating organization. The managers remain studiously concealed and masked; but there is no doubt about their presence from the first."

In the playing out of a plan which called for the population to be cut down by one-third to one-half, over 300,000 people died, plus, King Louis and his family were executed. This was done to insure the stability of the new French Republic. In August, 1792, after the overthrow of the government, the tri-colored banner was replaced by the red flag of social revolution, while the cry of "Vive notre roi d'Orleans" gave way to the Masonic watchword, "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity!" Those who responded with the proper Masonic handsigns, had their lives spared. By November, 1793, as the massacres had spread all over France, the churches had been reorganized along the lines of Weishaupt's contention that "reason should be the only code of man." Talleyrand, who became the bishop of Autin in 1788, because of his radical reorganization of the Church,

was excommunicated by the Pope. He became a deputy to the National Assembly. The Jacobins controlled the National Assembly, and for all intents and purposes, Mirabeau became France's leader. In true Democratic spirit, he said: "We must flatter the people by gratuitous justice, promise them a great diminution in taxes and a more equal division, more extension in fortunes, and less humiliation. These fantasies will fanaticize the people, who will flatten all resistance." The Revolution was considered at an end on July 28, 1794, when Robespierre was guillotined.

Thomas Jefferson, who served as minister to France for three years(1785-89), described the events as "so beautiful a revolution" and said that he hoped it would sweep the world. Treasury Secretary Alexander Hamilton said that Jefferson helped start the French Revolution, and wrote in a letter to a friend, dated May 26, 1792, that Jefferson "drank freely of the French philosophy, in religion, in science, in politics. He came from France in the moment of fermentation, which he had a share in inciting." Jefferson wrote to Brissot de Warville in Philadelphia, in a letter dated May 8, 1793, that he was "eternally attached to the principles of the French Revolution." In 1987, during a trip to the United States by Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev and his wife, where they visited the Jefferson Memorial, she referred to Jefferson as "one of the world's greatest thinkers."

It is interesting to note, that during the Communist revolution, Nikolai Lenin said: "We, the Bolsheviks, are the Jacobins of the Twentieth Century..."

An Illuminist, and member of the revolutionary French National Assembly, Vicomte de Barras, witnessed a 24 year old Napoleon repelling a siege at Toulon in 1793 by English and Spanish military forces. Barras, appointed by the Assembly as the Commander-in-Chief of the French military, in 1795 became a member of the five-man Directory, which began to govern France, and soon became the most powerful political figure in the country. He chose Napoleon to lead the military forces. However, in 1799, Napoleon(a Knights Templar) broke his ties with Barras, because he feared Barras was attempting to restore the Monarchy. Napoleon eliminated the Directory, and in 1804, with the support of Talleyrand(who served as his foreign minister), became Emperor. Unwittingly, as a puppet of the Illuminati, his reign brought about the total disruption of Europe, which was needed for the Illuminati to get control and unify it. He ended the Holy Roman Empire, and made his brother Joseph, the King of Naples in 1806. Joseph was replaced by Napoleon's brother-in-law Murat, when Joseph became the King of Spain in 1808. His brother Louis was made the King of Holland, and another brother Jerome, the King of Westphalia.

In 1810, Napoleon confiscated the contents of the Vatican archives, which amounted to 3,000 cases of documents, and took it to Paris. Although most were later returned to Rome, some were kept. By this time, Napoleon had changed the face of Europe, but, he settled his warring ways and ultimately the French Revolution had failed, because Europe had not been fully conquered. The Illuminati immediately took steps to dethrone

him, which took five years. In order to get money to Wellington's English forces, Nathan Rothschild funneled money to his brother James (who handled financial transactions for the French government), in Paris, who got it to Wellington's troops in Spain. In addition, the Illuminati secretly worked to make agreements that shifted national alliances against France.

Upon his defeat at Waterloo, Napoleon was again exiled, this time, to the island of Saint Helena in the south Atlantic, which is where he died in 1821. He had written in his will: "I die before my time, killed by the English oligarchy and its hired assassins."

## THE ILLUMINATI SPREADS TO AMERICA

In 1785, the Columbia Lodge of the Order of the Illuminati was established in New York City. Among its members were Governor DeWitt Clinton, Horace Greeley (politician and editor of the New York Daily Tribune), Charles Dana, and Clinton Roosevelt (the ancestor of Franklin D. Roosevelt). Roosevelt wrote a book called Science of Government Founded on Natural Law, in which he wrote: "There is no God of justice to order things aright on earth, if there be a God, he is a malicious and revengeful being, who created us for misery." He referred to himself and other members as "the enlightened ones", and said that the U.S. Constitution was a "leaky vessel" which was "hastily put together when we left the British flag," and therefore needed revision.

In 1786, a lodge was started in Portsmouth, Virginia, where allegedly, Thomas Jefferson was a member; followed by fourteen others in different cities of the thirteen colonies.

On July 19, 1789, David Pappin, President of Harvard University, issued a warning to the graduating class, concerning the Illuminati's influence on American politics and religion. In April, 1793, France sent new ambassador Edmond Genet to America, so he could collect payment for the American debt incurred during the American Revolution, so the money could be used to finance France's war with England. However, his real reason for being here, was to gain political favor for France, and spread Illuminism, which he did, through the establishment of "Democratic Clubs".

Washington said "they would shake the government to its foundations", while John Quincy Adams, oldest son of the 2nd President John Adams, who became our 6th President in 1825, said that these clubs were "so perfectly affiliated with the Parisian Jacobins that their origin from a common parent cannot possibly be mistaken." Because of the Illuminati threat, Washington and Adams lobbied Congress to pass the Alien and Sedition Act, which was "designed to protect the United States from the extensive French Jacobin conspiracy, paid agents of which were even in high places in the

**government."**

**In a letter from Adams to Jefferson, dated June 30, 1813, he wrote: "You certainly never felt the terrorism excited by Genet, in 1793...when ten thousand people in the streets of Philadelphia, day after day threatened to drag Washington out of his house, and effect a revolution...nothing but(a miracle),...could have saved the United States from a fatal revolution of government."**

**Thomas Paine, author and political theorist, helped the Illuminati infiltrate several Masonic lodges. He revealed his loyalty to them when his book The Age of Reason was published in 1794, which dealt with the role of religion in society. Although he believed in God, he could not accept the entire Bible as being fact.**

**A second volume was published in 1796. An unofficial third volume (subtitled: Examination of the Prophecies) also appeared, which seriously questioned the deity and existence of Jesus. In 1937, The Times of London referred to him as "the English Voltaire."**

**On May 9, 1798, Rev. Jedediah Morse, pastor of the Congregational Church in Charleston, South Carolina preached a sermon at the New North Church in Boston, about the Illuminati: "Practically all of the civil and ecclesiastical establishments of Europe have already been shaken to their foundations by this terrible organiaation; the French Revolution itself is doubtless to be traced to its machinations; the successes of the French armies are to be explained on the same ground. The Jacobins are nothing more nor less than the open manifestation of the hidden system of the Illuminati. The Order has its branches established and its emissaries at work in America. The affiliated Jacobin Societies in America have doubtless had as the object of their establishment the propagation of the principles of the illuminated mother club in France...I hold it a duty, my brethren, which I owe to God, to the cause of religion, to my country and to you, at this time, to declare to you, thus honestly and faithfully, these truths. My only aim is to awaken you and myself a due attention, at this alarming period, to our dearest interests. As a faithful watchman I would give you warning of your present danger."**

**Later in July, Timothy Dwight, President of Yale University, told the people of New Haven: "Shall our sons become the disciples of Voltaire(a French writer) and the dragoons of Murat, or our daughters, the concubines of the Illuminati."**

**To infiltrate the Masonic lodges in Europe, Weishaupt had enlisted the aid of John Robison, who was a long time, high degree Mason in the Scottish Rite, a professor of Natural Philosophy at Edinburgh University in Scotland, a British historian, and Secretary-General to the Royal Society of Edinburgh. When he went to Germany, he was given Weishaupt's revised conspiracy plans to study, in order to expand the Illuminati's influence in the British Isles. However, Robison didn't agree with their principles, and**

after warning American Masons in 1789, published a book to expose the organization in 1798 called Proofs of a Conspiracy Against All Religions and Governments of Europe, Carried On In the Secret Meetings of Freemasons, Illuminati, and Reading Societies(which presented the Protestant view). He wrote: "I have observed these doctrines gradually diffusing and mixing with all the different systems of Free Masonry till, at last, an association has been formed for the express purpose of rooting out all the religious establishments, and overturning all the existing governments of Europe."

Also, that same year, Abbe' Augustin Barruel(French patriot, Jesuit, and 3rd degree Mason) published his Memoires pour servir a l'Histoire du Jacobinisme or Memoirs Illustrating the History of Jacobinism(which presented the Roman Catholic view). Both books sought to warn America about the Illuminati conspiracy, but the warnings were not taken seriously. The January, 1798 edition of the Monthly Magazine contained a letter by Augustus Bottiger, Provost of the College of Weimar, who accused Robison of making inaccurate statements, and said that since 1790, "every concern of the Illuminati has ceased."

Thomas Jefferson, believed to be a member of the Virginia lodge of the Illuminati, and a Mason(who helped the Illuminati to infiltrate the New England Masonic lodges), denied all the allegations, and described Weishaupt as "an enthusiastic philanthropist" and called Barruel's revelations "the ravings of a Bedlamite(Bedlam was the name of a hospital in London for the mentally insane)."

During the summer of 1798, Rev. G. W. Snyder, a Lutheran minister, wrote a letter to President Washington and included a copy of Robison's book, expressing his concern about the Illuminati infiltrating the American Masonic lodges. In Washington's response, dated September 25, 1798, he wrote: "I have heard much about the nefarious and dangerous plan and doctrines of the Illuminati," but went on to say that he didn't believe that they had become involved in the lodges. A subsequent letter by Snyder, requesting a more reassuring answer, resulted in a letter from Washington, dated October 24, 1798, which can be found in The Writings of George Washington, volume 20, page 518, which was prepared under the direction of the U.S. George Washington Bicentennial Commission and published by the U.S. Government Printing Office in 1941.

Washington wrote: "It was not my intention to doubt that the doctrines of the Illuminati and the principles of Jacobinism had not spread in the United States. On the contrary, no one is more satisfied of this fact than I am. The idea I meant to convey, was, that I did not believe that the lodges of Freemasons in this country had, as societies, endeavored to propagate the diabolical tenets of the first, or pernicious principles of the latter. That individuals of them may have done it, or that the founder or instruments employed to have found the democratic societies in the United States may have had this object, and actually had a separation of the people from their government in view, is too evident to be questioned."

**Shortly before his death, Washington issued two more warnings about the Illuminati.**

**Around 1807, John Quincy Adams(said to have organized the New England Masonic lodges), who later became President in 1825, wrote three letters to Colonel William C. Stone, a top Mason, telling him that Thomas Jefferson, our 3rd President, and founder of the Democratic Party, was using the Masonic lodges for subversive Illuminati purposes. These letters were allegedly kept at the Rittenburg Square Library in Philadelphia, but have mysteriously vanished. Adams also wrote to Washington, saying that Jefferson and Alexander Hamilton were misusing Masonic lodges for Illuminati purposes and the worship of Lucifer(which is recorded in the Adams Chronicles).**

**Benjamin Franklin was also accused of being a member of the Illuminati, but there is no substantiative proof of this. Jefferson seemed to be the main focus of everyone's ire. He was accused by the Federalists of being a Jacobin, and an atheist. There is some evidence to indicate that he did use the Democratic Societies and Jacobin Clubs in his 1796 battle with John Adams for the Presidency. The Rev. Jedediah Morse identified Jefferson as "an Illuminatus."**

**On July 4, 1812, Rev. Joseph Willard, the president of Harvard University, said in a speech in Lancaster, New Hampshire: "There is sufficient evidence that a number of societies, of the Illuminati, have been established in this land of Gospel light and civil liberty, which were first organized from the grand society, in France. They are doubtless secretly striving to undermine all our ancient institutions, civil and sacred. These societies are closely leagued with those of the same Order, in Europe; they have all the same object in view. The enemies of all order are seeking our ruin. Should infidelity generally prevail, our independence would fall of course. Our republican government would be annihilated..."**

**It has been suggested, that one of the reasons that the British looted and burned Washington in 1812, was to destroy secret documents that would have exposed the treason against the United States, by various people high within the government.**

**When those advocating a strong central government organized the Federalist Party in 1791, the Anti-Federalists, who favored states' rights, and were against Alexander Hamilton's(Secretary of Treasury under Washington, 1789-1795) fiscal policies, which they felt benefited the wealthy, rallied under Thomas Jefferson, Washington's first Secretary of State(1789-93). They became an organized political party after the Constitutional Convention in 1787, led by New York Governor George Clinton(who was later Vice-President under Jefferson and Madison), Patrick Henry of Virginia, and Elbridge Gerry of Massachusetts(a signer of the Declaration of Independence). The Anti-Federalists were made up of the low class, farmers, and paper money advocates, who**

**strongly opposed a strong central government as set forth in the U.S. Constitution of 1789, and succeeded in getting the Bill of Rights added. They were against a single, national government, upper class rule, and a weak program for the separation of powers.**

**The Jeffersonian Republicans, so named because of the anti-monarchy views of the Anti-Federalists, had power from 1801-1825. In 1796, the party split into the Democratic-Republicans, organized by New York State Senator Martin Van Buren (who became our 8th President, 1837-41), who concerned themselves with states' rights, farmers' interests and democratic procedures; and the National Republicans, led by John Quincy Adams, Henry Clay, and Daniel Webster, who merged with the Federalists in 1820. In 1826, the Democratic-Republicans became known as just plain Democrats, while the National Republicans became identified as only Republicans in 1854. That is how the two-party system was created in this country.**

## **PHI-BETA-KAPPA**

**The fraternity known as Phi-Beta-Kappa was organized in 1776 by students at the College of William and Mary in Williamsburg, Virginia (the second oldest in the country, founded in 1694), as a secret debating club. It was later infiltrated, and used to introduce Illuminati principles to America.**

**Their name was derived from their Greek password and motto, "Philosophia Biou Kuberuetes", which means, "Philosophy is the Guide of Life". Open only to university students, their goal was to make philosophy, not religion, the guiding principle of man's actions. They had secret hand signals and handshakes up to 1830, when it was reorganized and changed from a social organization, to an honorary society for upper classmen with high scholastic standing.**

**During the 1700's, when it looked as though the fraternity would fold, one of its members, Elisha Parmele, received a grant to establish chapters at Yale in 1780, and in Harvard in 1781. They later grew to have chapters on 184 campuses.**

## **SKULL AND BONES**

**The Skull and Bones organization was founded at Yale University in 1832 by General William Huntington Russell (who later served in the Connecticut State legislature 1846-47) and Alphonso Taft (U.S. Secretary of War in 1876, Attorney General 1886-87, U.S. Minister to Austria 1882-84, U.S. Ambassador to Russia 1884-85, and the father of former**

president William Howard Taft); and incorporated in 1856 by Russell and Daniel Colt Gilman, under the name, "The Russell Trust Association". Russell had visited Germany that year, where he was exposed to the Illuminati, and possibly initiated. He wanted to establish a similar group in America, where their sons could become members of a secret Order that would give them a favored status.

It became a black lodge of Freemasonry. In 1873, some Yale students broke into their headquarters, a windowless building called "The Tomb" adjacent to the campus, where they discovered their insignia - the skull and bones, along with some real skulls and bones. They wrote in the Yale newspaper, the Iconoclast: "Year-by-year the deadly evil of the Skull and Bones is growing."

The Russell Trust is endowed by \$54 million in alumni grants, and it is the alumni who control the group. Antony C. Sutton, a former Economics professor at Stanford University, wrote a four-volume series of books on the group, and revealed the names of 30 influential old-line American families who have contributed to its ranks (some of which can trace their lineage back to the 1600's, when they arrived from England), including Whitney, Lord, Phelps, Wadsworth, Allen, Bundy, Adams, Harriman, Rockefeller, Payne, Davison, and Pratt. Every year, 15 juniors are chosen to be members, and are called "Knights". Upon graduation, they are called the "Patriarchs of the Order".

Since its inception, over 2500 Yale graduates have been initiated. Its members have assimilated themselves into every area of business and government. Members have included: W. Averell Harriman (governor of New York, and advisor to various Democratic presidents), William P. Bundy (editor of the CFR's journal Foreign Affairs), J. Hugh Liedtke (co-founder of Pennzoil Oil Corp.), John Kerry (U.S. Senator from Massachusetts), David Boren (U.S. Senator from Oklahoma), William Sloane Coffin (President of SANE/FREEZE), William F. Buckley (conservative commentator, editor of the National Review magazine), Gifford Pinchot (father of the environmental movement), Potter Stewart (Supreme Court Justice), William H. Taft (27th President), Archibald MacLeish (founder of UNESCO), Henry Luce (head of Time/Life magazines), Alfred Cowles (of Cowles Communications), Richard Ely Danielson (of the Atlantic Monthly magazine), Russell Wheeler Davenport (of Fortune magazine), McGeorge Bundy (national security advisor for President John Kennedy), John Sherman Cooper (U.S. Senator from Kentucky), John H. Chafee (U.S. Senator from Rhode Island), Henry Stimson (Secretary of State of President Herbert Hoover), Robert A. Lovett (Secretary of Defense of President Harry Truman), Winston Lord (President of the Council on Foreign Relations), and George Bush (our 41st President, a Bilderberger, and CFR/Trilateral Commission member until 1980).

Nicknamed "Bonesmen", these establishment elites have become members of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations, and have achieved high level positions in the Administrations of various Presidents, the Congress, and the

**government, in various capacities, From these positions, they can use their influence to work towards their common goal of one-world government.**

**Both the Skull and Bones, and Phi-Beta-Kappa, are indicative of the way the Illuminati functions. They know that if they can grab, control, and mold young minds, then they will have unwitting pawns to do their bidding, and could be called upon to contribute to their efforts. The early history of the Illuminati was nothing more than a seed that was planted. That is why there was a big emphasis on infiltrating educational institutions with their doctrine. As each class graduated through the educational systems of the world, the more people there were to perpetuate their plans. In time, the Illuminati knew they would have enough of the right people, in the right places, for them to secretly further their goals.**

## **CONGRESS OF VIENNA**

**In 1802, Europe was made up of several hundred states, which were dominated by England, Austria, Russia, Prussia and France, which was the most powerful country. In 1804, when Napoleon Bonaparte took over France, his military exploits had led to the complete control of virtually all of Europe. Even today, France has more land than any other country in western Europe. In 1812, when Napoleon moved against Russia-England, Spain and Portugal were already at war with France. They were later joined by Sweden, Austria, and in 1813, Prussia joined the coalition to end the siege of Europe, and to "assure its future peace by the re-establishment of a just equilibrium of the powers." In 1814, the coalition defeated France, and in March of that year, marched into Paris. France's borders were returned to their original 1792 location, which had been established by the First Peace of Paris, and Napoleon was exiled to Elba, a small island off the Tucson coast of Italy.**

**After the Napoleonic Wars, the Illuminati thought the world would be tired of fighting, and would accept any solution to have peace. Through the Congress of Vienna(1814-15), the Rothschilds hoped to create a sort of League of Nations.**

**From September, 1814, to June, 1815, the four powers of the allied coalition, winners of the Napoleonic Wars, met at the Congress of Vienna, along with a large number of rulers and officials representing smaller states. It was the biggest political meeting in European history. Representing England, was Lord Robert Stewart, the 2nd Viscount Castlereagh; France, with Foreign Minister Charles-Maurice Talleyrand de Perigord; Prussia, with King Friedrich Wilhelm III; and Austria, with Emperor Franz II.**

**Other representatives were: Frederick VI, King of Denmark; Maximilian Joseph, King of**

**Bavaria; Friedrich I, King of Wurttemberg; Napoleon II, King of Rome; Eugene de Beauharnais , Viceroy of Italy; King Friedrich August I of Saxony; Count Leowenhielm of Sweden; Cardinal Consalvi of the Papal States; Grand Duke Charles of Baden; Elector William of Hesse; Grand Duke George of Hesse-Darmstadt; Karl August, Duke of Weimar; the King of Bohemia; the King of Hungary; and emissaries from Spain, Portugal, Denmark, Holland, and other European States.**

**The main concern of the Congress was to redistribute conquered territories, create a balance of power, restore the pre-Napoleonic order through King Louis XVIII, return the power to families who were ruling in 1789, and to return the Roman Catholic Church to its former power. Discussion revolved around the creation of a Federation of Europe that would establish a group of independent kingdoms which would be tied together through an administrative governing body that would, among other things, provide military defense. In their plan, Switzerland was made a neutral state that served as a repository for their finances.**

**In March, 1815, Napoleon left Elba, because the pension promised him by King Louis XVIII was discontinued, and he believed that Austria was preventing his companion, Marie Louise, and his son, the former King of Rome (who became the Duke of Reichstadt in Vienna) from being able to join him. Plus, he was made aware of the growing discontent with the King. Thus Napoleon returned, began the Hundred Days War, and was immediately labeled a "public enemy". The coalition at the Congress put aside their diplomatic business, and joined in the battle.**

**Shortly before Napoleon's defeat at Waterloo, negotiations at the Congress of Vienna were completed, and the treaty was signed on June 9, 1815. The Second Peace of Paris, in November, exiled Napoleon to St. Helena, an island 1,000 miles off the African coast, where he died in 1821. The Russian czar saw through the planned European federation, recognizing it as an Illuminati ploy, and would not go along with it. On September 26, 1815, the Treaty of Holy Alliance was signed by Alexander I of Russia, Francis II of Austria, and Frederick William III of Prussia, while the allies were negotiating the Second Peace of Paris. The Treaty guaranteed the sovereignty of any monarch who would adhere to Christian principles in the affairs of State. The Treaty made them a "true and indissoluble brotherhood." Alexander claimed he got the idea from a conversation with Castlereagh. Castlereagh later said that the Alliance was a "piece of sublime mysticism and nonsense." Prussia and Austria claimed they went along with it, out of fear of Russian retaliation. Although the Alliance had no influence on matters, it did indicate to other countries that they had banded together against them, and it succeeded in temporarily crushing Europe's growing liberal movement.**

**Austrian Minister of Foreign Affairs, Prince Klemens Furst von Metternich, the most influential statesman in Europe, and a Rothschild agent, said that the purpose of his idea for a European Federation was only to preserve the social order, and was he convinced**

that Alexander was insane.

The whole purpose of the Congress of Vienna, was for the Illuminati to create a Federation, so they would have complete political control over most of the civilized world. Many of the European governments were in debt to the Rothschilds, so they figured they could use that as a bargaining tool. The Illuminati, in their first attempt, had come terrifyingly close to gaining control of the world. The head of the family, Nathan Rothschild, awaited the day that his family would get revenge by destroying the Czar and his family, which they did in 1917.

## THE MASONS SEPARATE THEMSELVES FROM THE ILLUMINATI

In 1826, Captain William Morgan, a journalist and stonemason from Batavia, New York, who was a high degree mason in a local Masonic lodge, wrote an expose' of the Masonic Order in a book called Illustrations of Masonry, which revealed many of their secrets concerning the first three degrees. Shortly afterward, he was arrested and charged with stealing and indebtedness, and put in jail. The Illuminati tried him in absentia, convicted him of treason, and ordered five men, led by Richard Howard, an English Illuminist, to execute him. When he was released from jail, he was warned, and he attempted to flee to Canada. Howard caught him at the border, and took him to Fort Niagara, where he was held for a couple of days. The Freemasons that accompanied Howard, carried him off in a boat, and drowned him in the Niagara River.

This event was verified by the sworn statement of Avery Allen(said to be on file at the New York City Archives), who heard Howard give a report of the incident at a meeting of the Knights Templar at St. John's Hall in New York City. One of the three men who carried out the assassination, confessed on his deathbed in 1848.

Masonic leaders refused to cooperate with the lengthy investigation, which didn't get anywhere, since many of the police officers were Masons. The general consensus was that Morgan drowned himself in Lake Ontario. However, the press, religious leaders, temperance and anti-slavery groups, united to condemn the apparent murder. The murder caused over half of the Masons in the northeastern United States to break off their alignment with the Illuminati. The incident led to the creation of the country's first third party movement- the Anti-Masonic Party(1826-33) in New York. They wanted to stop the aristocratic conspiracy, and prevent all members of Masonic organizations from public service. Anti-Masonic candidates were elected to the New York Assembly in 1827.

A State Convention in Massachusetts in 1828 saw the establishment of a committee "to inquire how far Freemasonry and French Illuminism are connected." The Committee

reported at a meeting at Faneuil Hall in Boston(December 30, 31, and January 1, 1829), and passed the following resolution: "Resolved, on the report of the Committee appointed to inquire how far Freemasonry and French Illuminism are connected, that there is evidence of an intimate connection between the high orders of Masonry and French Illuminism."

A National Convention was held in 1830 in Philadelphia, and another in Baltimore in 1831, where they nominated William Wirt, former U.S. Attorney General (under Monroe and John Quincy Adams, 1817-1829), as a Presidential candidate. They were represented by 116 Anti-Masonic delegates from 13 states. The movement caught on mainly in New England and the Mid-Atlantic states. Even though they won quite a few Congressional seats in 1832, Wirt only carried the State of Vermont, while Andrew Jackson, a Mason, won big.

The Party was phased out in 1836, because the anti-slavery movement began to overshadow their activities. They merged with the Whig Party(1834-60) in 1838. The Whig Party later assimilated themselves into the Democratic Party, the Liberty Party(1840-48), the Free Soil Party(1848-54), and the Republican Party.

Fifty years after Morgan's disappearance, Thurlow Weed(1797-1882), owner of the Rochester Telegraph, and Editor of the influential Albany Evening Journal(from 1830-1863), who helped found the Anti-Masonic Party, published information about Morgan's death. His grave was discovered in 1881 at Pembroke, in Batavia County, in New York. In the grave was a piece of paper that had the name John Brown written on it. Brown was said to be one of the people involved in the killing. A statue was erected in memory of Morgan in Batavia in 1882.

## THE ILLUMINATI IN THE UNITED STATES

In 1829, the Illuminati held a secret meeting in New York, which was addressed by a British Illuminist named Frances "Fanny" Wright, from Scotland, who was an associate of socialist Robert Dale Owen. She had come to America in 1818, then again in 1824. In 1828, she became the co-editor of the New Harmony Gazette with Owen. In 1829, they moved to New York, and called their publication the Free Enquirer. At the meeting, she spoke of equal rights, atheism, and free love, as she promoted a Women's Auxiliary of the Illuminati. Those present were told that an international movement of subversives was being developed along the lines of Illuminati principles, who would be used to ferment future wars. They were to be known as "communists". This movement was to be used to make the idea of a one-world government more appealing by bringing chaos to the world through war and revolution, so the Illuminati could step in to create order.

In 1843, poet Heinrich Heine, revealed the knowledge he had about this new group, when he wrote a book called Letece, which was a compilation of articles he wrote for the Augsburg Gazette from 1840-1843. A passage from that book read: "Communism is the secret name of this tremendous adversary which the rule of the proletariat, with all that implies, opposes to the existing bourgeois regime...Communism is nonetheless the dark hero, cast for an enormous if fleeting role in the modern tragedy, and awaiting its cue to enter the stage."

Clinton Roosevelt, Horace Greeley (1811-72, Editor of the New York Tribune which he founded in 1841), and Charles Dana(1819-97, City Editor on the New York Tribune, and later Editor of the New York Sun), prominent newspaper publishers at that time, were appointed to a committee to raise funds for the operation, which was being financed by the Rothschilds. Incidentally, Greeley, because of his ambition for high public office, and his anti-slavery stand, helped organize the Republican Party in 1854. In 1872, he ran for the Presidency, against Ulysses S. Grant, on the Liberal Republican ticket. Grant defeated him 3,597,132 votes to 2,834,125.

In 1841, Clinton Roosevelt wrote a book called The Science of Government Founded on Natural Law, which was the blueprint of the conspiracy to eliminate the U.S. Constitution, and to communize the country, based on the principles of Weishaupt. It contained the detailed plan for the New Deal and the National Recovery Act, that was implemented 92 years later by his direct descendant Franklin D. Roosevelt.

The Illuminati operated through a front organization known as the Locofoco Party(1835-45), which was organized by radical Jacksonian Democrats who were strongly influenced by the Working Man's Party(1828-30), and had labor support. The Working Man's Party merged into the Equal Rights Party in 1833, which later developed into the Socialist Party in 1901. The Locofocos got their name when they voted down the endorsed candidate for the Democratic Party Chairman, and the gas lights were turned off by Party regulars during the 1835 meeting in Tammany Hall. The matches they used to light candles, in order to continue the meeting, were called "locofocos".

With their political strength concentrated mainly in the Northeast, their goals were to establish an independent treasury and to enact anti-monopoly legislation. They were absorbed into the States' rights movement of Sen. John C. Calhoun of South Carolina, Sen. Henry Clay of Kentucky, and Sen. Daniel Webster of Massachusetts, who joined with the Jeffersonian Republicans and the Anti-Masonic Party to form the Whig Party, which represented farmers, southern plantation owners, and northeastern business interests. Their main complaint was President Andrew Jackson's refusal to Charter the Second Bank of the United States. They succeeded in electing Gen. William Henry Harrison and Gen. Zachary Taylor to the Presidency, but were stymied by presidential vetoes when they tried to get their legislative projects passed, especially after the re-

establishment of the National Bank. The Whigs later merged with the newly formed Republican Party.

## **WEISHAUPT DIES**

After Weishaupt died on November 18, 1830, at the age of 82, Giuseppe Mazzini(1805-72), an Italian patriot, and revolutionary leader, was appointed head of the Illuminati in 1834. It was believed that Weishaupt rejoined the Catholic Church with a deathbed repentance.

While attending Genoa University, Mazzini became a 33rd degree Mason, and joined a secret organization known as the Carbonari(their stated goal in 1818: "Our final aim is that of Voltaire and of the French Revolution- the complete annihilation of Catholicism, and ultimately all Christianity."), where he became committed to the cause of Italian unity. In 1831, he was exiled to France, where he founded the "Young Societies" movement, which included Giovane Italia(Young Italy), Young England, etc. This group united those who wanted to achieve unification through force. Mazzini moved to England in 1837, then returned to Italy in 1848 to lead the revolution against the Austrians. Again he was exiled. In the 1850's, he led more revolutionary activities, and through his actions, Italy became united in 1861, as a single kingdom, rather than the republic envisioned by Mazzini.

Mazzini, who became known as the "Evil Genius of Italy", tried to carry on the activities of the Illuminati through the Alta Vendita Lodge, the highest lodge of the Carbonari.

From 1814-48, the group known as the Haute Vente Romaine led the activities of most of Europe's secret societies. In April, 1836, the head of the Haute Vente, whose pseudonym was "Nubius", wrote to "Beppo": "Mazzini behaves too much like a conspirator of melodrama to suit the obscure role we resign ourselves to play until our triumph. Mazzini likes to talk about a great many things, about himself above all. He never ceases writing that he is overthrowing thrones and altars, that he fertilizes the peoples, that he is the prophet of humanitarianism..."

In 1860, Mazzini had formed an organization called the "Oblonica", a name derived from the Latin "obelus", which means: "I beckon with a spit(dagger)." Within this group, he established an inner circle called the Mafia.

About 1,000 AD, after the Normans had driven the Arabs out of Sicily, they established a feudal system. Overseers to guard each feudi were chosen from known criminals. Skirmishes between the Barons were fought by these criminals. Although feudal privileges were abolished in 1812, these overseers retained control of the land through

leasing arrangements. It was this band of criminals that Mazzini gave the name "Mafia", which was an acronym for Mazzini, Autorizza, Furti, Incendi, and Avvelengmenti. Known as the Mafiosi, they were authorized by Mazzini to commit thefts, arson and murder. It was this organization that came to America during the 1890's with the beginning of Italian immigration.

In 1859, Albert Pike(1809-1891), a lawyer, and leader of the U.S. Scottish Rite Masonry(who was called the "Sovereign Pontiff of Universal Freemasonry", the "Prophet of Freemasonry" and the "greatest Freemason of the nineteenth century."), who was fascinated with the idea of a one-world government, was chosen to coordinate Illuminati activities in the United States. He said they needed to create a political party that would keep the world fighting, until they could bring peace. Pike said it would be done "with tongue and pen, with all our open and secret influences, with the purse, and if need be, with the sword..."

Pike was born on December 29, 1809, in Boston, went to Harvard, then later served as a Brigadier-General in the Confederate Army. He was appointed by the Confederacy to be the Indian Commissioner in order to create an army of Indian warriors. He became Governor of the Indian territory, and succeeded in creating an army consisting of Chickasaws, Comanches, Creeks, Cherokees, Miamis, Osages, Kansas, and Choctaws. He became known to them as the "faithful pale-face friend and protector." The savagery of their attacks caused Jefferson Davis, the President of the Confederacy to disband the Indian army. After the Civil War, Pike was found guilty of treason and jailed, only to be pardoned by President Andrew Johnson on April 22, 1866, who met with him the next day at the White House. On June 20, 1867, Scottish Rite officials conferred upon Johnson, the 4th - 32nd degrees, and he later went to Boston to dedicate a Masonic Temple. The only monument to a Confederate general in Washington, D.C. was erected in Pike's honor, and can be found between the Department of Labor building and the Municipal Building, between 3rd and 4th Streets, on D Street, NW.

Pike was a genius, able to read and write in 16 different languages. A 33rd degree Mason, he was one of the founding fathers, and head of the Ancient Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry. In 1869, he was a top leader in the Knights of the Ku Klux Klan. In 1871, he wrote the 861 page Masonic handbook known as the Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Rite of Freemasonry.

Pike was said to be a Satanist, who indulged in the occult, and possessed a bracelet he used to summon Lucifer, with whom he had constant communication. He was the Grand Master of a Luciferian group known as the Order of the Palladium(or Sovereign Council of Wisdom), which had been founded in Paris in 1737. Palladism had been brought to Greece from Egypt by Pythagoras in the fifth century, and it was this cult of Satan that was introduced to the inner circle of the Masonic lodges. It was aligned with the Palladium of the Templars. In 1801, Issac Long, a Jew, brought a statue of

**Baphomet(Satan) to Charleston, South Carolina, where he helped established the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite. Pike, his successor, changed the name to the New and Reformed Palladian Rite(or Reformed Palladium). The Order contained two degrees: 1) Adelp(Or Brother), and 2) Companion of Ulysses(or Companion of Penelope). Pike's right-hand man was Phileas Walder, from Switzerland, who was a former Lutheran minister, a Masonic leader, occultist, and spiritualist. His other closest aids were Gallatin Mackey(a Masonic leader), Longfellow, and Holbrook. Pike, along with Mazzini, Lord Henry Palmerston of England(1784-1865, 33rd degree Mason), and Otto von Bismarck from Germany(33rd Mason, 1815-1898), intended to use the Palladian Rite to create a Satanic umbrella group that would tie all Masonic groups together.**

**Because of Mazzini's revolutionary activities in Europe, the Illuminati had to again go underground. Pike established Supreme Councils in Charleston, South Carolina; Rome, Italy(led by Mazzini); London, England(led by Palmerston); and Berlin, Germany(led by Bismarck). He set up 23 subordinate councils in strategic places throughout the world, including five Grand Central Directories in Washington, DC(North America), Montevideo(South America), Naples(Europe), Calcutta(Asia), and Mauritius( Africa), which were used to gather information. All of these branches have been the secret headquarters for the Illuminati's activities ever since.**

**In a letter dated January 22, 1870, Mazzini wrote to Pike: "We must allow all of the federations to continue just as they are, with their systems, their central authorities and diverse modes of correspondence between high grades of the same rite, organized as they are at present, but we must create a super rite, which will remain unknown, to which we will call those Masons of high degree whom we shall select(Obviously referring to the New and Reformed Palladian Rite). With regard to our brothers in Masonry, these men must be pledged to the strictest secrecy. Through this supreme rite, we will govern all Freemasonry which will become the one International Center, the more powerful because its direction will be unknown."**

**In another letter, dated August 15, 1871, Pike wrote to Mazzini: "We shall unleash the Nihilists and the atheists, and we shall provoke a formidable social cataclysm which in all its horror will show clearly to the nations the effect of absolute atheism, the origin of savagery, and of the most bloody turmoil. Then everywhere, the citizens, obliged to defend themselves against the world minority of revolutionaries, will exterminate those destroyers of civilization, and the multitude, disillusioned with Christianity, whose deistic spirits will from that moment be without compass, anxious for an ideal, but without knowing where to render its adoration, will receive the pure light through the universal manifestation which will result from the general reactionary movement which will follow the destruction of Christianity and atheism, both conquered and exterminated at the same time."**

**Another part of this letter was discovered in 1949, which graphically outlined plans for**

three world wars and at least two revolutions. The first world war was to enable communistic atheism to destroy the czarist government in Russia. This was accomplished. The second world war was to begin by pitting Great Britain against Germany, in order to destroy Naziism, and advance the cause of Zionism, so that Israel could become a nation. This was accomplished. After this war, Communism was to be made strong enough to begin taking over weaker governments. In 1945, at the Potsdam Conference between Truman, Churchill, and Stalin, Russia was given a chunk of Europe, and that helped to sweep the tide of Communism into China. The plan also called for a third world war, which is to be ignited by firing up the aggression between the Zionists (Israel) and the Arab world, who will destroy each other, bringing the rest of the world into a final conflict. This conflict will be engineered to produce complete social, political, and economic chaos; out of which will emerge an Illuminati-controlled world government. For a short time, this letter, had been on display in the British Museum Library in London. Some researchers believe the second letter to be fraudulent, and had been written much later than the first part, since the word "Fascism" was not used until 1921, and the Arab/Jewish problem did not exist until after the 1917 Balfour Declaration.

After Mazzini's death on March 11, 1872, Pike appointed Adriano Lemmi (1822-1896, 33rd Mason), a banker from Florence, Italy, to run their subversive activities in Europe. Lemmi was a supporter of patriot and revolutionary Giuseppe Garibaldi, and may have been active in the Luciferian Society founded by Pike.

On July 14, 1889, Pike issued this statement to the 24 Supreme Councils of the world who were meeting in Paris: "That which we must say to the crowd is: 'We worship a God, but it is the God one adores without superstition.'"

"To you, Sovereign Grand Inspectors General (33rd Degree Masons), we say this, that you may repeat it to the Brethren of the 32nd, 31st, and 30th degrees: 'The Masonic religion should be, by all of us initiates of the high degrees, maintained in the purity of the Luciferian doctrine.'"

"If Lucifer were not God, would Adonay (or "Adonai", Hebrew for the word "Lord" which refers to Jehovah, the God of Israel, which they avoided using) whose deeds prove his cruelty, perfidy, and hatred of man, barbarism and repulsion for science, would Adonay and his priests calumniate him? Yes, Lucifer is God, and unfortunately Adonay is also God. For the eternal law is that there is no light without shade, no beauty without ugliness, no white without black, for the absolute can only exist as two Gods: darkness being necessary to light to serve as its foil as the pedestal is necessary to the statue, and the brake to the locomotive..."

"...Thus, the doctrine of Satanism is a heresy; and the true and pure philosophic religion is the belief in Lucifer, the equal of Adonay; but Lucifer, God of Light and God of Good, is struggling for humanity against Adonay, the God of darkness and evil."

---

## [Table of Contents](#)

---



**[Click onto the pen to E-mail me, or go to my HomePage.](#)**

---

## FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

---

### CHAPTER TWO

#### CONTROLLING THE MONEY

**Napoleon said: "When a government is dependent for money upon the bankers, they and not the leaders of the government control the situation, since the hand that gives is above the hand that takes.... financiers are without patriotism and without decency..."**

**Karl Marx said in the Communist Manifesto: "Money plays the largest part in determining the course of history." The Rothschilds found out early, that when you control the money, you basically control everything else. So, while their political plans were being thwarted, they began to concentrate on tightening their grip on the financial structure of the world.**

**In the mid 1700's the Colonies were prospering because they were issuing their own money, called Colonial Scrip, which was strictly regulated, and didn't require the payment of any interest. When the bankers in Great Britain heard this, the British Parliament passed a law prohibiting the currency, forcing them to accept the debt money issued by them. Contrary to what history teaches, the American Revolution was not ignited by a tax on tea. According to Benjamin Franklin, it was because "the conditions were so reversed that the era of prosperity ended." He said: "The Colonies would gladly have borne the little tax on tea and other matters had it not been the poverty caused by the bad influence of the English bankers on the Parliament: which has caused in the Colonies hatred of England and the Revolutionary War."**

**In 1787, our new Constitution gave Congress the power to "coin money, (and) regulate the value thereof (Article 1, Section 8)." After Great Britain tried to destroy and control the currency of our new country, Congress realized the danger of fiat, or paper money created by law. In 1775, paper money had been issued to finance the war, and independent state legislatures passed laws requiring citizens to accept it as legal tender. Since it was created from nothing, and not backed by any precious metal, inflation developed. By the end of the war, it took 500 paper dollars to get one silver dollar. Our forefathers wrote in Article I, Section 10, of the U.S. Constitution: "No State shall enter into any treaty, alliance or confederation; grant letters of marque and reprisal; coin money; emit bills of credit; make any thing by gold and silver coin a tender in payment of**

debts; pass any bill of attainder, ex post facto law, or law impairing the obligation of contracts, or grant any title of nobility."

Alexander Hamilton, an Illuminist, and agent of European bankers, had immigrated to the colonies in 1772 from the British colony of Nevis, on the Leeward Islands in the British West Indies. He married the daughter of Gen. Philip Schuyler, one of the most influential families of New York. In 1789 he was appointed Secretary of the Treasury. Hamilton and Robert Morris successfully convinced the new Congress not to take this power literally, enabling the Bank of North America to be established in 1781, which was similar to the Bank of England. At the time, America had a foreign debt of \$12,000 (in money borrowed from Spain, France, Holland, and private interests in Germany), and a domestic debt of \$42,000.

In 1790, Hamilton, who favored Central Banking, urged the Congress to charter a privately owned company to have the sole responsibility of issuing currency, in order to handle the country's financial situation. His Plan called for Congress to create a Central Banking system, with a main office in Philadelphia, and smaller branches located in important cities throughout the country. It would be used to deposit government funds and tax collections, and to issue bank notes to increase the money supply needed to finance the country's growth. This Bank of the United States would have a capital stock plan of \$10 million, with 4/5's to be owned by private investors, and 1/5 by the U.S. Government. It would be administered by a President, and 25 Board of Directors, with 20 to be elected by the stockholders, and 5 appointed by the government.

Central Banking was initiated by international banker William Paterson in 1691, when he obtained the Charter for the Bank of England, which put the control of England's money in a privately owned company who had the right to issue notes payable on demand against the security of bank loans to the crown. One of their first transactions was to loan 1.2 million pounds at 8% interest to William of Orange to help the king pay the cost of his war with Louis XIV of France. Paterson said: "The bank hath benefit of interest on all monies which it creates out of nothing." Reginald McKenna, British Chancellor of the Exchequer(or Treasury), said 230 years later: "The banks can and do create money...And they who control the credit of the nation direct the policy of governments and hold in the hollow of their hands the destiny of the people."

Hamilton's elitist views, and real purpose for wanting Central Banking came to light, when he wrote: "All communities divide themselves into the few and the many. The first are rich and well-born, the other the mass of the people. The people are turbulent and changing; they seldom judge or determine right."

In 1791, Jefferson said: "To preserve our independence, we must not let our rulers load us with perpetual debt. If we run into such debts, we (will then) be taxed in our meat and our drink, in our necessities and in our comforts, in our labor and in our amusements. If

we can prevent the government from wasting the labor of the people under the pretense of caring for them, they (will) be happy." Even though Thomas Jefferson, and James Madison(later to be our 4th President, 1809-17) opposed the Bill, Washington signed it into law on February 25, 1791, Alexander Hamilton became a very rich man. He and Aaron Burr helped establish the Manhattan Co. in New York City, which developed into a very prosperous banking institution. It would later be controlled by Warburg-Kuhn-Loeb interests, and in 1955 it merged with Rockefeller's Chase Bank to create the Chase Manhattan Bank.

When Jefferson(1801-09) became President, he opposed the bank as being unconstitutional, and when the 20 year charter came up for renewal in 1811, it was denied. Nathan Rothschild, head of the Bank of England, had recognized America's potential, and made loans to a few states, and in fact became the official European banker for the U.S. Government. Because he supported the Bank of the United States, he threatened: "Either the application for renewal of the Charter is granted, or the United States will find itself in a most disastrous war"; he then ordered British troops to: "Teach these impudent Americans a lesson. Bring them back to Colonial status." This brought on the War of 1812, our second war with England, which facilitated the rechartering of the Bank of the United States. The war raised our national debt from \$45 million to \$127 million.

Jefferson wrote to James Monroe(who later served as our 5th President, 1817- 25) in January, 1815: "The dominion which the banking institutions have obtained over the minds of our citizens...must be broken, or it will break us." In 1816, Jefferson wrote to John Tyler(who became our 10th President, 1841-45): "If the American people ever allow private banks to control the issuance of their currency, first by inflation, and then by deflation, the banks and the corporations that will grow up around them will deprive the people of all property until their children wake up homeless on the continent their father's conquered...I believe that banking institutions are more dangerous to our liberties than standing armies...The issuing power should be taken from the banks and restored to the Government, to whom it properly belongs."

On May 10, 1816, President James Madison signed the Bill which created the second Bank of the United States. Inflation, heavy debt, and the unavailability of an entity to collect taxes, were some of the reasons given for its rechartering. The new charter allowed it to operate another 20 years, raised its capital stock to \$35 million, authorized the creation of bank branches, and the issuing of notes with denominations no smaller than \$5.00. The new bank now had the power "to control the entire fiscal structure of the country." The bank was run by the Illuminati, through such international banker "front men" as John Jacob Astor, Stephen Girard, and David Parish(a Rothschild agent for the Vienna branch of the family).

In 1819, the Bank was declared constitutional by Supreme Court Justice John Marshall(a

**Mason), who said that Congress had the implied power to create the Bank.**

**People began to see how much power the Bank really had, and the voter backlash led to the election of Andrew Jackson as President in 1828. His slogan was: "Let the people rule." Jackson maintained: "If Congress has the right under the Constitution to issue paper money, it was given them to be used by themselves, not to be delegated to individuals or to corporations." Jackson said that the control of a central bank "would be exercised by a few over the political conduct of the many by first acquiring that control over the labor and earnings of the great body of people." During the 1828 Presidential campaign, Jackson said in an address before a group of bankers: "You are a den of vipers. I intend to rout you out and by the Eternal God I will rout you out." He went on to say: "If the people only understood the rank injustice of our Money and Banking system, there would be a revolution before morning." Jackson said that if such a Bank would continue to control "our currency, receiving our public monies, and holding thousands of our citizens in dependence, it would be more formidable and dangerous than the naval and military power of the enemy..."**

**After fiscal mismanagement by its first President, former Secretary of the Navy, Captain William Jones, the Bank was forced to call in loans and foreclosed on mortgages, which caused bankruptcy, a price collapse, unemployment and a depression. However, the Bank began to flourish under its new President, financier Nicholas Biddle(1786-1844), who petitioned the Congress for a renewal of the Bank's Charter in 1832, four years before its current charter expired. The Bill for the new Charter passed the Senate, 28-20, and the House 107-85, and everyone knew how Jackson felt. Biddle threatened: "Should Jackson veto it, I shall veto him!" Jackson did veto the Charter, and abolished the Bank in 1832. He ordered the Secretary of the Treasury to remove all Government deposits from U.S. Banks and deposit them in state banks. On January 8, 1835, Jackson paid off the final installment on our national debt, and it was the only time in history that our national debt was reduced to zero, and we were able to accumulate a surplus, \$35 million of which was distributed to the States. Nicholas P. Trist, the President's personal secretary, said: "This is the crowning glory of A.J.'s life and the most important service he has ever rendered his country." The Boston Post compared it to Christ throwing the money-changers out of the Temple.**

**James K. Polk, the Speaker of the House(who later became the 11th President in 1845) said: "The Bank of the United States has set itself up as a great irresponsible rival power of the government."**

**The Bank continued to operate until 1836, and it was used by Biddle to wreak havoc upon the economy by reducing loans and increasing the quantity of money. Jackson became the first President of the United States to be censured, which was done in March, 1834, "for removing the government's deposits from the Bank of the United States without the express authorization of the United States Congress." It is quite**

obvious that he did it because of the "abuses and corruptions" of the Bank, and the censure was later reversed by the Senate in 1837. The Bankers continued their attempts to revive the Bank. President John Tyler vetoed two bills in 1841 that would have rechartered the Bank of the United States.

In 1837, the Rothschilds sent another of their agents to America. His name was August Belmont (real name, August Schonberg, a cousin of the Seligman family of Frankfurt, Germany). In 1829, as a 15 year-old, he started working for the bank in Frankfurt, and proved himself to be a financial genius. In 1832, he was promoted to the Bank at Naples, so he could be fully integrated into international banking. He became fluent in English, French, and Italian. His mission was to stir up financial trouble within the southern banks. He ran a bank in New York City, and established himself as a leading figure in financial circles by buying government bonds, and later became a financial advisor to the President.

In 1857, the Illuminati met in London to decide America's fate. They had to create an incident which would allow the establishment of a Central Bank, and that had to be a war, since wars are expensive, and governments have to borrow to pay for them. Canada and Mexico, weren't strong enough, as evidenced by Santa Anna's defeat in Texas the year before; England and France were too far away, and Russia wasn't under their control; so they decided to "divide and conquer", by fermenting a conflict between the North and the South. The North was to become a British Colony, annexed to Canada, and controlled by Lionel Rothschild; while the South was to be given to Napoleon III of France, and controlled by James Rothschild.

In order to begin a movement that would lead to the secession of the South from the Union, the Illuminati used the Knights of the Golden Circle, which had been formed in 1854 by George W. L. Bickley, to spread racial tension from state to state, using slavery as an issue. War-time members included Jefferson Davis, John Wilkes Booth and Jesse James (1847-1882, a Mason, who after stealing gold from banks and mining companies, buried nearly \$7 billion of it all over the western states in hopes of funding a second Civil War). The Ku Klux Klan, formed in 1867, were the military arm of the Knights. The states which seceded, united into the Confederate States of America, which meant they maintained their independence, and that if the South would win, each state would be like an independent country.

Abraham Lincoln informed the people that "combinations too powerful to be suppressed by the ordinary machinery of peacetime government had assumed control of various southern states." He had coastal ports blockaded to keep supplies from being shipped in from Europe.

The Rothschilds financed the North through emissaries August Belmont, Jay Cooke (who

was commissioned to sell bond issues, arranging with Belmont to sell Union bonds in Europe), J. and W. Seligman and Company, and Speyer & Co.

Judah P. Benjamin(1811-84) of the law firm of Slidell, Benjamin and Conrad, in Louisiana, was a Rothschild agent, who became Secretary of State for the Confederacy in 1862. His law partner, John Slidell(August Belmont's wife's uncle) was the Confederate envoy to France. Slidell's daughter was married to Baron Frederick D'Erlanger, in Frankfurt, who were related to the Rothschilds, and acted on their behalf. Slidell was the representative of the South who borrowed money from the D'Erlangers to finance the Confederacy.

Towards the end of 1861, England sent 8,000 troops to Canada, and in 1862, English, French and Spanish troops landed at Veracruz, Mexico, supposedly to collect on debts owed them by Mexico. In April, 1861, the Russian Ambassador to America had advised his government: "England will take advantage of the first opportunity to recognize the seceded states and that France will follow her." On June 10, 1863, French General Elie-Frederic Forey, with the help of 30,000 additional French troops, took over Mexico City, and controlled most of the country. Through his representatives in Paris and London, Czar Alexander II in Russia discovered that the Confederates had offered the states of Louisiana and Texas to Napoleon III, if he would send his troops against the North. Russia had already indicated their support for Lincoln, but wanted something more to send their large navy to defend the country. On January 1, 1863, as a gesture of goodwill, Lincoln issued his Emancipation Proclamation to free the slaves, just as the Czar had done with the serfs in 1861. On September 8, 1863, at the request of President Lincoln and Secretary of State William H. Seward, Alexander sent the Russian fleet to San Francisco and New York, and ordered them "to be ready to fight any power and to take their orders only from Abraham Lincoln."

Lincoln said: "The privilege of creating and issuing money is not only the supreme prerogative of Government, but is the Government's greatest creative opportunity. By the adoption of these principles, the taxpayers will be saved immense sums of interest." On February and March, 1862, and March 1863, Lincoln received Congressional approval to borrow \$450 million from the people by selling them bonds, or "greenbacks", to pay for the Civil War. They were not redeemable until 1865, when three could be exchanged for one in silver. They were made full legal tender in 1879. Thus, Lincoln solved America's monetary crisis without the help of the International Bankers. The London Times later said of Lincoln's greenbacks: "If that mischievous financial policy which had its origin in the North America Republic during the late war in that country, should become indurated down to a fixture, then that Government will furnish its own money without cost. It will pay off its debts and be without debt. It will become prosperous beyond precedent in the history of the civilized governments of the world. The brains and wealth of all countries will go to North America. That government must be destroyed or it will destroy every monarchy on the globe." Bismarck, the German Chancellor, said in 1876 about Lincoln: "He obtained from Congress the right to borrow from the people

by selling to it the 'bonds' of States...and the Government and the nation escaped the plots of the foreign financiers. They understood at once, that the United States would escape their grip. The death of Lincoln was resolved upon."

Before the Lincoln administration, private commercial banks were able to issue paper money called state bank notes, but that ended with the National Banking Act of 1863, which prohibited the states from creating money. A forerunner of the Federal Reserve Act, it began the movement to abolish redeemable currency. A system of private banks were to receive charters from the federal government which would give them the authorization to issue National Bank Notes. This gave banks the power to control the finances and credit of the country, and provided centralized banking, under Federal control, in times of war. The financial panic created by the International Bankers, destroyed 172 State Banks, 177 private banks, 47 savings institutions, 13 loan and trust companies, and 16 mortgage companies.

Salmon P. Chase, Secretary of the Treasury(1861-64) under Lincoln, publicly said that his role "in promoting the passage of the National Banking Act was the greatest financial mistake of my life. It has built up a monopoly which affects every interest in the country. It should be repealed, but before that can be accomplished, the people will be arrayed on one side and the bankers on the other, in a contest such as we have never seen before in this country."

Lincoln said: "The money power preys upon the nation in times of peace and conspires against it in times of adversity. It is more despotic than monarchy, more insolent than autocracy, more selfish than bureaucracy. I see in the near future a crisis approaching that unnerves me and causes me to tremble for the safety of my country. Corporations have been enthroned, an era of corruption in high places will follow, and the money power of the country will endeavor to prolong its reign by working upon the prejudices of the people until the wealth is aggregated in the hands of a few and the Republic is destroyed...I feel at the moment more anxiety for the safety of my country than ever before, even in the midst of war."

On April 14, 1865, Lincoln was shot by John Wilkes Booth, and that same evening, an unsuccessful attempt by his fellow conspirators was made on the life of Seward. In 1866, an attempt was made to assassinate Czar Alexander II, and in 1881, the Czar was killed by an exploding bomb.

In Booth's trunk, coded messages were found, and the key to that code was found among the possessions of Judah Benjamin. Benjamin had fled to England, where he died. It was always known that Lincoln's death was the result of a massive conspiracy. However, nobody realized how deep and far reaching it was. In 1974, researchers found among the papers of Edwin M. Stanton, Lincoln's Secretary of War, letters describing the conspiracy cover-up, that were written to Stanton, or intercepted by him. They also

found the 18 pages that were removed from Booth's diary, which revealed the names of 70 people (some in code) who were directly or indirectly involved in Booth's original plan to kidnap Lincoln. Besides Stanton's involvement in the conspiracy, Charles A. Dana, Assistant Secretary of War (and member of the Illuminati); and Major Thomas Eckert, Chief of the War Department's Telegraph Office, were also involved.

Journals and coded papers by Colonel Lafayette C. Baker, Chief of the National Detective Police, detailed Lincoln's kidnap and assassination conspiracy, and subsequent cover-up. The plot included a group of Maryland farmers; a group of Confederates including Jefferson Davis (President of the Confederacy) and Judah Benjamin (the Confederate Secretary of War and Secretary of State); a group of Northern Banking and Industrial interests, including Jay Cooke (Philadelphia financier), Henry Cooke (Washington, DC banker), Thurlow Weed (New York newspaper publisher); and a group of Radical Republicans who didn't want the south reunited with the North as states, but wanted to control them as military territories, and included Sen. Benjamin Wade of Ohio, Sen. Zechariah Chandler of Michigan, and Sen. John Conness of California. All of these groups pooled their efforts, and used actor John Wilkes Booth, a Confederate patriot. The original plan called for the kidnapping of Lincoln, Vice-President Andrew Johnson, and Secretary of State Seward. The National Detective Police discovered their plans, and informed Stanton. Planned for January 18, 1865, the kidnap attempt failed.

Captain James William Boyd, a secret agent for the Confederacy, and a prisoner of war in the Old Capitol Prison, was used by the National Detective Police to report on the activities of the prisoners, and to inform on crooked guards. He looked similar to Booth, and ironically, had the same initials. Stanton had him released, and Boyd took over the Northern end of the conspiracy, which had been joined by the Police and the War Department. The North wanted to kill Lincoln, while Booth wanted to kidnap him and use him as leverage to get Confederate prisoners of war released.

Booth failed twice in March, and then ended up shooting Lincoln at Ford's Theater. Boyd, warned that he could get implicated, planned to flee to Maryland. He was blamed for attacking Seward, which he didn't. Boyd was the one who was shot at Garrett's farm, and identified as Booth. The Police and Stanton discovered that it was really Boyd, after it was announced to the nation that it was Booth. The only picture taken of Boyd's dead body was found in Stanton's collection. The body was taken by Col. Lafayette Baker, to the old Arsenal Penitentiary, where it was buried in an unknown place, under the concrete floor.

Baker and Detectives Luther and Andrew Potter, knew the case wasn't closed, and had to find Booth to keep him from talking. They followed his trail to New York, and later to Canada, England and India. He allegedly faked his death and returned to the United

States, where in Enid, Oklahoma, he revealed his true identity on his deathbed. The mortician who was summoned, instead of burying the corpse, had it preserved, and it is still in existence today.

Baker broke off relations with Stanton, who was discharged from the Army, and as head of the Secret Service in 1866. In 1867, in his book, the History of the U.S. Secret Service, he admitted delivering Booth's diary to Stanton, and on another occasion, testified that the diary was intact when it was in his possession. This means that Stanton did remove the pages to facilitate a cover-up, because the pages were found in his collection.

Andrew Johnson, who became President, issued the Amnesty Proclamation on May 29, 1865, to reunite the country. It stipulated that the South would not be responsible for the debt incurred, that all secession laws were to end, and that slavery was to be abolished. Needless to say, the Rothschilds, who heavily funded the south, lost a lot of money. In addition, the cost of the support of the Russian fleet cost the country about \$7.2 million. Johnson didn't have the constitutional authority to give money to a foreign government, so arrangements were made to purchase Alaska from the Russians in April, 1867. It was labeled as "Seward's Folly" because it appeared that Seward purchased what was then a worthless piece of land, when in fact it was compensation for the Russian Navy. In August, 1867, Johnson, failed in an attempt to remove Stanton from office, and impeachment proceedings were begun against him in February, 1868, by Stanton and the Radical Republicans. Johnson was charged with attempting to fire Stanton without Senate approval, for treason against Congress, and public language "indecent and unbecoming" as the nation's leader.

Sen. Benjamin F. Wade, President pro tempore of the Senate, next in the line of Presidential succession, was so sure that Johnson would be impeached, that he already had his Cabinet picked. Stanton was to be his Secretary of Treasury. The May 26th vote was 35-19, one short of the necessary two-thirds needed to impeach Johnson.

Col. Lafayette Baker, who threatened to reveal the conspiracy, was slowly poisoned till he died in 1868.

President James A. Garfield, our 20th President, also realized the danger posed by the bankers and said: "Whoever controls the money of a nation, controls that nation." He was assassinated in 1881, during the first year of his Presidency.

In 1877, in Lampasas County, Texas, a group of farmers formed a group called the Knights of Reliance, who were concerned about the financial power being "concentrated into the hands of a few." Later renamed the Farmers Alliance, it spread to 120 chapters throughout Texas, and by 1887 the movement stretched up to the Dakotas, and as far east as the Carolinas. By the time 1890 rolled around, this Populist philosophy had

succeeded in establishing itself, and they had elected governors and congressmen.

They advocated a progressive income tax; for railroads, communications, and corporations to be regulated by the Federal government; the right to establish labor unions; and government mediation to stabilize falling commodity prices and the initiation of credit programs. They were against the gold standard, and the country's private banking system, which was centered at Wall Street. They were impressed with Lincoln's "greenbacks", because of its ability to adapt in order to meet the credit needs of the economy. They wanted the money supply to be controlled by their elected representatives, and not the money interests of Wall Street. They created the People's Party, and ran their own independent presidential candidate in 1892. And in 1896, they hitched their wagon to the campaign of Democrat William Jennings Bryan, who lost to McKinley, effectively ending the Populist movement.

This political movement created the initial stirrings for what eventually became the Federal Reserve Act.

## THE FEDERAL RESERVE ACT

The end of the Civil War in 1865, ruined the Illuminati's chances to control our monetary system, as they did in most European countries. So, the Rothschilds modified their plan for financial takeover. Instead of tearing down from the top, they were going to start at the bottom to disrupt the foundation of our monetary system. The instrument of this destruction was a young immigrant by the name of Jacob Schiff.

The Schiff family traced their lineage back to the fourteenth century, and even claimed that King Solomon was an ancestor. Jacob Schiff was born in 1847, in Frankfurt, Germany. His father, Moses Schiff, a rabbi, was a successful stockbroker on the Frankfurt Stock Exchange. In 1865, he came to America, and in 1867, formed his own brokerage firm with Henry Budge and Leo Lehmann. After it failed, he went back to Germany, and became manager of the Deutsche Bank in Hamburg, where he met Moritz Warburg(1838-1910), and Abraham Kuhn, who had retired after helping to establish the firm of Kuhn & Loeb in New York.

Kuhn and Loeb were German Jews who had come to the United States in the late 1840's, and pooled their resources during the 1850's to start a store in Lafayette, Indiana, to serve settlers who were on their way to the West. They set up similar stores in Cincinnati and St. Louis. Later, they added pawn broking and money lending to their business pursuits. In 1867, they established themselves as a well-known banking firm.

In 1873, at the age of 26, Jacob Schiff, with the financial backing of the Rothschilds, bought into the Kuhn and Loeb partnership in New York City. He became a full partner in 1875. He became a millionaire by financing railroads, developing a proficiency at railroad management that enabled him to enter into a partnership with Edward Henry Harriman to create the greatest single railroad fortune in the world. He married Solomon Loeb's oldest daughter, Theresa, and eventually bought out Kuhn's interest. For all intents and purposes, he was the sole owner of what was now known as Kuhn, Loeb and Company. Sen. Robert L. Owen of Oklahoma indicated that Kuhn, Loeb and Company was a representative of the Rothschilds in the United States.

Although John Pierpont Morgan (1837-1913), the top American Rothschild representative, was the head of the American financial world, Schiff was rapidly becoming a major influence by distributing desirable European stock and bond issues during the Industrial Revolution. Besides Edward H. Harriman's railroad empire, he financed Standard Oil for John D. Rockefeller (1839-1937), and Andrew Carnegie's (1835-1919) steel empire. By the turn of the century, Schiff was firmly entrenched in the banking community, and ready to fulfill his role as the point man in the Illuminati's plan to control our economic system, weaken Christianity, create racial tension, and to recruit members to get them elected to Congress and appointed to various government agencies.

In 1636, Miles, John, and James Morgan landed in Massachusetts, leaving their father, William, to carry on the family business of harness-making in England. Joseph Morgan (J. P. Morgan's grandfather), successful in real estate and business, supported the Bank of the United States. Junius Spencer Morgan (J. P. Morgan's father), was a partner in the Boston banking firm of J. M. Beebe, Morgan, and Co.; and became a partner in London's George Peabody and Co., taking it over when Peabody died, becoming J. S. Morgan and Co.

John Pierpont Morgan, or as he was better known, J. P. Morgan, was born on April 17, 1837. He became his father's representative in New York in 1860. In 1862, he had his own firm, known as J. Pierpont Morgan and Co. In 1863, he liquidated, and became a partner with Charles H. Dabney (who represented George Peabody and Co.), and established a firm known as Dabney, Morgan and Co. He later teamed up with Anthony J. Drexel (son of the founder of the most influential banking house in Philadelphia), in a firm known as Drexel, Morgan and Co. Morgan also became a partner in Drexel and Co. in Philadelphia. In 1869, Morgan and Drexel met with the Rothschilds in London, and through the Northern Securities Corporation, began consolidating the Rothschild's power and influence in the United States. Morgan continued the partnership that began when his father acted as a joint agent for the Rothschilds and the U. S. government.

During the Civil War, J. P. Morgan had sold the Union Army defective carbine rifles, and it was this government money that helped build his Guaranty Trust Co. of New York. In 1880, he began financing and reorganizing the railroads. After his father died in 1890,

and Drexel died in 1893, the Temporary National Economic Committee revealed that J. P. Morgan held only a 9.1% interest in his own firm. George Whitney owned 1.9%, and H. B. Davison held 1.2%, however, the Charles W. Steele Estate held 36.6%, and Thomas W. Lamont(whose son, Corliss Lament, was an active communist) had 34.2%. Researchers believe that the Illuminati controlled the company through these shares.

In 1901, Morgan bought out Andrew Carnegie's vast steel operation for \$500,000,000 to merge the largest steel companies into one big company known as the United States Steel Corporation(in which, for a time, the Rockefellers were major stockholders).

A speech by Senator Norris which was printed in the Congressional Record of November 30, 1941, said: "J. P. Morgan, with the assistance and cooperation of a few of the interlocking corporations which reach all over the United States in their influence, controls every railroad in the United States. They control practically every public utility, they control literally thousands of corporations, they control all of the large insurance companies. Mr. President, we are gradually reaching a time, if we have not already reached that point, when the business of the country is controlled by men who can be named on the fingers of one hand, because those men control the money of the Nation, and that control is growing at a rapid rate."

The House of Morgan grew larger in 1959, when the Guaranty Trust Co. of New York merged with the J. P. Morgan and Co., to form the Morgan Guaranty Trust Co. They have four branch offices, and foreign offices in London, Paris, Brussels, Frankfurt, Rome, and Tokyo. The firm of Morgan, Stanley, and Co. is also under their control.

Paul Moritz Warburg(1868-1932), and his brother Felix(1871-1937), came to the United States from Frankfurt in 1902, buying into the partnership of Kuhn, Loeb and Co. with the financial backing of the Rothschilds. They had been trained at the family banking house, M. M. Warburg and Co.(run by their father Moritz M. Warburg, 1838-1910), a Rothschild-allied bank in Frankfurt, Hamburg, and Amsterdam, which had been founded in 1798 by their great-grandfather. Paul(said to be worth over \$2.5 million when he died), married Nina Loeb, the daughter of Solomon Loeb(the younger sister of Schiff's wife); while Felix, in March, 1895, married Frieda Schiff, the daughter of Jacob Schiff.

Their brother Max(1867-1946), a major financier of the Russian Revolution(who in his capacity as Chief of Intelligence in Germany's Secret Service, helped Lenin cross Germany into Russia in a sealed train) and later Hitler, ran the Hamburg bank until 1938, when the Nazis took over. The Nazis, who didn't want the Jews running the banks, changed its name to Brinckmann, Wirtz and Co. After World War II, a cousin, Eric Warburg, returned to head it, and in 1970, its name was changed to M. M. Warburg, Brinckmann, Wirtz and Co.

**Siegmund Warburg, Eric's brother, established the banking firm of S. G. Warburg and Co. in London, and by 1956, had taken over the Seligman Brothers' Bank.**

**The Warburgs are another good example of how the Illuminati controls both sides of a war. While Paul Warburg's firm of Kuhn, Loeb and Co.(who had five representatives in the U. S. Treasury Department) was in charge of Liberty Loans, which helped finance World War I for the United States, his brother Max financed Germany, through M. M. Warburg and Co.**

**Paul and Felix Warburg were men with a mission, sent here by the Rothschilds to lobby for the passing of a central banking law in Congress. Colonel Ely Garrison (the financial advisor to Presidents Theodore Roosevelt and Woodrow Wilson) wrote in his book Roosevelt, Wilson and the Federal Reserve Act: "Mr. Paul Warburg is the man who got the Federal Reserve Act together after the Aldrich Plan aroused such nationwide resentment and opposition. The mastermind of both plans was Alfred Rothschild of London." Professor E. R. A. Seligman, head of the Economics Department of Columbia University, wrote in the preface of one of Warburg's essays on central banking: "The Federal Reserve Act is the work of Mr. (Paul) Warburg more than any other man in the country."**

**In 1903, Paul Warburg gave Schiff a memo describing the application of the European central banking system to America's monetary system. Schiff, in turn, gave it to James Stillman, President of the National City Bank in New York City. Warburg had graduated from the University of Hamburg in 1886, and studied English central banking methods, while working in a London brokerage house. In 1891, he studied French banking methods; and from 1892-93, traveled the world to study central banking applications. The bottom line, was that he was the foremost authority in the world on central banking. It is interesting to note, that the fifth plank in the 1848 Communist Manifesto had to do with central banking.**

**In 1906, Frank A. Vanderlip, of the National City Bank, convinced many of New York's banking establishment, that they needed a banker-controlled central bank, that could serve the nation's financial system. Up to that time, the House of Morgan had filled that role. Some of the people involved with Morgan were: Walter Burns, Clinton Dawkins, Edward Grenfell, Willard Straight, Thomas Lament, Dwight Morrow, Nelson Perkins, Russell Leffingwell, Elihu Root, John W. Davis, John Foster Dulles, S. Parker Gilbert, and Paul D. Cravath. The financial panics of 1873, 1884, 1893, 1907, and later 1920, were initiated by Morgan with the intent of pushing for a much stronger banking system.**

**On January 6, 1907, the New York Times published an article by Warburg, called "Defects and Needs of Our Banking System", after which he became the leading exponent of monetary reform. That same year, Jacob Schiff told the New York Chamber of Commerce, that "unless we have a Central Bank with adequate control of credit**

resources, this country is going to undergo the most severe and far reaching money panic in history." When Morgan initiated the economic panic in 1907, by circulating rumors that the Knickerbocker Bank and Trust Co. of America was going broke, there was a run on the banks, creating a financial crisis, which began to solidify support for a central banking system. During this panic, Warburg wrote an essay called "A Plan for a Modified Central Bank" which called for a Central Bank, in which 50% would be owned by the government, and 50% by the nation's banks. In a speech at Columbia University, he quoted Abraham Lincoln, who said in an 1860 Presidential campaign speech: "I believe in a United States Bank."

In 1908, Schiff laid out the final plans to seize the American monetary system. Colonel (an honorary title) Edward Mandell House(1858-1938), the son of British financier Thomas W. House, a Rothschild agent who made his fortune by supplying the south with supplies from France and England during the Civil War, was Schiff's chief representative and courier; and Bernard Baruch(1870-1965), whose stock market speculating made him a multi-millionaire by the early 1900's, and whose foreign and domestic policy expertise led Presidents from Wilson to Kennedy to seek his advice; were the two who were relied on heavily by Schiff to carry out his plans. Herbert Lehman was also a close aide to Schiff.

President Woodrow Wilson wrote about House (published in The Intimate Papers of Col. House): "Mr. House is my second personality. He is my independent self. His thoughts and mine are one. If I were in his place, I would do just as he suggested...If anyone thinks he is reflecting my opinion, by whatever action he takes, they are welcome to the conclusion." George Sylvester Viereck wrote in The Strangest Friendship in History: Woodrow Wilson and Colonel House: "When the Federal Reserve legislation at last assumed definite shape, House was the intermediary between the White House and the financiers." Schiff, who was known as the "unseen guardian angel" of the Federal Reserve Act, said that the U. S. Constitution was the product of 18th century minds, was outdated, and should be "scrapped and rewritten."

In 1908, Sen. Nelson W. Aldrich(father-in-law of John D. Rockefeller, Jr. and grandfather of Nelson and David Rockefeller) proposed a bill, in which banks, in an emergency situation, would issue currency backed by federal, state, and local government bonds, and railroad bonds, which would be equal to 75% of the cash value of the bonds. It was harshly criticized because it didn't provide a monetary system that would respond to the seasonal demand, and fluctuate with the volume of trade. Aldrich was the most powerful man in Congress, and the Illuminati's head man in the Senate. A member of Congress for 40 years, 36 of them in the Senate, he was Chairman of the powerful Senate Finance Committee.

In the House of Representatives, Rep. E. B. Vreeland of New York, proposed the Vreeland Bill. After making some compromises with Aldrich, and Speaker of the House

Joseph Cannon, at a meeting in a hotel room at the Arlington House, his bill became known as the Vreeland Substitute. It called for the acceptance of asset currency, but only in cases of emergency, and the currency would be based on commercial paper rather than bonds. It passed in the House, 184 -145, but when it got to the Senate, Aldrich moved against it, and pushed for further compromises. The Aldrich-Vreeland Bill, called the Emergency Currency Act, was passed on May 30, 1908, and led to the creation of the National Monetary Commission, which was made up of members of Congress. Now, any monetary legislation sent to Congress, would have to go through this group first.

The Bill approved by the National Monetary Commission was known as the Aldrich Bill, and formed the legislative base for the Federal Reserve Act. It was introduced as an amendment to the Republican sponsored Payne-Aldrich Tariff Bill, in order to have Republican support. It was based on Warburg's plan, except it would only have 15 districts; half of the directors on the district level would be chosen by the banks, a third by the stockholders, and a sixth by the other directors. On the National Board: two chosen by each district; nine chosen by the stockholders; and seven ex-officio members to be the Governor, Chairman of the Board, two Deputy Governors, Secretary of the Treasury, Secretary of Commerce and Labor, Secretary of Agriculture, and Comptroller of the Currency. Most people were against the Bill, because it finally identified the banking institution as a central bank, and the Democratic Party opposed it in the 1912 Party platform.

Aldrich was appointed as head of the National Monetary Commission, and from 1908 -10, at a cost of \$300,000, this 16-man committee traveled around Europe to study the central banking system,

In 1910, Warburg gave a speech entitled, "A United Reserve Bank of the United States", which called for a United Reserve Bank to be located in Washington, D.C., having the capital of \$100 million. The country would be divided into 20 districts, and the system would be controlled by a Board of Directors, which would be chosen by the banking associations, the stockholders, and the government. Warburg said that the U. S. monetary system wasn't flexible, and it was unable to compensate for the rise and fall of business demand. As an example, he said that when wheat was harvested, and merchants didn't have the cash on hand to buy and store a large supply of grain, the farmers would sell the grain for whatever they could get. This would cause the price of wheat to greatly fluctuate, forcing the farmer to take a loss. Warburg called for the development of commercial paper (paper money) to circulate as currency, which would be issued in standard denominations of uniform sizes. They would be declared by law to be legal tender for the payment of debts and taxes.

President Theodore Roosevelt said, concerning the criticism of finding capable men to head the formation of a central bank: "Why not give Mr. (Paul) Warburg the job? He

would be the financial boss, and I would be the political boss, and we could run the country together."

After a conference was held at Columbia University on November 12, 1910, the National Monetary Commission published their plan in the December, 1910 issue of their Journal of Political Economy in an article called, "Bank Notes and Lending Power."

On November 22, 1910, Aldrich called a meeting of the banking establishment and members of the National Monetary Commission, which was proposed by Henry P. Davison(a partner of J. P. Morgan). Aldrich said that he intended to keep them isolated until they had developed a "scientific currency for the United States."

All those summoned to the secret meeting, were members of the Illuminati. They met on a railroad platform in Hoboken, New Jersey, where they chartered a private railroad car owned by Aldrich to Georgia. They were taken by boat, to Jekyll Island, off the coast of Brunswick, Georgia. Jekyll Island is in a group of ten islands, including St. Simons, Tybee, Cumberland, Wassau, Wolf, Blackbeard, Sapelo, Ossabow, and Sea Islands. Jekyll Island was a "hideaway resort of the rich", purchased in 1888 by J. P. Morgan, Cyrus McCormick, William Rockefeller (John D. Rockefeller's brother), William K. Vanderbilt, and George F. Baker(who founded Harvard Business School with a gift of \$5 million) for \$125,000 from Eugene du Bignon, whose family owned it for a century. Up until the time it was converted into a public resort, no uninvited foot ever stepped on its shores. It was said, that when all 100 members of the Jekyll Island Hunting Club sat down for dinner at the clubhouse, it represented a sixth of the world's wealth. St. Simons Island, a short distance away, to the north, was also owned by Illuminati interests.

Those attending the meeting at the private hunting lodge, were said to be on a duck-hunting expedition. They were sworn to secrecy, even addressing each other by code names or just by their first names. Details are very sketchy, concerning who attended the meeting, but most scenarios agree that the following people were present: Sen. Aldrich, Frank A. Vanderlip (Vice-President of the Rockefeller owned National City Bank), Henry P. Davison(of the J. P. Morgan and Co.), Abram Piatt Andrew(Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, an Assistant Professor at Harvard, and Special Assistant to the National Monetary Commission during their European tour), Paul Moritz Warburg(of Kuhn, Loeb and Co.), Benjamin Strong(Vice- President of Morgan's Bankers Trust Co.), Eugene Meyer(a former partner of Bernard Baruch, and the son of a partner in the Rothschild-owned Lazard Freres, who was the head of the War Finances Corporation, and later gained control of the Washington Post), J. P. Morgan, John D. Rockefeller, Col. House, Jacob Schiff, Herbert Lehman(of Lehman Brothers), Bernard Baruch(appointed by President Wilson to be the Chairman of the War Industries Board, which gave him control of all domestic contacts for Allied war materials, which enabled him to make \$200 million for himself while working for the government), Joseph Seligman(a leading Jewish financier, who founded J. & W. Seligman and Co., who had helped to float bonds

during the Civil War, and were known as "World Bankers", then later declined President Grant's offer to serve as the Secretary of Treasury), and Charles D. Norton (President of the First National Bank of New York).

About ten days later, they emerged with the groundwork for a central banking system, in the form of, not one, but two versions, to confuse the opposition. The final draft was written by Frank Vanderlip, from Warburg's notes, and was incorporated into Aldrich's Bill, in the form of a completed Monetary Commission report, which Aldrich railroaded through Congress by avoiding the term "central bank". No information was available on this meeting until 1933, when the book The Federal Reserve Act: It's Origins and Problems, by James L. Laughlin, appeared; and other information, which was supplied by B. C. Forbes, the editor of Forbes Magazine. In 1935, Frank Vanderlip wrote in the Saturday Evening Post: "I do not feel it is any exaggeration to speak of our secret expedition to Jekyll Island as the occasion of the actual conception of what eventually became the Federal Reserve System."

The banker-initiated mini-depressions, the last of which had occurred in 1907, helped get Congressional support for the Bill, and on May 11, 1911, the National Citizens League for the Promotion of a Sound Banking System, an Illuminati front-organization, publicly announced their support for Aldrich's Bill. However, the Aldrich Bill was destined for failure, because he was so closely identified with J. P. Morgan. So, the Illuminati went to Plan B, which was the second version hammered out at the Jekyll Island summit. The National Citizens League publicly withdrew their support of the Aldrich Bill, and the move was on to disguise it, so that it could get through Congress.

Once the new version was ready, they were a little apprehensive about introducing it in Congress, because even if it would be passed by Congress, President Taft would veto it, so they had to wait until they could get their own man elected. That man was Woodrow Wilson.

The Democrats, with the exception of Grover Cleveland's election, had been out of power since 1869. Being a "hungry" Party, the Illuminati found them easier to infiltrate. During the late 1800's, they began the process of changing the Democrats from conservative to liberal, and the Republicans, from liberal to conservative.

Wilson graduated from Princeton University in 1879, studied law at the University of Virginia, and received his doctorate degree from Johns Hopkins in 1886. He taught Political Science and History at Bryn Mawr and Wesleyan, and in 1902, became President of Princeton. Because of his support of Aldrich's Bill, when it was first announced, he was supported by the Illuminati in his successful bid as Governor of New Jersey in 1910. The deal was made through Vanderlip agents, William Rockefeller and James Stillman, at Vanderlip's West Chester estate. The liaison between the Illuminati and Wilson, would be his prospective son-in-law, William G. McAdoo.

**Rabbi Stephen Wise, a leading Jewish activist, told an audience at the Y.M.C.A. in Trenton, New Jersey: "On Tuesday the President of Princeton University will be elected Governor of your state. He will not complete his term of office as Governor. In November, 1912, he will be elected President of the United States. In March, 1917, he will be inaugurated for the second time as President. He will be one of the greatest Presidents in American history." Wise, who made this prophetic statement in 1910, later became a close advisor to Wilson. He had good reason to believe what he said, because the deal had already been struck. Wilson wasn't viewed as being pro-banking, and the Democratic Party Platform opposed a Central Bank, which was now linked to the Republicans and the bankers.**

**The main problem of the Democrats, was the Republican voting edge, and the lack of money. After the Illuminati made the decision to support Wilson, money was no problem. Records showed that the biggest contributors to Wilson's campaign were Jacob Schiff, Bernard Baruch, Henry Morgenthau, Sr., Thomas Fortune Ryan(mining magnate), Sammuel Untermyer, Cleveland H. Dodge(of the National City Bank), Col. George B. M. Harvey( an associate of J. P. Morgan, and editor of the Morgan-controlled Harper's Weekly, and President of the Harper and Brothers publishing firm), William Laffan(editor of the New York Sun), Adolph Ochs(publisher of the New York Times), and the financiers that owned the New York Times, Charles R. Flint, Gen. Sam Thomas, J. P. Morgan, and August Belmont. All of these men were Illuminati members.**

**The problem of the voter registration edge was a bit more difficult, but that was a project that the Illuminati was working on. The Russian pogroms of 1881 and 1882, in which thousands of Russians were killed; and religious persecution and anti-semitism in Poland, Romania, and Bulgaria in the early 1890's, began three decades of immigration into the United States by thousands of Jews. By the turn of the century, a half-million Jews had arrived to the port cities of New York, Baltimore, and Boston. It was the Democrats who initiated a program to get them registered to vote. Humanitarian committees were set up by Schiff and the Rothschilds, such as the Hebrew Immigration Aid Society, and the B'nai B'rith, so when the Jews arrived, they were made naturalized citizens, registered Democrat, then shuffled off to other large cities, such as Chicago, Philadelphia, Detroit and Los Angeles, where they were given financial help to find a place to live, food, and clothing. This is how the Jews became a solid Democratic voting bloc, and it was these votes that would be needed to elect Wilson to the Presidency.**

**In 1912, with President William Howard Taft running for re-election against Wilson, the Illuminati needed some insurance. They got it by urging another Republican, former President, Theodore Roosevelt (1901-09) to run on the Progressive ticket. Taft had served as Roosevelt's Secretary of War (1905-09), and was chosen by Roosevelt to succeed him as President. Now, Roosevelt was running again. Advocating the 'New Nationalism', Roosevelt said: "My hat is in the ring...the fight is on and I am stripped to**

the buff." Identified as 'anti-business' because of his stand against corporations and trusts, his proposals for reorganizing the government were attacked by the Illuminati-controlled New York Times as "super- socialism". His 'Bull Moose' Platform said: "We are opposed to the so-called Aldrich Currency Bill because its provisions would place our currency and credit system in private hands, not subject to effective public control." Frank Munsey and George Perkins, of the J. P. Morgan and Co. organized, ran, and financed Roosevelt's campaign. A recent example of the same plan that pulled votes away from Taft, in order to get Wilson elected, occurred in the 1992 Presidential election. In a 1994 interview, Barbara Bush told ABC-TV news correspondent Barbara Walters, that the third-party candidacy of independent H. Ross Perot was the reason that Bill Clinton was able to defeat President George Bush.

The Illuminati was able to get the support of perennial Democratic Presidential candidate, William Jennings Bryan, by letting him write the plank of the Party Platform which opposed the Aldrich Bill. Remember, the second version of the Bill prepared at Jekyll Island was to be an alternative, so public attention was turned against the Aldrich Bill. Wilson, an aristocrat, having socialistic views, was in favor of an independent reserve system, because he didn't trust the "common men" which made up Congress, however, publicly, he promised to "free the poor people of America from control by the rich", and to have a money system that wouldn't be under the control of Wall Street's International Bankers. In fact, in the summer of 1912, when he accepted the nomination as the Democratic candidate for the Presidency, he said: "A concentration of the control of credit...may at any time become infinitely dangerous to free enterprise." According to the Federal Reserve's historical narrative, the shift in Wilson's point of view was "a combination of political realities and his own lack of knowledge about banking and finance (and) after his election to the Presidency, Wilson relied on others for more expert advice on the currency question."

Because of the voting split in the Republican Party, not only was Woodrow Wilson able to win the Presidency, but the Democrats gained control of both houses in Congress.

**DEMOCRAT(Wilson) 435 electoral votes 6,286,214 popular votes**

**PROGRESSIVE(Roosevelt) 88 electoral votes 4,126,020 popular votes**

**REPUBLICAN(Taft) 8 electoral votes 3,483,922 popular votes**

Rep. Carter Glass of Virginia, Chairman of the Banking and Currency Committee, met with Wilson after his election, along with H. Parker Willis(who was Dean of Political Science at George Washington University) of the National Citizens League, to prepare a Bill, known as the Glass Bill, which began taking form in January, 1913. Now Plan B was set into motion. Remember, the National Citizens League, headquartered in Chicago, had

already announced their opposition to the Aldrich Bill, now the Wall Street banking interests had come out against the Glass Bill, which was actually the Aldrich Bill in disguise.

The Wall Street crowd was generally referred to as the "money trust". However, a 1912 Wall Street Journal editorial said that the term "money trust" was just a reference to J. P. Morgan. The suspicion of the "money trust" peaked in 1912, during an investigation by a House banking subcommittee which revealed that twelve banks in New York, Boston, and Chicago, had 746 interlocking directorships in 134 corporations. Rep. Robert L. Henry of Texas said that for the past five years, the nation's financial resources had been "concentrated in the city of New York (where they) now dominate more than 75 percent of the moneyed interests of America..." George McC. Reynolds, the President of the Continental Bank of Chicago, testified: "The money power now lies in the hands of a dozen men..." The threat from this powerful private banking system was to be ended with the establishment of a central bank.

To avoid the mention of central banking, Wilson himself suggested that the regional banks be called "Federal Reserve Banks", and proposed a special session of the 63rd Congress to be convened to vote on the Federal Reserve Act. On June 23, 1913, he addressed the Congress on the subject of the Federal Reserve, threatening to keep them in session until they passed it. Wilson got Bryan's support by making him Secretary of State, and in October, 1913, Bryan said he would assist the President in "securing the passage of the Bill at the earliest possible moment."

The Glass Bill (HR7837) was introduced in the House of Representatives on June 26, 1913. The revision mentioned nothing about central banking, which was what the people feared. It was believed that Willis had written the Bill, but it was later discovered that Professor James L. Laughlin, at the Political Science Department of Columbia University, had written it, taking special precaution not to clash with the Bryan plank of the Democratic Party Platform. It was referred to the Banking and Currency Committee, reported back to the House on September 9th, and passed on September 18th.

Sen. Robert Latham Owen of Oklahoma, Chairman of the Senate Banking and Finance Committee, along with five of his colleagues, drafted a Bill which was more open-minded to the suggestions of the bankers. A Bill drafted by Sen. Gilbert M. Hitchcock, a Democrat from Nebraska, called for the elimination of the "lawful money" provision, and stipulated that note redemption must be made in gold. It also provided for public ownership of the regional reserve banks, which would be controlled by the government.

In the Senate, the Glass Bill was referred to the Senate Banking Committee, and reported back to the Senate on November 22, 1913. The Bill was now known as the Glass-Owen Bill. Sen. Owen, who opposed the Aldrich Bill, made some additional revisions, in an attempt to keep them from completely dominating our monetary system. Sen. Elihu Root

of New York criticized some of these revisions, and some points were modified. It was passed by the Senate on December 19th.

Since different versions had been passed by both Houses, a Conference Committee was established, which was stacked with six Democrats and only two Republicans, to insure that certain portions of the original Bill would remain intact. It was hastily prepared without any public hearings, and on December 23, 1913, two days before Christmas, when many Congressmen, and three particular Senators, were away from Washington, the Bill was sent to the House of Representatives, where it passed 298-60, and then sent to the Senate, where it passed with a vote of 43-25(with 27 absent or abstaining). An hour after the Senate vote, Wilson signed the Federal Reserve Act into law, and the Illuminati had taken control of the American economy. The gold and silver in the nation's vaults were now owned by the Federal Reserve. Baron Alfred Charles Rothschild(1842-1918), who masterminded the entire scheme, then made plans to further weaken our country's financial structure.

Although Wilson, and Rep. Carter Glass were given the credit for getting the Federal Reserve Act through Congress, William Jennings Bryan played a major role in gaining support to pass it. Bryan later wrote: "That is the one thing in my public career that I regret- my work to secure the enactment of the Federal Reserve Law." Rep. Glass would later write: "I had never thought the Federal Bank System would prove such a failure. The country is in a state of irretrievable bankruptcy."

Eustace Mullins, in his book The Federal Reserve Conspiracy, wrote: "The money and credit resources of the United States were now in complete control of the banker's alliance between J. P. Morgan's First National Bank, and Kuhn & Loeb's National City Bank, whose principal loyalties were to the international banking interests, then quartered in London, and which moved to New York during the First World War."

The Reserve Bank Organization Committee, controlled by Secretary of the Treasury, William Gibbs McAdoo, and Secretary of Agriculture David F. Houston(who along with Glass, later became Treasury Secretaries under Wilson), was give \$100,000 to find locations for the regional Reserve Banks. With over 200 cities requesting this status, hearings were held in 18 cities, as they traveled the country in a special railroad car.

On October 25, 1914, the formal establishment of the Federal Reserve System was announced, and it began operating in 1915.

Col. House, who Wilson called his "alter ego", because he was his closest friend and most trusted advisor, anonymously wrote a novel in 1912 called Philip Dru: Administrator, which revealed the manner in which Wilson was controlled. House, who lobbied for the implementation of central banking, would now turn his attention towards

a graduated income tax. Incidentally, a central bank providing inflatable currency, and a graduated income tax, were two of the ten points in the Communist Manifesto for socializing a country.

House hand-picked the first Federal Reserve Board, naming Benjamin Strong as its Chairman. In 1914, Paul M. Warburg quit his \$500,000 a year job at Kuhn, Loeb and Co. to be on the Board, later resigning in 1918, during World War I, because of his German connections.

The Banking Act of 1935 amended the Federal Reserve Act, changing its name to the Federal Reserve System, and reorganizing it, in respect to the number of directors and length of term.

Headed by a seven member Board of Governors, appointed by the President, and confirmed by the Senate for a 14 year term, the Board acts as an overseer to the nation's money supply and banking system,

The Board of Governors, the President of the Federal Reserve Bank in New York, and four other Reserve Bank Presidents, who serve on a rotating basis, make up the Federal Open Market Committee. This group decides whether or not to buy and sell government securities on the open market. The Government buys and sells government securities, mostly through 21 Wall Street bond dealers, to create reserves to make the money needed to run the government. The Committee also determines the supply of money available to the nation's banks and consumers.

There are twelve Federal Reserve Banks, in twelve districts: Boston(MA), Cleveland(OH), New York(NY), Philadelphia(PA), Richmond(VA), Atlanta(GA), Chicago( IL) , St. Louis(MO), Minneapolis(MN), Kansas City(KS), San Francisco(CA), and Dallas(TX). The twelve regional banks were set up so that the people wouldn't think that the Federal Reserve was controlled from New York. Each of the Banks have nine men on the Board of Directors; six are elected by member Banks, and three are appointed by the Board of Governors.

They have 25 branch Banks, and many member Banks. All Federal Banks are members, and four out of every ten commercial banks are members. In whole, the Federal Reserve System controls about 70% of the country's bank deposits. Ohio Senator, Warren G. Harding, who was elected to the Presidency in 1920, said in a 1921 Congressional inquiry, that the Reserve was a private banking monopoly. He said: "The Federal Reserve Bank is an institution owned by the stockholding member banks. The Government has not a dollar's worth of stock in it." His term was cut short in 1923, when he mysteriously died, leading to rumors that he was poisoned. This claim was never substantiated, because his wife would not allow an autopsy.

**Three years after the initiation of the Federal Reserve, Woodrow Wilson said: The growth of the nation...and all our activities are in the hands of a few men... We have come to be one of the worst ruled; one of the most completely controlled and dominated governments in the civilized world...no longer a government of free opinion, no longer a government by conviction and the free vote of the majority, but a government by the opinion and duress of a small group of dominant men."**

**In 1919, John Maynard Keynes, later an advisor to Franklin D. Roosevelt, wrote in his book The Economic Consequences of Peace: "Lenin is to have declared that the best way to destroy the capitalist system was to debauch the currency...By a continuing process of inflation, governments can confiscate secretly and unobserved, an important part of the wealth of their citizens...As the inflation proceeds and the real value of the currency fluctuates wildly from month to month, all permanent relations between debtors and creditors, which form the ultimate foundation of capitalism, become so utterly disordered as to be almost meaningless..."**

**Congressman Charles August Lindbergh, Sr., father of the historic aviator, said on the floor of the Congress: "This Act establishes the most gigantic trust on Earth...When the President signs this Act, the invisible government by the Money Power, proven to exist by the Money Trust investigation, will be legalized...This is the Aldrich Bill in disguise...The new law will create inflation whenever the Trusts want inflation...From now on, depressions will be scientifically created... The worst legislative crime of the ages is perpetrated by this banking and currency bill." Lindbergh supposedly paid for his opposition to the Illuminati. When there appeared to be growing support for his son Charles to run for the Presidency, his grandson was kidnapped, and apparently killed.**

**Rep. Henry Cabot Lodge, Sr. said of the Bill (Congressional Record, June 10, 1932): "The Bill as it stands, seems to me to open the way to vast expansion of the currency...I do not like to think that any law can be passed which will make it possible to submerge the gold standard in a flood of irredeemable paper currency."**

**On December 15, 1931, Rep. Louis T. McFadden, who for more than ten years served as Chairman of the Banking and Currency Committee in the House of Representatives, said: "The Federal Reserve Board and banks are the duly appointed agents of the foreign central banks of issue and they are more concerned with their foreign customers than they are with the people of the United States. The only thing that is American about the Federal Reserve Board and banks is the money they use..." On June 10, 1932, McFadden, said in an address to the Congress: "We have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks...Some people think the Federal Reserve Banks are United States Government institutions. They are not Government institutions. They are private credit monopolies which prey upon the people of the United States for the benefit of**

**themselves and their foreign customers...The Federal Reserve Banks are the agents of the foreign central banks...In that dark crew of financial pirates, there are those who would cut a man's throat to get a dollar out of his pocket...Every effort has been made by the Federal Reserve Board to conceal its powers, but the truth is the FED has usurped the government. It controls everything here (in Congress) and controls all our foreign relations. It makes and breaks governments at will...When the FED was passed, the people of the United States did not perceive that a world system was being set up here...A super-state controlled by international bankers, and international industrialists acting together to enslave the world for their own pleasure!"**

**On May 23, 1933, McFadden brought impeachment charges against the members of the Federal Reserve:**

**"Whereas I charge them jointly and severally with having brought about a repudiation of the national currency of the United States in order that the gold value of said currency might be given to private interests..."**

**"I charge them...with having arbitrarily and unlawfully taken over \$80,000,000,000 from the United States Government in the year 1928..."**

**"I charge them...with having arbitrarily and unlawfully raised and lowered the rates on money...increased and diminished the volume of currency in circulation for the benefit of private interests..."**

**"I charge them...with having brought about the decline of prices on the New York Stock Exchange..."**

**"I charge them...with having conspired to transfer to foreigners and international money lenders, title to and control of the financial resources of the United States..."**

**"I charge them...with having published false and misleading propaganda intended to deceive the American people and to cause the United States to lose its independence..."**

**"I charge them...with the crime of having treasonably conspired and acted against the peace and security of the United States, and with having treasonably conspired to destroy the constitutional government of the United States."**

**In 1933, Vice-President John Garner, when referring to the international bankers, said: "You see, gentlemen, who owns the United States."**

**Sen. Barry Goldwater wrote in his book With No Apologies: "Does it not seem strange to you that these men just happened to be CFR and just happened to be on the Board of**

**Governors of the Federal Reserve, that absolutely controls the money and interest rates of this great country. A privately owned organization...which has absolutely nothing to do with the United States of America!"**

**Plain and simple, the Federal Reserve is not part of the Federal Government, it is a privately held corporation owned by stockholders. That is why the Federal Reserve Bank of New York(and all the others) is listed in the Dun and Bradstreet Reference Book of American Business(Northeast, Region 1, Manhattan/Bronx). According to Article I, Section 8 of the U. S. Constitution, only Congress has the right to issue money and regulate its value, so it is illegal for private interests to do so. Yet, it happened, and because of a provision in the Act, the Class A stockholders were to be kept a secret, and not to be revealed. R. F. McMaster, who published a newsletter called The Reaper, through his Swiss and Saudi Arabian contacts, was able to find out which banks held a controlling interest in the Reserve: the Rothschild Banks of London and Berlin; Lazard Brothers Bank of Paris; Israel Moses Seif Bank of Italy; Warburg Bank of Hamburg and Amsterdam; Lehman Brothers Bank of New York; Kuhn, Loeb, and Co. of New York; Chase Manhattan Bank of New York; and Goldman, Sachs of New York. These interests control the Reserve through about 300 stockholders.**

**Because of the way the Reserve was organized, whoever controls the Federal Reserve Bank of New York, controls the system, About 90 of the 100 largest banks are in this district. Of the reportedly 203,053 shares of the New York bank: Rockefeller's National City Bank had 30,000 shares; Morgan's First National Bank had 15,000 shares; Chase National, 6,000 shares; and the National Bank of Commerce(Morgan Guaranty Trust), 21,000 shares.**

**A June 15, 1978 Senate Report called "Interlocking Directorates Among the Major U.S. Corporations" revealed that five New York banks had 470 interlocking directorates with 130 major U.S. corporations: Citicorp(97), J. P. Morgan Co.(99), Chase Manhattan(89), Manufacturers Hanover(89), and Chemical Bank(96). According to Eustace Mullins, these banks are major stock holders in the FED. In his book World Order. he said that these five banks are "controlled from London." Mullins said: "Besides its controlling interest in the Federal Reserve Bank of New York, the Rothschilds had developed important financial interests in other parts of the United States...The entire Rockefeller empire was financed by the Rothschilds."**

**A May, 1976 report of the House Banking and Currency Committee indicated: "The Rothschild banks are affiliated with Manufacturers Hanover of London in which they hold 20 percent...and Manufacturers Hanover Trust of New York." The Report also revealed that Rothschild Intercontinental Bank, Ltd., which consisted of Rothschild banks in London, France, Belgium, New York, and Amsterdam, had three American subsidiaries: National City Bank of Cleveland, First City National Bank of Houston, and Seattle First National Bank. It is believed, that the Rothschilds hold 53% of the stock of**

**the U.S. Federal Reserve.**

**Each year, billions of dollars are "earned" by Class A stockholders, from U. S. tax dollars which go to the FED to pay interest on bank loans.**

**How about our Gold reserves. First, lets take a brief look at the history of the two metals used for currency. The Coinage Act of 1792 established a dollar consisting of 371.25 grains of pure silver, but was later replaced with a gold dollar consisting of 25.8 grains of gold. In 1873, the Coinage Act was passed, prohibiting the use of Silver as a form of currency, because the quantity being discovered was driving the value down. In 1875, after temporarily suspending gold convertibility during the Civil War greenback period, the U. S. was put more firmly on the gold standard by the Gold Standard Act of 1900. From 1900 to 1933, gold was coined by the U. S. Mint, and our paper currency was tied into the amount of gold held in the U. S. Treasury reserves.**

**In July, 1927, the directors of the Bank of England, the New York Federal Reserve Bank, and the German Reichsbank, met to plan a way to get the gold moved out of the United States, and it was this movement of gold which helped trigger the depression. By 1928, nearly \$500 million in gold was transferred to Europe.**

**President Franklin D. Roosevelt accepted the advice of England's leading economist, John Maynard Keynes(1883-1946), a member of the Illuminati, who said that deficit spending would be a shot in the arm to the economy. Most of the New Deal spending programs to fight economic depression, were based on Keynes theories on deficit spending, and financed by borrowing against future taxes. In 1910, Lenin said: "The surest way to overthrow an established social order is to debauch its currency." Nine years later, Keynes wrote: "Lenin was certainly right, there is no more positive, or subtler, no surer means of overturning the existing basis of society than to debauch the currency...The process engages all of the hidden forces of economic law on the side of destruction, and does it in a manner that not one man in a million is able to diagnose."**

**A Presidential Executive Order by Roosevelt on April 5, 1933, required all the people to exchange their gold coins, gold bullion, and gold-backed currency, for money that was not redeemable in precious metals. The Gold Reserve Act of 1934, known as the Thomas Amendment, which amended the Act of May 12, 1933, made it illegal to possess any gold currency(which was rescinded December 31, 1974). Gold coinage was withdrawn from circulation, and kept in the form of bullion. Just as the public was to return all their gold to the U. S. Government, so was the Federal Reserve. However, while the people received \$20.67 an ounce in paper money issued by the Federal Reserve, the Reserve was paid in Gold Certificates. Now the Federal Reserve, and the Illuminati, had control of all the gold in the country.**

**In 1934, the value of gold increased to \$35 an ounce, which produced a \$3 billion profit for the Government. But when the price of gold increases, the value of the dollar decreases. Our dollar has not been worth 100 cents since 1933, when we were taken off of the Gold Standard. In 1974, our dollar was worth 22 1/2 cents, and in 1983 it was only worth 38 cents. Since our money supply had been limited to the amount of gold in Treasury reserves, when the value of the dollar decreased, more money was printed.**

**The first United Nations Monetary and Financial Conference, held in Bretton Woods, New Hampshire, from July 1 to July 22, 1944, which was under the direction of Harry Dexter White (CFR member, and undercover Russian spy), established the policies of the International Monetary Fund. Its goals were to strip the United States of its gold reserves by giving it to other nations; and to merge with their industrial capabilities; and their economic, social, educational and religious policies; to facilitate a one-world government.**

**Because of paying off foreign obligations and strengthening foreign economies, between 1958 and 1968, the amount of gold bullion in the possession of the U. S. Treasury dropped by 52%. Of the amount remaining, \$12 billion was reserved by law for backing the paper money in circulation. Our money had been backed by a 25% gold reserve in accordance to a law that was passed in 1945, but it was rescinded in 1968. The amount of gold slipped from 653.1 million troy ounces in 1957, to 311.2 million ounces in 1968, which according to the Treasury Department, was due to sales to foreign banking institutions, sales to domestic producers, and the buying and selling of gold on the world market to stabilize prices. This was a loss of 341.9 million troy ounces. In August, 1971, gold was used only for world trade, because foreign countries wouldn't accept U. S. dollars. As of November, 1981, sources had indicated that the gold reserve had dropped to 264.1 million troy ounces.**

**Title 31 of the U. S. Code, requires an annual physical inventory of our gold supply, but a complete audit was never done, so officially, nobody knows what has occurred. After World War II, America had 70% of the World's supply of loose gold, but today, we may have less than 7%. Sen. Jesse Helms seemed to think that the OPEC nations have our gold, while others believe that 70% of the world's gold supply is being held by the World Bank, which is dominated by the financial grip of the Rothschilds and the Rockefellers. I have received information from a gentleman in Michigan which indicates that counterfeit \$5,000 and \$10,000 Federal Reserve Notes have been used to steal U.S. gold reserves. Illegal to own, these notes are actually checks which are used to transfer ownership of large amounts of gold without actually moving the gold itself. Using public records, he shows the serial numbers of the bills which were originally printed, and how there are now more in existence.**

**It has been reported that 40% (13,000 tons) of the world's gold is five levels below street level, in a sub-basement of the New York Federal Reserve Bank, behind a 90-ton**

revolving door. Some of it is American-owned, but most is owned by the central banks of other countries. It is stored in separate cubicles, and from time to time, is moved from one cubicle to another to satisfy international transactions.

Now lets look at Silver. After March, 1964, Silver certificates were no longer convertible to Silver dollars; and in March, 1968, near the conclusion of the Johnson Administration, Silver backing of the dollar was removed. On the 1929 series of notes, it read: "Redeemable in gold on demand at the United States Treasury, or in gold or lawful money at any Federal Reserve Bank." This was just like the Silver Certificate, which was guaranteed by a dollar in silver that was on deposit. On the 1934 series of notes, it read: "This note is legal tender for all debts, public and private, and is redeemable in lawful money at the United States Treasury, or at any Federal Reserve Bank." The 1950 series bore the same information, but reduced it to three lines, and reduced the size of the type. In the 1953 series, the wording was totally removed, although the bottom portion contained a promise to "pay the bearer on demand." However, in 1963, even that message was removed, and our dollars became nothing more than worthless pieces of paper because they no longer met the legal requirements of a note, which meant it had to list an issuing bank, and amount payable, a payee or 'bearer', and a time for payment, which was 'on demand'.

Since 1933, the Reserve has been printing too much money, compared to the declining Gross National Product(GNP). The GNP is the accumulated values of services and goods produced in the country. If the GNP is 4%, then the money produced should only be about 5-6%, thus insuring enough money to keep the goods produced by the GNP in circulation. Additional social services, which are promised during election year rhetoric to gain votes, increase the Federal Budget, so more money is printed. Then the Government will cut the Budget, establish wage and price controls. The extra money in circulation decreases the value of the dollar, and prices go up. Simply put, too much money in circulation causes inflation, and that is what the Reserve is doing, purposely printing too much money in order to destroy the economy. On the other hand, if they would stop printing money, our economy would collapse.

The Reserve is responsible for setting the interest rate that member banks can borrow from the Reserve, thus controlling the interest rates of the entire country. So what it boils down to, the Federal Reserve determines the amount of money needed, which is created by the International Bankers out of nothing. Besides the face value, they charge the government 3¢ to produce each bill. The Federal government pays the Reserve in bonds(which are also printed by the Reserve), and then pay the bonds off at a high rate of interest. That interest will very soon become the largest item in the Federal Budget.

William McChesney Martin, a member of the Council on Foreign Relations, and Chairman of the Federal Reserve during the 'New Frontier' years of the Kennedy Administration, testified to the Federal Banking Committee, that the value of the dollar was being

scientifically brought down each year by 3-31/2 %, in order to allow wages to go up. The reasoning behind this, was that the people were being made to think that they were getting more, when in fact they were really getting less.

The Congress has also contributed to this process, by approving Federal Budgets, year after year, which requires the printing of more money to finance the debt, which is now over \$ 4,800,000,000,000(4.8 trillion). When Wilson was President, the debt was about \$1 billion, and in 1974, the debt was about \$1 trillion.

In 1937, Rep. Charles G. Binderup of Nebraska, realizing the consequences of the Federal Reserve System, called for the Government to buy all the stock, and to create a new Board controlled by Congress to regulate the value of the currency and the volume of bank deposits, thus eliminating the FED's independence. He was defeated for re-election. Others have also tried to introduce various Bills to control the Federal Reserve: Rep. Goldborough (1935), Rep. Jerry Voorhis of California(1940, 1943), Sen. M. M. Logan of Kentucky, and Rep. Usher L. Burdick of North Dakota.

Rep. Wright Patman of Texas(who was the House Banking Chairman until 1975), said in 1952: "In fact there has never been an independent audit of either the twelve banks of the Federal Reserve Board that has been filed with the Congress...For 40 years the system, while freely using the money of the government, has not made a proper accounting." Patman, said that the Federal Open Market Committee(who, in addition to the Board of Governors, decide the country's monetary policy) is "one of the most secret societies. also twelve men decide what happens in the economy...In making decisions they check with no one - not the President, not the Congress, not the people." Patman also said: "In the United States we have, in effect, two governments...We have the duly constituted Government...Then we have an independent, uncontrolled and uncoordinated government in the Federal Reserve System, operating the money powers which are reserved to Congress by the Constitution." During his career, Patman has sought to force the FED to allow an independent audit, lessen the influence of the large banks, shorten the terms of the FED Governors, expose it to regular Congressional review just like any other Federal agency, and to have only officials nominated by the President and confirmed by Congress to be on the Federal Open Market Committee. In 1967, Patman tried to have them audited, and on January 22, 1971, introduced HR11, which would have altered its organization, diminishing much of its power. He was later removed from the Chairmanship of the House Banking and Currency Committee, which he held for years.

On January 22, 1971, Rep. John R. Rarick of Louisiana introduced HR351: "To vest in the Government of the United States the full, absolute, complete, and unconditional ownership of the twelve Federal Reserve Banks." He said: "The Federal Reserve is not an agency of government. It is a private banking monopoly." He was later defeated for re-election. During the 1980's, Rep. Phil Crane of Illinois introduced House Resolution HR70

that called for an annual audit of the FED(which never came to a full vote); and Rep. Henry Gonzales of Texas introduced HR1470, that called for the repeal of the Federal Reserve Act.

The Federal Reserve System has never been audited, and their meetings, and minutes of those meetings, are not open to the public. They have repelled all attempts to be audited. In 1967, Arthur Burns, the Chairman of the Federal Reserve, said that an audit would threaten the independence of the Reserve.

In 1979, after dismissing Secretary of Treasury, Michael Blumenthal, President Jimmy Carter offered the position to American Illuminati chief, David Rockefeller, the CEO of Chase-Manhattan Bank, as did Nixon, but he turned it down. He also turned down the nomination for the Chairmanship of the Federal Reserve Board. Carter then appointed Paul Volcker as Chairman. Volcker graduated from Princeton with a degree in Economics, and from Harvard, with a degree in Public Administration. He was an economist with the Federal Reserve Bank of New York(1952-57), worked at the Chase Manhattan Bank(1957-61), was with the U.S. Treasury Department(1961-65), Deputy Under Secretary for Monetary Affairs(1963-65), Under Secretary for Monetary Affairs(1969-74), and President of the New York Federal Reserve Bank(1975-79). In the Nixon Administration, as the Under Secretary for Monetary Policy and International Affairs, the executive branch official who works most closely with the Federal Reserve, he and Treasury Secretary John Connally helped formulate the policy that took us off the gold standard in 1971, because of the dwindling gold reserves at Fort Knox. Volcker was chosen because he was the "candidate of Wall Street". He was a Trilateralist, and a major Rockefeller supporter. Bert Lance, the Georgia banker and political advisor to Carter who became his Budget Director, and was later forced to resign, contacted Gerald Rafshoon, a Carter aide, and said that if Volcker would be appointed, he would be "mortgaging his re-election to the Federal Reserve." Lance predicted that he would bring high interest rates and high unemployment. He was confirmed by the Senate Banking Committee in August, 1979, replacing Arthur Burns, an Austrian-born economist who was a CFR member with close ties to the Rockefellers. Volcker was against a gold-back dollar, and gold being used as a form of currency. He attempted to tighten the money situation in order to curb the 10% annual growth in the money supply, and to ease the pressure of loan demand. The result was a dramatic increase in interest rates, which climbed to 13 1/2 % by September, 1979, and then soared to 21 1/2 % by December, 1980.

Conjecture could dictate that this economic decline was purposely engineered to cause the political decline of Carter. In response to the rising interest rates, Carter said: "As you well know, I don't have control over the FED, none at all. It's carefully isolated from any influence by the President or the Congress. This has been done for many generations and I think it's a wise thing to do." Even though inflation had skyrocketed to all-time highs, Reagan kept Volcker on. It was Volcker who started the collapse of the U. S. economy.

During the 1970's, many banks had left the Federal Reserve, and in December, 1979, Volcker told the House Banking Committee that "300 banks with deposits of \$18.4 billion have quit the FED within the past 4 1/2 years," and that another 575 of the remaining 5,480 member banks, with deposits of \$70 billion, had indicated that they intended to withdraw. He said that this would curtail their control over the money supply, and that led Congress, in 1980, to pass the Monetary Control Act, which gave the Federal Reserve control of all banking institutions, regardless if they are members or not.

Alan Greenspan, who became the Chairman of the Federal Reserve Board in 1987, is a member of the Council of Foreign Relations. He has a bachelor's and master's, degree, and a doctorate in Economics from New York University. He met Ayn Rand, the author of Atlas Shrugged, in 1952, and they became friends. It is from her that he learned that capitalism "is not only efficient and practical, but also moral." In February, 1995, the seventh increase in the interest rate, within the period of a year, took place. This put Greenspan in the limelight, as well as the Federal Reserve. It was very interesting how the media spin doctors churned out information that totally skirted the issue concerning the FED's actual role in controlling our economy.

In the mid-1970's, Paper 447, Article 3, from the World Bank, said that the World economy would be fairly stable until 1980, when it would begin falling, in domino fashion. On October 29, 1975, the Wall Street Journal printed a comment by H. Johannes Witteveen, Managing Director of the United Nation's International Monetary Fund, that the IMF "ought to evolve into a World Central Bank...to prevent inflation." Dr. H. A. Murkline, Director of the International Institute University in Irving, Texas, wrote in World Oil: 1976, that he projected that the Federal Government could only hold out till the end of 1981. Dow Theory Letters, Inc. reported that by 1982, the cost of dealing with the national debt "would eat up all the government tax money available."

The Robbins Report of January 15, 1978, said: "If Carter introduces Bancor, which will be the yielding of our dollar to the ECU(European Currency Unit), this is what will happen: look for hyperinflation and collapse of all the world's paper money before 1985." Julian Snyder said in the International Money Line of February, 1978: "The United States is trying to solve its problem through currency depreciation(debasement)...it will not work. If the crash does not occur this year, it could be postponed until 1982."

On March 13, 1979, while meeting at Strasbourg, France, the Parliament of Europe, which governs the European Economic Community (Common Market), oversaw the establishment of a new European money system. Known as the ECU, it was backed by 20% of the participating countries' gold reserves(about 3,150 tons). What little strength our dollar had, came from the fact that all nations buying oil from OPEC, had to use U. S. dollars. Then came the word in March, 1980, from Arab diplomatic sources at the United Nations that the Chase Manhattan Bank was making plans to drop the dollar in lieu of the

**ECU.**

**Dr. Franz Pick, a well known authority on world currency, said in December, 1979, in the Silver and Gold Report: "The most serious problem we face today is the debasement of our currency by the government. The government will continue to debase the dollar until...within 12-24, months it will shrink to 1¢...at which time Washington will be forced to create the new hard currency...A currency reform is nothing but a fancy name for state bankruptcy...A currency reform completes the expropriation of all kinds of savings...it will wipe out all public and private bonds, most pensions; all annuities, and all endowments."**

**Even though our economy continues to hang on, more and more financial analysts are talking about the disastrous condition of our financial system. In 1992, independent Presidential candidate H. Ross Perot garnered nearly 20% of the vote by making the state of the economy an issue during the campaign. In 1993, Sen. Bob Kerrey(Democrat, NE) promised to support President Bill Clinton's Budget Plan, if Clinton would appoint a Committee to study the condition of the American economy. The President established a 32-member bipartisan committee and in August, 1994, they issued their report. According to the committee's findings, by the year 2012, unless drastic changes are made, we won't even be able to pay the interest on the national debt. Knowing this, if the federal government allows the current trend to continue, then it is obvious that the destruction of the American economy has been part of a deliberate plot to financially enslave our nation.**

**Dr. Pick said that late 1983, or early 198~ was the target date for the "new money". Carl Mintz, a staff member of the House Banking Committee, had said: "I believe it's in the billions of dollars, and it's buried in lots of places." It is believed to be already printed, and stored at the Federal Reserve Emergency Relocation Facility in Culpepper, Virginia, which is built into the side of a mountain, and would be able to continue functioning during the aftermath of a nuclear or natural disaster; and the 200,000 sq. ft. Federal Reserve underground facility in Mt. Weather, Virginia(near Berryville), which is the primary relocation area for the President, Cabinet Secretaries, Supreme Court Justices, and several thousand federal employees(Congress would be relocated to an underground facility in White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia). When our monetary system is finally destroyed, the new money will be issued.**

**Rep. Ron Paul, Republican from Texas, who was on the Committee on Banking, Finance and Urban Affairs, wrote about the new money in a letter to Charles T. Roberts, Executive Vice-President of the Hull State Bank in Texas: "In a closed briefing for the members of the House Banking Committee on November 2nd, representatives of the Bureau of Engraving and Printing, the Federal Reserve, and the Secret Service described plans for making changes in Federal Reserve Notes beginning in 1985(although the long range target is 1988)...These changes, which will probably include taggents, security**

threads, and colors, and may include holograms, diffraction gratings, or watermarks, will be made in coordination with six other nations: Canada, Britain, Japan, Australia, West Germany and Switzerland. Japan, for example, will begin recalling its present currency in November, 1984, and have it nearly completed within six months...According to the government, the only reason for the currency changes is to deter counterfeiting. Although it was admitted by one spokesman in the group that there would have to be a call-in of our present currency for new currency to work, the spokesmen for the government were adamant in saying that there was no other motive for a currency change..." According to law, the Treasury Secretary has the authority to change the currency.

Over \$3 million had been spent under "counterfeit prevention" authority for the development of the new money, which according to the Currency Design Act (HR6005) hearings, would be issued by the Federal Reserve Board. It was first reported by the Patterson Organization in Cincinnati, Ohio, that in a July, 1983 market survey in Buena Park, California, people were shown proposed designs for "new U. S. dollar bills." The variations shown, consisted of each denomination being a different color; Federal Reserve seals replaced with a design utilizing reflective ink; and other optical devices like holograms (a process which produces a 3-dimensional image which can change color depending on the angle it is viewed), and multilayer diffraction gratings(similar to a hologram); as well as bills containing metal security threads, and planchettes(red and blue colored discs incorporated into the paper, similar to threads) to trigger scanning equipment which would detect its presence, and to sort cash faster. A consumer research firm from Illinois was hired by the Treasury Department to gauge the public's reactions to the various designs.

It was shown that a drastic change would not be accepted, so a process of incrementalism was adopted. It was decided that the Bureau of Printing and Engraving would have a fine metallic strip running through the currency, leaving the basic design intact; however, they later decided to use a clear imprinted polyester strip, woven into the paper, running vertically on the left side of the Federal Reserve Seal. The length of the translucent polyester filament reads "USA100" for \$100 bills, and "USA50" for \$50 bills, and can only be read if held up to direct light. It was reported that a company called Checkmate Electronics, Inc., which manufactures the equipment needed to scan checks, scanned the new money, and found the strip to contain "machine detectable" aluminum. Their scan produced an indecipherable bar code. Though the basic design did not change, there is microscopic type printed around the picture which reads, "The United States of America", but appears to only be a line. This currency was introduced in August, 1991, with \$100, \$50 bills and \$20 bills, and the Government discontinued printing any of the old money, and began emptying their vaults to get rid of the old bills.

The International Monetary Fund has been responsible for the decline of our dollar, and our present economic situation. The first step to initiating this "crash" was the Monetary

**Control Act of 1980, which instead of a 6:1 ratio, mandated the Federal Reserve to only have one dollar on deposit for every twelve they create. Further plans were made during a meeting of Western leaders at Williamsburg, Virginia, on May 28-30, 1983.**

**International cooperation has been intense to coordinate currency changes among its member governments. In 1985, officials from the Morgan Bank in New York met with the Credit Lyonnais Bank in France. They established the European Currency Unit Banking Association(ECUBA), to get world cooperation for a unified currency, and had support from bankers in Europe, Japan, and the United States. It was an offshoot of the Banking Federation of the European Community(BFEC), which has been engaged in shutting down small banks in order to develop a conglomerate of a few huge banks. In October, 1987, the Association for the Monetary Union of Europe(AMUE), secretly met and recommended that the ECU(European Currency Unit) replace existing national currencies; and that all European Central Banks be combined into one and issue the ECU as the official unified currency (which is scheduled to occur in the year 2000). It is believed that the plan is to have only three central banks in the world: The Federal Reserve Bank, the European Central Bank, and the Central Bank of Japan. In a June, 1989 hearing of the Senate Banking Securities Subcommittee, Alan Greenspan, Chairman of the Federal Reserve, said that exchange rates could be fixed in order to solve the problem of uniformity between the currencies of various nations.**

**Many countries had planned to come out with new money, such as Switzerland, the United Kingdom, Japan, Canada, France, Germany, Australia, and Brazil. Of the countries that already had, most currencies had a common 1" square, usually on the left side of the bill. Held over a light, a hologram appears on the spot, barely visible to the naked eye, which cannot be reproduced on a copier. It is believed that this spot is reserved for a central World Bank overprint. They also contain metallic strips that can be detected when they pass through scanners at airports and international borders.**

**On May 10, 1994, USA Today carried a page-one article concerning major changes in the design of the paper currency, which is expected to take place by the end of the year. Officials from the Department of the Treasury, the Secret Service, and the Bureau of Engraving said that the changes were necessary to combat counterfeiters. The minor changes they had made before, for the same reason, had stopped with the twenty dollar bill, which kind of leads me to believe that the changes were just a smokescreen to prepare us for bigger changes in the appearance of the money. The article was accompanied with a picture of the new \$100 bill, with a larger portrait of Benjamin Franklin which has been pushed to the right side of the bill, and the Eagle in the center. The line "United States of America" appears along the top right, and the line "One Hundred Dollars" appears on the lower left, with the serial number being placed over that. There is a conspicuous open spot on the left side of the bill, very similar to the new currency in other countries.**

**Some financial experts have theorized that when every denomination is changed over to the new money, that the business sector may not want to accept old bills, which would then become worthless, and could create a financial emergency. Federal officials have said that the old money would be accepted, but scrutinized. It has been suggested that the government could really take advantage of the situation, that in order for people to exchange their old money for new, an exchange rate may be determined which would benefit the economy. For example, it may take two old dollars to exchange for a new one.**

**Or perhaps, the new money is just a transitional currency, the first step in testing the public's willingness to accept economic change. The Reserve had about seven currency sorting machines which counted up to 55,000 bills per minute, but by the end of 1983, they were to receive 110 new machines which could count up to 72,000 bills per minute. Jane Kettleon, an economic consultant to the U. S. Paper Exchange, said that shortly, "the FED will have the capability to physically replace the entire U. S. currency in circulation in just four days time."**

**The institution of a common world-wide currency may be delayed because of the possibility of moving right to a cashless system, making paper money obsolete. If this is the case, there would be a massive campaign to promote debit cards and a move to accommodate their use in all aspects of business. The Visa MagiCard seems to be the first step towards a national debit card. With this card, you can make purchases at any of the 10 million merchants who accept Visa, and have the amount electronically deducted from your checking account. Financial experts believe that in only a few years, there will be more debit cards than credit cards.**

**In a letter to Edward M. House (President Wilson's closest aide), dated November 23, 1933, Franklin D. Roosevelt said: "The real truth of the matter is, and you and I know, that a financial element in the large centers has owned the government of the U.S. since the days of Andrew Jackson." Henry Ford, founder of the Ford Motor Company, said: "It is well enough that the people of the nation do not understand our banking and monetary system, for if they did, I believe there would be a revolution before tomorrow morning." In 1957, Sen. George W. Malone of Nevada said before Congress about the Federal Reserve: "I believe that if the people of this nation fully understood what Congress has done to them over the past 49 years, they would move on Washington: they would not wait for an election...It adds up to a preconceived plan to destroy the economic and social independence of the United States."**

---

[Table of Contents](#)

---



**Click onto the pen to E-mail me, or go to my HomePage.**

---

## FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

---

### CHAPTER THREE

#### THE FEDERAL INCOME TAX

With the Illuminati in complete control of our monetary system, they were ready for the next step. They couldn't touch the money of the people, because the Constitution did not contain any provision for the taxing of income; so they now set into motion a plan to accomplish this, in order to oppress the middle class, and increase the lower class, who would have to depend on the government for their survival.

From 1862-72, to support the Civil War effort, Congress enacted the nation's first income tax: 3% on incomes from \$600 to \$10,000, and 5% for incomes above that, which was later deemed to be insufficient, and it was increased twice, till it reached a high of 10% on all incomes over \$5,000. The tax was criticized because it wasn't apportioned among the states according to population. The Act of 1862 also provided for a sales tax, excise tax, and inheritance tax; and established the office of Commissioner of Internal Revenue, who was given the power to assess, levy, and collect taxes, and was given the authority to enforce tax laws. In 1868, tobacco and alcoholic beverages were taxed.

The income tax was discontinued in 1872, but after heavy lobbying by the Populist Party, it was reinstated in 1894, as part of the Wilson-German Tariff Bill, when Congress enacted a 2% tax on all incomes over \$4,000 a year. On May 20, 1895, the U. S. Supreme Court ruled that the tax was unconstitutional, because it was not distributed among the states in accordance with the Constitution. Newspapers controlled by the Illuminati denounced the Court's decision.

When the income tax legislation was introduced in the Senate in 1894, Sen. Aldrich had come out against it, saying it was "communistic and socialistic," but in 1909, he proposed the 16th Amendment to the Constitution, with the support of President Taft, which called for the creation of a progressive graduated income tax. It was ratified in February, 1913, and levied a 1% tax on all incomes over \$3,000, and a progressive surtax on incomes over \$20,000. Although praised by reformers, conservatives said it was "a first step toward complete confiscation of private property."

According to a book called The Law That Never Was, by Bill Benson and M. J. Beckman, on February 25, 1913, shortly before the end of his term, Secretary of State Philander C. Knox ignored various irregularities, and fraudulently declared that the 16th Amendment had been ratified by three-fourths of the 48 states. Benson traveled to all the states, and to the National Archives in Washington, DC, obtaining more than 17,000 pages of documents that proved that the 16th Amendment was not ratified. A 16-page memo dated February 15, 1913, to Knox, from his solicitor, stated that only four states had "correctly" ratified the amendment, that Minnesota had not forwarded their copy yet, and that the resolutions from 33 states contained punctuation, capitalization, or wording different than the Resolution that was approved by Congress. The memo read: "In the certified copies of the resolutions passed by the legislatures of the several states ratifying the proposed 16th amendment, it appears that only four of these resolutions (those submitted by Arizona, North Dakota, Tennessee and New Mexico) have quoted absolutely and correctly the 16th amendment as proposed by Congress. The other thirty-three resolutions all contain errors either of punctuation, capitalization, or wording. Minnesota, it is to be remembered, did not transmit to the Department a copy of the resolution passed by the legislature of the state. The resolutions passed by twenty-two states contain errors only of capitalization or punctuation, or both, while those of eleven states contain errors in the wording..." Benson discovered that some word changes and misplaced commas were done by legislative intent. State Legislatures voting to ratify a proposed Constitutional amendment, must use a certified, exact copy, as passed by the Congress. Since this was not done, legally, the Government can only collect an income tax within the guidelines set forth by the Supreme Court in *Pollock v. Farmers Loan & Trust Co.*, 157 U. S. 429(1895), and all sections of the Internal Revenue Code, based on the 16th Amendment, are not valid.

However, this fact does not really get to the heart of the matter. According to Article I, Section 8 of the Constitution of the United States: "The Congress shall have power...to exclusive legislation in all cases whatsoever, over such district (not exceeding ten miles square) as may, by cession of particular States and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of the Government of the United States, and to exercise like authority over all places purchased by the consent of the legislature of the State in which the same shall be, for the erection of forts, magazines, arsenals, dockyards, and other needful building..." This passage reveals the true intention of our forefathers, which was for the Federal Government to coordinate the efforts of all the States in order to combine their resources when it came to things like trade and defense, since the States were actually like separate countries. Therefore, the Congress only had jurisdiction over the area of Washington, D.C., and non-state territories like Alaska, and Hawaii(before they became states); and the present countries of Puerto Rico, Virgin Islands, Guam, American Samoa, and others; and Federal property such as military bases. This area will be hereinafter referred to as the District(as in the District of Columbia), as it is in the United States Code ( see 26 USC 7701(a)(I), and 26 USC 3121(e)(I) ).

Since America is a Republic, and not a democracy, the Government has a responsibility to protect the inalienable rights of its citizens, as granted by the Constitution, rather than to grant privileges, known as civil rights, which are decided by the will of the majority. When the sovereign state citizen gave power to the State Constitution, which created State Government; this in turn gave power to the U.S. Constitution, which created the Federal Government; which has, in a sense, incorporated and gave power to the United States Government; who has turned the U.S. citizen into a subject of the U.S. Government. Therefore, the Federal Government has been able to wield its influence over the entire country, rather than the area referred to as the District.

This is possible, because, for all intents and purposes, there are two of every state. For example, the official name of Pennsylvania, is the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania; but to the U.S. Government, it is known as the State of Pennsylvania. There are even two state flags. One with a gold fringe, which represents the State of Pennsylvania, and martial law under the U.S. Government; and one without the fringe, which represents the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. The gold-fringed flag was reserved for use by the General of the Army, where it was present at military headquarters and displayed at courtmartials. Its use elsewhere, as a government battle flag, was only to be done at the discretion of the President, within his role as the Commander-in-Chief of the military, to establish the jurisdiction of the military presence. This gold-fringed flag, which is common in many public places, such as courthouses, and schools, is not the national flag which represents our constitutional republic. It is a symbol of federal government jurisdiction.

When Franklin D. Roosevelt was inaugurated on March 4, 1933, he called for an emergency session of Congress on March 9, where the Emergency Banking Relief Act (also known as the War Powers Act, which seized all the country's constitutional gold and silver coinage) was passed, which gave FDR the power to issue any order, and do anything he felt was necessary to run the country, without restriction, by authority of the Trading With the Enemy Act of October 6, 1917 (which placed all German citizens under the authority of the President, because they were enemies of the U.S). We then became under the authority of an emergency war government. According to the Congressional Record in 1933, Rep. James Buck said: "...the doctrine of emergency is the worst. It means that when Congress declares an emergency, there is no Constitution. This means it's dead." According to Senate Report 93549 in 1973, this country has continued to be in a state of emergency since 1933, which means that "freedoms and governmental procedures guaranteed by the Constitution have, in varying degrees, been abridged by laws brought into force by states of national emergency." The Act was never repealed after war-time, and in 1976, Congress passed the National Emergencies Termination Act (Public Document 94412). However, the last paragraph said that it didn't apply to any "authorities under the act of October 6, 1917, as amended."

Because of Executive Orders 6073, 6102, 6111, and 6262 by President Franklin D.

Roosevelt, it is believed that the District went bankrupt in 1933, and since then, have undergone various "reorganizations". It was in 1933 that FDR enacted the Social Security Act, which effectively redefined the word "employee" to indicate "government worker". Then came the Public Salary Tax Act in 1939, which gave the U.S. Government the power to levy a tax on those people who were either government employees, or who lived and worked in a "Federal Area". A year later, the Buck Act was passed, which gave the U.S. Government the power to create a "Federal Area" so they could levy the Public Salary Tax. Since it was unconstitutional to tax anyone outside of the jurisdiction of the District, this Act, in Section 110(d) and (e), made the land within the territorial boundaries of a State, a "Federal Area". This, in effect, created a paper state, known as a Federal Area, for the purposes of the U.S. Government; and those people who were a sovereign state citizen, now found themselves also living in this Federal Area. Now the U.S. Government had to make that citizen one of their subjects by bringing them under the jurisdiction of the District.

This was accomplished by deceiving the citizen into entering any adhesion contract with the U.S. Government, such as a Social Security application, an Income Tax form, a Driver's License application, a Bank Account application, and other similar things. Contrary to what most people believe, it is not mandatory to apply for a Social Security number; however, in order for a sovereign state citizen to be eligible for Social Security benefits, they have to waive the rights given to them under our Republic.

Probably, the most incredible example of the adhesion contract, is the Income Tax system. In 1884, it was accepted that the "property which every man has is his own labor (and) as it is the original foundation of all other property, so it is the most sacred and inviolable." Therefore, since "wages" are received as compensation for labor, it can not be legally taxed. "Income", however, is the process of profiting from a business (someone else's labor) or investments, and is taxable, as in a Corporation, which is an artificial entity which is given the right to exist by the State. The Constitution only allows the Congress to collect taxes, and that is limited to a uniform excise tax on gasoline, alcohol, tobacco, telephone bills, firearms, and tires- things revolving in one way or another around interstate commerce. The payment of these taxes are voluntary, because they are based on consumption. These funds go directly to the U.S. Treasury to pay the expenses of the country.

Because we live in a Republic, the Internal Revenue Service Code, Title 26 USC, could not be passed into law by the Congress, and instead, was passed only as a Resolution, which is a formal expression of intent that was to pertain only to citizens of the District. So, how do they make you a citizen of the District? In the upper left-hand corner of the 1040 Federal Income Tax form is a place to put your preprinted address label, which is designated with the words "label here". However, to the left of that is the word "label", which seemingly identifies the entire section as a whole. However, the word "label" actually has another legal meaning that has nothing to do with your name and address.

According to Black's Law Dictionary, "label" is defined as: "A slip of ribbon, parchment, or paper, attached as a codicil to a deed or other writing to hold the appended seal." Since your "seal" is your signature, the "label" is actually a codicil which indicates you are waiving your constitutional right as a sovereign state citizen to become a citizen of the District and its Federal Area..

Although the Internal Revenue Service is considered to be a Bureau of the Department of Treasury, like the Federal Reserve, they are not part of the Federal Government, and in fact were incorporated in Delaware in 1933. It is pointed out that all official Federal Government mail is sent postage-free because of the franking privilege, however, the IRS has to pay their own postage, which indicates that they are not a government entity. They are in fact a collection agency for the Federal Reserve, because they do not collect any taxes for the U.S. Treasury. All funds collected are turned over to the Federal Reserve. If you have ever sent a check to the IRS, you will find that it was endorsed over to the Federal Reserve. The Federal Reserve, in turn, deposits the money with the International Monetary Fund of the United Nations, where it is filtered down to the International Development Association (see Treasury Delegation Order No. 91), which is part of the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development, commonly known as the World Bank. Therefore, it is now clear, that the American people are unknowingly contributing to the financing of a World Government in-the-making.

The income tax was intended to rob the earnings of the low and middle class; or as the saying goes, "the more you make, the more they take." However, the tax didn't touch the huge fortunes of Illuminati members. The tax was an indication that the U. S. was heading for a planned war, because they couldn't go into a war without money. Since the tax provided less than 5% of total Federal revenues, increases were later made to accommodate World War I, FDR's New Deal, and World War II. In July, 1943, workers in this country were subject to a payroll withholding tax in the form of a "victory tax" that was touted as a temporary tax to boost the economy because of the War, and would later be discontinued. However, the deduction remained because it forced compliance.

Under the guise of philanthropy, the Illuminati avoided taxation by transferring their wealth to tax-free foundations.

Foundations are either state or federally chartered. The first, was chartered by Benjamin Franklin in 1790, in Philadelphia and Boston, from a \$4,444.49 fund, to make loans "to young married artificers (artisans) of good character." In 1800, the Magdalen Society was established in Philadelphia, "to ameliorate that distressed condition of those unhappy females who have been seduced from the paths of virtue, and are desirous of returning to a life of rectitude." In 1846, the Smithsonian Institution was established by the bequest of English scientist James Smithson "for the increase and diffusion of knowledge among men." The Peabody Education Fund was initiated in 1867 by banker George Peabody, to promote education in the South.

**Before 1900, there were only 18 foundations; from 1910-19, there were 76; during the 1920's, 173; the 1930's, 288; the 1940's, 1,638; and during the 1950's, there were 2,839 foundations.**

**United Press International (UPI) reported on July 19, 1969, that the top 596 foundations had an income that was twice the net earnings of the country's 50 largest commercial banking institutions.**

**According to Rep. Wright Patman, in a report to the 87th Congress, it is because of the existence of foundations, that "only one-third of the income of the nation is actually taxed."**

**Some of the important foundations are: Ford Foundation (Ford Motor Co.), Rockefeller Foundation ( Standard Oil), Duke Endowment (Duke family fortune), John A. Hartford Foundation (Great Atlantic and Pacific Tea), W. K. Kellogg Foundation (the Kellogg Cereals), Carnegie Corp.(Carnegie Steel), Alfred P. Sloan Foundation (General Motors), Moody Foundation (W. L. Moody's oil, realty, newspapers, and bank holdings), Lilly Endowment (Eli Lilly Pharmaceuticals), Pew Memorial Trust (Sun Oil Co. or Sunoco), and the Danforth Foundation (Purina Cereals), which all have assets of well over \$100 million.**

**The first Congressional Committee to investigate the tax-free foundations, was the Cox Committee in 1952, led by Rep. Eugene E. Cox, a Democrat from Georgia. Its purpose was to find out which "foundations and organizations are using their resources for purposes other than the purposes for which they were established, and especially to determine which such foundations and organizations are using their resources for un-American and subversive activities or for purposes not in the interest of tradition of the United States."**

**Cox discovered that officers and trustees of some foundations were Communists, and that these foundations had given grants to Communists or Communist-controlled organizations. A former Communist official, Maurice Malkin, testified that in 1919 they were trying "to penetrate these organizations (foundations), if necessary take control of them and their treasuries...that they should be able to finance the Communist Party propaganda in the United States." During the investigation, Cox died, and the facts were glossed over in a cover-up. Another member of the Committee, Rep. Carroll Reece of Tennessee, the former Chairman of the Republican National Committee, forced another investigation in 1953, to see if foundations were being used "for political purposes, propaganda, or attempts to influence legislation." The Washington Post called the investigation "unnecessary," and that it was "stupidly wasteful of public funds." Reece even referred to a "conspiracy." The Eisenhower Administration was clearly against the probe. Three of the four who were selected for the Committee, with Reece, were House members who had voted against the investigation. Rep. Wayne Hays of Ohio, worked**

from the inside to stall the investigation. During one 3-hour session, he interrupted the same witness 246 times. He prohibited evidence discovered by two of its investigators from being used. Rene A. Wormser, legal counsel to the Committee, revealed why, in his 1958 book Foundations: Their Power and Influence: "Mr. Hays told us one day that 'the White House' had been in touch with him and asked him if he would cooperate to kill the Committee." Wormser also revealed that the Committee had discovered that these foundations were using their wealth to attack the basic structure of our Constitution and Judeo-Christian ethics; and that the influence of major foundations had "reached far into government, into the policy-making circles of Congress and into the State Department."

Reece's Special Committee to Investigate Tax Exempt Foundations discovered that many foundations were financing civil rights groups, liberal political groups, political extremist groups, and supporting revolutionary activities throughout the world. The Committee reported: "Substantial evidence indicates there is more than a mere close working together among some foundations operating in the international field. There is here, as in the general realm of social sciences, a close interlock. The Carnegie Corporation, the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, the Rockefeller Foundation and, recently, the Ford Foundation, joined by some others, have commonly cross-financed, to a tune of many millions... organizations concerned with internationalists, among them, the Institute of Pacific Relations, the Foreign Policy Association (which was "virtually a creature of the Carnegie Endowment"), the Council on Foreign Relations, the Royal Institute of International Affairs and others...and that it happened by sheer coincidence stretches credulity."

On August 19, 1954, Reece summed up his investigation: "It has been said that the foundations are a power second only to that of the Federal Government itself... Perhaps the Congress should now admit that the foundations have become more powerful, in some areas, at least, than the legislative branch of the Government." The investigation ended in 1955, when funding was withheld.

## **THE ROCKEFELLER FOUNDATION**

### **The Rockefeller Family:**

**John Davison Rockefeller, Sr. (1839-1937)**

**John Davison Rockefeller, Jr. (1874-1960)**

**John Davison Rockefeller, III (1906-78)**

**Nelson Rockefeller (1908-79)**

**Laurance Rockefeller (1910- )**

**Winthrop Rockefeller (1912-73)**

**David Rockefeller (1915- )**

**John Davison Rockefeller(1839-1937), grandfather of former Vice-President Nelson Aldrich Rockefeller, and David Rockefeller(head of the Chase Manhattan Bank) was the richest man of his time. He started out in 1859 as a produce merchant, turning to oil in 1865, at the age of 26. In 1870, when Standard Oil of Ohio was incorporated, Rockefeller controlled 21 out of 26 refineries in Cleveland. By 1871, Standard Oil was the largest refining company in the world. In 1879, he controlled over 90% of all refined oil sold in the country, with 20,000 producing wells, and 100,000 employees. In 1884, he moved his main office to New York City; and by 1885, Standard Oil virtually controlled the entire oil industry in the United States, and had set up branches in Western Europe and China.**

**The Rockefellers and Rothschilds have been partners ever since the 1880's, when Rockefeller was able to get a rebate on each barrel of oil he shipped over the Pennsylvania, Baltimore and Ohio railroads, which were owned by Kuhn, Loeb and Co.**

**In 1888, details concerning the Rockefeller Oil Trust began to leak out in the newspapers. In Ohio, at the time, a company within the state could not own stock in a company in another state, which occurred when Rockefeller bought out smaller companies. Using the secret Trust, which was established in 1879, the trustees for the companies that had been taken over, the 37 Standard Oil stockholders, and Standard Oil of Ohio, relayed all out-of-state subsidiary stock to three clerks from Standard Oil. In 1882, the three "dummy" trustees, 42 Standard Oil stockholders, and Standard Oil of Ohio, transferred all its stock to nine trustees, who were controlled by Rockefeller. In March, 1892, the Ohio Supreme Court ordered Standard Oil to withdraw from the Trust, after Ohio and other states outlawed trusts. Rockefeller countered by moving Standard Oil to New Jersey, who allowed their corporations to hold stock in out-of-state companies, thus, Standard Oil of New Jersey became that holding Company.**

**In 1889, Rockefeller helped establish, with a grant of \$600,000, the University of Chicago. He promised to support the school for ten years, which he did, donating \$34,708,375. In 1901, he incorporated the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research (now Rockefeller**

University), with a grant of \$200,000. In 1903, he established the Rockefeller General Education Board, which he donated \$42 million to, within a two year period (and \$129 million in total). The Board was organized by Fred Gates, the front man for the Pillsbury flour company. In 1909, the Rockefeller Sanitation Commission was established, to which he gave \$1 million.

Rockefeller's goal was for Standard Oil to be the world's only refining company, and to that end, it was alleged that he blew up a competitor's refinery in Buffalo, New York. He owned large blocks of stock in quite a few newspapers, including the Buffalo People's Journal, the Oil City Derrick (in Pennsylvania), the Cleveland Herald, and the Cleveland News Leader. He had contracts with over 100 newspapers in Ohio, to print news releases and editorials furnished by a Standard Oil-controlled agency, in return for advertisement. He "owned" several New Jersey and Ohio state legislators. Rep. Joseph Sibley, of Pennsylvania, was President of the Rockefeller-controlled Galena Signal Oil Co.; and in 1898, Rep. John P. Elkins, also of Pennsylvania, accepted a \$5,000 bribe from Standard Oil. In 1904, Sen. Bois Penrose of Pennsylvania received a \$25,000 bribe from Rockefeller, and Sen. Cornelius Bliss received \$100,000. Others who received Standard Oil bribes: Sen. Matthew Quay(PA), Sen. Joseph B. Foraker(OH), Sen. Joseph Bailey(TX), Sen. Nathan B. Scott, Sen. Mark Hanna(OH), Sen. Stephen B. Elkins(WV), Rep. W. C. Stone(PA), and Sen. McLaurin(SC). President William McKinley, through Sen. Mark Hanna, was a pawn of Standard Oil and the bankers.

The "rebates" Rockefeller received from various railroads, were actually kickbacks. These rebates made it possible for him to keep his prices lower so he could bankrupt his competition. He said: "Competition is a sin." Standard Oil also made kickbacks , in the form of stock, to railroad people, such as William H. Vanderbilt, who received stock without contributing any capital, as did various bankers who lent money freely to Standard Oil.

Willie Winkfield, a Rockefeller messenger, sold evidence of Rockefeller's bribery to William Randolph Hearst's New York American, for \$20,500, and Hearst revealed the information at election time, in an attempt to get the Rockefeller stooges out of office. In 1905, an expose' by Ida M. Tarbell, called The History of Standard Oil Co., which came on the heels of an 1894 book by Henry Demarest Lloyd, called Wealth Against Commonwealth, began to turn public opinion against Standard Oil.

Robert M. LaFollette, Sr., in a speech to the Senate in March, 1908, said that fewer than 100 men controlled the business interests of the country. However, a few years later, through an analysis of the Directory of Directors, it was discovered that through interlocking directorates, less than a dozen men controlled the country's business interests. Most notable were Rockefeller and Morgan. On December 13, 1911, George M. Reynolds of the Continental and Commercial Bank of Chicago, said to a group of other

**bankers: "I believe the money power now lies in the hands of a dozen men."**

**In March, 1910, Sen. Nelson Aldrich of Rhode Island, introduced a Bill of Incorporation for the Rockefeller Foundation, but it came at a time when there was an antitrust suit against Standard Oil, and the Bill was withdrawn. On May 15, 1911, Standard Oil was found to be in violation of the Sherman Antitrust Act of 1890, and the U. S. Supreme Court ordered, in a 20,000 word decision, the breakup of Standard Oil of New Jersey. The Court said that Standard Oil wanted to establish a monopoly in order "to drive others from the field and exclude them from their right to trade," and that "seven men and a corporate machine have conspired against their fellow citizens. For the safety of the Republic, we now decree that the dangerous conspiracy must be ended..." Standard Oil was forced to dissolve into 38 separate companies, including Standard Oil of Indiana(Amoco), Standard Oil of Ohio(Sohio), Standard Oil of Louisiana, Standard Oil of New Jersey(Exxon, which is one of the largest corporations in the world, controlling 321 other companies, including Humble Oil and Venezuela's Creole Oil), Standard Oil of New York(Socony or Mobil); and others such as Continental Oil(Conoco), Atlantic-Richfield (Arco) , Gulf, Phillips 66, Texaco, and Marathon Oil, which were also Rockefeller-controlled companies. Rockefeller owned 25% of Standard Oil of New Jersey, which meant that he now owned 25% of all 38 Standard Oil subsidiaries. In 1914, the Congressional Record referred to Standard Oil as the "shadow government" and as the extent of its holdings became known, its value tripled.**

**In May, 1913, after three years of Congressional opposition, the New York States Legislature voted to establish the Rockefeller Foundation(now located in the Time-Life Building), "to promote the well-being of mankind throughout the world." However, a 1946 report stated that the "challenge of the future is to make this one world." The endowment to establish the Foundation totaled \$182,851,000, and was given in securities, enabling the foundation to disperse over \$1 billion, even though it is only third in total assets compared to the Ford and Johnson Foundations.**

**In 1899, with an estimated wealth of \$200,000,000, Rockefeller "retired". But only in regard to being involved in the day-to-day operation of the company. He didn't officially retire until 1911, when he resigned as President of Standard Oil. He had become America's first billionaire, yet when he died, he only left a taxable estate of \$26,410,837.10, which after Federal and State taxes were levied, left about \$16 million. The remainder of his fortune had been left to surviving relatives (\$240 million), his sons(\$465 million), and his foundations.**

**Rockefeller, said to own 20% of American industry, between 1855 and his death in 1937, gave away nearly \$550 million. In 1855, when he was 16, he gave \$2.77 of his meager earnings to charity, 1856(\$19.31), 1857(\$28.37), 1858(\$43.85), 1859(\$72.22), 1860(\$107.35), 1861(\$259.97), 1865(\$1,012), 1869(\$5,000), 1871(\$6,860), 1879(\$29,000), 1880(\$32,865), 1884(\$119,000), 1891(\$500,000), 1892(\$1,500,000), 1893(\$1,472,122), 1907(\$39,170,480),**

1909(\$71,453,231), 1913(\$45,499,367), 1914(\$67,627,095), and 1919(\$138,624,574 ). He gave \$182,851,480 to the Rockefeller Foundation, \$129,209,167 to the General Education Board, \$73,985,313 to the Laura Spelman and Rockefeller Memorial Fund, and \$60,673,409 to the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research.

John D. Rockefeller, Jr.(1874-1960), who was married to Abby Aldrich, daughter of Sen. Nelson Aldrich, according to a February, 1905 McClure's magazine article, was part of a corrupt political machine. He continued the charitable tradition of his father. He spent over \$40 million to buy up land and convert it to National Parks, donating it to the public. The most prominent of these parks is the Jackson Hole Preserve at the Grand Teton National Park in northeastern Wyoming. In 1926, he reconstructed the colonial town of Williamsburg, Virginia, spending \$52.6 million to restore 81 colonial buildings, and rebuild 404 others from original plans, on their original foundations. Over 700 modern homes were torn down in the 83 acre area to bring the 18th century town back to life. He also built 45 other buildings, including three hotels to serve the public, and planted gardens.

In 1929, he began building the Rockefeller Center in New York City, a complex of 14 buildings, at a cost of \$125 million, which was to surpass the stature of the Dupont's Empire State Building. The Rockefeller empire is run from the 55th and 56th floors of the RCA building, at 30 Rockefeller Plaza.

Rockefeller was quoted to have said: "So it may come to pass that someday...no one will speak of 'my country', but all will speak of 'our world.'"

He pushed his sons into five different areas of influence: John III, into philanthropy; Nelson, into government(4-term Governor of New York, and Vice-President under Ford); Laurance, into business; Winthrop, into oil(also 2- term Governor of Arkansas); and David, into banking(Chairman of the Chase Manhattan Bank and Director of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York).

The Rockefellers, undeniably the richest family in America, increased their fortune by marrying into other wealthy and influential families. By 1937, there existed "an almost unbroken line of biological relationships from the Rockefellers through one-half of the wealthiest sixty families in the nation."

Percy Rockefeller(John, Jr.'s cousin), married Isabel Stillman, daughter of James A. Stillman, President of National City Bank. William G. Rockefeller(another cousin), married S. Elsie Stillman.

Ethel Geraldine Rockefeller married Marcellus Hartley Dodge, which linked Standard Oil and National City Bank, to the \$50,000,000 fortune of the Remington Arms Company and

**the Phelps Dodge Corp.**

**J. Stillman Rockefeller (grand nephew of John, Sr.) married Nancy C. S. Carnegie, the grand niece of Andrew Carnegie. Their son was named Andrew Carnegie Rockefeller.**

**Edith Rockefeller (John, Jr.'s sister), married Harold F. McCormick, an heir to the International Harvester Co. fortune. Their son, Fowler, grandson to John, Sr. and Cyrus McCormick (who invented the Reaper), married Fifi Stillman, the divorced wife of James Stillman.**

**Nelson Aldrich Rockefeller, was married to Mary Todhunter Clark, the granddaughter of the President of the Pennsylvania Railroad. They were later divorced.**

**Winthrop Rockefeller married Jeanette Edris, a hotel and theater heiress; and John (Jay) D. Rockefeller IV (one of John, Jr.'s grandsons), the family's only Democrat (2-term Governor, and later U. S. Senator, of West Virginia), married Sharon Percy, the daughter of Sen. Charles Percy, who had been one of the Senate's most influential members.**

**All together, the Rockefeller family had been joined in marriage to the Stillman, Dodge, McAlpin, McCormick, Carnegie, and Aldrich family fortunes, and its wealth has been estimated to be well over \$2 billion. Some estimates even claim it to be as high as \$20 billion. To compare, John Paul Getty, Howard Hughes, and H. L. Hunt, had fortunes between \$2-\$4 billion; and the Duponts and Mellons had fortunes between \$3-\$5 billion.**

**Ever since the TNEC hearings in 1937, which convened for the purpose of finding out who was controlling the American economy, the Rockefellers had been able to avoid any sort of accounting in regard to their vast assets and holdings. That ended in December, 1974, when Nelson Rockefeller was nominated to be Vice-President. Two University of California professors, Charles Schwartz and William Domhoff, circulated a report called "Probing the Rockefeller Fortune" which indicated that 15 employees working out of room 5600 of the RCA building had positions on the boards of almost 100 corporations, that had total assets of \$70 billion. This was denied by the family, and in an unprecedented event, a family spokesman, J. Richardson Dilworth, appeared before the U.S. House of Representatives' Judiciary Committee during the 1975 "Hearings into the Nomination of Nelson Rockefeller to be Vice-President of the United States" to document the family's wealth, which he said only amounted to \$1.3 billion.**

**Part of the Rockefeller's financial holdings consists of real estate, foremost being the 4,180 acre family estate at Pocantico Hills, north of New York City, which has 70 miles of private roads, 75 buildings, an underground archives, and close to 500 servants, guards, gardeners and chauffeurs. They also maintain over 100 residences in all parts of the world. Besides investments held in personal trusts, the family holds stock in numerous**

companies. Some of their major holdings: Chase Manhattan Bank, American Telephone & Telegraph(AT & T), Eastman Kodak, IBM, General Electric, Texas Instruments, Xerox, Minnesota Mining and Manufacturing, Monsanto Chemical, Aluminum Co. of America(Alcoa), Armour, Bethlehem Steel, Chrysler, DuPont, General Motors, International Paper, Polaroid, Sears and Roebuck, Standard Oil of California(Chevron), Standard Oil of New York(Mobil), Standard Oil of Indiana, U. S. Steel, International Basic Economy Corp., International Harvester, Quaker Oats, Wheeling-Pittsburgh Steel, Itek, Federated Department Stores, Walgreen Stores, Transcontinental Gas Pipeline, Consolidated Edison, Anaconda Copper Co., General Foods, Pan American World Airways, Colgate-Palmolive, E. I. du Pont de Nemours, W. R. Grace, Inc., Corning Glass Works, Owens Corning Fiberglass, Cummins Engine, Hewlett-Packard, R. R. Donnelly and Son, Dow Chemical, Teledyne, Inc., Warner-Lambert, Westinghouse, International Telephone and Telegraph (IT & T), Motorola, S. S. Kresge, Texaco, National Cash Register, Avon, American Home Products, Delta Airlines, Braniff Airlines , Northwest Airlines, United Airlines, and Burlington Industries.

The financial core of the family fortune includes the Chase Manhattan Bank, Citicorp(which grew out of the Rockefeller-controlled First National City Bank), the Chemical Bank of New York, First National Bank of Chicago, Metropolitan Equitable, and New York Mutual Life Insurance. By the 1970's, Rockefeller-controlled banks accounted for about 25% of all assets of the 50 largest commercial banks in the country, and about 30% of all assets of the 50 largest life insurance companies.

The Chase Manhattan Bank, however, remains the supreme symbol of Rockefeller domination. Founded in 1877 by John Thompson, the Chase National Bank was named after Salomon P. Chase(Lincoln's Secretary of Treasury). It was taken over by the Rockefellers in a merger with their Equitable Trust Co., whose President was Winthrop Aldrich, son of Sen. Nelson Aldrich. In 1955, it merged with the Bank of Manhattan(which had been controlled by Warburg; and Kuhn, Loeb and Co), the oldest banking operation in America(founded in 1799 by Alexander Hamilton and Aaron Burr), which had 67 branches in New York, and \$1.6 billion in assets. Although it is only the sixth largest bank(over \$98,000,000 in assets), it is the most powerful.

In 1961, the Chase Manhattan Bank Plaza was built in downtown Manhattan, at a cost of \$125,000,000. It is 64 stories high, with five basement floors, the lowest of which contains the largest bank vault in the world.

They have 28 foreign branches, and over 50,000 banking offices in more than 50 countries, and have a controlling interest in many of the largest corporations in America. Some of those that were listed in the Patman Report: American National Bank and Trust, Safeway Stores, Reynolds Metals, White Cross Stores, J. C. Penney, Northwest Airlines, Eastern Airlines, TWA, Pan American World Airways, Western Airlines, Consolidated Freightways, Roadway Express, Ryder, Wyandotte Chemicals, Armstrong Rubber, A. H.

**Robins, G. D. Searle, Sunbeam, Beckman Instruments, Texas Instruments, Sperry Rand, Boeing, Diebold, Cummins Engine, Bausch and Lomb, CBS-TV, International Basic Economy Corp., Addressograph-Multigraph, Aetna Life, American General Insurance Co., Allegheny-Ludlum Steel, National Steel.**

**Men from the Chase Manhattan's Board of Directors have also sat on the Boards of many of the largest corporations, which have created a system of interlocking directorates. Some of these have been: Allegheny-Ludlum Steel, U.S. Steel, Metropolitan Life, Travelers Insurance, Continental Insurance, Equitable Life Assurance, General Foods, Chrysler Corp., Standard Oil of Indiana, New York Times, Cummins Engine, Burlington Industries, ABC-TV, Standard Oil of New Jersey, R. J. Reynolds Tobacco, Scott Paper, International Paper, International Basic Economy Corp., International Telephone & Telegraph, Goodyear Tire & Rubber, Anaconda Copper, Allied Stores, Federated Department Stores, R. H. Macy, Colgate-Palmolive, Bell Telephone of Pennsylvania, Consolidated Edison of New York, DuPont, Monsanto, Borden, Shell Oil, Gulf Oil, Union Oil, Dow Chemical, Continental Oil, Union Carbide, and S. S. Kresge.**

**Chase also owned or controlled the Banco del Commerce(with over 100 branches in Columbia and Peru), Banco Continental(with about 40 branches in Peru), Banco Atlantida(with 20 branches in the Honduras), Nederlandsche Crediet(with over 60 branches in the Netherlands), and Standard Bank Group(with over 1,200 branches in 17 African countries).**

**Through a subsidiary, the Chase Investment Corp., they own a sheep and cattle raising operation in Australia, hotels in Puerto Rico and Liberia, a ready-mix concrete facility in Brazil, a cotton textile mill in Nigeria, a paint factory in Venezuela, a steel mill in Turkey, a petrochemical plant in Argentina, a bus line in the Virgin Islands, and bowling alleys in England.**

**Our tax dollars, through the Export-Import Bank, International Monetary Fund, Cooperation for Overseas Investment, and the International Stabilization Fund, are used to give aid to other countries, some who were communist. Millions of dollars were given to Yugoslavia, including hundreds of jets, many of which ended up being given to Castro in Cuba.**

**Chase, and the Export-Import Bank financed 90% of the \$2 billion loan to build the Kama River truck complex in Russia, which was equipped with the world's largest industrial computer system, with the capability of producing up to 200,000 ten-ton trucks a year. A U. S. Government official who toured the facility, reported that V-12 diesel engines were being produced there, and said: "There is only one vehicle in Russia that uses that type of engine, and that's a Russian battle tank." Besides the production of trucks, they also have the capability of producing jeeps, military transports and rocket launchers. The repayment period for the loan was twelve years, with a 4 1/2 year grace period. The loan**

repayment was guaranteed by the U. S. taxpayers through government agencies like the Overseas Private Investment Corp., and the Foreign Credit Insurance Association.

Chase Manhattan and the Bank of America lent about \$36 million for the Bechtel Corp. to build and equip an international Trade Center in Moscow, which had been arranged by Armand Hammer of Occidental Petroleum, a personal friend of Lenin, and son of one of the founders of the U. S. Communist Party.

The Export-Import Bank, and other private American banks also put up all but \$40 million for a \$400 million fertilizer plant in Russia.

In 1967, the International Basic Economy Corp.(with 140 subsidiaries and affiliates), owned by all five Rockefeller Brothers, run by Richard Aldrich(grandson of Sen. Nelson Aldrich) and Rodman Rockefeller(son of Nelson Rockefeller, and a CFR member); and Tower International, Inc., headed by Cyrus S. Eaton, Jr., a Cleveland financier(who was the son of a man who started his career as secretary to John D. Rockefeller, later making his own fortune), joined to promote trade among the Iron Curtain countries. In 1969 the IBEC announced that N. M. Rothschild and Sons of London had become a partner. This partnership built a \$50 million aluminum production center in Russia, and announced a multi-million plan for Russia and other Eastern European countries, which included the building of large hotels in Bucharest, Sofia, Budapest, Belgrade, Prague, and Warsaw; rubber plants, and a glass plant in Romania. In addition, Tower International made an agreement with the Soviet patent and licensing organization, Licensintorg, to promote Soviet-American trade, which up to that time, was done by Amtorg Trading Corp., the official Soviet agency in America. This gave the Rockefellers and Eatens complete control over what technology was sent to Russia.

David Rockefeller, the head of the Chase Manhattan, and the family patriarch, controls many secondary interlocks which contribute to the family's power and influence. Some of these have been: Firestone Tire & Rubber Co., Honeywell, Inc., Northwest Airlines, Minnesota Mining and Manufacturing Co., Allied Chemical Corp., General Motors, Chrysler Corp., International Basic Economy Corp., R. H. Macy and Co., Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Co. of New York, American Express Co., Hewlett- Packard, Exxon, Equitable Life Assurance Society of the U.S., Federated Department Stores, General Electric, Scott Paper, AT & T, Burlington Industries, Wachovia Corp., R. J. Reynolds Industries, U.S. Steel Corp., Metropolitan Life Insurance Co., May Department Stores, Sperry Rand Corp., and Standard Oil of Indiana.

On July 9, 1968, the New York Times reported on a study by a House Banking Subcommittee, headed by Rep. Wright Patman of Texas, which said: "A few banking institutions are in a position to exercise significant influence, and perhaps even control, over some of the largest business enterprises in the nation." Just as the Rockefellers have these extensive interlocking connections, other leading bankers, the other 107

**directors of the 12 Federal Reserve Banks, and members of the Council on Foreign Relations, Trilateral Commission, and Bilderbergers, also have similar connections to these and hundreds of other major corporations. Now you can see how these like-minded individuals have been able to control American industry and business.**

**Though the Rockefeller Foundation is the primary foundation of the family, there are many others operated by them, such as the Rockefeller Family Fund, Rockefeller Brothers Fund, Martha Baird Rockefeller Fund for Music, Laura Spelman Rockefeller Memorial Fund, John D. Rockefeller III Fund, Rockefeller Institute, Standard Oil(Indiana) Foundation, Esso Education Foundation, American International Foundation for Economic and Social Development, China Medical Board, Agricultural Development Council, Government Affairs Foundation, Sealantic Fund(oversees contributions to religious charities "to strengthen and develop Protestant education" to which John Rockefeller, Jr. contributed \$23 million)), Jackson Preserve, Inc., Council on Economic and Cultural Development, and the Chase Manhattan Bank Foundation. There are some who believe that the Rockefellers may run close to 200 trusts and foundations.**

**Prior to their appointments, Cyrus Vance(Secretary of State under Carter) and Dean Rusk(Secretary of State under Kennedy), were both Presidents of the Rockefeller Foundation.**

**You have seen how powerful the Rockefeller family is, now let's look at how the Rockefeller Foundation uses its money.**

**Through interlocking directorates, the Foundation controls the Carnegie Endowment, and the Ford Foundation. While the Carnegie Endowment deals with education, as it relates to international matters; the Rockefeller Foundation concentrates on education, as it relates to domestic issues. It financed and influenced seven major policy-making agencies: Social Science Research Council(who explored the means of controlling people through scientific methods, such as mass media), Russian Institute of Columbia University(who developed methods of conditioning Americans into accepting a merging of the Soviet Union and America under a one-world government), Council on Foreign Relations, National Bureau of Economic Research(who worked closely with the Federal Reserve Board), Public Administration Clearing House(in Chicago), Brookings Institution, and the Institute of Pacific Relations(who was responsible for planning the communist subversion of America).**

**The Rockefeller Foundation provided over \$50,000 to fund the Building America textbook series, which played up Marxism, and sought to destroy "traditional concepts of American government." Over 100 communist organizations contributed material, including the writings of over 50 communist writers. The California Legislature said that the books contained "purposely distorted references favoring Communism..." The Foundation contributed money to the pro-communist New School for Social Research in**

**New York City, and funded projects for the communist-staffed Southern Christian Leadership Conference, led by Rev. Martin Luther King, Jr. Rep. Cox said that the Rockefeller Foundation has "been used to finance individuals and organizations whose business it has been to get communism into private and public schools of the country, to talk down to America, and play up Russia..." The Foundation also funded the Kinsey Report, which heralded a new era of sexual immorality.**

**The purpose of the Rockefeller Brothers Fund, is the "support of efforts in the U.S. and abroad that contribute ideas, develop leaders, and encourage institutions in the transition to global interdependence." In 1974, the Rockefeller Brothers Fund gave grants to: A.C.L.U. Foundation(\$45,000); Atlantic Institute for International Affairs, in Paris(\$10,000); Carnegie Endowment for International Peace(\$60,000); Columbia University(\$9,500); Council on Foreign Relations(\$125,000), Foreign Policy Association(\$20,000); International Institute for Strategic Studies, in London(\$5000); NAACP(\$145,000); National Council of Churches of Christ in the U.S.A.(\$10,000); National Urban League(\$100,000); Trilateral Commission(\$50,000 ); U.N. Association of the U.S.A., Inc.(\$25,000); United Negro College Fund, Inc.(\$10,000); and the U.S. Conference for the World Council of Churches, Inc. (\$2,500).**

## **THE CARNEGIE ENDOWMENT**

**Andrew Carnegie(1835-1919) came to the United States as a poor immigrant from Scotland in 1848, and never became an American citizen. He built the Carnegie Steel Corporation, which he sold to J. P. Morgan for \$500 million, who incorporated the company into the United States Steel Corporation in 1901, enabling Carnegie to retire and concentrate on his philanthropic activities.**

**In 1889, William Torrey Harris, the U.S. Commissioner of Education, told a high-ranking railroad official that the schools were being scientifically designed not to overeducate children. He believed that the schools should alienate children from their parents and religion. In 1890, Carnegie wrote eleven essays which were published under the title The Gospel of Wealth. The underlying premise was that the free-enterprise system had been locked-up by men such as himself, J.P. Morgan, and John D. Rockefeller, and that they not only owned everything, but also controlled the government. His worry, was that subsequent generations would realize this, and work against them. His solution was to control the education system, and to create a direct relationship between the amount of education a person had, and how good of a job they could get. Therefore, this created a motivation for children to attend school, where they would be taught only what the social engineers of this country wanted them to know.**

**This was to be accomplished by instituting the educational system developed by Prussia**

between 1808 and 1819. German Philosopher Johann Gottlieb Fichte(1762- 1814) in his "Addresses to the German Nation"(1807-08) said that he did not trust parental influence and preferred education to be carried out in a "separate and independent" environment controlled by the state. Prussia became the first government to have compulsory education, setting up a three-tiered system. The children of the elite, about one-half of one percent, went to schools called academies, and were taught to think and be independent. About five and one-half percent went to Realschulen, where they were partially taught how to think. The other 94% went to Volksschulen, where the idea of being a follower and a good citizen was stressed.

This system of education was brought to the United States through the effort of a coalition of big business led by Carnegie, J.P. Morgan, and Rockefeller; major universities like Columbia, Johns Hopkins, the University of Wisconsin, the University of Michigan, and the University of Chicago; and large foundations like Carnegie, Rockefeller, Ford, Mellon, Peabody, Sage, and Whitney. The success in creating an organized compulsory educational system in this country has allowed the elite of this country to prevent each generation from truly understanding how this country is actually run, thus keeping them from doing anything about it. This "dumbing-down" has enabled the government to more easily assimilate the people of this country into a population which can be easily deceived and controlled.

With a grant of \$27,000,000, Carnegie established the Carnegie Institute of Technology in Pittsburgh, in 1900, which became the Carnegie-Mellon University in 1967, when it merged with the Mellon Institute, which had been founded in 1913. In 1905, he established the Carnegie Foundation for the Advancement of Teaching, which, within a 20 year period, gave over \$20 million to retiring teachers(and widows) at universities and technical schools in the United States and Canada to support the profession and encourage higher education. In 1904, in the U.S., and 1908 in the United Kingdom, he set up the Carnegie Hero Fund to reward heroic deeds by civilian citizens, and gave out close to \$500,000,000. He also established the world renowned Carnegie Hall, and over 2,000 public libraries. He was also a major supporter of Tuskegee Institute in Alabama, which was founded by Booker T. Washington.

The Carnegie Endowment for International Peace was established in 1910, to promote international peace and bring about the abolition of war; and the Carnegie Corporation of New York in 1911(with a grant of \$125,000,000), was set up "to promote the advancement and diffusion of knowledge and understanding among the people of the United States by aiding technical schools, institutions of higher learning, libraries, scientific research, hero funds, useful publications, and by such other agencies and means as shall time to time be found appropriate therefore."

With such a history of philanthropic contributions, the Carnegie Endowment, on its face, appeared to be innocent. However, its goal of promoting international peace, was just a

**ruse to disguise its true purpose to promote one-world government.**

**The first three Presidents of the group were: Elihu Root, socialist and former Secretary of State under President Theodore Roosevelt, who was a leading advocate of the League of Nations; he was succeeded in 1925 by Nicholas Murray Butler, the former President of Columbia University; and then Alger Hiss, the communist who helped found the United Nations. Their President during the 1960's, was Joseph E. Johnson(a member of the CFR), a close friend of Hiss, who was known as the "permanent unofficial Secretary of State." He worked closely with the Donner Foundation, which financed the Temple of Understanding, an occult organization connected to the Lucis Trust in England(a group of Satan worshipers with ties to the Theosophical Society). Members of the Temple met at the Endowment headquarters in the United Nations Plaza. Among their members: Robert McNamara(Secretary of Defense under Kennedy and Johnson), Eleanor Roosevelt, Thomas Watson(President of IBM), Max Lerner, James Linen(of Time-Life), Norman Thomas, James A. Pike, Ellsworth Bunker, and John D. Rockefeller IV.**

**The 1934 Yearbook of the Carnegie Endowment, said that they were "an unofficial instrument of international policy, taking up here and there the ends of international problems and questions which the governments find it difficult to handle, and...reaching conclusions.,,which officially find their way into the policies of government." The 1947 Yearbook recommended "that the Endowment work for the establishment of the United Nations headquarters in New York...that the Endowment construct its programs primarily for the support of the United Nations... that the Endowment's programs should be broadly educational in order to encourage public understanding and support of the United Nations at home and abroad...that Endowment supported organizations such as International Relations Clubs in colleges, the Foreign Policy Association, the Institute of Pacific Relations, the Council on Foreign Relations, and local community groups be utilized to achieve these goals, of achieving broader understanding and support for the United Nations."**

**The Carnegie Endowment and Rockefeller Foundation gave over \$3,000,000 to the Institute of Pacific Relations, who used the media to convince the American people that the Communists in China were agricultural reformers. The Endowment has also given money to the Council on Foreign Relations, the Aspen Institute for Humanistic Studies, the United Nations Association of the U.S., and the American Civil Liberties Union Foundation.**

**Norman Dodd, who in July, 1953, was appointed as the research director of the Special Congressional Committee to Investigate Tax-Exempt Foundations, said he discovered that the oldest tax exempt foundations were established before the initiation of income taxes, therefore they existed for a different purpose. He examined minutes of the Board of Trustees, and found that for the first year, the members concentrated on whether there was any means more effective than war to alter the life of the people of a nation. They**

concluded that to get America into an upcoming war, they had to control the diplomatic machinery of the State Department.

Dodd discovered that all high-level appointments in the State Department took place only after that had been cleared through a group called the Council of Learned Societies, which was established by the Carnegie Endowment. He saw in the minutes of the Carnegie Board, record of a note to President Wilson, requesting that he "see to it that the War does not end too quickly."

Syndicated columnist Joseph Kraft, writing in Harper's in July, 1958, said that records indicated that the Carnegie trustees hoped to involve the U.S. in a world war to set the stage for world government. Dodd said they wanted "to bring the idea of 'one-world( government) ' to the point where it is acceptable to the people of this country. That is the primary aim, and everything that has happened since then is a means to that one end." Their memos indicated that they believed their efforts were successful, because the war "had brought about a change in the American psyche."

In the archives of the Endowment, Dodd discovered that they felt that the "only way to maintain control of the population was to obtain control of education in the U.S. They realized this was a prodigious task so they approached the Rockefeller Foundation with the suggestion that they go in tandem and that portion of education which could be considered as domestically oriented be taken over by the Rockefeller Foundation and that portion which was oriented to international matters be taken over by the Carnegie Endowment." Dodd said that "they decided that the success of this program lay in an alteration in the matter in which American history was to be presented."

The Guggenheim Foundation agreed to award fellowships to historians recommended by the Carnegie Endowment, and a group of 20 were assembled, and sent to London, where they were briefed and became founding members of the American History Association. In 1928, the A.H.A. was given a grant of \$400,000 by Carnegie to write a 7-volume study on the direction the nation was to take. The secret of its success, would be that it would be done gradually.

Rene Wormser, legal counsel to Reece's Committee, said that the Carnegie Endowment was attempting to mold the minds of our children by deciding "what should be read in our schools and colleges." He also described how the Rockefeller Foundation, the Ford Foundation, the Carnegie Endowment, and the Carnegie Corporation jointly sponsor conferences to push the goals of the United Nations.

The investigation by Reece's Special House Committee, found that the Carnegie Corporation financed the writing and publication of the Proper Study of Mankind by Stuart Chase, the book praised by the communist agents Harry Dexter White and Lauchlin Currie, which outlined an "ideal" society in which the individual is suppressed.

**Over 50,000 copies of the book were distributed by the foundation to libraries and scholars. They also gave a \$340,000 grant to print a 17-volume study on American education by Dr. George Counts, which was later called "an educational program for a socialist America."**

## **THE FORD FOUNDATION**

**In 1903, Henry Ford, Sr.(1863-1947) founded the Ford Motor Company, and in 1907, he bought out all of his partners, so his family would control the entire company. In 1924, he was so popular, that various polls indicated that he would be elected President if he ran.**

**In 1936, with his son Edsel, he established the Ford Foundation as an inheritance tax dodge, which he saw as a plot to take money away from Americans; and for his family to retain control after his death. Henry Ford said: "If the American people knew the corruption in our money system, there would be a revolution before morning." An enemy of the establishment, Ford wanted American hero Charles A. Lindbergh(who supported the conservative 'America First' movement) to be the Director of his Foundation, but Lindbergh refused. Ford, and his son Edsel, died before the Foundation's leadership could be placed in safe hands, and control passed to Edsel's widow, and grandson Henry Ford II(who later married into the Rothschild family), who brought in such "insiders" as William Benton, Dr. Robert M. Hutchins(who became Associate Director), and Paul G. Hoffman(who became the Chief Administrator).**

**The Ford Foundation, with assets of \$4 billion, is the world's largest endowment. They own 90% of Ford Motor's stock. Ford also established the Edison Institute; and the Henry Ford Hospital, which gave two-thirds of its grants to education, and one-third to communications, public health, economic development, science, engineering, senior citizens, the humanities and the arts.**

**The Foundation financed a Black voter registration drive in Cleveland, which helped elect the city's first Black mayor(\$175,000); financed the pro-Castro Mexican-American Youth Organization in Texas; gave grants to the Marxist Black group known as C.O.R.E.(\$475,000); the leftist National Students Association(\$315,000) ; the socialist Citizens Crusade Against Poverty(\$508,500); the communist-controlled Southern Christian Leadership Conference(\$230,000 ); the leftist Urban League(\$1,600,000) ; the pro-Vietcong American Friends Service Committee , which encouraged pacifism, resistance to military service and preparedness, and conscientious objectors(\$100,000); National Council of Churches (\$108,000); Anti-Defamation League(\$35,000); National Catholic Conference for Interracial Justice(\$552,000); American Jewish Congress(\$100,000); American Council for Nationalities Service(\$200,000), National Committee Against Discrimination in Housing(\$162,000); Council on Foreign**

**Relations(\$1,000,000); Adlai E. Stevenson Institute of International Affairs(\$1,000,000); UNESCO(\$200,000); United Nations Association(\$150,000) ; Institute for International Education(\$1,625,000); American Assembly(\$166,000); World Affairs Council(\$102,000); Congress for Cultural Freedom (\$1,500,000); the CED's Foreign Policy Research(\$275,000); National Committee on U.S.-China Relations(\$250,000); the communist-staffed Southern Regional Council (\$648,000), the leftist National Educational Television and Radio Center(\$6,000,000) and the Public Broadcast Laboratory(\$7,900,000).**

**In November, 1953, Norman Dodd, Director of Research for the House Special Committee investigating the tax-exempt foundations, was told by Roman Gaither, President of the Ford Foundation, "that most of the men who are now running the foundations, formerly worked for the State Department, the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Association, the Marshall Plan or other foreign relief agencies, and that in those capacities, they were working under instructions from the White House to bring about such sociological, economic, and political changes, as would make union with communist Russia easy and comfortable for the American people. Now, in the foundations, we are working toward the same objectives." He said that the Ford Foundation operated under directives which "emanate from the White House," and that the "substance of the directives under which we operate is that we shall use our grant-making power so to alter life in the United States that we can be comfortably merged with the Soviet Union."**

**The Fund for the Republic(one of the six other Ford-controlled foundations), founded in 1953 under the direction of Robert G. Hoffman and Robert M. Hutchins, are known for their attacks on the internal security program of America, and criticism towards the FBI and Congressional committees investigating communism. They were responsible for ending the anti-communist fervor that was sweeping the country. They were also responsible for the establishment of the Center for the Study of Democratic Institutions, in Santa Barbara, California, who developed a Constitution for one-world government.**

**Robert McNamara, an executive with the Ford Motor Co., became the Foundation's President in 1960, later resigning to serve as the Secretary of Defense(1961-68) in the Kennedy and Johnson Administration. He helped lay the foundation for the SALT treaty. In 1968, he became President of the World Bank. McGeorge Bundy, a CFR member, the Chief Advisor for Foreign Affairs for Kennedy and Johnson, became President of the Foundation in 1966. He ushered in an era of social unrest by announcing that the Negro movement, "the first of the nation's problems," would be his top priority.**

## **THE ILLUMINATI CREATES RACIAL TENSION**

In the book A Racial Program for the Twentieth Century, published in 1913 by Israel Cohen of the Fabian Society(a follow-up to Zangwill's Melting Pot), he wrote: "We must realize that our Party's most powerful weapon is racial tension. By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races, that for centuries have been oppressed by the Whites, we can mold them to the program of the Communist Party...In America, we will aim for subtle victory. While enflaming the Negro minority against the Whites, we will instill in the Whites, a guilt complex for the exploitation of the Negroes. We will aid the Negroes to rise to prominence in every walk of life, in the professions, and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige, the Negroes will be able to intermarry with the Whites, and begin a process which will deliver America to our cause." On June 17, 1957, this passage was read into the Congressional Record by Rep. Thomas G. Abernathy.

In 1922, the Russian Comintern provided \$300,000 for the spreading of communist propaganda among Negroes. In 1925, the Communist Party, U.S.A., told its members: "The aim of our Party in our work among the Negro masses is to create a powerful proletarian movement which will fight and lead the struggle of the Negro race against the exploitation and oppression in every form and which will be a militant part of the revolutionary movement of the whole American working class...and connect them with the struggles of national minorities and colonial peoples of all the world and thereby the cause of world revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat."

In 1925, a dozen Blacks were recruited for propaganda training in Russia. That same year, the American Negro Labor Congress was established. In 1930, they changed their name to the League of Struggle for Negro Rights. They merged with the United Negro Congress when it was founded in 1936, in Washington, D.C. By 1940, communists made up two-thirds of its membership. In 1947, they united with the Civil Rights Congress, a communist front group.

In a 1928 pamphlet by John Pepper(alias for Joseph Pogany) called American Negro Problems, a move was being made by Stalin to ferment revolution and stir the Blacks into creating a separate Republic for the Negro. Another pamphlet put out by the New York Communist Party in 1935, called The Negroes in a Soviet America, urged the Blacks to rise up and form a Soviet State in the South by applying for admission to the Comintern. It contained a firm pledge that a revolt would be supported by all American communists and liberals. On page 48, it said that the Soviet Government would give the Blacks more benefits than they would give to the Whites, and "any act of discrimination or prejudice against the Negro would become a crime under the revolutionary law."

In The Communist Party: A Manual On Organization by J. Peters, he writes: "The other important ally of the American proletariat is their mass of 13,000,000 Negro people in their struggle against national oppression. The Communist Party, as the revolutionary party of the proletariat, is the only party which is courageously and resolutely carrying on a struggle against the double exploitation and national oppression of the Negro

people, becoming intense with the developing crisis, can win over the great masses of the Negro people as allies of the Proletariat against the American bourgeoisie."

In James Cannon's America's Road to Socialism, he says that the Negroes "will play a great and decisive role in the revolution...And why shouldn't they be? They have nothing to lose but their property and discrimination, and a whole world of prosperity, freedom, and equality to gain. You can bet your boots the Negro will join the Revolution to fight for that - once it becomes clear to them that it cannot be gained except by revolution."

The former FBI Director, J. Edgar Hoover, said of the Communists goals: "Communists seek to advance the cause of communism by injecting themselves into racial situations and in exploiting them, (1) to intensify the frictions between Negroes and Whites to 'prove' that discrimination against the minorities is an inherent defect of the capitalistic system, (2) to foster domestic disunity by dividing Negroes and Whites into antagonistic, warring factions, (3) to undermine and destroy established authority, (4) to incite racial strife and riotous activity, and (6) to portray the Communist movement as the 'champion' of social protest and the only force capable of ameliorating the conditions of the Negro and the oppressed."

In light of all this, you can see why the Supreme Court, under elitist Earl Warren, issued the desegregation law in 1954, and why Eisenhower and Kennedy enforced it by using Federal troops. It was to create more tension between Blacks and Whites. Incidentally, it was the Warren Court who prohibited prayer and the singing of Christmas carols in the schools. This was intended to weaken Christianity.

Jacob Schiff, the Rothschild's man in America, decided that the best way to create racial tension, was to establish leadership among the Blacks. In 1909, he laid out plans for the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People (NAACP). It was the merging of the communist-controlled Niagara Movement, a group of Blacks led by W. E. B. DuBois; and a group of White social activists. In the beginning, the top leaders of the NAACP were a group of Jews appointed by Schiff. Their goal was to fight segregation and discrimination. They are the largest Black organization in the country, with well over 1500 chapters, and about a half-million members.

Communist Party members were told to join the NAACP, in order to infiltrate them. As the Communist Party platform stated: "The Negro race must understand that capitalism means racial oppression, and communism means social and racial equality." Manning Johnson, who held the highest position a Black could have in the Communist Party, said in his 1958 book, Color, Communism and Common Sense, that he quit, because he felt Russia was attempting to involve them in a bloody revolution where as many as five million Blacks would die. Another Negro Communist, Leonard Patterson, testified on November 18, 1950: "I left the Communist Party because I became convinced...that the Communist Party was only interested in promoting among the Negro people a national

**liberational movement that would aid the Communist Party in its efforts to create a proletarian revolution in the United States that would overthrow the government by force and violence through bloody full-time revolution, and substitute it with a Soviet form of government with a dictatorship of the proletariat."**

**The May, 1968 issue of Political Affairs, the voice of the Communist Party, wrote after the death of Rev. Martin Luther King, Jr.: "The Reverend Martin Luther King, Jr., the voice, inspiration and symbol of the Negro people's struggle for freedom and equality, is dead...The man who, more than anyone else, personified the heroic determination of the Black people to win their liberation now. One of humanity's great leaders has been silenced forever...We must see that his memory not be desecrated. We must not fail to do all in our power to realize the dream for which he died."**

**King, the most powerful Black leader in the country, was a pawn of the Illuminati. He supported North Vietnam during the War, and was photographed in 1957 at the Highlander Folk School, a communist training school in Tennessee, with Abner Berry, who held a post on the Central Committee of the Communist Party. The Joint Legislative Committee on Un-American Activities, reported that his Southern Christian Leadership Conference was "substantially under the control of the Communist Party through the influence of the Southern Conference Educational Fund and the communists who manage it." King had connections with over 60 communist front organizations. Nine of his closest aides were high ranking communist activists and one of those later became an aide to Rev. Jesse Jackson. Stanley Levison, who had been a King advisor since 1956, had been involved with the Communist Party up to 1955, and brought other known communists onto King's staff.**

**Rev. Uriah J. Fields, King's secretary during the early years, wrote about him: "King helps to advance Communism. He is surrounded with Communists. This is the major reason I severed my relationship with him during the fifties. He is soft on Communism." Karl Prussion, an FBI agent who infiltrated the Communist Party, and for five years attended meetings in California, testified in 1963: "I further swear and attest that at each and everyone of the aforementioned meetings, one Reverend Martin Luther King was always set forth as the individual to whom Communists should look and rally around in the Communist struggle on many racial issues." Julia Brown, a former Communist, said: "We were told to promote Martin Luther King to unite Negroes and also Whites behind him...He was taking directions from Communists. I know for a fact the Communists would never have promoted him, financed him, and supported him if they couldn't trust him. I am certain as I can be that he knew what he was doing."**

**Although a 1977 court order sealed the FBI's extensive surveillance records on King in the National Archives for 50 years, a 1981 book by David Garrow, called The FBI and Martin Luther King, Jr. told of King's liaisons with prostitutes and the misappropriation of funds. The FBI investigation had led J. Edgar Hoover to say that "King is a tom cat with**

**obsessive degenerate sexual urges," and President Lyndon Johnson to call him a "hypocrite preacher."**

**The oldest Jewish service organization, known as the B'nai B'rith(which means 'Son of the Covenant'), was a secret Masonic order founded by twelve wealthy American Jews in New York in 1843. In 1913, Schiff, along with Chicago author and attorney Sigmund Livingston, reorganized the group, and established the Anti-Defamation League of the B'nai B'rith(ADL) to fight anti-semitism and religious prejudice. They have been used as an instrument to convince people that an attack on the Rothschilds and the Illuminati, is a direct attack on the Jewish people. They are the most powerful Jewish organization in the world, with chapters in 44 countries. In the United States, they have over 2,000 agencies, about 25 regional offices, and a membership of a half-million. Its leaders had controlled the NAACP, the Urban League, and other Black organizations, and often worked closely with the ACLU. Their influence on advertising with some major department stores, hotel chains, and major corporations, has been able to slant the media toward Blacks. Nearly half of their annual budget comes through donations from non-Jews.**

**The American League to Limit Armaments was established on December 18, 1914, a spin-off of the Emergency Peace Federation, led by communist Louis Lochner. The League was organized by Jane Addams, John Haynes Holmes, George Foster Peabody, Stephen Wise, L. Hollingsworth Wood, and Morris Hillquit, all communists and socialists. In 1915, they changed their name to the American Union Against Militarism, establishing a Civil Liberties Bureau to oppose draft laws, The director of the Bureau, socialist Roger Baldwin, reorganized it into the National Civil Liberties Bureau, and in 1920, with the help of Jane Addams, Clarence Darrow, Norman Thomas, Felix Frankfurter, and Arthur Garfield Hays, founded the American Civil Liberties Union(ACLU). Their goal was to fight for "the rights of man (as) set forth in the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution."**

**The original National Committee of the ACLU included, Elizabeth Gurley Flynn and William Z. Foster, who both later became Chairmen of the Communist Party; communist Scott Nearing; and Norman Thomas, Socialist Party Chairman. Since the 1920's, 80% of its National Committee members had Communist connections. In 1935, Baldwin said: "I am for socialism, disarmament, and ultimately for abolishing the State itself as an instrument of violence and compulsion. I seek the social ownership of property, the abolition of the propertied class and social control of those who produce wealth. Communism is the goal."**

**In 1920, a Joint Committee of the New York State Legislature reported that the ACLU "in the last analysis is a supporter of all subversive movements; and its propaganda is detrimental to the interests of the State. It attempts not only to protect crime, but to encourage attacks upon our institutions in every form." A September, 1923 report by the**

**United Mine Workers of America, said that the group "is working in harmony and unity with the Communist Superstructure in America... conducting a nationwide campaign for the liberation of Bolshevik agents and disloyal agitators who have been convicted under the wartime laws or the syndicalist laws of different States for unpatriotic or revolutionary activities." A January, 1931 report by the Special House Committee to Investigate Communist Activities in the United States, said: "The American Civil Liberties Union is closely affiliated with the Communist movement in the United States...it is quite apparent that the main function of the ACLU is to attempt to protect Communists in their advocacy of force and violence to overthrow the government..." The California Fact-Finding Committee on Un-American Activities reported in 1943: "The American Civil Liberties Union may be definitely classed as a Communist front..." Dr. J. B. Matthews, Chief Investigator for the House Special Committee on Un-American Activities, said in January, 1955: "In 37 years of history of the Communist movement in the United States, the Communist Party has never been able to do as much for itself as the American Civil Liberties Union has done for it."**

**The ACLU is made up of about 200,000 members, with an army of 3,000 unpaid volunteer attorneys, and chapters in 47 states. They are a finger organization of the Illuminati, and are most noted for their cases involving the separation of church and state. They have defended the rights of Jehovah Witnesses to refrain from saluting the flag, and to protect the rights of the Nazis and KKK to organize and speak freely. They have become the most powerful weapon against the Church, and Christian tradition, in the country.**

## **WORLD WAR I**

**World War I began in 1914, and in 1915, the United States, who were not yet involved, lent France and Great Britain \$500 million through American banks. In 1916, a single French loan totaled \$750 million. In all, the total amount of the loans to these allied countries amounted to \$3 billion, plus another \$6 billion for exports, none of which were repaid. This was just one the reasons for America's entry into the war. Had Germany won, those bonds held by American bankers would have been worthless. J. P. Morgan(who served as England's financial agent in the U.S.), Rockefeller(who made more than \$200,000,000 on the war), Warburg, and Schiff, were instrumental in pushing America into the war, so they could protect their loans to Europe.**

**The Illuminati-controlled newspapers publicized, and played-up the sinking of the British auxiliary cruiser, the Lusitania, which was torpedoed by a German U-Boat on May 7, 1915. The Germans said they had the right to attack an allied ship, even though the United States, up to that time, had been neutral. The Lusitania, which had been converted into an ammunition war ship early in the war, was armed with guns, and was carrying six million pounds of ammunition, which were to be sold to England and France for use in**

the war against Germany. It was illegal for American passengers to be on board a ship carrying munitions, and on May, 1, 1915, the German embassy in Washington, DC, ran ads in the New York papers, in addition to verbal announcements, warning Americans that the ship would be attacked. Three months earlier, Germany had issued a proclamation that the waters around the British Isles were part of the war zone, In addition, it was later revealed that on December 14, 1914, British Intelligence broke the German war code, which meant that the First Lord of the Admiralty, Winston Churchill, knew the location of every U-Boat in the English Channel area.

When the ship was sunk, off the coast of Ireland, 1201 people were killed, including 128 Americans. The Illuminati used the incident to create a war fever, portraying the Germans as being barbaric. Because of President Wilson's handling of the Lusitania affair, William Jennings Bryan, his Secretary of State resigned.

Colonel House was already in England, making firm commitments, that America would enter the war, and on April 6, 1917, Congress declared war, selling it as a "war to end all wars," and a war "to make the world safe for democracy."

When the war was finally over, over 63,000 American soldiers had been killed in the fighting. A year later, in 1919, Lenin offered four-fifths of Soviet territory, in exchange for the formal recognition of his communist government, and economic aid from the United States. He offered to accept the creation of allied-sponsored non-communist states in the Baltic region, in the area of Archangel, Western Byelorussia, half of the Ukraine, Crimea, the Caucasus, the Ural Mountains, and all of Siberia. Wilson rejected the offer for "patriotic reasons", because the Illuminati had big plans for that country. Had he accepted the offer, Russia would have never have become a world power.

## THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS

Before World War I, the Illuminati, using various influential groups in the United States and Great Britain, urged the creation of an organization to promote world peace, even though George Washington warned against involvement with foreign nations. President Wilson favored the idea, and echoed those sentiments in his famous "Peace Without Victory" speech before the Senate. He proposed his idea of a League of Nations to the Senate in 1917, seeing it as a means of preventing another World War. It would provide "collective security", or in other words, an attack on one, would be considered an attack on all. The League would also help in the arbitration of international disputes, the reduction of armaments, and the development of open diplomacy.

The armistice ending World War I on November 11, 1918, was negotiated on the basis of

Wilson's "Fourteen Points" and on June 28, 1919, was included in the Treaty of Versailles, a 20-year truce which divided up Europe, setting the stage for World War II. It demanded that Germany pay war reparations to the victorious countries. The Allies maintained that "since Germany was responsible for the War she was liable for the costs and damages incurred by the victors." This amount was set at \$32 billion, plus interest; which called for annual payments of \$500 million, plus a 26% surcharge on exports. The agreement forced Germany to forfeit some of her prime provinces, colonies, and natural resources. They signed away their rights, had to make trade concessions, and lost what property they had in those foreign countries.

The Treaty was widely criticized. David Lloyd George, the Prime Minister of England, said: "We have written a document that guarantees war in 20 years...When you place conditions on a people(Germany) that it cannot possibly keep, you force it to either breach the agreement or to war. Either we modify that agreement, and make it tolerable to the German people, or when the new generation comes along they will try again." Lord Curzon, the British Foreign Secretary, said: "This is no peace, this is only a truce for twenty years!" Even President Wilson was reported to have said: "If I were a German, I think I should never sign it."

The League of Nations was signed and sealed at the Paris Peace Conference. Even though the United States was represented by Wilson, Col. House was calling the shots. Bernard Baruch, who, as head of the War Industries Board made about \$200,000,000 for himself, was also in the American delegation at the Paris Conference. As well as, Walter Lippman(who later became a syndicated newspaper columnist), Allen Dulles(who was appointed Director of the CIA in 1951), John Foster Dulles(brother of Allen, who later became the Secretary of State under Eisenhower), and Christian Herter(who became Secretary of State after the death of Dulles). English Prime Minister George was accompanied by Sir Philip Sassoon, a member of the British Privy Council and a direct descendant of Amschel Rothschild. Georges Clemenceau, the French Prime Minister, had at his side, his advisor, Georges Mandel, also known as Jeroboam Rothschild.

The citizens of the United States refused to accept the League of Nations, because they felt it would draw them into future European conflicts. Frank B. Kellogg(who in 1925 became Secretary of State under Coolidge), inspired by the American "outlawry of war" movement, and supported by those who were disappointed at the failure of the United States to enter the League, proposed a pact to the French Foreign Minister, Aristide Briand in the spring of 1927. Its purpose was to create alliances directed against a possible resurgence of German aggression. This Pact of Paris was signed on August 27, 1928, by 65 nations, who promised to settle all international disputes by peaceful means.

Because of the efforts of Sen. Henry Cabot Lodge, who saw through Wilson's plan, the United States didn't join the League, and in 1921, made a separate peace treaty with Germany and Austria.

The League of Nations, headquartered in Geneva, Switzerland, throughout the 1920's, gained new members, and helped settle minor international disputes. However, weakened by the failure of the United States to join, and the restlessness of dissatisfied nations such as Japan, Italy and Germany, the Illuminati's second attempt at establishing a one world government failed. The League had little impact on international affairs, and ceased to exist in 1946 when the United Nations was established.

What the League of Nations did do, was allow the Illuminati to get more of a grip on world finances. Countries which belonged to the League, sought financial aid from the United States, wherein Rockefeller said that no country could get a loan unless the International Bankers controlled the bank. If they had no bank, they were able to set one up. Through the Bank for International Settlement, established in 1930, the Illuminati was able to control more of the world's money.

## THE STOCK MARKET CRASH AND DEPRESSION

The Federal Reserve Board held a secret meeting on May 18, 1920, to plan a depression. Large banks began calling in loans, causing stocks to drop from a high of 138.12 in 1919, to a low of 66.24 in 1921. When the value of government bonds plummeted, they were forced to call in even more loans. When thousands of the banks' customers could not pay their notes, the banks seized their assets.

After 1922, profits rose, and with the Federal Reserve's ability to lend ten times more than their reserves, credit was easily obtained. From 1923 to 1929, \$8 billion was sliced off of the deficit. The Reserve expanded the money supply by 62%, and this excess money was used to bid the stock market up to fantastic heights. The media began publicizing that there was an enormous profit to be made from the stock market. This push was planned at a meeting of the International Bankers in 1926, who made the boom possible, and who was going to bring about financial disaster later.

In 1928, the House hearings on the Stabilization of the Purchasing Power of the Dollar, revealed that the Federal Reserve Board had met with the heads of various European central banks at a secret luncheon in 1927 to plan what they believed may be a major crash. On February 6, 1929, after Montagu Norman, head of the Bank of England, came to the United States to meet with Andrew Mellon, the Secretary of Treasury, the Reserve reversed its monetary policy by raising the discount rate, and during the next few months, after Paul Warburg had issued a tip in March, 1929, Illuminati members, who knew what the future held, got their money out of the stock market, reinvesting it in gold and silver. In the year before the crash, 500 banks failed.

**On October 24, 1929, the New York banking establishment began calling in their loans, forcing their customers to sell stock at ridiculously low prices in order to pay off the loans. Stock prices fell by 90%, and U.S. Securities lost \$26 billion. Thousands of smaller banks and insurance companies went bankrupt, and people who had been millionaires, were now broke. To prolong the depression after the crash, from 1929 to 1933, the Reserve began to reducing the money flow by one-third.**

**The Great Depression, as it became known, was engineered by the Illuminati to take money from the people, and to make them dependent on the Government through the subsequent New Deal programs of Roosevelt. Congressman Louis T. McFadden, Chairman of the House Banking and Currency Committee said: "It was no accident. It was a carefully contrived occurrence...The International Bankers sought to bring about a condition of despair here so they might emerge as the rulers of us all."**

**To a limited extent, this same method was used to create minor "depressions" in 1937, 1948, 1953, 1956, 1960, 1966, 1970, and 1979.**

## **THE ELECTORAL COLLEGE**

**This would be a good time to mention another contributing factor to Wilson's election to the Presidency, and how the Illuminati controls the American electorate today.**

**Because delegates to the Constitutional Convention, which met in Philadelphia in 1787, thought that the general public lacked the insight and the judgment necessary to elect a President, and could be easily misled by irresponsible candidates, they enacted the Electoral College to do the job.**

**The President and Vice-President are the only public officials in the country who are not elected through a direct vote of the people. Each party, in every state, has a slate of electoral candidates, based on the number of representatives it has in Congress. They are known as the Electoral College. Presently, there are 100 Senators, and 438 Representatives(which includes non-voting delegates) in the United States, for a total of 538 electoral votes.**

**The electors of the Party receiving the highest vote are elected and meet on the first Monday, after the second Wednesday in December, to vote for their party's nominees. Even though the members of the Electoral College are pledged to vote for the presidential candidate of their Party, they are not constitutionally bound to do so, and can change their mind at any time. Technically, however, a candidate wins all of the state's electoral votes, if he wins a majority of the popular votes. If a presidential**

candidate has the largest popular vote, but doesn't obtain the necessary electoral votes, he doesn't win the Presidency. This happened in 1824, 1876, and 1888. If no candidate has a majority, then the House of Representatives chooses a President from the three highest candidates, with all the Representatives from each state combining to cast one vote for each state. If a Vice-Presidential candidate receives no clear majority, then the Senate chooses from the top two, with each Senator casting an individual vote.

Therefore, the candidate's objective is not to win a majority of the popular vote, but a majority of the electoral votes. Thus, if a candidate could be guaranteed just eight states, in addition to the other states he could pick up, he could almost be guaranteed the Presidency: California(54), New York(33), Texas(32), Pennsylvania(23), Illinois(22), Ohio(21), Michigan(18), and New Jersey(15). Combined, these states have 218 electoral votes. A candidate would only have to win 52 additional electoral votes out of the remaining 320 in 42 states, and the District of Columbia, to gain a majority.

That is why you see a concentration of effort in these states at election time. With the Illuminati controlling the media in these large population centers, it is not a difficult task to alter public opinion and sway votes to the candidate they choose. With these states in line, the rest of the country generally follows. The bottom line is, that the people's right to choose a President has practically been taken away, and without the financial resources necessary to fight it, there is nothing that can be done.

## **SYMBOL OF THE ILLUMINATI**

When Weishaupt founded the Order of the Illuminati, he adopted the All-Seeing Eye symbol of Masonry, to be the symbol of the organization. It is the Great Pyramid of Cheops, with the capstone missing, and replaced with an eye. The All-Seeing Eye can be traced back to Chaldea as the Solar Eye, the Eye of Jupiter or Apollo, or the Eye of Providence. Hieroglyphics in ancient Egypt identified the name of the chief Sun God Osiris with a human eye.

On July 4, 1776, Thomas Jefferson(a Mason and Illuminist), John Adams(a Mason), and Ben Franklin(a Mason and Rosicrucian), were appointed by a Committee of the Continental Congress to prepare the Great Seal of the United States to signify that the 13 states had united in an act of independence. After some preliminary work by another, William Barton submitted an Eagle on the pinnacle of a Doric column, the All-Seeing Eye, and the stars(representing a new constellation, or new empire). Barton's second design pushed the All-Seeing Eye to the reverse side, and moved the eagle up to the crest, and placed a phoenix(the Egyptian symbol of regeneration used by the Rosicrucians) rising from the flames at the column's summit, which was to indicate the revival of the new(America) out of the old(England). This design was accepted on May 9, 1782 and

referred to Charles Thompson(a Mason), the Secretary of Congress on June 13th. The final version, approved and adopted by an act of Congress on June 20, 1782, was the result of a series of committee meetings which combined ideas from Barton, Thompson and Jefferson, who placed a triangle around the eye, added the year '1776', 'E Pluribus Unum', the olive branch on the front, stars above the eagle, and other things. Within weeks, a brass plate of the face of the Great Seal was produced, but not the reverse side.

Although the design of the seal was not to deviate from the one approved, when the original wore out, and a second engraving in 1841 was ordered by Secretary of State Daniel Webster. The design by French artist R. P. Lamplier and cut by John V. N. Throop, had many subtle differences, such as six, rather than thirteen arrows. Referred to as the Websterian Great Seal, it was used until 1885.

The third engraving was prepared in 1885 under Secretary of State F. T. Frelinghuysen and cut by Tiffany and Co.; and the fourth engraving, under Secretary of State John Hay, engraved by Max Zeiler, and cut by Baily, Banks & Biddle; were both consistent with the design passed by law in 1782.

A committee appointed by Frelinghuysen, consisting of Theodore F. Dwight(Chief of the Bureau of Rolls and Library of the State Department), Justin Winsor(historian), Charles Eliot Norton(Harvard professor), William H. Whitmore (genealogist), John Denison Chaplin, Jr.(associate editor of American Cyclopeda) and James Horton Whitehouse(designer for Tiffany and Co. in New York City) decided that a die for the reverse side of the seal would not be produced and used as an official seal. Norton called it a "dull emblem of a Masonic fraternity." However, a 1957 pamphlet by the U.S. Government Printing Office, called The Seal of the United States, indicated that in 1885 "a die may have been cut", but never used.

Celestia Root Lang(editor and publisher of Divine Life magazine from the Independent Theosophical Society of America) wrote in 1917: "The reverse side must have been designed by a mystic, one versed in symbolism...The time will come...when the white stone(pyramid capstone) will become the headstone of the corner of our government...in proclaiming a new religion in which all spiritual currents flowing from every religion shall meet in the perfection of the white stone...having neither dogma nor doctrine...We see in Mr. Barton only the facade of the instrument; that if he himself was not a mystic or seer, then, a Master(thought to have been Thomas Paine) stood behind him."

Arthur M. Schlesinger, Jr. wrote in his book The Coming of the New Deal, that Vice President Henry A. Wallace (a Mason) was "fascinated" by the occult, and was impressed enough with the significance of the reverse side of the Great Seal to lobby Treasury Secretary Morgenthau to have it put on the back of the one dollar bill in 1935. Wallace later ran for President as a Socialist. What this gesture meant, was that the Illuminati had finally reached the point where they could set into motion their plans for the New World

**Order by initiating the destruction of our Constitution.**

**The front side of the Great Seal, or the Eagle, is well known. It is used to seal all governmental documents. The reverse side displays a pyramid, with an eye in the capstone and a Latin inscription around it. This seems to be a continuation of the masonic symbolism found on the front. The number thirteen is displayed prominently, and was thought to have referred to the thirteen colonies. However, the number thirteen was a mystical number to the Egyptians and Babylonians, and also the Masons. There are thirteen leaves in the olive branch, thirteen stripes on the shield, thirteen feathers on the eagle's tail, thirteen arrows, and thirteen stars. There are 32 long feathers, which represent the 32 degrees in Masonry. The pyramid has thirteen levels, and within the capstone is an eye. It is not the eye of God, as we have been taught to believe. It stems from Masonic tradition, where it is known as the "Eye of Horus"(the Sun God), or the "All-Seeing Eye". Which refers to the protection of Providence, "whose eye never slumbers nor sleeps," which alludes to the "Big Brother" system of constant surveillance. To the Illuminati, it represents the eye of Satan, who its members worship.**

**The pyramid represents the organizational structure of the Illuminati, and the capstone containing the eye, represents the House of Rothschild, who control the group, and have perpetuated the goal of one-world government.**

**According to the original Treasury Department press release of August 15, 1935, which gave details of the symbol being put on the back of the one dollar bill: "The eye and triangular glory symbolize an all-seeing Deity. The pyramid is the symbol of strength and its unfinished condition denoted the belief of the designers of the Great Seal that there was still work to be done." Notice they said "Deity", and not "God"**

**The news release indicated that the Latin phrase 'Annuit Coeptis' is translated as "he(God) favored our undertakings", and comes from Virgil's 'audacibus annue coeptis' or "favor my daring undertaking", which refers to the "golden" age during which the "Saturnian"(Saturn was the father of Osiris) kingdom shall return. 'Novus Ordo Seclorum' is translated as "a new order of the ages", which is taken from Virgil's 'magnus ab integro seclorum nascitur ordo' or "the great series of ages begins anew". To the Illuminati, the combination of these two Latin phrases are translated as: "Announcing the Birth of a New Secular Order."**

**The date 1776, found at the base of the pyramid in Roman numerals, doesn't refer to July 4th, the date of the country's independence; but May 1st, when the Illuminati was founded. May 1st is also an international holiday for all workers, known as May Day, which was established in 1889 at the International Socialist Congress.**

**The reverse side of the Great Seal, which can be found in the Meditation Room of the United Nations, has never been used to seal one document in this country's history, and**

**it never will, because it is the seal of the Illuminati.**

---

[Table of Contents](#)

---



**Click onto the pen to E-mail me, or go to my HomePage.**

---

## FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

---

### CHAPTER FOUR

#### BRITISH EAST INDIA COMPANY

The British East India Company was a British commercial and political organization established in India in the late 1600's, which was known as the Governor and Company of Merchants of London. A forerunner of this group was the London Mercers Company, and earlier than that, the London Staplers. The organization traced their lineage back to the ancient commercial groups involved in trading between the Mediterranean and India. They were closely related to the Levant Company, and the Anglo-Muscovy Company, and spawned the London Company, which was chartered in 1606 to establish the Virginia Plantation on a communistic basis, and the Plymouth Colony in 1621.

It was mainly organized for trading, but soon became an agent for British imperialism. Bending to government pressure, they reorganized in 1702. Every year, 24 Directors were elected by the Court of Proprietors (or shareholders, a majority of which were English Masons). They traded in cotton, tea, silk, and salt peter; and were accused of dealing with opium and participating in the slave trade. They virtually monopolized all trade from South India, the Persian Gulf, Southeast Asia and East Asia.

Indian policy was influenced by the company from 1757 to 1773, when their power was broken by the 1773 Regulatory Act, and Pitt's India Act of 1784, finally ending their monopoly in 1813. When they ceased to exist in 1873, many of its shareholders were major financiers. The principals of this group perpetuated their elitist goals by establishing the Fabian Society.

#### THE FABIAN SOCIETY

On October 24, 1883, in London, a group of 17 wealthy Socialists gathered to discuss a 'Fellowship of the New Life', which was based on the writings of scholar Thomas Davidson, who hoped to start some sort of monastic order. The group included George Bernard Shaw (1864-1926), a free-thinking Marxist-atheist writer whose plays contained

socialistic references, an ideology he pursued after hearing a speech by American economist Henry George in 1882, and reading Marx's Das Kapital; Graham Wallas, a classical scholar; Sidney James Webb(1859-1947), a civil servant who was the most influential socialist in the country; Edward Pease; Havelock Ellis; Frank Podmore; Annie Besant; John Galsworthy; R. H. Tawney; G. D. H. Cole; Harold Laski; Israel Zangwi(1864-1926), a Jewish playwright and novelist, who in 1910, wrote the play The Melting Pot, which was a propaganda play showing how Americans discriminate against Blacks and Jews; and Israel Cohen, a Jewish writer. Some of these people were also members of the Society for Physical Research, an organization dedicated to spiritualism research, which was founded in 1882.

Sidney Webb later founded the London School of Economics in 1895, which today is a branch of the University of London. Among its major contributors: the Rockefeller Foundation, the Carnegie United Kingdom Trust, and Mrs. Ernest Elmhirst, the widow of J. P. Morgan partner Willard Straight, who founded the socialist magazine New Republic. In 1912, Webb established an independent journal called The New Statesman, and later became a leader in the Labor Party, writing Labor and the Social Order in 1918. He held several political offices. He was a disciple of John Stuart Mill, who served as the Secretary of the British East India Company.

On November 7, 1883, this group met to discuss the establishment of an organization "whose ultimate aim shall be the reconstruction of Society in accordance with the highest moral possibilities." However, they split into two factions, and on January 4, 1884, one of the factions established a group known as the Fabian Society. On January 25th, one member, J. G. Stapleton, delivered their first lecture, called "Social Conditions in England, With a View to Social Reconstruction or Development." At a time when there were 30,000 Socialist voters, after a few weeks, they had only 20 members.

In April, 1884, their first publication was distributed - a four-page pamphlet called Why Are We Poor? In May, journalist George Bernard Shaw(who would win the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1925) joined, and soon became the leading figure of the Fabians. In March, 1885, Sidney Webb, then a clerk from the Colonial Office, joined; and in 1886, so did Graham Wallas. Shaw, Webb, Wallas, and Sidney Olivier became known as the "Big Four."

The other faction, known as "The Fellowship", continued for 15 years under Davidson, with members such J. Ramsey MacDonald(who later became Prime Minister), Edward Carpenter, and Havelock Ellis.

Their pamphlet Facts for Socialists in 1887, maintained that any person who knew the facts of Socialism, had no other choice but to be one. It was their best selling piece of propaganda.

In 1884, John W. Martin and Rev. W. D. P. Bliss moved to Boston(MA), and established a magazine known as The American Fabian. The move was an unsuccessful effort to bring the Fabian's socialistic movement to New York, Philadelphia, San Francisco, and Chicago.

By 1889, 6500 tracts had been distributed, and 31 speakers had delivered 721 lectures. From 1891-92, there had been 3,339 lectures given by 117 Fabian members. Their membership rose to 400 by 1892, 681 in 1894, and 881 in 1899. They had 74 local chapters in Canada, Australia, New Zealand, India, South Africa, Spain, Denmark, and Germany.

In 1899, The Fabian Essays, the most noted work on socialism, was written by seven influential members of the Society, and edited by Shaw. It became the blueprint for socialistic legislation, and was later reprinted in 1908, 1920, 1931, and 1952.

Fabian leaders were drawn to Herbert George Wells(1866-1946), and his ideas of the "New Republic" which he described as "a sort of outspoken Secret Society... an informal and open freemasonry," made up of the educated class, whose common goals would lead to the creation of a new world state, thus saving the human race from disaster. Known as the 'Prophet of Our Time' because of writing about many things before they came to be, in books like The Time Machine and War of the Worlds; Wells would give the Fabians the notoriety they needed. Edward Pease, Secretary of the Fabians, wrote to H. G. Wells on January 10, 1902, to say that Webb and his wife Beatrice, were the "pioneers of your New Republic."

Sponsored by Wallas and Shaw, Wells joined them in February, 1903. In his first lecture after joining, he said that the World State was a necessity. In his 1905 book, A Modern Utopia, he wrote of the World State taking control and creating a "sane order," and how they maintained a central records system in Paris, which they used to keep track of every person on Earth, and aided the state to eliminate the unfit.

Wells was unimpressed with the Fabians, and called for expansion, by raising money, getting new offices, appointing a new staff, and relaxing the guidelines for membership. He wanted to initiate an all-out propaganda campaign, and outlined his views in a paper called The Faults of the Fabians, which dealt with the need for reorganization, and why he wanted to change their name to the "British Socialist Society." His views were not shared by the Fabian inner circle, and in September, 1908, he handed in his resignation.

Wells maintained his socialistic views, and in 1928, wrote The Open Conspiracy: Blueprints for a World Revolution, which was an elaboration of ideas from his 1926 book The World of William Clissold, which gave a seven-point program for the development of the "new human community", which was inspired by the rise of communism. These

ideas had been fleshed out in his 1897 short story A Story of the Days to Come, and his 1901 book, Anticipations of the Reaction to Mechanical and Scientific Progress Upon Human Life and Thought. The character, Clissold, had called his project for world revolution, the "open conspiracy", which meant "the establishment of the economic world-state by the deliberate invitation, explicit discussion, and cooperation of the men most interested in economic organization, men chosen by their work, called to it by a natural disposition and aptitude for it, fully aware of its importance and working with the support of an increasing general understanding...It is not a project to overthrow existing governments by insurrectionary attacks, but to supersede them by disregard. It does not want to destroy them or alter their forms but to make them negligible by replacing their functions. It will respect them as far as it must. What is useful of them it will use; what is useless it will efface by its stronger reality; it will join issue only with what is plainly antagonistic and actively troublesome." His plan was to be accomplished by "an intelligent minority...without the support of the crowd and possibly in spite of its dissent..."

The Open Conspiracy was Wells perspective of his New Republic, which represented a classless World State that controlled everything. Its establishment would be accomplished by "functional men, men of high natural intelligence and professional competence, who performed the creative and managerial work of the world." They were recruited from "the men and women whose knowledge, skill, creative gifts made them indispensable to modern society" who would "gradually have the reins of power into their hands." The revolution was to begin through the "formation of small groups of friends, family groups, groups of students and employees or other sorts of people meeting and conversing frequently in the course of normal occupations. " They were to "enlarge themselves and attempt to establish communications with kindred groups for common ends."

He further elaborated: "The Open Conspiracy will appear first, I believe, as a conscious organization of intelligent, and in some cases wealthy men, as a movement having distinct social and political aims, confessedly ignoring most of the existing apparatus of political control, or using it only as an incidental implement in the stages, a mere movement of a number of people in a certain direction, who will presently discover, with a sort of surprise, the common object toward which they are all moving. In all sorts of ways, they will be influencing and controlling the ostensible government."

"From the outset, the Open Conspiracy will set its face against militarism," in the sense that they will encourage "refusal to serve in any war(as conscientious objectors ) ...For the furtherance of its aims, the Open Conspiracy may work in alliance with all sorts of movements and people...(and)restricted movements will attend only to a portion of its program."

Through "branching and development...the Open Conspiracy as consisting of a great

multitude and variety of overlapping groups, but now all organized for collective political, social and educational as well as propagandist action. They will recognize each other much more clearly than they did at first and they will have acquired a common name...The character of the Open Conspiracy will now be plainly displayed. It will have become a great world movement as widespread and evident as socialism and communism. It will largely have taken the place of these movements. It will be more, it will be a world-religion. This large loose assimilatory mass of groups and societies will be definitely and obviously attempting to swallow up the entire population of the world and become the new human community."

Two years later, in a published article titled "The Banker", Wells even included the international banking houses in Clissold's "open conspiracy" through a three-point program that would by-pass governments by negotiating agreements stabilizing the currency, adjusting credit availability to control the fluctuation of business, and the withdrawal of credit to governments or armament industries who instigate an arms race.

It is obvious that Wells either based his writings on the actual plans of the Fabian elitists, or used his knowledge of what they had already done in order to formulate a theory of what they were going to do in the future. Since he did quit, were these writings meant to be an expose or warning; or was he just stating facts, daring people to try and stop them. We don't know his intent, but what we do know, was that he was incredibly prophetic in his description of their methods. It would indeed be a "blueprint" for the manner in which the Illuminati would entrench itself in our governmental affairs.

Edward Bernays, former head of CBS-TV, and a friend of H. G. Wells, wrote in his 1928 book, Propaganda: "As civilization becomes more complex, and as the need for invisible government has been increasingly demonstrated, the technical means have been invented and developed by which public opinion may be regimented. With printing press and newspaper, the telephone, telegraph, radio and airplanes, ideas can be spread rapidly, and even instantaneously, across the whole of America." These tools would be fully utilized to begin the destruction of America.

The secret goal of the Fabian Society, was to create a godless, classless, socialistic society that was dedicated to the ultimate victory of Socialism, which really meant - Communism. In 1891, they became affiliated with the Second Socialist International (established in 1889), and helped establish a Democratic Socialist state in Great Britain.

The aims of the Fabian Society was developed by Webb, from what Englishman John Ruskin(1819-1900) taught at Oxford University. Ruskin, a teacher at the Working Men's College(founded in 1854 by Christian-Socialist philosopher J. F. D. Maurice), a professor of Fine Arts at Oxford, an artist and writer, based his views on those of Socialist Robert Owen. He advocated a utopian society, and espoused theories developed from the teachings of Plato(428-347 BC), who studied under Socrates, and became the greatest

philosopher in history. Plato established an academy which operated for 800 years, producing many great men, including Aristotle. In his work, The Republic, he outlined his ideal society, which was an aristocratic society ruled by the elite. It included the elimination of marriage and the family, and introduced selective breeding by the government, who would destroy all inferior offspring. In Plato's utopia, sexual equality dictated that women would fight alongside the men in times of war.

Shaw (whose mistress, Florence Farr, was a witch in the Order of the Golden Dawn), revealed that their goal was to be achieved by "stealth, intrigue, subversion, and the deception of never calling socialism by its right name." In fact, that's how they got their name. The name originated from the Roman Consul, General Quintus Fabius Maximus, the Cunctator ( " Delayer " ), who through patient, cautious, delaying and elusive tactics, during the early phases of the Second Punic War (218-201 BC), enabled the Roman army to regroup and defeat Hannibal's stronger Carthaginian army.

The Fabians were working towards a new world, by indoctrinating young scholars who would eventually rise to power in various policy-making positions throughout the world; by infiltrating educational institutions, government agencies, and political parties. Their strategy was called the "doctrine of inevitability of gradualism," which meant that their goals would be gradually achieved. So gradual, that nobody would notice, or "without breach of continuity or abrupt change of the entire social issue." The secret was evolution, not revolution, or what Webb called "permeation." One good example of this concept is television. Ever since Bible reading and prayer has been taken out of schools, the entertainment industry has been slowly and methodically taking bolder steps in the content of their programming. We are seeing things being televised, which would have never been considered thirty years ago. Nudity done in "good taste", or done to be culturally or historically accurate, is acceptable. Obscene language is tolerated (especially on the radio), if it is an essential part of the plot. Even though the level of sex and violence is increasing, the rate of complaints to the television networks is decreasing. This shows a gradual acceptance on the part of the public, or what the network bosses call the "relaxing of moral standards." This was done to brainwash our children to constantly bombard them with trash that would influence them, and turn them away from God. This is so evident with the concept of music videos, which have been able to combine sex and violence along with a hard driving musical composition that has been shown to ferment rebellion in young people.

In 1905, American Fabians established the Rand School of Economics in New York City. On September 12, 1905, five of the Fabians met at Peck's Restaurant in New York's Lower Manhattan: Upton Sinclair (well-known author and socialist), Jack London (well-known fiction writer), Rev. Thomas Wentworth Higginson (a Unitarian minister), J.G. Phelps Stokes, and Clarence Darrow (legendary lawyer). They incorporated the Intercollegiate Socialist Society, for the purpose of promoting "an intelligent interest in socialism among college men and women," and established chapters at Harvard, Princeton,

Columbia, New York University, and the University of Pennsylvania. Their true purpose was to begin de-Christianizing America. One of its founding members, was John Dewey, the father of progressive education, whose philosophy consisted of "atheism, socialism and evolution." In 1921, they changed their name to the League for Industrial Democracy, whose purpose was "education for a new social order based on production for use and not for profit." They established a network of 125 chapters. Dewey would later serve as its Vice-President, and in 1941, its President.

The Fabians had broken away from the Liberal Party in the 1890's and contributed to the founding of the Labor Representation Committee, which in 1906, became the Labor Party. Shaw called for "wire-pulling" the government in order to get Socialist measures passed. In 1918, the Labor Party adopted a program which implemented the ideas of Fabianism.

In 1931, the New Fabian Research Bureau was organized, joining the Fabian Society in 1938 to form a reorganized group. In 1940, the Colonial Bureau of the Fabian Society was established; and in 1941, the Fabian International Bureau was formed, which catered to international issues.

In December, 1942, the Fabians published the Beveridge Report, written by Sir William Beveridge (later made a Lord), who promised the Britons the world, if they would accept his package of social reforms. In 1945, Fabian Socialists took control of the House of Commons, on the strength of the Report, and the Parliamentary Reforms, which had been published eleven years earlier by Sir Ivor Jennings. Within a few years, British industries and services were nationalized and put under government control, including Rothschild's Bank of England, which only meant that the Rothschilds were able to control more, because now, all banks were forced to use Bank of England notes, instead of their own.

At its peak in 1946, the Fabian Society had 8,400 members in 80 local chapters. Among their members: Bertrand Russell (philologist, mathematician and philosopher), (Pandit) Motilal Nehru (father of India's first Prime Minister, Jawaharlal Nehru, and leader of the Independence movement who founded the Swaraj, or "self-rule" Party), and Ramsey MacDonald (Prime Minister of England in 1924, 1929-35). Nearly half of all Labor Party representatives of the Parliament in the House of Commons, were members, along with most Party leaders.

Today, from their headquarters at 11 Dartmouth Street, in London, they spread their ideas among teachers, civil servants, politicians, union officials, and other influential people. They publish the Fabian Journal and the Fabian News magazine. They also hold meetings, lectures, conferences, and seminars; do research in political, economic, and social problems; and publish their findings and views in magazines, books and pamphlets. Their concentration has been mainly on reforms to social services and the

**nationalization of industry.**

## **THE ROUND TABLE**

**Cecil Rhodes(1853-1902, South African financier, British statesman and industrialist, who wanted to make Africa a "British dominion from the Cape to Cairo"), with the financial support of Nathaniel Mayer Rothschild(1840-1915) and Alfred Belt, was able to control the diamond mines of South Africa with his DeBeers Consolidated Mines Limited by buying out the French Diamond Co. and then merging with the Barnato Diamond Mining Company, He eventually controlled the production of diamonds throughout the world. His Consolidated Gold Fields, was also a prosperous gold mining operation. He made \$5 million annually.**

**In 1877, while still studying at Oxford(it took him 8 years because of having to run the diamond mines), he wrote the first of seven wills, in which each became a separate and legally binding document. It called for the establishment of a "secret society with but one object- the furtherance of the British Empire and the bringing of the whole uncivilized world under British rule, for the recovery of the United States, (and) for ...making the Anglo-Saxon race but one Empire." Frank Aydelotte, a founding member of the Council on Foreign Relations, and the American Secretary to the Rhodes Trustees, wrote in his book, American Rhodes Scholarships: "In his first will Rhodes states his aim still more specifically: 'The extension of British rule throughout the world...the foundation of so great a power as to hereafter render wars impossible and promote the interests of humanity. " When he died , his third will, drafted in 1888 , called for the establishment of a trust, run by his son-in-law Lord Rosebury, a Rothschild agent, to administer his fortune. His seventh, and last will, named Rothschild the administrator of his estate, and established an educational grant known as the Rhodes Scholarships at Oxford University (which was controlled by the Fabians). The Scholarships provided a two-year program for young men, and later, women, from the United States, United Kingdom and Germany, to carry on the Illuminati conspiracy.**

**Among the Rhodes Scholars: Dean Rusk(former Secretary of State), Walt Whitman Rostow, Sen. J. William Fulbright(AR), Harlen Cleveland, Nicholas Katzenbach, Sen. Frank Church, Sen. Bill Bradley(NJ), Sen. David Boren(OK), Sen. Richard D. Lugar (IN), Sen. Larry Pressler(SD), Sen. Paul Sarbanes(MD), Rep. Elliot H. Levitas(GA), Gov. Bill Clinton(AR, now of course, our President- he didn't graduate), Gov. Richard Celeste(OH), Supreme Court Justice Byron "Whizzer" White, Charles Collingwood ( TV commentator) , Howard K. Smith ( TV commentator), George Jerome Goodman(writer known as "Adam Smith"), Brig. Gen. Pete Dawkins, Pat Haden(former quarterback of the Los Angeles Rams), Kris Kristofferson ( songwriter/singer/actor ), Rep. Carl Albert(OH, former Speaker of the House), Hedley Donovan(former Editor-in-Chief of Time magazine, later a**

senior advisor to President Carter), Rep. John Brademas(IN, later New York University President), Gen. Bernard W. Rogers(Supreme Commander of the NATO forces in Europe), Stansfield Turner(CIA Director under Carter), Robert Penn Warren(Pulitzer Prize-winning poet and novelist, best known for his book All the King's Men).

The Rhodes fortune, through the Rhodes Scholarship Fund, has been used to promote the concept of globalism and one world government. Up to 1953, out of 1,372 American Rhodes Scholars , 431 had positions in teaching and educational administration, 31 were college presidents, 113 had government positions, 70 held positions in the media, and 14 were executives in foundations.

Rhodes began developing his philosophy after hearing a speech by John Ruskin(1819-1900) in Christ Church at Oxford University, which espoused an opinion, which by extension, furthered the teaching found in Plato's Republic. Plato called for: "...a ruling class with a powerful army to keep it in power and a society completely subordinate to the monolithic authority of the rulers." Rhodes was also greatly influenced by Windom Reade's book The Martyrdom of Man, published in 1872, which advocated Darwinism and the tremendous suffering that man must undergo, which was epitomized in the phrase "the survival of the fittest." The book said that the "inevitable progress of man (was) to perfection." Rhodes incorporated this rationalization into his thinking. Rhodes talked about starting an organization to preserve and extend the British Empire. He said in 1877: "It is our duty to seize every opportunity of acquiring more territory...more territory simply means more of the Anglo-Saxon race, more of the best, the most human, most honorable race the world possesses...the absorption of the greater portion of the world under our rule simply means the end of all wars." It was this mentality that fueled his desire to unite the world under one form of government. Using the Jesuits and the Masons as organizational models, Rhodes, Rothschild agent Lord Alfred Milner(1854-1925); other Ruskin associates at Oxford such as Arnold Toynbee, Arthur Glazebrook, Sir George Parkin, Philip Lyttleton Gell, Sir Henry Birchenough; and a similar group at Cambridge, led by social reformer and journalist William T. Stead, which included, Lord Reginald Baliol Brett, Sir John B. Seeley, Lord Albert Grey, and Edmund Garrett; joined together to form a secret group, on February 5, 1891.

There was an Inner Circle, known as the "Circle of Initiates", led by Rhodes, and included an Executive Committee with Stead, Brett, and Milner, the chief Rhodes Trustee; and other members like Lord Arthur Balfour(British Foreign Secretary who wrote to Rothschild promising his support for the establishment of a Jewish homeland in Palestine), Lord Lionel Walter Rothschild, Sir Harry Johnston, and Lord Albert Grey. The Outer Circle was known as the "Association of Helpers", but was not implemented until 1909-1913, when Milner established it as the Round Table organization. Their goal was to eventually establish a one-world government, which would be controlled by the international banking community, under the cloak of socialism. They saw England, not as a European power, but as an Atlantic power, and wanted to have a federation of the

**English-speaking world, which would be controlled by them.**

**In 1897, British and American elitists met in order to come up with ways to accomplish Rhodes' plan to consolidate their respective governments, which would pave the way for a one-world government. On July 24, 1902, a secret organization known as the Pilgrim Society was started in London. Six months later, an American branch was established in New York. Funded by the Rhodes Foundation, they were instrumental in taking control of the Democratic Party in the United States.**

**While he was Governor-General and High Commissioner of South Africa from 1897- 1905, Milner began to recruit young men, mostly from Oxford and Toynbee Hall, to help run his Administration. They became known as Milner's Kindergarten. With his backing, they were able to get jobs in influential positions in government and finance, where they became a dominant force in England's domestic and foreign policy. Between 1909-1913, Milner(one of the most influential men in the political and financial circles in England), Lionel Curtis, Philip H. Kerr(Lord Lothian), and Sir William S. Marris used this group to establish semi-secret discussion and lobbying groups, known as Round Table Groups, in England; the main British dependencies, South Africa, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, and India; and the United States. They were all controlled from England, and maintained contact through personal correspondence , frequent trips, and a quarterly journal begun in 1910, called The Round Table. The membership consisted of men who not only had a vast amount of political clout, but some who served in the highest levels of the British government.**

**Though they are still generally referred to as the Illuminati, from this point on, the Round Table would be the group responsible for perpetuating the conspiracy to establish a one-world government. Members of the Round Table have also been referred to as the "Committee of 300", or the "Olympians".**

**Most members had private fortunes, or were known financiers, however, it was the fortunes of Rhodes, Alfred Beit(1853-1906, the German financier from Frankfurt), Sir Abe Bailey(1864-1940), and the Astor Family, that formed the core of their financial support. Since 1925, substantial contributions have come from the Carnegie United Kingdom Trust, J. P. Morgan, the Rockefeller and Whitney families, and associates of Lazard Brothers Bank and Morgan, Grenfell and Company(the London affiliate of Morgan).**

**The Round Table controlled the London Times newspaper, which was owned by the Astor Family, as well as publications in other countries.**

**Milner led the group until his death in 1925, when the leadership was taken over by Lionel Curtis, and then by Lord Robert H. Brand( brother-in-law of Lady Astor) until he died in 1963, when the leadership was passed to Adam D. Marris, the son of Sir William, who was promoted to succeed Brand as managing director of Lazard Brothers Bank.**

**Lionel George Curtis(1872-1955), the British High Commissioner to South Africa and Secretary to Sir Alfred Milner, advocated British imperialism, and the establishment of a World State. He believed that "men should strive to build the Kingdom of Heaven here upon this earth, and that the leadership in that task must fall first and foremost upon the English-speaking peoples." In 1919, he established a front organization for the Round Table, known as the Royal Institute of International Affairs, which until 1961, was headquartered at Chatham House(and is sometimes referred to as the Chatham House Study Group) in Ormond Yard. From 1919-1927, there was an Institute of International Affairs started to cover all the Round Table Groups in the British dependencies, and the United States(where it is known as the Council on Foreign Relations), which was a front for J. P. Morgan and Company who controlled a small American Round Table Group. They were funded by Sir Abe Bailey and the Astor Family. Today you'll find the Institut des Relations Internationales in Belgium, the Institute for International Affairs in the Netherlands, the Institute for International Affairs in Rome, the Norwegian Institute for Foreign Affairs, the French Institute of International Relations, the Australian Institute of International Affairs, and many others.**

## **THE COUNCIL ON FOREIGN RELATIONS**

**In the spring of 1918, a group of people met at the Metropolitan Club in New York City to form the Council on Foreign Relations. The group was made up of "high- ranking officers of banking, manufacturing, trading, and finance companies, together with many lawyers...concerned primarily with the effect that the war and the treaty of peace might have on post-war business." The honorary Chairman was Elihu Root, a Wall Street lawyer, former New York Senator, former Secretary of War under McKinley, former Secretary of State under Theodore Roosevelt, member of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace(who won the Nobel Peace Prize in 1912), and the most recognized Republican of his time. From June, 1918 to April, 1919, they held a series of dinner meetings on a variety of international matters, but soon disbanded.**

**In the fall of 1917, a group called 'The Inquiry' was assembled by Col. Edward M. House to negotiate solutions for the Paris Peace Conference in Versailles. They worked out of the American Geographical Society doing historical research, and writing position papers. The Inquiry was formed around the inner circle of the Intercollegiate Society, which was a group of American socialist-oriented intellectuals.**

**House, President Wilson's most trusted advisor, who was an admirer of Marx, in 1912, anonymously wrote the book Philip Dru: Administrator(published by Fabian B. W. Huebsch), which was a novel that detailed the plans for the takeover of America, by**

establishing "socialism as dreamed by Karl Marx," and the creation of a one-world totalitarian government. This was to be done by electing an American President through "deception regarding his real opinions and intentions." The book also discussed the graduated income tax, and tax-free foundations. The novel became fact, and Philip Dru was actually House.

On May 30, 1919, Baron Edmond de Rothschild of France hosted a meeting at the Majestic Hotel in Paris, between The Inquiry(including members: historian George Louis Beers, who later became the U.S. representative for the Round Table; Waiter Lippman; Frank Aydelotte; Whitney H. Shepardson; Thomas W. Lament; Jerome D. Greene; Col. Edward House; Dr. James T. Shotwell; Professor Archibald Coolidge; Gen. Tasker H. Bliss, the U. S. Army Chief of Staff; Erwin D. Canham of the Christian Science Monitor; and Herbert Hoover(who, when he was elected to the Presidency in 1928, chose CFR member Henry L. Stimson to be his Secretary of State), which was dominated by J. P. Morgan's people, and the Round Table(including Lord Alfred Milner, Lord Robert Cecil, Lord Eustace Percy, Lionel Curtis, and Harold Temperley), to discuss a merger. They met again on June 5, 1919, and decided to have separate organiaations, each cooperating with the other.

On July 17, 1919, House formed the Institute of International Affairs in New York City, and the Inquiry became the American branch of the Round Table. Their secret aims were "to coordinate the international activities and outlooks of all the English-speaking world into one...to work to maintain peace; to help backward, colonial, and underdeveloped areas to advance towards stability, law and order, and prosperity, along the lines somehow similar to those taught at Oxford and the University of London..."

The short-lived Council on Foreign Relations , and the Institute of International Affairs, both supporters of Wilson, strongly supported the League of Nations. However, the Round Table wanted to weaken the League by eliminating the possibility of collective security in order to strengthen Germany, and isolate England from Europe so an Atlantic power could be established, consisting of England, the British Dominions, and the United States. In 1921, when it became apparent that the United States wasn't going to join the League, the Council on Foreign Relations was incorporated on July 21, consisting of members from both groups, and others who had participated in the 1919 Paris Peace Talks. The name change was made so that the American branch of the Round Table would appear to be a separate entity, and not connected to the organization in England.

The Council on Foreign Relations(CFR) became the American headquarters for the Illuminati. Led by House, who wrote the Charter, they were financed by Paul Warburg, Jacob Schiff, William Averell Harriman, Frank Vanderlip, Bernard Baruch, Nelson Aldrich, J. P. Morgan, Otto Kahn, Albert H. Wiggin, Herbert H. Lehman, and John Rockefeller.

The membership of the CFR was mainly made up from the 150 members of House's task force which worked on the Peace Treaty. Many were associates of the J. P. Morgan Bank. The first Board consisted of the seven who were on the Merger Committee: Whitney H. Shepardson(Executive Secretary), George W. Wickersham(Chairman, Wall Street lawyer, Attorney General for President Taft), Frank L. Polk(Wall Street banker, Undersecretary of State), Paul Warburg, William R. Shepherd(president of Columbia University), Edwin F. Gay(Secretary-Treasurer, who later became the editor of the New York Evening Post which was owned by CFR member Thomas Lament, who was a senior partner of J. P. Morgan and a financial advisor to President Wilson), and Stephen P. Duggan(director of the International Education Board); plus nine others: John W. Davis(President, former Ambassador to Great Britain, former Democratic Congressman from West Virginia, who later became chief counsel for J. P. Morgan & Co., Rockefeller Foundation trustee, and also a Democratic candidate for the Presidency in 1924), Elihu Root(Honorary President), Paul D. Cravath(Vice President, NY lawyer), Archibald Cary Coolidge(Harvard historian), Isaiah Bowman(director of the American Geographical Society), Norman H. Davis(NY banker, former Undersecretary of State), John H. Finley(associate editor at the New York Times), David F. Houston(former Secretary of Treasury), and Otto Kahn(NY banker). Other members included: J. P. Morgan, John D. Rockefeller, Edward M. House, Christian Herter, Jacob Schiff, Averell Harriman, Nelson Aldrich, Bernard Baruch, Owen D. Young, Russell C. Leffingwell, John Dulles, Allen Dulles, James T. Shotwell, Professor Charles Seymour, Joseph Chamberlain, Philip Jessup, Philip Moseley, Grayson Kirk, Henry M. Wriston, Arthur H. Dean, Philip D. Reed, John J. McCloy, and Walter Lippman (founder of the Intercollegiate Socialist Society).

Where All Souls College at Oxford University was the base for Round Table operations in England; the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton University, established by Abraham Flexner of the Carnegie Foundation and Rockefeller's General Education Board, was the center of activities for the American branch.

Their membership grew from 97 in 1921, to 210 in 1922. In 1927, they began to receive funding from the Rockefeller Foundation, and later the Carnegie Endowment and Ford Foundation, in addition to the financial support they got from J. P. Morgan and the Wall Street banking interests. By 1936, their membership reached 250, and they already had a lot of influence on five American newspapers: The New York Times, New York Herald Tribune, Christian Science Monitor, The Washington Post, and the Boston Evening Transcript. This gave them the ability to slant the news in a way which would reflect their views, and thus begin the process of molding America to suit their needs.

In 1937, the CFR came up with the idea for "Committees on Foreign Relations", which would be established in various major cities around the country, for the "serious discussion of international affairs by leading citizens in widely separated communities." Between 1938 and 1940, Francis P. Miller organized these mini-Councils with funding from the Carnegie Corporation, to better influence thinking across the country. John W.

Davis said after World War II that these committees had "provided an avenue for extending the Council to every part of the country." These CFR subsidiaries were established in 38 cities: Albuquerque, Atlanta, Billings, Birmingham, Boise, Boston, Casper, Charlottesville, Chicago(the most prominent), Cleveland, Denver, Des Moines, Detroit, Houston, Indianapolis, Little Rock, Los Angeles, Louisville, Miami, Nashville, Omaha, Philadelphia, Phoenix, Portland(ME), Portland(OR), Providence, Rochester, St. Louis, St. Paul-Minneapolis, Salt Lake City, San Francisco, Santa Barbara, Seattle, Tampa Bay, Tucson, Tulsa, Wichita, and Worcester.

The CFR has always claimed to be a private organization that doesn't formulate any government policy, in fact, the following disclaimer appears on their books: "The Council on Foreign Relations is a non-profit institution devoted to the study of the international aspects of American political, economic, and strategic problems. It takes no stand, expressed or implied, on American policy." From the beginning, their goal was to infiltrate the government, and that was done. Actually, they were so successful, that today, the CFR practically controls both domestic and foreign policy.

President Franklin D. Roosevelt had Henry Wallace(Secretary of Agriculture) and Louis Douglas(Director of the Budget Bureau) work with a CFR study group on national self-sufficiency, out of which came the Export-Import Bank and the Trade Agreements Act of 1934.

On September 12, 1939, after the start of World War II, CFR members Hamilton Fish Armstrong(editor of Foreign Affairs) and Walter H. Mallory(Executive Director), went to the State Department and met with Assistant Secretary of State George S. Messersmith(CFR member), to offer the services of the Council by establishing a CFR study group concerning the war and a plan for peace which would make recommendations to the State Department. They proposed to do research, and make informal recommendations in areas regarding national security and economics. Secretary of State Cordell Hull, and Undersecretary of State Sumner Welles(CFR member) liked the idea, and the War and Peace Studies Project was initiated with funding from the Rockefeller Foundation, who gave grants of \$300,000 over a 6 year period.

Under that umbrella, there were 5 study groups, each with 10-15 men and a full-time paid secretary. All together, between 1940-45, there were 100 people involved, with 362 meetings, producing 682 documents, and meeting regularly with state Department officials.

## War and Peace Studies Project

Norman H. Davis(Chairman)

## **Waiter H. Mallory(Secretary)**

**Peace Aims: Hamilton Fish Armstrong**

**Territorial: Isaiah Bowman(President of Johns Hopkins University, geography expert)**

**Armaments: Allen W. Dulles(international corporate lawyer) , Hanson W. Baldwin(military correspondent for New York Times)**

**Political: Whitney H. Shepardson(corporate executive who was House's secretary at the 1919 Versailles Peace Conference)**

**Economic & Financial: Alvin H. Hansen(professor of political economy at Harvard), Jacob Viner(professor of economics at University of Chicago)**

**In December, 1941, at the urging of the CFR, the State Department created the 14-member Advisory Committee on Post-War Foreign Policy, in which the CFR was represented by eight of its members(2 more became members later). The core of the group was Cordell Hull, Sumner Welles, Norman H. Davis, Myron C. Taylor( corporate executive ) , Isaiah Bowman and Leo Pasvolsky(economist) , all of whom were CFR members, with the exception of Hull, and were known as the "Informal Political Agenda Group" which Roosevelt called his "post-war advisers." They controlled the Committee , and were assisted by a research staff financed and controlled by the CFR. In order to formulate a closer liaison between the CFR and the Advisory Committee, the Research Secretaries from the War and Peace Studies were brought into the State Department as consultants to the corresponding subcommittee of the Advisory Committee. The Committee had their last general meeting in May, 1942, and all work from then on occurred at the subcommittee level.**

**As World War II came to an end, CFR study groups planned the reconstruction of Germany and Japan, the establishment of the United Nations, the initiation of the International Monetary Fund, and the World Bank (the UN International Bank for Reconstruction and Development). In December, 1943, the CFR began to outline their proposal for the United Nations, which was presented at the Dumbarton Oaks Conference. Historian Ruth B. Russell wrote in her 1958 book A History of the United Nations Charter: The Role of the United States, 1940- 1945, that "the substance of the provisions finally written into the (UN) Charter in many cases reflected conclusions reached at much earlier stages by the United states Government." In 1945, the CFR moved into their present headquarters at the Howard Pratt Mansion, which was largely financed by Rockefeller; and the study groups disbanded, with the men in those groups**

taking their place in the forefront of national affairs. For instance, Allen Dulles, former President of the CFR, was appointed director of the CIA; and John Foster Dulles, became Eisenhower's Secretary of State. Senator Barry Goldwater would later say: "From that day forward the Council on Foreign Relations had placed its members in policy-making positions with the federal government, not limited to the State Department."

In 1945, Sen. Arthur K. Vandenberg, a leading Republican, and a CFR member, traveled around the country to drum up support for the creation of the United Nations. He was also instrumental in getting the Republican-controlled Congress to go along with Truman's CFR-controlled foreign policy. When the UN Conference met in San Francisco in 1945, there were 47 CFR members in the U. S. delegation, including Alger Hiss(a State Department official and communist spy, who in 1950 was convicted of perjury after denying he had passed secret documents to the Russians, and was sentenced to five years in prison), Harry Dexter White(a communist agent), Owen Lattimore(who was called by the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, a "conscious articulate instrument of the Soviet conspiracy"), Nelson Rockefeller, John Foster Dulles, Dean Acheson, Harold Stassen, Ralph Bunche, John J. McCloy, Adlai Stevenson, Philip Jessup, John Carter Vincent(identified as a "security risk"), Edward R. Stettinius(Secretary of State), Leo Pasvolsky, Joseph E. Johnson, Clark M. Eichelberger, and Thomas K. Finletter.

In 1925, Lionel Curtis, established the Institute of Pacific Relations(IPR) in 12 countries, in order to steer America towards Communism. The Round Table finger organization was financed by the Rockefeller Foundation, the Carnegie Corporation, the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, and the Ford Foundation. The American branch received funding from Standard Oil, Vacuum Oil, Shell Oil, International General Electric, Bank of America, National City Bank, Chase National Bank, International Business Machines, International Telephone and Telegraph, Time Magazine, and J. P. Morgan.

The IPR was led by Professor Owen Lattimore, head of Johns Hopkins University School of Diplomacy, who, during a 1951-52 investigation of the IPR, was identified as a Soviet operative. The Senate found the group to be "a vehicle toward Communist objectives." Men from the IPR(who were all communist or pro-communist) were placed in important teaching positions, and dominated the Asian Affairs section of the State Department. After a four-year battle, their tax exempt status was revoked from 1955-1960.

Their publications were used by the armed forces, colleges, and close to 1,300 public school systems. They published a magazine called Amerasia, whose offices had been raided by the FBI, who found 1,700 secret documents from various government agencies, including the Army and Navy, that were either stolen, or given to them by traitors within the State Department. The Senate Internal Subcommittee concluded that the American policy decision which helped establish Communist control in China (by threatening to cut-off aid to Chiang Kai-shek unless he went communist), was made by IPR officials acting on behalf of the Soviet Union. Besides Lattimore, they also names

**Laughlin Curry (an Administrative Assistant to the President, who was identified as a Soviet agent by J. Edgar Hoover), Alger Hiss, Joseph Barnes, Philip Jessup, and Harry Dexter White, as Communist sympathizers. While he was Assistant Secretary of Treasury, Harry Dexter White provided Russia with the means of printing currency. He became Director of the International Monetary Fund in 1946, but resigned in 1947, when Whittaker Chambers accused him of being pro-communist, which he denied. In November, 1948, after White's death, Whittaker produced five rolls of microfilmed documents, which included eight pages of U.S. military secrets which had been written by White.**

**After World War II, the CFR was able to expand its study programs with grants of \$1.5 million from the Ford Foundation, \$500,000 from the Rockefeller Foundation, and \$500,000 from the Carnegie Endowment.**

**Pro-communist Cyrus Eaton, Sr., a recipient of the Lenin Peace Prize, established the "Joint Conferences on Science and World Affairs", also known as the "Pugwash Conferences", in 1945 to gather intellectuals from across the world, to exchange information on ways to push America towards disarmament. The group was financed by the CFR, the Rockefeller Foundation and the Ford Foundation. In 1959, a disarmament proposal developed by the CFR, and discussed at the Conference, became the basis for Kennedy's disarmament policy in September, 1961.**

**In Study No. 7 ("Basic Aim of U. S. Foreign Policy"), published by the CFR in November, 1959, they revealed their plans for the country: "The U. S. must strive to build a new international order...(which) must be responsive to world aspirations for peace...(and) for social and economic change...including states labeling themselves as 'Socialist'..(and to) gradually increase the authority of the UN." They also advocated secret negotiations with Russia concerning disarmament, and increased foreign aid to China. The foreign policy of the CFR seemed to mirror that of the U. S. Communist Party, only because a change to a socialistic form of government would bring them that much closer to a one-world government.**

## **THE CFR ELECTS NIXON**

**The career of Richard M. Nixon began in 1946, when, backed by Eastern Establishment money, he came out of obscurity to defeat incumbent Congressman Jerry Voorhis in California, who was anti-Federal Reserve. Voorhis wrote in a pamphlet called Dollars and Sense: "...the representatives of the American people in Congress should speedily proceed to transfer the ownership of the 12 Federal Reserve Banks from the private ownership of the member banks to the ownership of the nation itself."**

In 1952, Nixon and Earl Warren, then the Governor of California, helped create an Eisenhower majority within a California delegation that had been leaning towards Robert Taft, an anti-communist. Nixon was rewarded by being selected as the Vice- President, while Warren was named to the Supreme Court.

During the 1960 Republican Convention, Nixon, the Republican nominee, left Chicago and flew to New York, where he secretly met with Nelson Rockefeller. A subsequent news release indicated that Rockefeller had requested the meeting, when in fact Nixon had. The result of the meeting was the Fourteen Points of the "Compact of Fifth Avenue", which injected Rockefeller's socialistic plans into the Platform of the Republican Party.

After losing to Kennedy, Nixon ran for Governor in California, but lost to Pat Brown in 1962. He left his law practice, and moved to New York, where he worked as a partner in the law firm of John Mitchell, who was Rockefeller's personal attorney. He lived in an apartment at 810 Fifth Avenue, a building owned by Rockefeller. He was a CFR member from 1961-65, and it was during this time that Nixon rebuilt his political career.

On November 22, 1963, the citizens of Dallas, Texas, found in their Dallas Morning News an unsigned leaflet titled "Wanted for Treason". At the top was John F. Kennedy's picture, and a list of reasons for the accusation. It was later discovered that it had been drafted at a Pepsi-Cola "convention" in Dallas, by lawyers of the Rockefeller law firm of Nixon, Mudge, Rose, Guthrie, and Alexander, to be used as an attack on Kennedy during the 1963 Presidential campaign. There is more than one Kennedy Assassination researcher who feels that Nixon had prior knowledge of Kennedy's shooting, though no hard evidence has ever come to light.

While it is widely accepted that there was a conspiracy behind Kennedy's death, as the volumes of evidence prove, there has never been a single group pinpointed as the mastermind of such a plan. The complexities involved in such a cover-up, certainly point to the Illuminati, because they are the only group in the world, operating behind the scenes, who would be able to influence and control all the elements necessary to pull off something like this. His murder was carried out publicly, because they wanted the political leaders in this country to know who was in control. There has been a phenomenal amount of research done on the case of President Kennedy's murder, and it almost seems that when he died, the tide changed in this country. The forces behind the assassination of Kennedy were able to change the course of history at will, and with the new-found confidence at their success, the power they gained, literally allowed them to exert complete control over American government.

One fact that linked the Illuminati to the Kennedy conspiracy, was the oil connection. Huge oil fields had been discovered off the coast of Vietnam in 1950, and Rockefeller was able to use oil as a ploy to ferment a fear that Vietnam would be lost to Communism,

the way Cuba was. However, Kennedy wanted to end American involvement in the war, and in October, 1963, he recalled 1,000 so-called advisers. He planned to bring home all American soldiers by 1965. After Kennedy was eliminated, the U. S. government escalated the war in Vietnam. His hatred of the CIA was well-known. After the Bay of Pigs disaster, he said he wanted "to splinter the CIA in a thousand pieces and scatter it to the winds." Using a federal statute, Kennedy was going to force J. Edgar Hoover, the aging Director of the FBI, to retire, because he wanted somebody who better represented his New Frontier. Conservative in his economics, he intended to circumvent the Federal Reserve by issuing nearly \$5 million in non-interest bearing U.S. bank notes(Executive Order #11110), much like Abraham Lincoln. And to top matters off, after winning the showdown with Russia over Cuba, he signed a limited nuclear test ban treaty with the Soviets. Needless to say, Kennedy's agenda was contrary to the plans for a New World Order. As Jacqueline Kennedy was getting ready to leave Air Force One when it arrived in Washington, still wearing the bloodstained clothing from Dallas, she said: "I want them to see what they have done." A very strange comment to make, since Oswald was already in custody.

In 1968, Sen. Robert F. Kennedy promised an honorable end to the Vietnam War, and with Martin Luther King, Jr. delivering the Black support, Kennedy would have been easily elected President. That however, did not fit into the plans of the Illuminati, who wanted to prolong the war, and wanted Nixon to be President, because he represented the instrument that would perpetuate their goals. Again, there is plenty of evidence that points to a conspiracy in the assassinations of Bobby Kennedy, and King. The likelihood that the same forces were involved is evident, because again, the course of the nation was altered to fit into their plans.

The Illuminati didn't want Nixon elected in 1960, and to insure that he wasn't, Eisenhower told the country that he couldn't think of a single thing that Nixon had done to help, during the eight years of his Administration. That comment, and his haggard appearance during the debates, were the two things that kept him from being elected. However, now in 1968, the responsibility of moving the country closer to socialism, and towards a one-world government, was put upon his shoulders. Former Secretary of the Navy, William Mittendorf, Finance Chairman of Nixon's 1968 campaign, said that at 5:30 AM on the morning after Nixon's election victory, Nelson Rockefeller and William Rogers went to Nixon's room to help select his Cabinet.

He appointed Mitchell, his campaign manager, to be his Attorney General. He appointed Henry Kissinger to be his Secretary of State, even though Kissinger's views were the complete opposite of his own. In reality, the Kissinger appointment was urged by Nelson Rockefeller, so the Illuminati could control U. S. foreign policy. At the beginning of each of his terms, Nixon offered the post of Treasury Secretary to David Rockefeller, but he refused it. It was Nixon who chose George Bush, the former Texas Congressman, to be the Chairman of the Republican Party, after Bush lost the Senate race to Democrat Lloyd

**Bentsen in Texas; and later appointed him to be the Ambassador to the U. N., the Ambassador to China, and the Director of the CIA.**

**In his 1971 State of the Union Address, Nixon said: "We in Washington will at last be able to provide government that is truly for the people. I realize that what I am asking, is that not only the Executive Branch, but even the Congress will have to change by giving up some of its power." Three days later, he announced that the country was being divided up into ten federal districts, and in February, 1972, he signed Executive Order #11647, which gave the government the power to accomplish that division. The Ten Regional Councils, a direct extension of the Executive Branch, have, since 1972, been getting control of local, county, and state governmental functions, through federal loans. Nixon told ABC news correspondent Howard K. Smith, that he was "Keynesian in economics." This was a reference to John Maynard Keynes, the English economist and Fabian socialist, who said he was promoting the "euthanasia of capitalism." Even though his policies had already indicated it, Nixon was basically saying that he was a Socialist.**

**In the early 1970's, things began to go sour for Nixon. It was the establishment newspapers, the Washington Post and the New York Times who forced a third-rate burglary onto the front pages, and turned Watergate into a major media event, which forced President Nixon to resign from office. As more and more facts come out, it is quite obvious that Watergate was a move by the Illuminati to get rid of an uncooperative President.**

**Watergate actually can be traced back to 1956, when Nixon's brother, Donald, received a secret loan from Howard Hughes. It proved to be embarrassing when it surfaced during the 1960 Presidential election. Nixon vowed revenge against the Democrats, and later discovered that Democratic Party Chairman Lawrence F. O'Brien had been secretly retained by Hughes. Nixon sent a memo to Chief of Staff H. R. Haldeman, in January, 1971, to get his Special Counsel Charles Colson to get the proof so that they could expose him, It was believed that the second break-in at the Democratic National Committee on June 16-17, 1972, was to retrieve any derogatory information the Democrats had on the Republicans, but it was later revealed that the main goal was to place a bug on the frequently used phone that was in the area of the DNC that had the offices of R. Spencer Oliver, his secretary, and Chairman of the State Democratic Governors organization,**

**In March, 1974, financier Robert Vesco told CBS's Walter Cronkite in an interview, that six months before Watergate, a group had come to him who "were going to attempt to get initial indictments of some high officials using this as a launching board to get public opinion in their favor and using the press media to a great degree. The objective was to reverse the outcome of the public election." There had been an article in the Washington Post pertaining to a secret contribution to the Republican Party, and this group of Democrats had went to him, seeking more information to use against Nixon. The three**

people that Vesco dealt with, "were names that everyone would recognize (who) held extremely high posts in past Administrations." Vesco told New York Times writer Neil Cullinan, that Watergate was intentionally created to stop Nixon.

Nixon aide Bruce Herschenson said that the Watergate plot was deliberately sabotaged "by a non-elected coalition of power groups." Former CIA agent, James W. McCord, Jr., the security chief for the Committee to Re-elect the President, has been accused of being a double agent, used to bring Nixon down by sabotaging the break-in at the Watergate Hotel.

There is evidence to believe that the police had been tipped off on the night of the break-in. Detective Lt. Carl Shoffler, and three other officers, who usually went off duty at midnight, just happened to stay on for the next shift, and were parked just a minute away from the hotel complex. When the security guard Frank Wills found the tape on the door, and called the police, the officers came immediately to arrest the White House "plumbers" (Special Investigations Unit). To top it off, McCord and Shoffler were friends.

McCord had entered the Watergate while it was still open, and put some tape on one of the doors so it wouldn't lock. The tape was put on horizontally, so that it could be seen between the doors. When the "plumbers" arrived hours later, instead of the doors being open, they were locked, which indicated that the piece of tape had been discovered. They left, since there was no longer any assurance of a successful operation. McCord told them to go back and pick the lock, since the police had not been called. E. Howard Hunt and his Cuban accomplices, did this, and left tape on the door for McCord to get in. About five minutes later, he joined them. He was supposed to remove the tape from the door, but he didn't, however, he told the other "plumbers" that he did. He also instructed them to shut-off their walkie-talkies, so the static wouldn't be heard, which means they were inside the office without being able to hear any outside communications taking place. They were caught, when Wills discovered the door taped for a second time.

Afterward, on March 19, 1973, McCord wrote a letter to Judge John J. Sirica, which turned the Watergate affair into a national crisis, by saying that Attorney General John Mitchell was involved, that campaign money was used to pay the "plumbers", and that the White House was trying to blame the CIA, when in fact the White House had engineered the entire operation, and Nixon covered it up. This came after Nixon held a press conference to say: "There is no involvement by the White House."

In the twenty years since Watergate occurred, one simple fact seems to have emerged, and that is, that Nixon probably had no prior knowledge of the break-in. White House Counsel John Dean III ordered it and "deceived the President of the United States into joining a conspiracy to obstruct justice in order to cover up a crime that Nixon had not committed."

If it wouldn't have been for the discovery of the Watergate tapes, Nixon may very well have survived the scandal. Gen. Alexander M. Haig, Jr., an aide to National Security Adviser Henry Kissinger, who later became Nixon's Chief of Staff, controlled the vault where the tapes were kept, and secretly made copies of the transcripts available.

Haig became Cyrus Vance's (CFR member, Secretary of the Army, later Deputy Secretary of Defense under Robert McNamara, who was also a CFR member) assistant in 1962. After a short tour of duty in Vietnam in 1966, where he was decorated for bravery, he was made a full colonel in 1968. He transferred to West Point to assist Commandant Gen. Andrew Goodpaster (CFR) for two years, after which Goodpaster recommended Haig to Kissinger in 1969, and Haig was put on the National Security Council. In less than a year, he was promoted to general, and in two more years, to major-general. Although he had served only four months as a battalion commander, and one month as a brigade commander, in 1972, he was given four stars, and nominated for Army Vice Chief of Staff. It was said, that 183 other generals, who were more deserving, were passed over. Ford would later promote him to Supreme Allied Commander in Europe. He resigned in 1979 because he was critical of Carter's defense and foreign policies. He became the chief operating officer of United Technologies, only to return to government for 18 months as Reagan's Secretary of State. Haig was a member of the Council on Foreign Relations.

John Dean claimed that "Deep Throat", the man who leaked information to Bob Woodward of the Washington Post, was Alexander Haig. Haig denied it. Woodward had claimed that he didn't meet Haig until 1973, however, it has since been revealed that prior to Woodward becoming a reporter, he was a lieutenant in the Navy, and as a special briefing officer, had contact with Haig at the National Security Office in the White House. It now appears that Haig had a huge role in bringing Nixon down.

So why did the Illuminati turn against Nixon? In addition to the previously mentioned economical changes, he infuriated Kissinger by bombing North Vietnam without consulting anyone. It was even rumored that Nixon was planning to get rid of Kissinger. However, Kissinger was the Illuminati's man in the White House, and his job was to control Nixon, so he was running the show.

Some very interesting information surfaced about Henry Kissinger. In 1961. Col. Gen. Michael Goleniewski, of Polish Intelligence, defected to the United States, bringing with him 5,000 pages of secret documents, 160 microfilms of secret reports, 800 pages of Russian intelligence reports, plus the names of hundreds of Soviet agents in American and Europe. State Department Security Officer, John Norpel, Jr., testified before the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee that the information provided by Goleniewski was never proven to be inaccurate, and Goleniewski was honored by the 88th Congress for his efforts.

The documents indicated that after World War II, Russia established an Odra spy ring in Poland to infiltrate British and American intelligence. The GZI, Polish Intelligence, discovered that one communist agent, code-named "Bor", had worked with another agent, Ernst Bosenhard (a clerk at the U.S. Intelligence Headquarters in Oberammergau, Germany), who had been sending secret documents to Moscow. Bosenhard was convicted of espionage in 1951. "Bor" returned to the United States, and was secretly working with the Central Intelligence Agency, and teaching at Harvard University. "Bor" was identified as Sgt. Henry Alfred Kissinger. He became a consultant on security matters during the Administrations of Eisenhower, Kennedy, and Johnson. Kissinger, who had been Nelson Rockefeller's chief advisor on foreign affairs, in his book White House Years, called Rockefeller, "the single most influential person in my life." His book, Nuclear Weapons and Foreign Policy, in 1957, established him as the leading authority on U.S. strategic policy. He initiated the Strategic Arms Limitation Talks (SALT). There should be little doubt where his allegiances are in regard to his support of one-world government.

This story took on additional meaning, when in 1965, former CIA Chief of Research and Analysis, Herman E. Kimsey, used fingerprint, dental and medical records, handwriting analysis, blood tests, and interviews with childhood friends and relatives to reach a conclusion that Goleniewski was actually Aleksei Romanoff, the son of Nicholas II, who survived the alleged Communist massacre of the Russian Royal family. The Bolshevik government had claimed to have captured the seven members of the Russian Imperial family, which included the Czar, his wife, son, and four daughters, and murdered them in the basement of the Ipatiev house in Ekaterinburg, dumping their bodies in a nearby abandoned mine. No bones were ever found there (however, in 1998 it was revealed that remains have been found in another location which have been tested to see if they match the DNA of living descendants).

In 1970, documents released by the British Government revealed that President Wilson backed a secret mission to Russia that resulted in the rescue of the Czar and his family who were smuggled out of Russia in the back of trucks, and then taken by ship to Europe where they have lived since 1918. The Treaty of Brest-Litovsk between Russia and Germany, which was signed on March 3, 1918 to end hostilities between them, was said to also contain a codicil that guaranteed that the Romanovs would not be harmed. The Russian people were to continue believing that they were dead, so the communists could replace the monarchy. It had been hoped that the Bolshevik government wouldn't survive, so they could return, but it never happened. On June 11, 1971, the New York Daily Mirror announced the exclusive publication of Reminiscences of Observations by "His Imperial Highness Aleksei Nicholaevich Romanoff, Tsarevich and Grand Duke of Russia." The U.S. Government never officially recognized Goleniewski as a Romanoff, due to the fact that the Czar left millions in American and European banks, which today is worth billions. Goleniewski pledged, that as the Czar's heir, he would use the money to destroy Communism.

**Nixon also angered the Illuminati because of his choice of Vice Presidents. After Vice President Spiro Agnew resigned because of income tax evasion charges, Establishment insiders had urged Nixon to appoint Nelson Rockefeller. However, Nixon instead, appointed Gerald Ford to be his Vice President(who, when he became President, did appoint Rockefeller to be his VP). If Rockefeller would have been appointed, he would have become President after Nixon was destroyed. So, Nixon ruined their plans, and may have known that, because after he resigned, he was having problem with a swollen leg, and said that if he would have gone to Bethesda Naval Hospital to get it taken care of, he would have "never come out alive."**

**Later, Lynette "Squeaky" Fromme would attempt to shoot Ford on September 5, 1975; and on September 22, 1975, Sara Jane Moore would also attempt to shoot Ford. Moore said she was trying to expose the nation's "phony system of government" by elevating "Nelson Rockefeller to the Presidency." In a June, 1976, Playboy interview, she said that there is a "part that I don't think I can talk about. I just haven't figured out a way to talk about it and protect everyone. I'm not saying that anyone helped me plan it. I'm not just saying that there are other things- which means there are other people, though not in terms of a conspiracy. There are areas I'm not willing to talk about for a lot of reasons." The article also said that U.S. District Judge Samuel Conti, "added to the air of mystery surrounding her case (and) sealed all the trial evidence." This certainly gives some serious overtones to the attempts on Ford's life, and if they were actually meant to elevate Rockefeller to the Presidency.**

**The bottom line seems to be, that Nixon got cocky. With the Illuminati hoping to have world control by 1976(it was "rescheduled" for the mid-eighties), Nixon was hoping to follow in the steps of Woodrow Wilson and Franklin D. Roosevelt who were virtual dictators, and began acting on his own to bring about change, so he could head the world government. On May 21, 1971, James Reston(CFR) wrote in an article that appeared in the New York Times: "Mr. Nixon would obviously like to preside over the creation of a new world order, and believes he sees an opportunity to do so in the last twenty months of his first term." It is likely that the plan to get rid of Nixon was beginning to take shape at this time.**

**In the summer of 1973, Republicans partial to Nixon had announced to the Washington media that they wanted Nixon to be elected to a third term and had organized a group known as "The Committee to Repeal the Twenty-Second Amendment." The movement sort of died within a couple of weeks. Then in October, came the rumor that Nixon may be considering a military coup to stay in office. Gen. Alexander Haig told the Congress during his confirmation hearings for the position of Secretary of State on January 1981, that some people in Washington were "flirting with solutions which would have been extra-Constitutional." Watergate Special Prosecutor Leon Jaworski warned the grand jury, that if they decided to indict Nixon, he may use force to remain in office. In June,**

1982, Harold Evans, Watergate grand juror, appearing on a segment of the ABC-TV news show "20/20", said that Jaworski told them, that if they indicted Nixon, he might "surround the White House with armed forces."

On October 26, 1973, in a Washington Star article called "Has President Nixon Gone Crazy?", syndicated columnist Carl Rowan wrote, that "in the face of a vote to impeach he might try, as " commander-in-chief " , to use military forces to keep himself in power." In an article called "The Pardon", in the August, 1983 edition of the Atlantic Monthly, Seymour Hersh, one of Nixon's Joint Chiefs of Staff, wrote that in a December 22, 1973 meeting: "He kept on referring to the fact that he may be the last hope, (that) the eastern elite was out to get him. He kept saying, 'This is our last and best hope. The last chance to resist the fascists'(of the left). His words brought me straight up out of my chair. I felt the President, without the words having been said, was trying to sound us out to see if we would support him in some extra-constitutional action." He continued: " (Secretary of Defense James)Schlesinger began to investigate what forces could be assembled at his order as a counterweight to the Marines, if Nixon- in a crisis-chose to subvert the Constitution, The notion that Nixon could at any time resort to extraordinary steps to preserve his presidency was far more widespread in the government than the public perceived..." He felt it would be led by General Robert Cushman, the Marine Representative on the Joint Chiefs of Staff, who had been loyal to Nixon ever since he had been his military aide while he was the Vice President under Eisenhower. Schlesinger, in July, 1974, believing the Washington contingent of Marines to be the probable force used in a coup attempt, began developing a strategy to bring in the Army's 82nd Airborne Division from Fort Bragg, North Carolina.

On August 2, 1974, Secretary of State Henry Kissinger admitted that General Haig had informed him that Nixon was considering the idea of surrounding the White House with troops. In a August 27, 1974. article in the Washington Post, called "Military Coup Fears Denied": "Defense Secretary James Schlesinger requested a tight watch in the military chain of command to ensure that no extraordinary orders went out from the White House during the period of uncertainty (and) that no commanders of any forces should carry out orders which came from the White House, or elsewhere, outside the normal military channels."

The limited scope of any coup attempt would have prevented its success, and Pentagon officials knew that. Rather than a plot by the Illuminati to militarily take over the government, it seemed to be more of an attempt by Nixon to keep from getting pushed out of office by the powers that actually run this country. In the end, he knew what kind of power he was dealing with, and resigned his office on August 9th, rather than risk what remaining credibility he had, by trying to grab what he could not hold.

## THE CFR AND THEIR GOALS

The CFR's "1980's Project", evolved from a Council Study Group on International Order, which had met from 1971-73. They sought to duplicate the success they had achieved with the War & Peace Studies, and their concentration was to be on creating a new political and economic system that would have global emphasis. Miriam Camps, former Vice-Chairperson of the State Department's Policy Planning Council, recorded the group's discussion in a report called "The Management of Independence", which called for "the kind of international system which we should be seeking to nudge things."

In the fall of 1973, the 1980's Project was initiated, and to accommodate it, the CFR staff was expanded, and additional funds raised, including \$1.3 million in grants from the Ford, Lilly, Mellon and Rockefeller Foundations. The Coordinating Committee had 14 men, with a full-time staff; plus 12 groups, each with 20 members; in addition to other experts and advisors who acted as consultants to the project. Some of the reports produced: "Reducing Global Inequities", "Sharing Global Resources", and "Enhancing Global Human Rights"

Stanley Hoffman, a chief participant of the Project, wrote a book in 1978, called Primacy or World Order, which he called an "illegitimate offspring" of the Project. Basically, it was a summary of the Project's work, and concluded that the best chance for foreign policy success, was to adopt a "world order policy."

When Jimmy Carter was elected to the Presidency in 1976, some of the Project's strongest supporters, such as Cyrus Vance, Michael Blumenthal, Marshall Shulman, and Paul Warnke, went to the White House to serve in the new Administration.

In 1979, the Project was discontinued for being too unrealistic, which meant it was too soon for that kind of talk.

The CFR headquarters and library is located in the five-story Howard Pratt mansion(a gift from Pratt's widow, who was an heir to the Standard Oil fortune), 58 E. 68th Street, in New York City(on the corner of Park Ave. and 68th Street, 212-734-0400 & 212-861-1789 FX), on the opposite corner of the Soviet Embassy to the United Nations. They are a semi-secret organization whose 1966 Annual Report stated that members who do not adhere to its strict secrecy, can be dropped from their membership. On the national level, the Business Advisory Council and the Pilgrim Society are groups which form the inner circle of the CFR, while on the international level, it's the Bilderbergers.

James P. Warburg(banker, economist, a member of FDR's braintrust, and son of Paul M. Warburg) of the CFR, told a Senate Foreign Relations Committee on February 17, 1950: "We shall have world government whether or not we like it. The only question is whether

**world government will be achieved by conquest or consent."**

**The Chicago Tribune printed an editorial on December 9, 1950: "The members of the Council are persons of much more than average influence in the community. They have used the prestige that their wealth, their social position, and their education have given them to lead their country towards bankruptcy and military debacle. They should look at their hands. There is blood on them - the dried blood of the last war and the fresh blood of the present one."**

**They have only been investigated once, and that was in 1954, by the Special House Committee to Investigate Tax-Exempt Foundations(the Reece Committee), who said that the CFR was "in essence an agency of the United States Government." The Committee discovered that their directives were aimed "overwhelmingly at promoting the globalistic concept."**

**On December 23, 1961, columnist Edith Kermit Roosevelt(granddaughter of President Theodore Roosevelt) wrote in the Indianapolis News that CFR policies "favor...gradual surrender of United States sovereignty to the United Nations," Researcher Dan Smoot, a former FBI employee, said their goal was "to create a one- world socialist system and make the United States an official part of it."**

**Rep. John R. Rarick of Louisiana said: "The CFR, dedicated to one-world government, financed by a number of the largest tax-exempt foundations, and wielding such power and influence over our lives in the areas of finance, business, labor, military, education and mass communication-media , should be familiar to every American concerned with good government and with preserving and defending the U.S. Constitution and our free-enterprise system. Yet, the nation's right-to-know machinery, the news media, usually so aggressive in exposures to inform our people, remain conspicuously silent when it comes to the CFR, its members and their activities. The CFR is the establishment. Not only does it have influence and power in key decision-making positions at the highest levels of government to apply pressure from above, but it also finances and uses individuals and groups to bring pressure from below, to justify the high level decisions for converting the U.S. from a sovereign Constitutional Republic into a servile member of a one-world dictatorship."**

**Phyllis Schlafly and Rear Admiral Chester Ward(former Judge Advocate General of the Navy from 1956-60), who was a member of the CFR for 16 years, wrote in their 1975 book Kissinger on the Couch that the CFR's "purpose of promoting disarmament and submergence of U. S. sovereignty and national independence into an all-powerful one-world government is the only objective revealed to about 95 percent of 1,551 members(1975 figures). There are two other ulterior purposes that CFR influence is being used to promote; but it is improbable that they are known to more than 75 members, or that these purposes ever have even been identified in writing." The book went on to say**

that the "most powerful clique in these elitist groups have one objective in common - they want to bring about the surrender of the sovereignty and the national independence of the United States." Ward's indictment of the group revealed their methods: "Once the ruling members of the CFR have decided that the U.S. Government should adopt a particular policy, the very substantial research facilities of CFR are put to work to develop arguments, intellectual and emotional, to support the new policy, and to confound and discredit, intellectually and politically, any opposition."

The published accounts of CFR activities greatly understate their power and influence on national and foreign policy. They have been called the "invisible government" or a front for the intellectual leaders who hope to control the world through the Fabian technique of "gradualism". Besides their involvement in the government, they hold key positions in all branches of the media, including the control or ownership of major newspapers, magazines, publishing companies, television and radio stations.

The New York Times wrote: "The Council's membership includes some of the most influential men in government, business, education and the press (and) for nearly half a century has made substantial contributions to the basic concepts of American foreign policy." Newsweek called the Council's leadership the "foreign policy establishment of the U.S." Well-known political observer and writer Theodore White said: "The Council counts among its members probably more important names in American life than any other private group in the country." In 1971, J. Anthony Lukas wrote in the New York Times Magazine: "If you want to make foreign policy, there's no better fraternity to belong to than the Council."

From 1928-72, nine out of twelve Republican Presidential nominees were CFR members. From 1952-72, CFR members were elected four out of six times. During three separate campaigns, both the Republican and Democratic nominee was, or had been a member. Since World War II, practically every Presidential candidate, with the exception of Johnson, Goldwater, and Reagan, have been members.

The position of Supreme Allied Commander have usually been held by CFR members, like Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower, Gen. Matthew B. Ridgeway, Gen. Alfred M. Groenther, Gen. Lauris Norstad, Gen. Lyman L. Lemnitzer, Gen. Andrew J. Goodpaster, and Alexander M. Haig, Jr. Most of the superintendents at the U. S. Military Academy at West Point have been members.

CFR members have held almost every key position, in every Administration, from Franklin D. Roosevelt to George Bush. During that 50 year period, every Secretary of State, with the exception of Cordell Hull, James F. Byrnes, and William Rogers, have been members. Every Secretary of Defense, from 1958, up to 1992, with the exception of Melvin Laird, have been members. Since 1920, 15 of 21 Treasury Secretaries have been members; and since the Eisenhower Administration, 10 out of 13 National Security

**Advisors have been members.**

**Curtis Dall wrote in his book, FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law: "For a long time I felt that FDR had developed many thoughts and ideas that were his own to benefit this country, the USA. But, he didn't. Most of his thoughts, his political 'ammunition' as it were, were carefully manufactured for him in advance by the CFR-One World money group."**

**In President Harry Truman' s Administration, were CFR members : Dean Acheson(Secretary of State), Robert Lovett(Secretary of State, and later Secretary of Defense), W. Averill Harriman(Marshall Plan Administrator), John McCloy(High Commissioner to Germany) , George Kennan( State Department advisor) , Charles Bohlen(State Department advisor).**

**When CFR member Dwight Eisenhower became President, he appointed six CFR members to his Cabinet, and twelve to positions of 'Under Secretary': John Foster Dulles(Secretary of State, an in-law to the Rockefellers who was a founding member of the CFR, past Chairman of the Rockefeller Foundation and Carnegie Endowment for International Peace), Robert B. Anderson(Secretary of the Treasury), Lewis Straus(Secretary of Commerce), Allen Dulles(head of the OSS operation in Switzerland during World War II who became Director of the CIA, and President of the CFR).**

**When CFR member John F. Kennedy took office, 63 of the 82 names on his list of prospective State Department officials, were CFR members. Among the more notable members in his Administration: Dean Rusk(Secretary of State), C. Douglas Dillon(Secretary of the Treasury), Adlai Stevenson(U. N. Ambassador), John McCone(CIA Director), W. Averell Harriman(Ambassador-at-large), John J. McCloy(Disarmament Administrator), Gen. Lyman L. Lemnitzer(Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff), John Kenneth Galbraith (Ambassador to India), Edward R. Murrow(head of the U. S. Information Agency), Arthur H. Dean(head of the U. S. Delegation to the Geneva Disarmament Conference), Arthur M. Schlesinger, Jr.(Special White House Assistant and noted historian), Thomas K. Finletter (Ambassador to NATO and the Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development), George Ball (Under Secretary of State for Economic Affairs) , McGeorge Bundy(Special Assistant for National Security, who went on to head the Ford Foundation), Robert McNamara(Secretary of Defense), Robert F. Kennedy(Attorney General), Paul H. Nitze(Assistant Secretary of Defense), Charles E. Bohlen(Assistant Secretary of State), Walt Rostow(Deputy National Security Advisor), Roswell Gilpatrick(Deputy Secretary of Defense , Henry Fowler (Under Secretary of State), Jerome Wiesner(Special Assistant to the President), Angier Duke (Chief of Protocol. John Kenneth Galbraith said: "Those of us who had worked for the Kennedy election were tolerated in the government for that reason and had a say, but foreign policy was still with the Council on Foreign Relations people."**

**The CFR members in the Johnson Administration included: Roswell Gilpatrick(Deputy**

Secretary of Defense), Walt W. Rostow(Special Assistant to the President), Hubert H. Humphrey(Vice-President), Dean Rusk(Secretary of State), Henry Fowler(Secretary of the Treasury), George Ball(Under Secretary of State), Robert McNamara(Secretary of Defense), Paul H. Nitze(Deputy Secretary of Defense), Alexander B. Trowbridge(Secretary of Commerce), William McChesney Martin(Chairman of the Federal Reserve Board), and Gen. Maxwell D. Taylor(Chairman of the Foreign Intelligence Board).

Nixon had resigned from the CFR in 1962, when it became an issue in the California gubernatorial primary campaign, but later rejoined. In his book, Six Crises, he wrote: "Admitting Red China to the United Nations would be a mockery of the provision of the Charter which limits its membership to 'peace-loving nations'..." Yet he wrote in the October, 1967 edition of Foreign Affairs how he would have a new policy towards Red China. Even after a July 15, 1971 statement on Radio Peking in China that called for the "people of the world, (to) unite and defeat the U.S. aggressors and all their running dogs," Nixon accepted an invitation by Premier Chou En Lai to go to China, where the groundwork for trade relations was established. He appointed over 100 CFR members to serve in his Administration: George Ball(Foreign Policy Consultant to the State Department), Dr. Harold Brown (General Advisory Committee of the U. S. Committee of the U. S. Arms Control and Disarmament Agency, and the senior member of the U. S. delegation for talks with Russia on SALT), Dr. Arthur Burns(Chairman of the Federal Reserve), C. Fred Bergsten (Operations Staff of the National Security Council), C. Douglas Dillon(General Advisory Committee of the U. S. Arms Control and Disarmament Agency), Richard N. Cooper(Operations Staff of the National Security Council), Gen. Andrew I. Goodpaster (Supreme Allied Commander in Europe), John W. Gardner(Board of Directors, National Center for Volunteer Action), Elliot L. Richardson(Under Secretary of State, Secretary of Defense, Attorney General, and Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare), David Rockefeller(Task Force on International Development), Nelson A. Rockefeller(head of the Presidential Mission to Ascertain the Views of Leaders in the Latin America Countries), Rodman Rockefeller(Member, Advisory Council for Minority Enterprise), Dean Rusk(General Advisory Committee of the U. S. Arms Control and Disarmament Agency), Gerald Smith(Director, Arms Control and Disarmament Agency), Cyrus Vance(General Advisory Committee of the U. S. Arms Control and Disarmament Agency), Richard Gardner( member of the Commission on International Trade and Investment Policy), Sen. Jacob K. Javits(Representative to the 24th Session of the General Assembly of the UN), Henry A. Kissinger(Secretary of State, Harvard professor who was Rockefeller's personal advisor on foreign affairs, openly advocating a "New World Order"), Henry Cabot Lodge(Chief Negotiator of the Paris Peace Talks), Douglas MacArthur II(Ambassador to Iran), John J. McCloy(Chairman of the General Advisory Committee of the U. S. Arms Control and Disarmament Agency), Paul H. Nitze(senior member of the U. S. delegation for the talks with Russia on SALT), John Hay Whitney (member of the Board of Directors for the Corporation for Public Broadcasting), George P. Shultz(Secretary of the Treasury), William Simon(Secretary of Treasury), Stanley R. Resor(Secretary of the Army), William E. Colby(Director of the CIA), Peter G.

**Peterson(Secretary of Commerce), James Lynn(Housing Secretary), Paul McCracken(chief economic aide), Charles Yost(UN Ambassador), Harlan Cleveland(NATO Ambassador), Jacob Beam(USSR Ambassador), David Kennedy(Secretary of Treasury).**

**Under CFR member President Ford, were other CFR members: William Simon(Secretary of Treasury), Nelson Rockefeller(Vice-President).**

**President Carter appointed over 60 CFR members to serve in his Administration: Walter Mondale(Vice-President), Zbigniew Brzezinski(National Security Advisor), Cyrus R. Vance(Secretary of State), W. Michael Blumenthal (Secretary of Treasury), Harold Brown(Secretary of Defense), Stansfield Turner(Director of the CIA), Gen. David Jones(Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff). Jimmy Carter became a member in 1983.**

**There were 75 CFR and Trilateral Commission members in the Reagan Administration: Alexander Haig(Secretary of State), George Shultz(Secretary of State), Donald Regan(Secretary of Treasury), William Casey(CIA Director), Malcolm Baldrige(Secretary of Commerce), Jeane J. Kirkpatrick(UN Ambassador), Frank C. Carlucci(Deputy Secretary of Defense), William E. Brock (Special Trade Representative).**

**During his 1964 campaign for the U.S. Senate in Texas, George Bush said: "If Red China should be admitted to the UN, then the UN is hopeless and we should withdraw." In 1970, as Ambassador to the UN, he pushed for Red China to be seated in the General Assembly. Bush became the first President to publicly mention the "New World Order", and had in his Administration, nearly 350 CFR and Trilateral Commission members: Brent Scowcroft(National Security Advisor) , Richard B. Cheney(Secretary of Defense), Colin L. Powell(Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff), William Webster(Director of the CIA), Richard Thornburgh(Attorney General), Nicholas F. Brady(Secretary of Treasury), Lawrence S. Eagleburger(Deputy Secretary of State), Horace G. Dawson, Jr.(U. S. Information Agency and Director of the Office of Equal Opportunity and Civil Rights), Alan Greenspan(Chairman of the Federal Reserve Board).**

**Among the CFR members in the Administration of CFR member Bill Clinton(who Newsweek magazine referred to as the "New Age President"), are: Al Gore (Vice-President) , Donna E. Shalala(Secretary of Health and Human Services), Laura D. Tyson(Chairman of the Council of Economic Advisors), Alice M. Rivlin(Deputy Director of the Office of Management and Budget), Madeleine K. Albright(US Ambassador to the United Nations), Warren Christopher (Secretary of State), Clifton R. Wharton, Jr.(Deputy Secretary of State and former Chairman of the Rockefeller Foundation), Les Aspin(Secretary of Defense), Colin Powell(Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff), W. Anthony Lake(National Security Advisor), George Stephanopoulos(Senior Advisor), Samuel R. Berger(Deputy National Security Advisor), R. James Woolsey(CIA Director) , William J. Crowe, Jr.(Chairman of the Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board), Lloyd Bentsen(former**

member, Secretary of Treasury), Roger C. Altman(Deputy Secretary of Treasury), Henry G. Cisneros(Secretary of Housing and Urban Development) , Bruce Babbitt(Secretary of the Interior), Peter Tarnoff(Undersecretary of State for International Security of Affairs), Winston Lord(Assistant Secretary of State for East Asian and Pacific Affairs), Strobe Talbott (Aid Coordinator to the Commonwealth of Independent States), Alan Greenspan(Chairman of the Federal Reserve System), Walter Mondale(U.S. Ambassador to Japan), Ronald H. Brown(Secretary of Commerce), Franklin D. Raines(Economics and International Trade).

The Christian Science Monitor said that "almost half of the Council members have been invited to assume official government positions or to act as consultants at one time or another."

The Council accepts only American citizens, and has a membership of about 2,900, including influential bankers, corporate officers, and leading government officials who have been significantly affecting domestic and foreign policy for the past 30 years. Every member had been handpicked by David Rockefeller, who heads the inner circle of the CFR. It is believed that the hierarchy of this inner circle includes descendants of the original Illuminati conspirators, who have Americanized their original family names in order to conceal that fact.

Some of the CFR directors have been: Walter Lippman(1932-37), Adlai Stevenson (1958-62), Cyrus Vance(1968-76, 1981-87), Zbigniew Brzezinski(1972-77), Robert O. Anderson (1974-80 ) , Paul Volcker(1975-79), Theodore M. Hesburgh(1926-85), Lane Kirkland(1976-86), George H. W. Bush(1977-79), Henry Kissinger(1977-81), David Rockefeller(1949-85), George Shultz(1980-88), Alan Greenspan(1982-88), Brent Scowcroft(1983-89), Jeane J. Kirkpatrick(1985- ), Warren M. Christopher(1982-91 ) and Richard Cheney(1987-89),

Among the members of the media who have been in the CFR: William Paley(CBS), Dan Rather(CBS), Harry Reasoner(CBS), Bill Moyers(NBC), Tom Brokaw(NBC), John Chancellor(NBC), Marvin Kalb(CBS), Irving Levine, David Brinkley(ABC), John Scali, Barbara Walters(ABC), William Buckley(PBS), Daniel Schorr(CBS), Robert McNeil(PBS), Jim Lehrer(PBS), and Hodding Carter III.

Some of the College Presidents that have been CFR members: Michael I. Sovern (Columbia University) , Frank H. T. Rhodes (Cornell University), John Brademus(New York University), Alice S. Ilchman(Sarah Lawrence College), Theodore M. Hesburgh(Notre Dame University), Donald Kennedy(Stanford University), Benno J. Schmidt, Jr.(Yale University), Hanna Holborn Gray(University of Chicago), Stephen Muller(Johns Hopkins University), Howard R. Swearer(Brown University), Donna E. Shalala(University of Wisconsin), and John P. Wilson(Washington and Lee University).

Some of the major newspapers that have been controlled or influenced by the CFR: New

**York Times(Sulzbergers, James Reston, Max Frankel, Harrison Salisbury), Washington Post(Frederick S. Beebe, Katherine Graham, Osborne Elliott), Wall Street Journal, Boston Globe, Baltimore Sun, Chicago Sun-Times, L.A. Times Syndicate, Houston Post, Minneapolis Star-Tribune, Arkansas Gazette, Des Moines Register & Tribune, Louisville Courier, Associated Press, United Press International, Reuters News Service, and Gannett Co.(publisher of USA Today, and 90 other daily papers, plus 40weeklies; and also owns 15 radio stations, 8 TV stations, and 40,000 billboards).**

**In 1896, Alfred Ochs bought the New York Times, with the financial backing of J. P. Morgan (CFR) , August Belmont(Rothschild agent), and Jacob Schiff(Kuhn, Loeb). It later passed to the control of Arthur Ochs Sulzberger, who was also a CFR member. Eugene Meyer, a CFR member, bought the Washington Post in 1933. Today it is run by his daughter, Katherine Graham, also a member of the CFR.**

**Some of the magazines that have been controlled or influenced by the CFR: Time(founded by CFR member Henry Luce, who also publish Fortune, Life, Money, People, Entertainment Weekly, and Sports Illustrated; and Hedley Donovan), Newsweek(owned by the Washington Post, W. Averell Harriman, Roland Harriman, and Lewis W. Douglas), Business Week, U.S. News & World Report, Saturday Review, National Review, Reader's Digest, Atlantic Monthly, McCall's, Forbes, Look, and Harper's Magazine.**

**Some of the publishers that have been controlled or influenced by the CFR: Macmillan, Random House, Simon & Schuster, McGraw-Hill, Harper Brothers, Harper & Row, Yale University Press, Little Brown & Co., Viking Press, and Cowles Publishing.**

**G. Gordon Liddy, former Nixon staffer, now talk show pundit, laughs off the idea of a New World Order, saying that there are so many different organizations working toward their own goals of a one-world government, that they cancel each other out. Not the case. You have seen that their tentacles are very far reaching\_as far as the government and the media. However, as I will outline below, you will see that the CFR has a heavy cross membership with many groups; as well as a cross membership among the directorship of many corporate boards, and this is a good indication that their efforts are concerted.**

**Some of the organizations and think-tanks that have been controlled or influenced by the CFR: Brookings Institute, RAND Corporation, American Assembly, Foreign Policy Association(a more open sister to the CFR, which CFR member Raymond Fosdick, Undersecretary of General to the League of Nations, helped create), World Affairs Council, Business Advisory Council, Committee for Economic Development, National Foreign Trade Council, National Bureau of Economic Research, National Association of Manufacturers, National Industrial Conference Board, Americans for Democratic Action, Hudson Institute, Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, Institute for Defense**

**Analysis, World Peace Foundation, United Nations Association, National Planning Association, Center for Inter-American Relations, Free Europe Committee, Atlantic Council of the U.S.(founded in 1961 by CFR member Christian Herter), Council for Latin America, National Committee on U.S.-China Relations, African-American Institute, and the Middle East Institute.**

**Some of the many companies that have been controlled or influenced by the CFR: Morgan, Stanley; Kuhn, Loeb; Lehman Brothers; Chase Manhattan Bank; J. P. Morgan and Co.; First National City Bank; Brown Brothers, Harriman and Co.; Bank of New York; Citicorp; Chemical Bank; Bankers Trust of New York; Manufacturers Hanover; Morgan Guaranty; Equitable Life; New York Life; Metropolitan Life; Mutual of New York; Exxon; Mobil; Atlantic-Richfield(Arco); Texaco; IBM; AT & T; General Electric; ITT; DuPont; General Motors; Ford; Chrysler; R. H. Macy; Federated Department Stores; Gimbel Brothers; Sears, Roebuck & Co.; J. C. Penney Co.; May Department Stores; U.S. Steel; and Allied Stores.**

**In September, 1922, when the CFR began publishing its quarterly magazine, Foreign Affairs, the editorial stated that its purpose was "to guide American opinion." By 1924, it had "established itself as the most authoritative American review dealing with international relations." This highly influential magazine has been the leading publication of its kind, and has a circulation of over 75,000. Reading this publication can be highly informative as to the views of its members. For instance, the Spring, 1991 issue, called for a UN standing army, consisting of military personnel from all the member nations, directly under the control of the UN Security Council.**

**A major source of their funding(since 1953), stems from providing a " corporate service" to over 100 companies for a minimum fee of \$1,000, that furnishes subscribers with inside information on what is going on politically and financially, both internationally and domestically; by providing free consultation, use of their extensive library, a subscription to Foreign Affairs, and by holding seminars on reports and research done for the Executive branch. They also publish books and pamphlets, and have regular dinner meetings to allow speakers and members to present positions, award study fellowships to scholars, promote regional meetings and stage round-table discussion meetings.**

**Being that the Council on Foreign Relations was able to infiltrate our government, it is no wonder that our country has been traveling the course that it has. The moral, educational and financial decline of this nation has been no accident. It has been due to a carefully contrived plot on the behalf of these conspirators who will be satisfied with nothing less than a one-world government. And believe me, it is coming to that. As each year goes by, the momentum is picking up, and it is becoming increasingly clear, what road our government is taking. The proponents of one-world government are becoming less secretive, as evidenced by George Bush's talk of a "New World Order". The reason for**

that, is that they feel it is too late for their plans to be stopped. They have become so entrenched in our government, our financial structure, and our commerce, that they probably do control this country, if not the world. In light of this, it is only a matter of time before their plans are fully implemented.

---

## [Table of Contents](#)

---



**[Click onto the pen to E-mail me, or go to my HomePage.](#)**

---

## FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

---

### CHAPTER FIVE

#### THE PROTOCOLS OF THE LEARNED ELDERS OF ZION

The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion is a 25,000 word document, which contains 24 Protocols by a member of a secret group of Jews, known as the Elders of Zion. It purported to be an outline for the control of the world by the Jews, with the help of the Masons. The document has been used to prove that the Illuminati is an exclusively Jewish plan for world domination, and has put the Jewish race in a bad light. In the course of my research, I have not found that to be true. I do not believe that there is a "Jewish" conspiracy. Even though the Illuminati's founders were Jewish, and many influential Jews were part of the inner circle, that is no reason to indict the entire Jewish race. The Bible identifies the Jews as God's chosen people, so it is highly unlikely that they are behind such a Satanic plot. I have even been told, that the people in Israel are not true Jews. One only has to look at the history of Israel, and see how they have been able to miraculously survive, to see that this is nothing but anti-semitic rhetoric. It is not race, which is the common denominator here; it is money and greed. For the most part, the conspiracy has been dominated by the Europeans, and perpetuated by the English-speaking countries of the world.

No one is quite sure about this notorious document, and how it fits into the puzzle of the one-world government conspiracy. We know that its influence was taken advantage of, by the Illuminati, however, as to the actual origin and its purpose, we may never know for sure, because portions of it are highly accurate in its revelations. It is either true, or a clever forgery. If it is true, how much of it is true? If it is a forgery, it most certainly was based upon a factual document. Whatever the case, it is included in this book because it may contain some clues about the early stages of the Illuminati conspiracy, and the people behind it.

French Jesuit, the Abbe' Barruel, who in 1797 wrote the five-volume *Memoire pou servir a l'histoire du Jacobinisme*, received a copy of a letter in 1806, from J. B. Simonini, an army officer in Florence. In it, was a statement that the Jews "promised themselves that in less than a century, they would be the masters of the world." This letter had been widely circulated in France. It was later revealed that the letter had been fabricated by

the French police to motivate Napoleon against the Jews.

In 1848, Hermann Goedsche, a German postal official, forged letters indicating that **Benedic Waldeck** was conspiring to assassinate Frederick William IV, the King of Prussia. After it became known that they were forgeries, he was removed from his job, and he began writing under the pseudonym, Sir John Retcliffe. One of those novels, **Biarritz**, written in 1868, contained a chapter titled, "In the Jewish Cemetery in Prague", in which the heads of the twelve tribes of Israel met with Satan to tell him of their plans to control the world. However, the covert proceeding was witnessed by two men, who then dedicated their lives to fighting the Satanic Jewish plot. In 1872, Russian anti-semites printed the chapter in a pamphlet, as fiction based on fact. It was reprinted in 1876 and 1880. In July, 1881, the story was published in the French paper **Le Contemporain** as fact, and all of the speeches by each tribal head was consolidated into a single speech, supposedly made by a chief rabbi in a secret meeting of influential Jews. To substantiate the claim, it was said to have been taken from a forthcoming book by English diplomat, Sir John Readclif (a take-off on Goedsche's pen name), called **Annals of the Political and Historic Events of the Last Ten Years**.

In 1891, the story appeared in the Russian newspaper **Novorossiysky Telegraf**, which established that the speech was made in 1869 by a rabbi to a secret Sanhedrin (possibly referring to the First Congress of Reformed Judaism, held in Leipzig). Its authenticity, again, was supported by the fictional Sir John Readclif. Later, in the October 21, 1920 issue of **La Vieille France**, the newspaper said there was a striking analogy between the Protocols of the Elders of Zion and the discourse of Rabbi Reichhorn, pronounced in Prague in 1869, over the tomb of the Grand Rabbi Simeon-ben-Ihuda.

Early in 1900, this fictional speech was used to instigate pogroms against the Jews, and became known as "The Rabbi's Speech". An anti-semite, P. A. Khrushevan, used the speech to provoke a pogrom at Kishinev, in the Ukraine, in 1903, in which 45 Jews were killed, and 400 injured, in an incident that destroyed 1,300 Jewish homes and shops. The speech is now used to prove the authenticity of the Protocols.

The document known as the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, seems to be a conglomeration of many anti-Jewish publications during that period. In 1869, Gougenot de Mousseaux wrote a book that said that the world was being taken over by a group of Satan-worshipping Jews, out of which a man would emerge whom the Jews would worship as their returned Messiah. In 1881, Abbe' Chabauty wrote a 600-page book that said Satan was using the Jews to prepare the way for the Antichrist. His second book, published in 1882, included two letters that were allegedly written in 1489 by a Jewish leader who spoke of the Jews rising up to "dominate the world." These letters have come to be known as the **Letter of the Jews of Constantinople**. They were actually satirical comments on the Spanish Jews.

In 1893, Monsignor Meurin, Archbishop of Port Louis, Mauritius, said: "Freemasonry is fundamentally Jewish, exclusively Jewish, passionately Jewish, from the beginning to the end," and that "someday history will tell how all the revolutions of recent centuries originated in the masonic sect under the supreme command of the Jews." He said that the masons of the 33rd degree were the leaders of the conspiracy, and indeed the Protocols are signed: "...by the representatives of Zion, of the 33rd degree." In World Conquest by the Jews, Osman-Bey wrote, that in 1840, a meeting of eminent Jewish leaders was held in Cracow, Poland, to discuss the expansion of Judaism over the entire world. This book became the framework for the Protocols.

Victor E. Marsden, the Russian correspondent for The Morning Post of London, wrote in his 1934 English translation of the Protocols, that in 1884, Joseph Schorst, a Jew who was a member of the Mizraim Lodge, stole the document and sold it for 2,500 francs to Justine Glinka, the daughter of a Russian General. She in turn gave the French document, and a Russian translation to Gen. Orgevskii in St. Petersburg, who gave it to his superior, Gen. Cherevin, who filed it. Glinka was later arrested, returned to Russia, and exiled to her estate in Orel; while Schorst was killed in Egypt. It has also been reported that Glinka had given a copy to Alexis Sukhotin, a law enforcement official in Orel, who then showed them to two friends, Stepanov, and Professor Sergei Nilus, a religious mystic. Nilus showed them to the Czar in 1903, who believed them to be fraudulent, and ordered that all copies were to be destroyed. After Nilus was banned from the Court, it is believed that he may have altered the text to be more intense than they originally were. However, as far as the mysterious references to the "representatives of Sion, of the 33rd degree", he would not have any idea what this meant, and probably would not have altered this and any other in-kind references.

The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion first appeared, in a shortened form, in an August, 1903 edition of the Kishinev newspaper, in the Ukraine; then in 1905, in the appendix of the third edition of a book by Nilus called The Great in the Small, which was about the coming of the Antichrist. Nilus said that the Protocols were translated from the French text of a speech made to 300 influential Jews. A prostitute allegedly stole the document from a leading Jew. A copy was received by the British Museum in London, in August, 1906, where it was translated by English journalist Victor Marsden, who published it in 1921. Marsden said that he couldn't work on the translation for more than an hour at a time, because of the evil he felt while reading it. In 1917, Nilus revised and expanded his book, which he called, He is Near, At the Door: Here Comes the Antichrist and the Reign of the Devil on Earth. Nilus wrote: "These Protocols are nothing else than a strategic plan for the conquest of the world...presented to the Council of the Elders by...Theodor Herzl, at the time of the first Zionist Congress (held by the World Zionist Organization in 1897, at Basel, Switzerland)." However, in his 1905 edition, he said that the Protocols had been given in 1902-03. In fact, with each subsequent edition that appeared in different countries, the origin of the document was different.

On August 16, 17, and 18, 1921, the New York Times ran editorials by Phillip Graves, a London Times correspondent, who said that the Protocols had been copied from a rare 1864 French political satire called Dialogues in Hell Between Machiavelli and Montesquieu (also referred to as the Dialogues of Geneva by the London Times because Geneva was identified as a center of revolutionary activities) by lawyer Maurice Joly(1831-1878). It was a pamphlet containing a conversation between Montesquieu (presenting a case for liberalism) and Machiavelli (who represented autocracy) which criticized the government of Napoleon III (who was deposed in 1871). Being illegal to criticize the Monarchy, he fictionalized it, making Napoleon the character of Machiavelli, to explain the Emperor's underlying motives. Joly had it printed in Belgium, then attempted to have it smuggled over the French border. It was seized by the police, who confiscated as many copies as they could, then banned the book. The police traced the book to Joly, who was then tried on April 25, 1865, and sentenced to fifteen months in prison. At the Berne trials, a witness for the prosecution tried to prove that Joly was a Jew, and that his book was a coded version of the Jewish plan for world domination. Another writer, Victor Hugo(1802-1885), a Grand Master of the Prieure' de Sion(1844-1885) who in 1849 made a reference to the "United States of Europe", wrote satirical poetry against Napoleon III.

As it turns out, over 160 passages from the Protocols are similar to Joly's book, which is about half the text. Some sections are almost word for word. The only major change, is that it was changed from the past, to the future.

Some researchers believe that either, Joly was given the minutes to a Masonic meeting by Adolphe Cremieux(a Mason and Rosicrucian), who urged Joly to write the book, which he did under the pseudonym of "Mr. X"; or that the minutes were from a Marxist meeting which took place in a Masonic lodge in Geneva, and had been stored in the archives of the Mizraim Masonic Lodge in Paris, where Cremieux, who sat on the Supreme Council, discovered them.

Who could have forged the Protocols isn't known, if in fact it is a forgery. Some researchers claim it was done in Russia, in 1904, by agents of the Czar. However, the general consensus is that it was probably done by Elie de Cyon(Ilya Tsion), a Russian journalist living in Paris, who was an opponent of Sergey Witte, the Russian Minister of Finance.

When Witte took office in 1892, he began to modernize Russia by doubling steel, iron, and coal production; and constructing railroads. He was disliked by those who had their money tied up in agriculture. He caused inflation by abandoning the gold standard in 1898 because of an economic slump. The Protocols say that such economic depressions are caused by the Elders to gain control of the money; and that the gold standard has ruined every country that has adopted it. Researchers say that the

economic and financial data could have been extracted from Joly's book, and applied to Witte, in order to present him as a tool of the Elders of Zion.

So, Cyon allegedly forged and translated the Protocols, expanding them as a satire on Witte. His writings resembled the style used in the Protocols; and he was known to have used another French satire on a dead statesman, by changing the names. In 1897, Gen. Pyotr Ivanovich Rachkovsky, head of the Russian Secret Police in Paris, on instructions from Witte, broke into Cyon's villa at Territet, Switzerland, to look for additional written attacks on Witte. It is believed that Rachkovsky discovered the Protocols there, and used it for a dual purpose. He could use it against the Jews, claiming it was part of a Jewish conspiracy; and he could reveal that it was written by a Jew, which Cyon was, thus destroying Cyon. It was kind of ironic, that the Russian translation for Cyon's name, 'Tsion', means 'Zion'.

In 1921, Count Alexandru du Chayla said that Nilus revealed to him in 1909 that the Protocols were fraudulent, and had been sent to him by Gen. Rachkovsky.

During the 1934 trial of two Swiss Nazis in Berne, brought by a group of Jews who accused them of distributing the Protocols, the historian Vladimir Burtsev and a professor, Sergey Svatikov, testified that Rachkovsky and other Czarist officials had a hand in the fabrication of the Protocols. In 1891, Rachkovsky sent a letter to the Police, and announced his intentions to oppose the Jews. This was followed up by a book that stated his views about the Jews, and how, as a result of the French Revolution, they controlled Europe. It is quite possible that he added to Cyon's manuscript to produce the Protocols, and then gave it to Sergei Nilus to publish in his book. Czar Nicholas II even identified the Protocols as being fraudulent. On May 14, 1935, the Court of Berne ruled that the Protocols were not of Jewish origin.

To complicate matters even more, a book by Jacob Venedey, called Machiavelli: Montesquieu and Rousseau, which was published in Berlin, in 1850, also contain passages very similar to the Protocols.

Standard Oil allegedly had the Protocols distributed in Russia to create a tense situation between the Czarist Russian government, and the Jewish-owned Royal Dutch Co., who had oil distribution rights in Russia. The document was also used in the late 1800's to instigate pogroms against the Jews so they would migrate to the United States. Once they were in America, they were registered to vote Democratic, and greatly contributed to Wilson's election in 1912. During the Russian Civil War from 1918-20, Bolsheviks distributed the Protocols, and in the subsequent pogroms, over 100,000 Jews were killed. During World War II, the document gave Hitler an excuse to exterminate the Jews, and there is evidence which indicates that he was financed and controlled by the Illuminati.

Eventually the Protocols were distributed all over the world, and it gave the anti-semitic people of various countries an excuse to persecute the Jews. In 1920, U. S. industrialist Henry Ford supported them in a series of articles in his newspaper The Dearborn Independent and eventually in his book The International Jew, which he published in 1921. On February 17, 1921, in New York World, Ford said: "The only statement I care to make about the Protocols is that they fit in with what is going on. They are sixteen years old, and they have fitted the world situation up to this time. They fit it now." The German translation was known as The Eternal Jew. Ford supported Hitler, who was seen as fighting against the international Jewish conspiracy. In 1927, he renounced his belief in them after his car was sideswiped, forcing it over a steep embankment. He interpreted this as an attempt on his life by elitist Jews.

In 1938, Father Charles E. Coughlin printed them in his weekly paper Social Justice, and various other semi-religious organizations followed suit.

Those researchers who believe in the authenticity of the Protocols, trace them back to 1785, when the Illuminati courier was struck by lightning on the way to Paris, and their plans for world control was discovered. The Illuminati had drafted a master plan that was worded in such a way, that it diverted attention away from the Illuminati, and directed it towards the Jewish Revolutionary movement in Russia. Now their plan would appear to be a Jewish plot to achieve world control through political Zionism, when in fact, it represented the future plans of the International Bankers of the Illuminati. The fact that the document was anti-semitic, would help suppress it.

One inescapable fact, is that the Protocols do reflect some of the views of Weishaupt, and the writings of various Socialists on Bolshevism; and because of that, they were not easily dismissed. Even though they were written so long ago, they have become an accurate barometer of events during this century, and seem to parallel the goals of the Illuminati, as you can see in these excerpts from the Victor Marsden translation:

"Out of the temporary evil we are now compelled to commit, will emerge the good of an unshakable rule, which will restore the regular course of the machinery of the national life, brought to naught by liberalism. The result justifies the means. Let us, however, in our plans, direct our attention not to what is good and moral, as to what is necessary and useful. Our power in the present tottering condition of all forms of power will be more invisible than any other, because it will remain invisible until the moment when it has gained such strength that no cunning can any longer undermine it. Before us is a plan in which is laid down strategically the line from which we cannot deviate without running the risk of seeing the labor of many centuries brought to naught..."

"Only force conquers in political affairs, especially if it be concealed in the talents essential to statesmen...This evil is the one and only means to attain the end, the good.

**Therefore we must not stop at bribery, deceit, and treachery, when they should serve towards the attainment of our end. In politics one must know how to seize the property of others without hesitation if by it we secure submission and sovereignty."**

**"Our international rights will then wipe out national rights, in the proper sense of right, and will rule the nations precisely as the civil law of States rules the relations of their subjects among themselves. The administrators, whom we shall choose from among the public, with strict regard to their capacities for servile obedience, will not be persons trained in the art of government, and will therefore easily become pawns in our game in the hands of men of learning and genius who will be their advisors, specialists bred and reared from early childhood to rule the affairs of the whole world."**

**"Do not suppose for a moment that those statements are empty words: think carefully of the successes we arranged for Darwinism, Marxism, Nietzscheism. To us, at any rate, it should be plain to see what a disintegrating importance these directives have had upon the minds of the goyim(a slur against those who were not Jewish)."**

**"Through the Press we have gained the power to influence while remaining ourselves in the shade; thanks to the Press we have got the gold in our hands, notwithstanding that we have had to gather it out of the oceans of blood and tears."**

**"To this end we have stirred up every form of enterprise, we have armed all parties, we have set up authority as a target for every ambition...disorders and bankruptcy will be universal."**

**"We appear on the scene as alleged saviors of the worker from this oppression when we propose to him to enter the ranks of our fighting forces - Socialists, Anarchists, Communists - to whom we will always give support."**

**"Our power is in the chronic shortness of food...Hunger creates the right of capital to rule the worker more surely than it was given to the aristocracy by the legal authority of kings."**

**"By want and the envy and hatred which it engenders we shall move the mobs and with their hands we shall wipe out all those who hinder us...When the hour strikes for our Sovereign Lord of all the World to be crowned it is these same hands which will sweep away everything that might be a hindrance thereto."**

**"This hatred will be still further magnified by the effects of an economic crisis, which will stop dealings on the exchanges and bring industry to a standstill. We shall create by all the secret subterranean methods open to us and with the aid of gold, which is all in our hands, a universal economic crisis whereby we shall throw upon the streets whole mobs**

**of workers simultaneously in all the countries of Europe."**

**"Remember the French Revolution, to which it was we who gave the name of 'Great': the secrets of its preparations are well known to us, for it was wholly the work of our hands..."**

**"We shall create an intensified centralization of government in order to grip in our hands all the forces of the community. We shall regulate mechanically all the actions of the political life of our subjects by new laws...These laws will withdraw one by one all the indulgences and liberties which have been permitted...to wipe out any unenlightened who oppose us by deed or word."**

**"We have set one against another the personal and national reckonings of the goyim religious and race hatred, which we have fostered into a huge growth in the course of the past twenty centuries. This is the reason why there is one State which would anywhere receive support if it were to raise its arm, for every one of them must bear in mind that any agreement against us would be unprofitable to itself. We are too strong - there is no evading our power. The nations cannot come to even an inconsiderable private agreement without our secretly having a hand in it..."**

**"Nowadays it is more important to disarm the peoples than to lead them into war..."**

**"In order to put public opinion into our hands we must bring it into a state of bewilderment by giving expression from all sides to so many contradictory opinions and for such length of time as will suffice to make the goyim lose their heads in the labyrinth and come to see that the best thing is to have no opinion of any kind in matters political, which it is not given to the public to understand, because they are understood only by him who guides the public. This is the final secret."**

**"By all these means we shall so wear down the goyim that they will be compelled to offer us international power of a nature that by its position will enable us, without any violence, gradually to absorb all the State forces of the world and to form a Super-Government...Its hands will reach out in all directions like nippers and its organization will be of such colossal dimensions that it cannot fail to subdue all the nations of the world."**

**"We shall raise the rate of wages, which, however, will not bring any advantage to the workers, for at the same time, we shall produce a rise in prices...We shall further undermine artfully and deeply sources of production, by accustoming the workers to anarchy and to drunkenness...In order that the true meaning of things may not strike the unenlightened before the proper time we shall mask it under an alleged ardent desire to serve the working classes and the great principles of political economy about which our**

**economic theories are carrying on an energetic propaganda."**

**"The intensification of armaments, the increase of police forces - are all essential for the completion of the aforementioned plans. What we have to get at is that there should be in all the States of the world, besides ourselves, only the masses of the proletariat, a few millionaires devoted to our interests, police and soldiers."**

**"In a word, to sum up our system of keeping the governments of the goyim in Europe in check, we shall show our strength to one of them by terrorist attempts and to all, if we allow the possibility of general rising against us, we shall respond with the guns of America or China or Japan."**

**"Our directorate must surround itself with all these forces of civilization among which it will have to work. It will surround itself with publicists, practical jurists, administrators, diplomats and, finally, with persons prepared by a special super-educational training in our special schools."**

**"We have in our service persons of all opinions, of all doctrines, restoring monarchists, demagogues, socialists, communists, and utopian dreamers of every kind. We have harnessed them all to one task: each one of them on his own account is boring away at the last remnants of authority, is striving to overthrow all established forms of order."**

**"We have fooled, bemused and corrupted the youth of the goyim by rearing them in principles and theories which are known to us to be false although it is by us that they have been inculcated."**

**"Above the existing laws without altering them, and by merely twisting them into contradictions of interpretations, we have erected something grandiose in the way of results. These results found expression first in the fact that the interpretations masked the laws: afterwards they entirely hid them from the eyes of the government owing to the impossibility of making anything out of the tangled web of legislation."**

**"The chamber of deputies will provide cover for, will protect, will elect presidents, but we shall take from it the right to propose new, or make changes in existing laws, for this right will be given by us to the responsible president, a puppet in our hands...We shall invest the president with the right of declaring a state of war..."**

**"Not a single announcement will reach the public without our control. Even now this is already attained by us inasmuch as all news items are received by a few agencies, in whose offices they are focused from all parts of the world. These agencies will then be already entirely ours and will give publicity only to what we dictate to them."**

**"Our wise men, trained to become leaders of the goyim, will compose speeches, projects, memoirs, articles, which will be used by us to influence the minds of the goyim, directing them towards such understanding and forms of knowledge as have been determined by us."**

**"Economic crises have been produced by us for the goyim by no other means than the withdrawal of money from circulation...You are aware that the gold standard has been the ruin of the States which adopted it, for it has not been able to satisfy the demands for money, the more so that we have removed gold from circulation as far as possible."**

**"Thanks to such methods(paying interest on loans), allowed by the carelessness of the goy States, their treasuries are empty. The period of loan supervenes, and that has swallowed up remainders and brought all the goy states to bankruptcy."**

**"...any form of taxation per head, the State is baling out the last coppers of the poor taxpayers in order to settle accounts with wealthy foreigners, from whom it borrowed money from the pockets of the poor to those of the rich..."**

**"We have got our hands into the administration of the law, into the conduct of elections, into the press, into the liberty of the person, but principally into education and training as being the corner-stones of a free existence."**

**"...it is indispensable for us to undermine all faith, to tear of minds out of the unenlightened the very principle of Godhead and the spirit, and to put in its place arithmetical calculations and material needs."**

**"When we come into our kingdom it will be undesirable for us that there should exist any other religion but ours of the "One God" with whom our destiny is bound up by our position as the Chosen People and through whom our same destiny is united with the destinies of the world. We must therefore sweep away all other forms of belief."**

**After reading these words, you probably have the same feeling of uneasiness that I had when I read them for the first time. Seemingly, the Protocols do elaborate on the Illuminati program for world takeover, that would not have pertained to the world at the time the Protocols were alleged to have been written. Because of the depth of information given on the various aspects of the plan, I believe that they were written by, or based on the writings of someone who had an intimate knowledge of the future plans and inner workings of the International Bankers. From that standpoint, I consider the information to be authentic. However, because the document identifies the Jews as being responsible for carrying out this insidious plot, I consider the Protocols as a whole, to be a fraudulent rendering of an earlier document, which has since been lost.**

**In the past few years, another theory has come to light in regard to the Protocols. If the document was forged with the intent of being an indictment against all Jews, it would not just pinpoint a small group of individuals. It speaks of a "King of the blood of Sion" who will preside over a "Masonic kingdom" and that this king will be of "the dynastic roots of King David." It claims that the "King of the Jews will be the real Pope" and "the patriarch of an international church."**

**Eliphas Levi (Alphonse Louis Constant), who had joined a Martinist-affiliated Masonic lodge, which later merged with the Memphis and Mizraim Lodges, had assisted Charles Nodier(Grandmaster of the Prieure' de Sion 1801-1844) to sift through the Vatican documents taken by Napoleon. Before he died in 1875, he said that "in 1879 a new political and religious 'universal Kingdom' would be established, and that it would be possessed by 'him who would have the keys of the East.'" This unusual comment has lead researchers to believe that he had access to the original Protocol document which was kept at the Mizraim Lodge.**

**Protocol number 3 states: "When the hour strikes for our Sovereign Lord of all the World to be crowned it is these hands which will sweep away everything that might be a hinderance thereto. 'Ours' they will not touch, because the moment of the attack will be known to us and we shall take measures to protect our own. Ever since that time we have been leading the peoples from one disenchantment to another, so that in the end they should turn also from us in favor of that King- Despot of the blood of Sion, whom we are preparing for the world."**

**Protocol number 15 states: "When the King of Israel sets upon his sacred head the crown offered to him by Europe he will become the patriarch of the world." Number 17 says: "The King of the Jews will be the real Pope of the Universe, the patriarch of an international church." And number 24 reads: "I pass now to the method of confirming the dynastic roots of King David to the last strata of the earth. The prop of humanity in the person of the supreme lord of all the world of the holy seed of David must sacrifice to his people all personal inclinations."**

**It concludes by saying that "certain members of the Seed of David will prepare the Kings and their heirs...Only the King and the three who stood sponsor for him will know what is coming." It is signed "...by the representatives of Sion, of the 33rd degree." These strange references have been linked to a little known organization known as the Prieure' de Sion, which will be discussed later. It is possible that the original text of the Protocols was based on a document taken from this organization, which was altered by Sergei Nilus, to make the entire Jewish race look bad.**

## WORLD WAR II AND THE RISE OF HITLER

As a youth, Adolf Hitler(1889-1945) fled Austria, and went to Germany to escape the draft. He was arrested, and in February, 1914, a report was put in his file, which read in part: "Unfit for military or auxiliary service; too weak; incapable of bearing arms." This was the man that the Illuminati would choose to further their goals. As a puppet of the Illuminati, he was used to set the stage for the conflict which would eventually lead to the establishment of the United Nations, a major step towards one-world government; and to shame the world into allowing the State of Israel to be established.

Edward George Bulwer-Lytton(1803-73), a graduate of Cambridge University, and a Mason, who became a member of the British Parliament, wrote a novel in 1871 called Vril: The Power of the Coming Race, about a super-race of white Aryans that took control of the world. Researchers consider him responsible for the birth of the Nazi movement, because Hitler was said to have been influenced by this book, and another novel, Rienzi: The Last of the Roman Tribunes, which was adapted into a major opera by German composer Richard Wagner. After seeing "Rienzi" for the first time in November, 1906, Hitler talked about a "mandate which, one day, he would receive from the people, to lead them out of servitude to the heights of freedom." He believed that he would be entrusted with a special mission. He later told Frau Wagner, the composer's widow: "In that hour it began(the Nazi movement known as National Socialism)."

History shows that Hitler ordered the death of six million Jews during the Holocaust in Europe. Why he did, has become a mystery, since it really hasn't been established that he had an intense hatred for Jews.

A U. S. Office of Strategic Services psychological report by Waiter C. Langer, later published as The Mind of Adolf Hitler, says that the young Hitler was befriended by Jewish art dealers who "paid generously for his mediocre watercolors." Because of his financial situation, a Jewish landlady charged him only a nominal rent, and even moved out of her apartment on one occasion so that Hitler and a friend could have more room. A Jewish used-clothing dealer gave him a long black overcoat, which he wore constantly. When he was a lance-corporal during World War I, Hitler was awarded the Iron Cross(First and Second Class), a rare honor for a soldier of such low rank, who hadn't really done anything to deserve such a distinction. He learned later, that the commendation was the result of the "efforts of the regimental adjutant, Hugo Gutmann, a Jew."

When he became Fuhrer, Hitler hired a Jewish maid to do his cooking. On one occasion, when it was suggested that he get rid of her, he became furious. Dr. Eduard Bloch, a Jewish physician, had been the Hitler family doctor since Hitler was a child. Bloch had treated Hitler's mother when she was dying of cancer. After her funeral, Hitler

accompanied his sisters to thank him, and said: "I shall be grateful to you forever." He sent the doctor two postcards, one that he handpainted. Both of them said: "From your ever grateful patient, Adolf Hitler."

Hitler had even wondered if he himself was Jewish. This idea stemmed from the fact that Hitler's father, Alois, was illegitimate, and the identity of his grandfather had never been established. During Hitler's rise to power, his half-brother's son threatened to reveal that Hitler was of Jewish ancestry. One investigation discovered that Hitler's grandfather had been the son of a Jewish family called Frankenburger, in Gratz, who employed Hitler's grandmother, Maria Anna Schicklgruber, as a maid. She had become pregnant by their son, while she was working in their home. The family sent her money for a year and a half to help support the child. Another investigation said that Alois was conceived in Vienna, where Hitler's grandfather was employed as a servant in the home of Baron Rothschild. Maria was sent home to Spital, where Hitler's father was born.

In Hitler's War, written in 1977 by British author and historical revisionist, David Irving, he revealed that Hitler didn't order the Jewish massacres, and didn't find out about it until late in the war. There is no record of Hitler ever visiting a concentration camp, although he did watch films and see photographs.

So what turned Hitler against the Jews, if indeed he was; or was there someone else making decisions for him.

As early as 1919, he spoke of removing Jews altogether; and in his book Mein Kampf, written while he was in prison in 1924, for the "Beer Hall Putsch", spoke of the overthrow of "world Jewry": "I believe that I am today acting according to the purposes of the almighty Creator. In resisting the Jew, I am fighting the Lord's battle." On January 30, 1939, he said in a speech to the Reichstag: "Today I want to be a prophet once more: if international finance Jewry inside and outside of Europe should succeed once more in plunging nations into another world war, the consequence will not be the bolshevization of the earth and thereby the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe." In a public speech in Munich, on November 8, 1942, he said that "International Jewry will be recognized in its full demonic peril; we National Socialists would see to that."

Hitler had read the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, and in 1942, was told by Himmler, that they were forged, however, Hitler disregarded that fact and said: "We shall regain our health only by eliminating the Jew." He attributed the weakness of the German economy to the Jews, and considered the Treaty of Versailles, a Jewish document. He even accused the Jews of spreading communism; yet in a speech on February 5, 1941, said that "basically, National Socialism(Naziism) and Communism are the same."

Why does the life of Hitler seem to be a series of contradictions? One clue was revealed in The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctors, written in 1983 by David Irving, which revealed that Hitler had taken 75 different medications. He was given strychnine and belladonna(for gas), cocaine and adrenalin(for conjunctivitis), amphetamines, painkillers, and sedatives, including Eukodal, a synthetic morphine derivative. One has to wonder if Hitler was even aware of what he was being given. Were they being given to him for the sole purpose of making him mentally unstable, so he could be controlled by advisors, who were acting on behalf of the forces that Hitler wrongly identified as the Jewish bankers.

There may also be a more sinister reason which contributed to Hitler's state of mind. Hitler and some of his officers had been linked to various occult groups and the use of the swastika gave evidence of that. In its normal usage, it is a sign of the power of light; but in its reverse form, as used by the Nazis, it represents the power of darkness. According to writer Joseph Carr: "We know that Hitler and his top luminaries were either dabblers in the occult, or, outright Satanists." As a youth, Hitler had been influenced by George Lanz von Liebenfels, an Austrian magician who in 1907 founded "The Order of the New Templars", which used the swastika as its emblem. He wrote in a 1932 letter that Hitler was one of his pupils and that one day he would "develop a movement that will make the world tremble."

Hitler joined a secret group in 1919, called the Thule Society, which practiced black magic and worshipped Satan. They wanted to form a political party to rally the people against communism. Its members were drawn from the upper echelon of Society. The founder, Dietrich Eckart, was one of the seven founding members of the Nazi Party, and said on his deathbed: "Follow Hitler. He will dance, but it is I who have called the tune! I have initiated him into the 'Secret Doctrine', opened his centres in vision and given him the means to communicate with the Powers. Do not mourn for me: I shall have influenced history more than any other German." Hitler grew to fear those around him who practiced the black arts, and it was discovered that along with the Jews, Masons and occult practitioners were also killed and imprisoned in the concentration camps. Some of the reported book burnings were actually the confiscation and destruction of Masonic libraries.

Karl Ernst Haushofer(who created the Vril Society, which made up the inner circle of the Nazi Party), also of the Thule Society, was the University professor who schooled Hitler on geopolitics. Hitler was also influenced by the writings of Friedrich Nietzsche, from whose name came the word Nazi. In 1943, Hitler's birthday gift to Mussolini, was The Collected Works of Nietzsche.

In the fall of 1919, Hitler joined the German Workers' Party, and soon became one of its leaders. In the summer of 1920, it was renamed the National Socialist German Workers'

**Party, and then in 1923, it became known as the Nazi Party.**

**Because of Hitler's failed November revolt, he was jailed on April 1, 1924, sentenced to five years, but was released after eight months, so he could be built up to national prominence. Though Mein Kampf was published as a work of Adolf Hitler while he was in prison, it was discovered later that it was actually written by Nazi politicians Rudolf Hess and Hermann Wilhelm Goerring (and possibly Haushofer) , as a follow-up to the Karl Marx book A World Without Jews. The Illuminati made sure the book was well circulated, and it became the springboard for Hitler's political career.**

**In 1925, Dr. Karl Duisberg, I. G. Farben's first Chairman, and founder of the Bayer Co. in the United States, said: "Be united, united, united. This should be the uninterrupted call to the parties of the Reichstag. We hope that our words of today will work, and will find the strong man who will finally bring everyone under one umbrella...for he is always necessary for us Germans, as we have seen in the case of Bismarck." The depressive economic situation in Germany at the time, created by the Versailles Treaty, made it possible for Hitler's leadership to take root, and he became Chancellor in January, 1933.**

**Since 1924, the Dawes Plan flooded Germany with a tremendous amount of American capital, which enabled Germany to build its war machine. The three largest loans went into the development of industries, such as I. G. Farben Co.(the German company which became the largest corporation in Europe, and the largest chemical company in the world, after a \$30 million loan from the Rockefeller's National City Bank after World War I, and who created a process of making high grade fuel from low quality coals) and Vereinigte Stahlwerke(who produced about 95% of Germany's explosives). In 1939, Standard Oil of New Jersey sold I. G. Farben \$20,000 worth of high quality aviation fuel. I. G. Farben's assets in the United States was controlled by a holding company called American I. G. Farben Chemical Corp. On the Board of Directors of this corporation was Edsel Ford(President of the Ford Motor Co.), Charles E. Mitchell(President of National City Bank in New York City), Walter C. Teagle(President of Standard Oil of New York), Paul Warburg(Chairman of the Federal Reserve), and Herman Metz(Director of the Warburg's Bank of Manhattan) . Several Germans on this Board were found guilty of war crimes at Nuremburg. A U. S. War Department investigation revealed that without Farben's support, "Germany's prosecution of the war would have been unthinkable and impossible."**

**Hitler received support and financing from the aristocracy and elite of Germany, including Gustav Krupp(industrialist), Carl Duisberg(founder of I.G. Farben), Ernst Tengelmann(director of the Ruhr coal mining operation), Dr. Hjalmar Schacht(prominent banker), and Fritz Thyssen(Chairman of the Board of United Steel Works, Germany's largest company). Hitler maintained that the Nazi Party would continue "only until the German people had been freed from the threat of Marxism and could reach a decision as to whether the final form of government would be a republic or a monarchy." Thyssen**

**told the Kaiser that Hitler was made Chancellor only as "a transitional stage leading to the reintroduction of the German monarchy."**

**America's Ambassador to Germany, William Dodd, reported to President Roosevelt in August, 1936: "At the present moment, more than a hundred American corporations have subsidiaries here or cooperative understandings. The du Ponts have their allies in Germany that are aiding in the armament business. Their chief ally is the I. G. Farben Company(the primary supporter of Hitler)...Standard Oil Company(of New York) sent \$2,000,000 here in December, 1933, and has made \$500,000 a year helping Germans make Ersatz gas for war purposes; but Standard Oil cannot take any of its earnings out of the country except in goods...The International Harvester Company President told me their business here rose 33% a year but they could take nothing out. Even our airplane people have secret arrangements with Krupps. General Motors Company and Ford do enormous business here through subsidiaries and take no profits out. I mention these facts because they complicate things and add to war dangers."**

**Germany's two largest tank producers were Opel, a subsidiary of General Motors (controlled by J. P. Morgan and the du Ponts), and Ford A. G., a subsidiary of the Ford Motor Company. International Telephone and Telegraph(ITT) held a substantial interest in Focke-Wolfe, an airplane manufacturer who produced German fighter aircraft.**

**Prior to World War II, the Round Table organization, through various means, made sure Hitler wasn't stopped in Austria, the Rhineland, or Sudetenland. His financing was done through the Warburg-controlled Mendelsohn Bank of Amsterdam; and the J. Henry Shroeder Bank(financial agent for the Nazi government), which had branches in Frankfurt, London, and New York. The Chief Legal Counsel for the Shroeder Bank, was the firm of Sullivan and Cromwell, whose senior partners included CFR members John Foster Dulles(who was the top policy-making director for the International Nickel Co. who helped negotiate an agreement with Farben which helped the Nazis to stockpile nickel for war purposes) and his brother Allen Dulles(who was a Director on the Board of a J. Henry Shroeder Bank, and later became the head of the CIA). They were cousins to the Rockefellers(who later got a controlling interest in Farben).**

**Hitler indirectly received financing from the Krupps, Kennedys, and the Rothschilds. The liaison between Hitler and Wall Street was Hjalmar Horace Greely Schacht, the President of Reichsbank, who aided in the rebuilding of Germany. His father worked in the Berlin office of the Morgan-controlled Equitable Trust Co. of New York. Without a shadow of a doubt, Hitler was controlled by the Illuminati.**

**The Holocaust had begun with the Jews being stripped of their German citizenship; and from 1939-45, Hitler's death camps claimed the lives of six million Jews, or about 1/3 of the entire Jewish race. The world turned against him, and his actions instigated World**

**War II, which had actually been planned years before.**

**Another reason for World War II, was to make it possible for Russia, our ally at the time, to gain strength and receive recognition as a world power. Although they were our ally, they were still a Communist nation, with growing designs on world domination. There is an incredible amount of evidence that indicates the willingness of our government to allow the spread of Communism, because of the efforts of Communists who had been employed and were acting on behalf of the Illuminati. In May, 1943 the Allies had pushed the Germans out of Africa, invading Sicily in June, and in September, pushed their way through Italy, on the way to Southern Germany, their weakest point. However, the U. S. withdrew troops from the invasion force so they could be used in a later invasion of France. In his 1950 book Calculated Risk, Gen. Mark Clark said that this decision was "made at high level and for reasons beyond my field and knowledge." Churchill had wanted the attack to "bring the Central European and Balkan countries under Allied control, before they were allowed to slip into Red slavery." But instead, under the leadership of Gen. Dwight David Eisenhower, the German advance was spread out, which allowed the Russian forces to advance. Was this an intentional move on the part of the United States to allow the Russians an opportunity to pursue their ulterior motives. It certainly seems so.**

**In the spring of 1943, a faction within the German Secret Service was prepared to assassinate Hitler, and surrender, on one condition - that the Soviets would not be allowed to advance into Central Europe. Roosevelt refused to accept, and postponed a planned European invasion, in order to give the Russians more time to advance, and occupy more land. According to military documents released in 1970, Gen. Eisenhower allowed the Russians to get to Berlin first, before the Americans, which eventually allowed part of the city to fall under Communist control.**

**Russia was able to come away from 1945 Conference in Yalta with so much, because Roosevelt believed that the Russians were "perfectly friendly. They aren't trying to gobble up the rest of Europe. These fears that have been expressed by alot of people here that the Russians are going to try and dominate Europe, I personally don't think there is anything do it...I have just a hunch that Stalin...doesn't want anything but security for his country, and I think that if I give him everything I possibly can, and ask nothing in return, he won't try to annex anything and will work for a world of democracy and peace." Russia walked away from the bargaining table with Latvia, Estonia, Lithuania, eastern Poland, east and central Europe, N. Korea, the Kuril Islands, and the northern part of Sakhalin.**

**An American General, Albert C. Wademeyer, was convinced that Russia was the only winner of World War II. He said: "Stalin was intent on creating favorable conditions for the realization of Communist aims throughout the Balkans and Western Europe. He emerged as the only winner of the War. We insured the emergence of a more hostile,**

**menacing predatory power than Nazi Germany, one which has enslaved more people than we liberated."**

**Gen. George S. Patton wanted to retire because he planned on being able to speak his mind about America being "soft on Communism." However, before resigning his Commission, he died after an automobile accident forced him to be hospitalized. In 1979, Douglas Bazata, a former Secret Service agent for the Office of Strategic Services(OSS, the predecessor of the CIA) revealed that he was ordered by the Director 'Wild Bill' Donovan to kill Patton in 1944. Although he didn't, he knows who did, and said that Patton was killed with cyanide at the hospital he was taken to after the accident.**

**Frank Murphy, appointed by Roosevelt to the post of Attorney General in 1938, and later, as a Supreme Court Justice, told Congressman Martin Dies: "We're doomed! The United States is doomed! The Communists have control completely...They 've got control of Roosevelt and his wife as well." In 1949, upon waiting to be released from a Detroit hospital, he died of a heart attack.**

**James Forrestal, a partner and President of Dillon, Read and Company, was appointed Secretary of the Navy in 1944, then the Secretary of Defense in 1947, till Truman asked him to resign in 1949. After the War, he became dedicated to destroying Communism, because it seemed as though the United States was constantly yielding to them. Truman believed Forrestal was under alot of mental stress, and had him admitted to the U. S. Naval Hospital at Bethesda, Maryland.**

**His personal diaries, consisting of 15 loose-leaf binders, about 3,000 pages, were removed from his office at the Pentagon, and held at the White House. Forrestal had told a friend that he was being followed, and that his phone was tapped. He noticed the beginnings of the Korean War, fifteen months before it actually started.**

**Once he was in the hospital, he was allowed no visitors. On May 22, 1949, his brother, Henry Forrestal, decided to take his brother for a ride into the country. That same day, James Forrestal, jumped from the 16th floor of the hospital. Found on a third floor projection, the cord of his bathrobe was tied around his neck, and the hospital released a statement that he committed suicide, even though there was not enough evidence to prove that he had.**

**In 1951, his diaries were published by Viking Press, but they were heavily censored by the White House, the Pentagon, and Walter Millis, of the New York Tribune, so the full story could never be known. His family priest, Monsignor Maurice S. Sheehy said: "Many, many times in his letters to me, Jim Forrestal wrote anxiously and fearfully and bitterly of the enormous harm that had been; and was unceasingly being done, by men in high office in the United States government, who he was convinced were Communists**

or under the influence of Communists, and who he said were shaping the policies of the United States government to aid Soviet Russia and harm the United States."

To this day, Forrestal continues to be labeled as being insane, and the cause of his death remains unknown,

Towards the end of 1949, three men visited the office of Sen. Joseph McCarthy to show him an FBI report detailing the Communist penetration of the State Department and other government spy networks. On February 9, 1950, in a speech before the Ohio County Women's Republican Club of Wheeling, West Virginia, he said: "I have in my hand 57 cases of individuals who would appear to be either card-carrying members or certainly loyal to the Communist Party, but who nevertheless are still helping to shape our foreign policy." A Special Subcommittee of the Senate Foreign Relations Committee was established to investigate where there were disloyal people employed at the State Department. However, instead of investigating the accusations, they investigated McCarthy, and a wave of anti-McCarthy sentiment swept the country. On September 23, 1950, McCarthy revealed what would happen because of the Yalta Conference in 1945: "Here was signed the death warrant of the young men who were dying today in the hills and valleys of Korea. Here was signed the death warrant of the young men who will die tomorrow in the jungles of Indochina(Vietnam)."

McCarthy was accused of smearing the reputation of innocent people, and on July 30, 1954, Sen. Ralph Flanders introduced a resolution condemning him for "conduct unbecoming a member." The speech by Flanders was written by the National Committee for an Effective Congress, which had been created by Arthur Goldsmith, who compiled the charges against McCarthy. He was originally charged with 46 counts, but after the hearings, only two remained, and the Senate voted only to "censure" him, which is a milder punishment than "condemning" him.

McCarthy died on May 2, 1957 at the Bethesda Naval Hospital of "acute hepatic failure." No autopsy was ever performed, leading many to believe that he was killed because he was closer to the truth than the most people ever dreamed. Of the 81 security risks that McCarthy said was in the State Department, by November, 1954, they had all been removed, either by dismissal or resignation. Over a year later, the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee revealed that they had a list of 847 security risks in the State Department.

Louis Budenz, a former Communist, said: "The destruction of Joe McCarthy leaves the way open to intimidate any person of consequence who moves against the Conspiracy. The Communists made him their chief target because they wanted him a symbol to remind political leaders in America not to harm the Conspiracy or its world conquest designs."

**All of this information should prove my contention, that the invisible forces at work within our government used World War II as a means of promoting the Russian goal of conquest, and allowed the spread of Communist propaganda.**

## **THE DECEPTION OF PEARL HARBOR**

**In the Pacific Theater, the stirrings of World War II actually began years before. China had allowed Japan to drill for oil in several provinces, because Standard Oil's price for kerosene was too high. Through contacts in the Chinese government, Standard Oil had been able to keep anyone from drilling, until the Japanese came and developed huge fields. Standard Oil pushed them out, but the Japanese vowed to return, even going as far as saying that they would seize China to recover their oil investments.**

**When the Japanese invaded China in the 1930's, one of their first acts was to destroy Standard Oil property, because they had been responsible for their ouster.**

**In 1931, Henry L. Stimson, the Secretary of State(a Rockefeller lawyer and agent), met with President Herbert Hoover, on behalf of the Illuminati, to make a deal. The International Bankers promised to end the Depression if Hoover would declare war on Japan, and send in the military to protect Standard Oil property. Even though Hoover accommodated the Bankers in many cases, this was one deal that he refused.**

**So Stimson pitched the idea to Governor Franklin Delano Roosevelt(who has a dozen U. S. Presidents in his family tree), who was indebted to them because of his philanthropic operation at Georgia's Warm Springs.**

**Roosevelt was born at Hyde Park, New York, in 1882. He graduated from Harvard, received a law degree from Columbia Law School, and in 1910, was elected to the New York State Senate(re-elected in 1912). He was appointed Assistant Secretary of the Navy by Wilson in 1913, on orders from Col. House. According to House biographer Arthur D. Howden Smith, Col. House "picked Roosevelt as a natural candidate for the Presidency long before any other responsible politician." In the 1920 Presidential election, Roosevelt was James Cox's running mate, but the Democratic team suffered from the mistakes of the Wilson Administration, and lost miserably to the Harding-Coolidge ticket. Roosevelt later became a two-term governor of New York. After the 1932 Democratic convention in Chicago, where Roosevelt became the Party's nominee, he met with Col. House at his Massachusetts home. House told another biographer, Charles Seymour, in 1938: "I was close to the movement that nominated Roosevelt...He has given me a free hand in advising (Secretary of State, Cordell) Hull. All the Ambassadors have reported to me frequently."**

The Illuminati put all their political power behind Roosevelt to get him elected, and in 1940, Roosevelt appointed Stimson(a CFR member) to the post of Secretary of War, even though he was a Republican. House, who was 75 years old, didn't become Roosevelt's "alter ego." That role was filled by another Wilson advisor, Bernard Baruch, who became the liaison between Roosevelt and the Bankers. FDR's uncle, Frederic Delano, was a member of the Federal Reserve Board, and in 1925, became the Chairman of -the League of Nations Committee. In 1934, he was appointed as Chairman of the National Resources Planning Board, and in 1936, became Chairman of the Federal Reserve Bank in Richmond, Virginia.

Roosevelt was a 32nd degree Mason, a Knight Templar, and a member of the Shrine. He is a direct descendent of socialist Clinton B. Roosevelt, the New York assemblyman who wrote The Science of Government Founded in Natural Law, where he revealed a plan for world government. Clinton Roosevelt and Horace Greeley(founder and owner of the New York Tribune and New Yorker magazine) were the pioneers of social engineering research. In the February, 1953 edition of the Empire State Mason, the official publication of the Grand Lodge of New York, the claim was made that if one-world government ever came about, FDR should get much of the credit.

In 1932, Major General Smedley Butler of the U. S. Marine Corps was approached by Grayson Mallet-Provost Murphy(a director of Guaranty Trust), Robert S. Clark(a banker who inherited a fortune from the founder of the Singer Sewing Machine Co.), and John W. Davis(a 1924 Presidential candidate, who was an attorney for J. P. Morgan), with a plan to lead a revolution to overthrow the government and establish a Fascist dictatorship, Butler was to "seize the White House with a private army (of 500,000 veterans), hold Franklin Roosevelt prisoner, and get rid of him if he refused to serve as their puppet in a dictatorship they planned to impose and control." Butler chose to expose the plot, rather than lead it, supposedly because of his patriotism. Or was it because he recognized their true aim, which was for Roosevelt to impose a dictatorship during a national emergency, so the government could take complete control. Butler is on record as having said: "War was largely a matter of money. Bankers lend money to foreign countries and when they cannot repay, the President sends Marines to get it."

When the planned revolt didn't materialize, other plans were developed. Frances Perkins, Secretary of Labor, reported: "At the first meeting of the Cabinet after the President took office in 1933, the financier and advisor to Roosevelt, Bernard Baruch, and Baruch's friend, General Hugh Johnson, who was to become the head of the National Recovery Administration, came in with a copy of a book by Gentile, the Italian Fascist theoretician, for each member of the Cabinet, and we all read it with care." Future plans called for the government to be moved towards Fascism, and government control without a revolution. They decided that the best method was through war, and Jim Farley, Roosevelt's Postmaster General, said that during the second Cabinet

meeting in 1933: "The new President again turned to the possibility of war in Japan. Gen. Johnson wrote: "I know of no well informed Washington observer who isn't convinced that, if Mr. Roosevelt is elected(in 1940), he will drag us into war at the first opportunity, and that, if none presents itself, he will make one."

Roosevelt wanted Japan to withdraw, not only from Indo-China, but also China(Manchuria). To enforce his demands, he froze all Japanese assets in this country, and cancelled a 1911 commercial treaty. He cut-off supplies of fuel and placed an embargo on 11 raw materials which were necessary for their military. In December, 1939, this was extended to light steel. In England, Winston Churchill, and later the Dutch government, followed suit. Former President Herbert Hoover observed the various political manipulations, and said in August, 1941: "The American people should insistently demand that Congress put a stop to step-by-step projection of the United States into undeclared war..." On November 26, 1941, Roosevelt sent an ultimatum, insisting that the Japanese withdraw all their troops. He refused any negotiations with Prince Kenoye, the Japanese Prime Minister, even though Joseph Grew(CFR member, and Rockefeller agent), the Ambassador to Japan, said that such a meeting would prevent war with the Japanese. While FDR was pushing Japan into declaring war, he told the American public: "While I am talking to you mothers and fathers, I give you one more assurance. I have said this before, and I shall say it again and again and again: Your boys are not going to be sent into any foreign wars."

On September 28, 1940, Japan, Germany, and Italy signed the Tripartite Treaty, which declared that if any of the three were attacked, all three had to respond. So if Japan attacked the U. S., and the U. S. would declare war against Japan, they would also be at war with Germany and Italy. However, Roosevelt and Churchill were already working on a plan to get America to enter the war in Europe. After the German ship Bismarck sank the British ship, known as the Hood, Churchill suggested in April, 1941, "that an American warship should find the Prinz Eugen(the Bismarck's escort ship) then draw her fire, 'thus providing the incident for which the United States would be so thankful' i.e., bring her into war." While Roosevelt planned for such a provocation in the Atlantic, Hitler told his naval commanders in July, 1941, to avoid confrontation with the United States while his Russian campaign was in progress.

Grew used his post as Ambassador to encourage the Japanese to enter a state of military preparedness. They were shipped steel scrap from the entire 6th Avenue Elevator Railroad of New York. The Institute of Pacific Relations, through a \$2 million grant, funded communist spies who were to help induce the Japanese to strike back at the United States. Stimson would later say, that "the question was how we should maneuver them(the Japanese) into the position of firing the first shot without allowing too much danger to ourselves." On December 7, 1941, the Japanese attacked the U. S. fleet at Pearl Harbor, instead of attacking Russia, as they originally intended to do. The "sneak attack" gave Roosevelt a reason to direct the full force of America's military

might against Japan. The next day, Roosevelt asked Congress to declare war on Japan: "We don't like it- and we didn't want to get in it- but we are in it and we're going to fight it with everything we've got." On January 1, 1942, the 25 allied nations who went to war against Germany and Japan, signed a "Declaration by the United Nations", which indicated that no one nation would sign a separate armistice, and Gen. Douglas MacArthur was appointed as the "United Nations Commander of the South Pacific", becoming the Commander-in-Chief of all armed forces in the Pacific Theater.

Since then, it has become common knowledge that the attack was not the surprise it was claimed to be. Grew reported to the State Department on January 27, 1941: "The Peruvian minister has informed a member of my staff that he heard from many sources, including a Japanese source, that, in the event of trouble breaking out between the United States and Japan, the Japanese intended to make a surprise attack against Pearl Harbor." In August, 1941, Congressman Martin Dies, Chairman of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, collected evidence that the Japanese were planning to attack Pearl Harbor. The Committee was in possession of a strategic map, prepared by the Japanese Imperial Military Intelligence Department, that clearly indicated their plans to attack Pearl Harbor. Dies was told not to go public with his information. An Army Intelligence officer in the Far East discovered the plan for the Pearl Harbor attack, and prior to the attack, sent three separate messages to Washington detailing the plan.

As early as 1944, Presidential candidate, New York Governor Thomas E. Dewey, said that Roosevelt knew about the attack on Pearl Harbor, before it happened. In documents declassified by the National Security Agency in 1981, America had broken the Blue(diplomatic) and Purple(naval) secret codes of the Japanese, knew all the details of the attack, and the whereabouts of the Japanese fleet. The State Department knew on November 20th, that a naval force, which included four of the largest Japanese aircraft carriers were heading towards Hawaii, and this information was passed on to Pearl Harbor on November 27th. Early in December, Army Intelligence knew that the diplomats at the Japanese Embassy in Washington had been ordered to destroy all codes, and to return to Japan.

In 1932, the U. S. Navy had conducted tests at Pearl Harbor which indicated that it was vulnerable to an attack from sixty miles away without being able to detect it. Admiral J. O. Richardson, Commander-in-Chief of the Pacific fleet, wanted the fleet withdrawn to the west coast of the United States, because they were inadequately manned for war, and because the area was too exposed. It was not done. In January, 1941, Richardson was relieved of his command. It was later revealed that Roosevelt wanted him to create a naval blockade around Japan, to provoke them into a response, so the United States could declare war. He was refused to do it, saying it was an act of war.

Besides knowing about the security weaknesses at the base in Pearl Harbor, and having previous knowledge about the impending attack, Roosevelt guaranteed a slaughter by

ordering that the planes be grouped in circles, with their propellers facing inward, because he claimed that he wanted to protect them against 'acts of sabotage.' Rear Admiral Robert A. Theobald, USN, Retired, author of The Final Secret of Pearl Harbor, and Col. Curtis B. Dall, the son-in-law of FDR, in an interview with Anthony Hilder for his book Warlords of Washington, admitted that they knew about the Pearl Harbor attack before it occurred. Theobald, the Commander of all the destroyers at Pearl Harbor, said in his book, that Roosevelt knew about the attack 21 hours before it happened. So the result of this positioning of the aircraft, made it difficult for them to get out of the circle, and up in the air, because they didn't have a reverse gear.

The Pacific fleet had consisted of nine battleships, three aircraft cruisers, and some smaller ships. The aircraft carriers, and the smaller, more mobile ships, were moved prior to the attack, because Roosevelt knew they would be needed for a war at sea. On November 28th, Admiral William F. Halsey sailed to Wake Island with the carrier Enterprise, three heavy destroyers and nine small destroyers; and on December 5th, the Lexington, three heavy cruisers and five destroyers were sent to Midway, and the Saratoga went to the Pacific Coast. The other battleships were considered dispensable, because they had been produced during and prior to World War I, and were viewed as old and obsolete. They were to be sacrificed.

The attack on Pearl Harbor resulted in the deaths of 2,341 American soldiers, and injury to 1,143 more. Eighteen ships, including eight battleships, were sunk or heavily damaged; and 200 planes were destroyed. All of this, just to create an anti-Japanese sentiment in the country, and justify American action against Japan.

Source: Quoted from the article "Pearl Harbor II - The Technology of Manipulation: Did Washington know about the World Trade Center attacks in advance?" by G. Shcherbatov (ARI, Agency of Russian Information), Sept. 12, 2001. Translated from the Russian, slightly abridged and modified. Posted at the following website: <http://eairc.boom.ru/views/pearl.html>

**So what did World War II accomplish for the Illuminati? With the Japanese prepared to surrender in February, 1945, the war was prolonged in order to destroy much of the industrial areas of Japan with a devastating air attack of incendiary atomic bombs. This allowed the ground to be cleared for the Illuminati to rebuild Japan with new industries so they could use cheap labor to flood the American market with cheaply manufactured goods. This would turn the United States into a nation that consumed more than it produced, creating unemployment and financial instability.**

**As I stated earlier, on the European front, the War enabled the Russians to gain control**

of Eastern Europe, promoted Communism, paved the way for the United Nations, and the creation of the nation of Israel. At a cost of about \$400 billion, the War raised our National Debt to \$220 billion, and pushed us deeper into the clutches of the Illuminati's International Bankers. Because of all the intricate angles involved in this conflict, it would not be an understatement to say that World War II was probably the most costly event in American history. We may have won, but, in the long run, we lost.

---

## [Table of Contents](#)

---



**[Click onto the pen to E-mail me, or go to my HomePage.](#)**

---

## FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

---

### CHAPTER SIX

#### THE ORIGIN OF COMMUNISM

In Chapter One, we find how the Illuminati created Communism to be used as an adversary against liberty. An indication of that fact came from a statement by Dr. Bella Dodd, who was a member of the National Committee of the U. S. Communist Party. She indicated that when their Board could not reach a decision, one of their members would go to the Waldorf Towers in New York City to consult with Arthur Goldsmith. Goldsmith's decision would later be confirmed by Communist officials in Russia. Goldsmith was not a Communist, but was a wealthy "capitalist." The Communist movement was created out of the roots of Socialism, in fact, President Hoover said: "Socialism is the forerunner of communism."

Socialistic ideas can be traced back to Plato's(427-347 BC) Republic, and English Statesman Sir Thomas More's(1478-1535) Utopia in 1516. Plato envisioned a society where marriage would be eliminated, all women would belong to all men, and all men would belong to all women. Women would be equal to men, working and fighting wars side by side. All children would be raised by the state. There would be a tri-level society consisting of the ruling class, the military class, and the working class. Private property would be eliminated, and the intellectuals would determine what was best for the lower classes.

Indian settlements were communistic. The Pilgrims and Virginia colonists tried them, but failed. Captain John Smith of Virginia said: "When our people were fed out of the common store, and labored jointly together, glad was he who could slip from his labor and sleep over his task..."

The Mennonites who came to Pennsylvania, from Germany, in 1683, established communes. As they moved westward, they left behind a splinter group, called the Amish, who gradually developed a society based on the private ownership of property. Also in 1683, followers of a Frenchman, Jean de Labadie(former Jesuit, turned Protestant), immigrated to Maryland. They held property in common, but broke up within a couple of years.

In 1774, Englishwoman Ann Lee, leading a group called the Shakers(United Society of Believers in Christ's Second Appearing), which was a splinter group of the Quaker movement, established a celibate communal society near Albany, New York, in an area known as Watervliet. Religious persecution had forced them to America, where they practiced celibacy, equality of sexes, common ownership of property, and the public confession of sins. In 1787, two of Lee's followers, Joseph Meacham and Lucy Wright, established a similar colony in New Lebanon, NY. By 1840, they had 6,000 members in 19 communes, from New York, to Indiana and Kentucky. Their numbers declined after the Civil War, and they finally broke up in the 1940's.

Francois Emile Babeuf(1760-97), was a member of the Illuminati(his pseudonym was "Gracchus"), and as such, his social views reflected those of Weishaupt's. He formed a masonic-like association of disciples called Babouvistes, who advocated violence as a means of achieving reform. They met at the dining hall of the Abbey, and sometimes in the crypt. The location of the building, which was near the Pantheon, led to the name of the Order as Pantheonistes. The group, at its peak, had about 2,000 members.

Babeuf wrote: "In my system of Common Happiness, I desire that no individual property shall exist. The land is God's and its fruits belong to all men in general." One of his disciples, the Marquis de Antonelle, a former member of the Revolutionary Tribunal, wrote: "The state of communism is the only just, the only good one; without this state of things, no peaceful and really happy societies can exist."

In April, 1796, Babeuf wrote his "Manifesto of the Equals", which was published under the title, Analysis of the Doctrine of Babeuf. He wrote: "No more private property in land, the land belongs to no one...the fruits of the earth belong to everyone...Vanish at last, revolting distinctions of rich and poor, of great and small, of masters and servants, of governors and governed. Let there be no difference between men than that of age and sex. Since all have the same needs and the same faculties, let there be only one education, one kind of food. They content themselves with one sun and air for all; why should not the same portion and the same quality of food suffice for each of them..."

Under his plan, workers wouldn't be paid in money, since the owning of personal property would be abolished. Instead, payment would be made through the distribution of products. These products, stored in communal warehouses, would be equally distributed. Another notable aspect of his plan, was that children would not be allowed to bear the name of their father, unless he was a man of great importance.

Knowing the people would never allow such a communistic system, they never fully revealed their plans. Instead, their propaganda centered on "equality among men" and "justice of the people," while they criticized the "greed" of the government. The working men didn't fully understand Babeuf's doctrines, nevertheless, they praised his ideas.

In August, 1796, Babeuf and 45 leaders of his movement were arrested after the government found out they were making preparations to lead a revolt of the people against them. They were put on trial in a proceeding that lasted from February to May, 1797. The Illuminati was secretly directing the Babouviste movement, and Babeuf testified that he was just an agent of the conspiracy: "I attest they do for me too much honor in decorating me with the title of head of this affair. I declare that I had only a secondary and limited part in it...The heads and the leaders needed a director of public opinion. I was in the position to enlist this opinion." On May 28, 1797, Babeuf was hung, and many of his followers were deported.

Those who have studied the Russian Revolution have observed that there is little difference between Babouvism and Bolshevism. The Third Internationale of Moscow in 1919, in its first Manifesto, traced its descent from Babeuf. The Russian Revolution may have been the ultimate goal of Babeuf, who wrote: "The French Revolution is only the forerunner of another revolution, very much greater, very much more solemn, and which will be the last!"

The earliest advocate of the movement, later to be known as Socialism, was the English millowner Robert Owen(1771-1858). He was a student of spiritualism and published his views in the Rational Quarterly Review. At his Scotland textile factory, he was known as a model employer because of the reforms he instituted, even enacting child labor laws. He felt production could be increased if competition was eliminated. Many of his principles were derived from the writings of Weishaupt. For instance, Weishaupt wrote that the aim of the Illuminati, was "to make the human race, without any distinction of nation, condition or profession, one good and happy family." Owen said that the "new state of existence upon the earth, which, when understood and applied rationally to practice, will cordially unite all as one good and enlightened family." Many of Owen's philosophies were parallel to those of the Illuminati.

Owen's long term goal was to "cut the world into villages of 300 to 2,000 souls," in which, "the dwellings for the 200 or 300 families should be placed together in the form of a parallelogram." According to his philosophy, "individualism was to be disallowed," and "each was to work for the benefit of all." A colony established along those lines in Ireland failed, so in 1824, Owen sailed to America, where he bought several thousand acres from George Rapp's pietistic Harmony Society, in Posey County, Indiana. In 1825, with 1,000 settlers, he started his "New Harmony Community of Equality." It was a model town of non- profit making stores.

Other settlements like this were started in America and Scotland, and communism was born. However, Owen was a weak leader, had few skilled workmen, and had to put additional duties on the few competent workers that he had, in an attempt to insure success. In 1826, he adopted a Constitution that condemned private property and

**organized religion.**

**However, Owen had failed to take into account human nature, something he had fought so hard for in earlier years, when he advocated better housing for workers, better education for children, and the elimination of unhealthy conditions. Even though he failed in an attempt to merge all the trade unions into a "Great Trades Union", his reforms completely transformed the town of New Lanark, Scotland. In 1827, Owen resigned as manager, and dissolved the colony, because he was forced to change his thinking: "No societies with common property and equality could prosper. In order to succeed it was needful to exclude the intemperate, the idle, the careless, the quarrelsome, the avaricious, the selfish..."**

**His son, Robert Dale Owen(1801-77), was a leader in the Workingman's Party in 1829, which developed down through the years into the U. S. Communist Party.**

**In 1817, a group of German separatists, led by Joseph M. Bimeler, settled near the Tuscarawas River in Ohio, naming their society after one of the few Biblical plain cities that escaped the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah. In 1819, they were incorporated as the Society of Separatists of Zoar. All property was held in common; factories and shops were managed by an elected Board of Trustees. They prospered during the 1850's, establishing the town of Zoar, having over 10,000 acres, and \$1 million worth of assets. After Bimeler's death in 1853, interest declined, and the town dissolved in 1898.**

**Other communistic settlements, such as Harmony, PA(1805); Nashoba, TN(1825); the Cooperative Store at Toad Street(1844); and the Cooperative Society of Oldham(1850), set up by the Rochdale Pioneers, failed.**

**Some groups today can trace their roots to the 19th century communes. In the 1830's, Joseph Smith, who founded the Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter Day Saints(the Mormons), moved his followers from New York, to Ohio, then to Missouri, and finally to Utah, because of religious persecution. He believed that a form of communal Christianity existed during the time of the Apostles.**

**John Humphrey Noyes("Father Noyes"), after establishing a colony at Putney, Virginia, in 1846, set up another in Oneida, New York, in 1848, which featured common property ownership and child rearing, selective "breeding" of babies, and a society in which every woman was considered to be the wife of each man, and every man the husband of each woman. By 1874, there were 300 members. Noyes went to Canada in 1879 after threats of prosecution, and the colony discontinued their unusual sexual practices. They reorganized as a joint stock company, which is still operating today.**

**Christian Metz, head of the 17th century German Protestant sect known as the**

**Community of True Inspiration, settled on a farm near Buffalo, New York, in 1842, where they established a Christian commune where all property was commonly owned. Work and worship was combined. In 1855, they moved to an 18,000 acre area in Iowa, forming the community of Amana. It eventually expanded into seven villages, with farms, stores, sheds and factories. The commune still exists today, with its factories producing various appliances. Its stock is held by about 1400 members.**

**Comte Henri de Saint-Simon(1776-1825), French nobleman, philosopher and socialist, was the grandson of the author of King Louis XIV's memoirs. He was considered by some to be mentally unbalanced, because of an infirmity inherited from his insane mother. Others believed him to be a genius. His philosophy, known as the "New Christianity", advocated the placing of all property and people under the State's control, to insure that the exploitation of the poor would end. He declared that the existing social system was dead and should be done away with. He called for the merging of scientific and technological knowledge towards industrialism, in order to have the elite rule. He said that all men were not created equal. His followers, known as "The Family" instituted a political program, calling for the public control of industrial production, abolition of inheritance, and equal rights for women. They even tried to start a Saint-Simonian Church.**

**In 1836, one of Simon's disciples, Philippe Joseph Benjamin Buchez, attempted to combine Socialism with Catholicism, with something called Christian Socialism. This was a continuation of Weishaupt's efforts to identify Christianity with the Illuminati, in order to draw members. Peaceful revolution was to be carried out through the principles of Christian love and brotherhood, with Jesus being represented as a Socialist. The group published a labor newspaper called L'Atelier ("The Workshop"), which was written and edited by the workers themselves. They warned against the use of violence to obtain social change, and barred the workers from belonging to secret organizations. Small co-op communities were established. They started the Council for Promoting Working Men's Associations, and in 1854, started the Working Men's College in London.**

**As Christian Socialism developed, it was promoted by saying that Socialism was the ultimate goal of Christianity. In America, prominent Protestant clergymen, such as Washington Gladden, Walter Rauschenbush, Lyman Abbott, Josiah Strong, and Charles M. Sheldon, through sermons, books, magazine and newspaper articles, called for better working conditions for women, the elimination of child labor, a six- day work week, and a decent working wage. These principles were later adopted by the Federal Council of Churches of Christ in America in 1908. The aforementioned ministers, and economist Richard T. Ely, in 1889, organized the Society of Christian Socialists, which advocated a cooperative society based on the teachings of Christ. Rev. Endicott Peabody, founder of the Groton School, spoke of such reform to the capitalist system. One of his young students was Franklin D. Roosevelt.**

**Buchez' followers soon grew dissatisfied with the equal payment plan, and the organization split into several factions, one professing Christianity(setting up several Christian Socialist organizations), and the other, calling for revolution.**

**Francois Marie Charles Fourier(1772-1837), a French philosopher, planned out model communities, in which people would live in a pleasurable atmosphere, and work at their own pace at jobs they like. Everyone would know what to do and when to do it. There would be no need for regulations. In his communities, called 'phalanxes'(or 'phalansteries'), everyone was to live in the same building. Jobs were assigned, and workers received a nominal wage, In 1832, he failed in an attempt to set up such a commune at Versailles. However, his followers founded about 30 communal settlements in the United States, such as the Brook Farm(1841-47).**

**In 1841, George Ripley, Nathaniel Hawthorne, and Charles A. Dana, all advocates of Transcendentalism, established a 192 acre settlement in West Roxbury, Massachusetts. In 1844, they instituted a constitution, making it a co-op based on the scientific division of labor advocated by Fourier. They published a journal, The Harbinger(1845-49), which was edited by Ripley, and featured such writers as James Russell Lowell and John Greenleaf. Ralph Waldo Emerson, Horace Greeley, and Henry David Thoreau, established another Fourier commune at Red Bank, New Jersey in 1843, where members picked their jobs and were paid according to the repulsiveness of their work. The dirtier the job, the more it paid. They had about 1200 members, and operated for about ten years. Fourier disciples, Elizabeth Peabody, Parke Goodwin, and William Henry Channing, also began communes.**

**Louis Blanc, a Mason, developed a Workingman's Association, but his was to be under State control. He called for the establishment of labor organizations in the form of national workshops, with the workers electing their management. He despised all religion, and eliminated the idea of Christianity, criticizing Buchez for being too sentimental.**

**In France, during the 1840's, Louis-Auguste Blanqui espoused a form of radical socialism that was based on democratic populism. He said that capitalism was unstable and would be replaced by cooperative institutions.**

**Etienne Cabet, the son of a barrelmaker, went to England in 1834, where he became a convert of Robert Owen. When he returned to France in 1839, he laid out a plan for a communistic settlement, which he established in the Red River region of Texas in 1847. His 69 followers were called "Icarians", after his 1840 novel Voyage en Icaria, which portrayed a society where all property was held in common, and products of the community were distributed according to need. Later that year, he wrote a book on the French Revolution, and traced the course of communistic theories starting with Plato, Pythagoras(a 6th century BC philosopher), the Essenes of Judea, More, Campanella,**

**Locke, Montesquieu, Mably, Rousseau, and other 18th century philosophers. He claimed that the communists were the disciples, the imitators, and continuers of the philosophy of Jesus.**

**In 1849, he took 280 of his followers to Nauvoo, Illinois, after the Texas commune failed because of poor soil, crooked land agents, and an attack of malaria. This Hancock County area had been a Mormon community of about 15,000 people, who after the death of Joseph Smith in 1844, went to Salt Lake City, Utah, with Brigham Young. By 1855, Nauvoo had farms, a running mill, a distillery, a theater, a printing press, and a school. Soon there were over 500 people in the town.**

**They eventually grew restless because of Cabet's autocratic leadership, since they didn't have a voice in their own affairs. They threw him out in 1856, and he took 200 of his followers with him. As time went on, only a few diehards remained, until the commune finally broke up in 1888. Meanwhile, Cabet started a "true Icaria" in Cheltenham, Missouri(near St. Louis), but soon after, died of apoplexy. The commune lasted until 1864. Some followers of Cabet also started communes at Corning, Iowa(1860-84), and Cloverdale, California(1881-87).**

## **THE RISE OF KARL MARX**

**Heinrich Karl Marx(Moses Mordecai Marx Levy, 1818-83) was born of wealthy parents(his father was a lawyer), and much of his personal life has never been revealed. Professor M. Mtchedlov, Vice-Director of the Marx Institute, said that there were 100 volumes in his collection, but only thirteen have ever been reprinted for the public. When he was six, his family converted to Christianity, and although he was once a believer in God, after attending the Universities of Bonn and Berlin, Marx wrote that he wanted to avenge himself "against the One who rules above." He joined the Satanist Church run by Joana Southcott, who was said to be in contact with the demon Shiloh. His early writings mentioned the name "Oulanem", which was a ritualistic name for Satan. A friend of Marx wrote in 1841, that "Marx calls the Christian religion one of the most immoral of religions." His published attacks against the German government, caused him to be ejected from the country.**

**He received a Doctorate in Philosophy in 1841, but was turned down for a teaching position, because of his revolutionary activities. In 1843, he studied Economics in Paris, where he learned about French communism. Again he was expelled for revolutionary activities. In 1844, he wrote the book A World Without Jews even though he was Jewish. In 1845, he moved to Brussels, where, with German philosopher, Friedrich Engels(the son of a wealthy textile manufacturer, 1820-95), whom he met in Paris in 1844, they reorganized the Communist League.**

Engels had joined the "Young Germany" group (which had been established by Giuseppe Mazzini) in Switzerland in 1835. He later became a 32nd degree Mason (as did Marx). In 1842 he was sent to England to manage the family's mill in Manchester. A journalism student, in 1843 he published a treatise on economics called Outlines of a Critique of Political Economy; and in 1844, wrote a review of Thomas Carlyle's Past and Present, and also a booklet called The Condition of the Working Class in England in 1844. It was Engel's philosophy that established the basis for the ideas which were developed by Marx.

In 1848, Marx published his Communist Manifesto (which he was working on from 1830-47), from an Engels draft (which was an extension of Engels Confessions of a Communist), which also borrowed heavily from Clinton Roosevelt's book, The Science of Government Founded on Natural Law (which echoed the philosophies of Weishaupt). It had been commissioned by the Communist League in London. The League, formerly known as the League of the Just (or the League of Just Men), which was an off-shoot of the Parisian Outlaws League (which evolved from the Jacobin movement), was founded by Illuminati members who fled from Germany. The League was made up of rich and powerful men from different countries who were behind much of the turmoil that engulfed Europe in 1848. Many researchers consider them either a finger organization of the Illuminati, or an inner circle. Originally introduced as the Manifesto of the Communist Party in London, on February 1, 1848, the name was changed to the Communist Manifesto, and the name of Karl Marx was added as its author twenty years later, after a series of small revolutions failed.

Marx wrote in 1848: "The coming world war will cause not only reactionary classes and dynasties, but entire reactionary peoples, to disappear from the face of the earth." Friedrich Engels, that same year, wrote: "The next world war will make whole reactionary peoples disappear from the face of the earth."

The Manifesto was described by Marxians as "The Charter of Freedom of the Workers of the World," and it was the platform of the Communist League. It advocated the abolition of property in land, and the application of all land rent to public purposes; a heavy progressive or graduated income tax; abolition of all rights of inheritance; the confiscation of all the property of immigrants and rebels; centralization of credit in the hands of the State with a national bank; centralization and State control of all communication and transportation; expansion of factories to cultivate waste lands, and create industrial armies, especially for agriculture; gradual abolition of the distinction between town and country to have a more equitable distribution of the population over the country; the elimination of child factory labor and free education for all children in public schools.

This revolutionary plan for socialism, which included the abolition of all religion, was

reminiscent of the doctrines of Weishaupt. It was, basically, a program for establishing a "perfect" state, and it called for the workers(proletariat) to revolt and overthrow capitalism(the private ownership of industry), and for the government to own all property. Marx, felt, that by controlling all production, the ruling power could politically control a country, After the communist regime would take over, the dictatorship would gradually "wither away" and the result would be a non-government. The final stage of communism, is when the goods are distributed on the basis of need. Leonid Brezhnev, when celebrating the 50th anniversary of the U.S.S.R., said: "Now the Soviet Union is marching onward. The Soviet Union is moving towards communism."

Meanwhile, Professor Carl Ritter(1779-1859), of the University of Berlin, a co-founder of modern geographical science, was writing a contrasting view, under the direction of another group of Illuminists. The purpose of this was to divide the people of the world into opposing camps with differing ideologies. The work started by Ritter, was finished after he died, by German philosopher Friedrich Wilhelm Nietzsche(1844,-1900), who founded Nietzscheism, which later developed into Fascism, and then into Nazism, which was later used to ferment World War II. Although the Nazis, in quoting from Nietzsche, considered themselves to be the Master Race, Nietzsche did not. Nietzsche tried to stir things up at the top of the social order, while Marx hammered away at the bottom, concentrating on the lower class and working people. Nietzsche wanted to keep the uneducated in a state of slavery, while Marx wanted to neutralize the elite, and pushed for the rights of the people.

Marx worked as a correspondent for the New York Tribune(whose Editor was Horace Greeley, 1852-61), covering the 1848 European revolutions. One source has reported that even these articles were written by Engels. In 1857 and 1858, Marx wrote a few articles for the New American Cyclopaedia.

On September 28, 1864, Marx and Engels founded the International Workingmen's Association at St. Martin's Hall in London, which consisted of English, French, German, Italian, Swiss, and Polish Socialists, who were dedicated to destroying the "prevailing economic system." It later became known as the First Socialist International, which eight years later spread to New York and merged with the Socialist Party. The statutes they adopted were similar to Mazzini's, and in fact, a man named Wolff, the personal secretary of Mazzini, was a member, and pushed Mazzini's views. Marx wrote to Engels: "I was present, only as a dumb personage on the platform." James Guillaume, a Swiss member, wrote: "It is not true that the Internationale was the creation of Karl Marx. He remained completely outside the preparatory work that took place from 1862 to 1864..." Again, we find evidence that the Illuminati did in fact control the growing communist movement, but not to deal with the problems of workers and industry, but to instigate riot and revolution. The Marxist doctrine produced by the Association was accepted and advocated by the emerging labor movement, and soon the organization grew to 800,000 dues-paying members.

Even though Marx publicly urged the working class to overthrow the capitalists (the wealthy who profited from the Stock Exchange), in June, 1864, "in a letter to his uncle, Leon Phillips, Marx announced that he had made 400 pounds on the Stock Exchange." It is obvious that Marx didn't practice what he preached, and therefore didn't really believe in the movement he was giving birth to. He was an employee, doing a job for his Illuminati bosses.

Nathan Rothschild had given Marx two checks for several thousand pounds to finance the cause of Socialism. The checks were put on display in the British Museum, after Lord Lionel Walter Rothschild, a trustee, had willed his museum and library to them.

In 1867, Marx wrote the first volume of Das Kapital, which became known as the "Bible of the Working Class." Marx felt, that as the workers achieved various reforms, there would be a possibility for the peaceful evolution towards socialism. A little known fact, is that Marx' beliefs were gleaned from the writings of Weishaupt, Babeuf, Blanc , Cabet, Owen, Ogilvie, Hodgkin, Gray, Robert Thompson, William Carpenter, and Clinton Roosevelt; which he discovered from his hours of research in the Reading Room of the British Museum, Volume two appeared after Marx' death, edited by Engels from Marx' notes, in 1885; and volume three appeared in 1894.

When Marx died in March 14, 1883, only six people attended his funeral. He never supported his family, which had produced six children. Three of them died of starvation in infancy, and two others committed suicide . Actually, Engels supported Marx with income from his father's cotton mills in England. Marx was buried in London, at Highgate Cemetary.

The Social Democratic Party in Germany, in 1869, was the first Marxist aligned political Party. They favored an independent working class. It grew rapidly, despite the effort of Chancellor Otto von Bismarck to break it up through the enactment of anti-socialist legislation. In 1877, they elected a dozen members to the Reichstag. In 1881, they had 312,000 members; and by 1891, 1,427,000. In 1891, they eliminated their earlier leanings toward State-aid for co-ops, and aligned themselves with the Marxist goal of "the abolition of class rule and of classes themselves."

Some of the early Socialist Parties were: Danish Social Democratic Party (1870's), Swedish Socialist Party(1889), Norwegian Labor Party(1887), Austrian Social Democratic Party(1888), Belgian Labor Party(1885), Dutch Socialist-Democratic Workers Party(1894), Spanish Social Labor Party(1879), Italian Socialist Party (1892), and the Social Democratic Federation of Great Britain(1880's).

In 1889, the Second International was formed, with their headquarters in Brussels, Belgium. Their main responsibility was to create some sort of unity within its ranks. It

was totally organized along Marxist philosophies.

## LENIN TAKES CONTROL

Nikolai Lenin(Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov, 1870-1924) was a Russian revolutionary and student of Marx, who was out for revenge after his older brother, Alexander, was hung in 1887, along with four comrades, for conspiring to assassinate Czar Alexander II, the grandfather of Nicholas II.

During his teenage years, he admired Mikhail Bakunin(1814-1876), a follower of Weishaupt's principles, and a Satanist, who was the driving force behind the initial effort to organize Communism. In 1887, Lenin entered Kazan University, and in 1889, he became a Mason, and soon began advocating the philosophies of Marx. He said: "We must combat religion. This is the ABC's of all materialism and consequently of Marxism." In 1891, he passed his law exam. In the early 1900's, he said that socialism could only be achieved by mobilizing workers and peasants through revolution, since trade unions were not able to bring about any change.

In 1903, in London, he initiated a split in the Russian Social-Democratic Workers Party, which was completed in 1912, and became known as the All Russian Communist Party in 1918. His left-wing faction became known as the Bolsheviks, or bolshinstvo, which meant "majority"(the Mensheviks, or menshinstvo, meant "minority"). The movement was slow to catch on, and by 1907, he only had 17 members, but he would soon have over 40,000. He received financial support from the Fabians, including a \$15,000 contribution from Joseph Fels, an American soap manufacturer and a Fabian.

George Bernard Shaw, one of the Fabian's founders, called Lenin, the "greatest Fabian of them all," and in a speech he made in Moscow in 1931, said: "It is a real comfort to me, an old man, to be able to step into my grave with the knowledge that the civilization of the world will be saved...it is here in Russia that I have actually been convinced that the new Communist system is capable of leading mankind out of its present crisis, and saving it from complete anarchy and ruin."

Lenin was an advocate of the Populist doctrine, which had been developed by author Aleksandr Herzen during the 1860's. He felt that the peasant communes could be the socialist society of the future, and called for Russian Socialism to be based on the ancient peasant tradition. The peasant revolt later developed into all-out revolution. In 1881, they succeeded in assassinating Czar Alexander II, and continued to function as a conspiratorial organization. Many Populists began advocating Marxist doctrine, and in 1883, led by Georgy Plekhanov, established the Marxist "Liberation of Labor Group."

**Lenin wanted to use the Populists to overthrow the government and introduce socialism. He added two Marxist elements to the Populist theory - the notion of a class struggle, and the need for Russia to pass through a stage of capitalism. He led the people to believe that the purpose of his movement was to help the working class. In America during the 1800's, an alliance of various farming groups produced the Populist Party in 1892, which came to be known as the National People's Party. With their slogan, "The people against the tycoons," they fought for an increase in currency circulation, free silver, labor reform, a graduated income tax, government ownership of the railroads, and the direct election of U.S. Senators. By 1896, they were almost fully integrated into the Democratic Party, while their principles were later embraced by the Progressive Party.**

**The Progressive Party, was a coalition of socialists, labor leaders and farmers, organized by Republican Senator Robert M. LaFollette of Wisconsin in 1911 to oppose the conservatism of the Republican Party, and to fight for an aggressive program of social legislation. They later reunited with the Republican Party until 1924, when a coalition of liberals, farmers, Republican progressives, socialists, and left-wing labor leaders reorganized the Progressive Party, as LaFollette promised to sweep conservatism out of the Federal government. He wanted to "end control of government and industry by private monopoly," to have public control of natural resources, public ownership of railroads, and a reduction in taxes.**

**When he died in 1925, the Party broke up, but was revived in 1948 by Communist Party leaders and left-wing labor leaders. Their platform included civil rights legislation, and called for negotiations with the Russians. The Party's credibility was damaged when it was revealed that their leadership was communist dominated. The Progressive Party was able to wield enough influence to help pass the Federal Reserve Act, the Federal Income Tax, and the 17th Constitutional Amendment, which provided for the direct election of U.S. Senators, rather than being appointed by the state legislators. They also provided support for the effort which eventually gave women the right to vote. Many of their goals were achieved during the Administration of President Franklin D. Roosevelt.**

## **THE RUSSIAN REVOLUTION**

**In 1905, while Russia was engaged in the Russo-Japanese War, the communists tried to get the farmers to revolt against the Czar, but they refused. After this aborted attempt, the Czar deposited \$400,000,000 in the Chase Bank, National City Bank, Guaranty Trust Bank, the Hanover Trust Bank, and Manufacturers Trust Bank; and \$80,000,000 in the Rothschild Bank in Paris, because he knew who was behind the growing revolutionary movement, and hoped to end it.**

In 1917, the revolt began. Grand Duke Nicholas said: "It is on God himself that the Bolsheviks are waging war." Czar Nicholas II (who succeeded Alexander III, 1881-94) was dethroned in March after a series of riots, and a provincial government was set up by Prince George Lvov, a liberal progressive reformer who wanted to set up a democracy. He made an effort to strengthen the Russian Army to prevent any future revolts, but ended up resigning, which allowed Kerensky, a democratic Socialist, to take over and form a coalition government. He kept the war with Germany going, and issued an amnesty order for the communists who had been exiles after the aborted Red Revolution in 1905. Nearly 250,000 revolutionaries returned to Russia.

The Rothschilds, through Milner, planned the Russian Revolution, and along with Schiff (who gave \$20 million), Sir George Buchanan, the Warburgs, the Rockefellers, the partners of J. P. Morgan (who gave at least \$1 million), Olaf Aschberg (of the Nye Bank of Stockholm, Sweden), the Rhine Westphalian Syndicate, a financier named Jovotovsky (whose daughter later married Leon Trotsky), William Boyce Thompson (a director of Chase National Bank, who contributed \$1 million), and Albert H. Wiggin (President of Chase National Bank), helped finance it.

The Rockefellers had given their financial support after the Czar refused to give them access to the Russian oil fields, which was already being pumped by the Royal Dutch Co., which was owned by the Rothschilds and the Nobel brothers, who was giving Standard Oil plenty of competition on the international market. Even though John D. Rockefeller possessed \$15,000,000 in bonds from the Royal Dutch Co. and Shell, rather than purchase stock to get his foot in the door and indirectly profit, he helped to finance the Revolution so that he would be able to get Standard Oil firmly established in the country of Russia.

As the Congress of Vienna had shown, the Illuminati had never been able to control the affairs of Russia, so they had to get rid of the Czar, so he couldn't interfere with their plans.

Leon Trotsky (whose real name was Lev Davidovich Bronstein, 1879-1940, the son of wealthy Jewish parents), who was exiled from Russia because of his part in the aborted revolution in 1905, was a reporter for Novy Mir, a communist paper in New York, from 1916-17. He had an expensive apartment and traveled around town in a chauffeur-driven limousine. He sometimes stayed at the Krupp mansion, and had been seen going in and out of Schiff's New York mansion. Trotsky was given \$20 million in Jacob Schiff gold to help finance the revolution, which was deposited in a Warburg bank, then transferred to the Nya Banken in Stockholm, Sweden. According to the Knickerbocker Column in the New York Journal American on February 3, 1949: "Today it is estimated by Jacob's grandson, John Schiff, that the old man sank about \$20,000,000 for the final triumph of Bolshevism in Russia."

Trotsky left New York aboard the S. S. Kristianiafjord(S. S. Christiania), which had been chartered by Schiff and Warburg, on March 27, 1917, with communist revolutionaries, At Halifax, Nova Scotia, on April 3, the first port they docked at, the Canadians, under orders from the British Admiralty, seized Trotsky, and his men, taking them to the prison at Amherst; and impounded his gold.

Official records, now declassified by the Canadian government, indicate that they knew Trotsky and his small army were "socialists leaving for the purposes of starting revolution against present Russian government..." The Canadians were concerned that if Lenin would take over Russia, he would sign a Peace Treaty and stop the fighting between Russia and Germany, so that the Germany Army could be diverted to possibly mount an offensive against the United States and Canada. The British government(through intelligence officer Sir William Wiseman, who later became a partner with Kuhn, Loeb and Co.) and American government (through Col. House) urged them to let Trotsky go. Wilson said that if they didn't comply, the U. S. wouldn't enter the War. Trotsky was released, given an American passport, a British transport visa, and a Russian entry permit. It is obvious that Wilson knew what was going on, because accompanying Trotsky, was Charles Crane of the Westinghouse Company, who was the Chairman of the Democratic Finance Committee. The U.S. entered the war on April 6th. Trotsky arrived in Petrograd on May 17.

Meanwhile, Lenin had been able to infiltrate the Democratic Socialist Republic established by Kerensky. In October, 1917, when the Revolution started, Lenin, who was in Switzerland(also exiled because of the 1905 Bolshevik Revolution), negotiated with the German High Command, with the help of Max Warburg(head of the Rothschild-affiliated Warburg bank in Frankfurt ), to allow him, his wife, and 32 other Bolsheviks, to travel across Germany, to Sweden, where he was to pick up the money being held for him in the Swedish bank, then on to Petrograd, He promised to make peace with Germany, if he was able to overthrow the new Russian government. He was put in a sealed railway car, with over \$5 million in gold from the German government, and upon reaching Petrograd, was joined by Stalin and Trotsky. He told the people that he could no longer work within the government to effect change, that they had to strike immediately, in force, to end the war, and end the hunger conditions of the peasants. His war cry was: "All power to the Soviets."

He led the revolution, and after seizing the reins of power from Kerensky on November 7, 1917, replaced the democratic republic with a communist Soviet state. He kept his word and made peace with Germany in February, 1918, and was able to get out of World War I. While most members of the Provisional Government were killed, Kerensky was allowed to live, possibly because of the general amnesty he extended to the communists exiled in 1905. Kerensky later admitted to receiving private support from American industry, which led some historians to believe that the Kerensky government was a temporary front for the Bolsheviks.

Elections were held on November 25, 1917, with close to 42 million votes being cast, and the Bolshevik Communists only received 24% of the vote. On July 18, 1918, the People's Congress convened, having a majority of anti-Bolsheviks, which indicated that communism wasn't the mass movement that Lenin was claiming. The next day he used an armed force to disband the body.

In a speech to the House of Commons on November 5, 1919, Winston Churchill said: "...Lenin was sent into Russia...in the same way that you might send a vial containing a culture of typhoid or of cholera to be poured into the water supply of a great city, and it worked with amazing accuracy. No sooner did Lenin arrive than he began beckoning a finger here and a finger there to obscure persons in sheltered retreats in New York, Glasgow, in Berne, and other countries, and he gathered together the leading spirits of a formidable sect, the most formidable sect in the world...With these spirits around him he set to work with demoniacal ability to tear to pieces every institution on which the Russian State depended."

In a February 8, 1920 article for the Illustrated Sunday Herald, Churchill wrote: " (From) the days of Spartacus Weishaupt to those of Karl Marx, to those of Trotsky, Bela-Kuhn, Rosa Luxembourg and Emma Goldman, this world-wide conspiracy,..has been steadily growing. This conspiracy played a definitely recognizable role in the tragedy of the French Revolution. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the nineteenth century; and now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads, and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire. There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the bringing about of the Russian revolution by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews, It is certainly a very great one; it probably outweighs all others. With the notable exception of Lenin, the majority of the leading figures are Jews."

Russian General Arsene DeGoulevitch wrote in Czarism and the Revolution that the "main purveyors of funds for the revolution, however, were neither crackpot Russian millionaires nor armed bandits on Lenin. The 'real' money primarily came from certain British and American circles which for a long time past had lent their support to the Russian revolutionary cause..." DeGoulevitch, who received the information from another Russian general, said that the revolution was "engineered by the English, more precisely by Sir George Buchanan and Lord (Alfred) Milner (of the Round Table)...In private conversations I have been told that over 21 million rubles were spent by Lord Milner in financing the Russian Revolution."

Frank Vanderlip, President of the Rockefeller-controlled First National Bank, compared Lenin to George Washington. The Rockefeller's public relations man, Ivy Lee, was used

to inform Americans that the Communists were "misunderstood idealists who were actually kind benefactors of mankind."

Lenin knew that he wasn't really in control, and wrote: "The state does not function as we desired. How does it function? The car does not obey. A man is at the wheel and seems to lead it, but the car does not drive in the desired direction. It moves as another force wishes."

In March, 1918, on orders from Schiff, which were relayed by Col. House, the Bolshevik's Second Congress adopted the name "Communist Party". That same year, Lenin organized the Red Army (Red Army-Red Shield-Rothschild?) to control the population, and a secret police to keep track of the communists.

The Third International (or Comintern) had its first Congress in 1919 in Moscow, where they established that Russia would control all of the world's communist movements. They met again in 1920 to lay the foundation for the new Communist Party. Hopes of world revolution ran high, as they hoped to "liberate" the working class and enable them to break away from the reformist democracy they sprung from. Lenin said that the "victory of the world communist revolution is assured." But, he added, that the revolutionary activities had to be discontinued so they could develop trade relations with capitalist countries, to strengthen their own. The name of the country was officially changed to the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (U.S.S.R.). Their aims, were to create a single world-wide Communist Party and to overthrow the "international bourgeoisie" by force to create "an international Soviet Republic."

From 1916-21, famine swept through Russia (perhaps due to crop tampering), with close to five million dying, because industry was shut down. On September 21, 1921, American relief services began in Russia, after President Herbert Hoover received a plea from famous Russian writer Maxim Gorky. The United States appropriated \$20 million for the country, with \$8 million spent for medical supplies. Over 700,000 tons of goods were sent to feed 18,000,000 people. As it turned out, the U.S. was actually supporting the Communist Civil War, which ended in 1922.

American and European industrialists rushed to the aid of the Russians. The International Barnsdale Corporation and Standard Oil got drilling rights; Stuart, James and Cook, Inc. reorganized the coal mines; General Electric sold them electrical equipment; and other major firms like Westinghouse, DuPont and RCA, also aided the Communists. Standard Oil of New Jersey bought 50% of their huge Caucasus oil fields, and in 1927, built a large refinery in Russia. Standard Oil, with their subsidiary, Vacuum Oil Co., made a deal to sell Soviet oil to European countries, and even arranged to get them a \$75 million loan. Today, Russia is the world's largest petroleum producer, and some researchers believe that the Rockefellers still own the oil production facilities in Russia, withdrawing the profits through Switzerland.

**Rockefeller's Chase National Bank (later known as Chase Manhattan Bank) helped establish the American-Russian Chamber of Commerce in 1922, and its first President was Reeve Schley, a Chase Vice-President. In 1925, Chase National and PromBank (a German bank) developed a complete program to finance the Soviets raw material exports to the United States, and imports of U.S. cotton and machinery. Chase National and Equitable Trust Co. were the dominant forces in Soviet credit dealings. In 1928, Chase sold the Bolsheviks bonds in America, and were severely criticized by various patriotic groups who called them "a disgrace to America."**

**America sent Russia vast quantities of food and other relief supplies. Lenin had said that the capitalists would do business with anyone, and when Russia was through with them, the Communists would take over the world. That is what the Russian Communists have been led to believe. In reality, the Illuminati was completely financing the entire country of Russia, in order to transform them into a world power with principles completely opposite to that of the United States.**

**In May, 1922, Lenin suffered the first of a series of strokes. When he died in 1924, supposedly from syphilis, the country's leadership was taken over by Joseph Stalin (1879-1953, Iosif Visarionovich Dzhugashvili), after a bitter fight with Trotsky. Lenin said on his deathbed: "I committed a great error. My nightmare is to have the feeling that I'm lost in an ocean of blood from the innumerable victims. It is too late to return. To save our country, Russia, we would have needed men like Francis of Assisi. With ten men like him we would have saved Russia." Trotsky was expelled from the Party in 1927, and then exiled from the country in 1929. He attempted to mobilize other communist groups against Stalin.**

**In 1924, Stalin wrote The Foundations of Leninism, hoping that Lenin would pass the torch of leadership to him. However, in a December, 1922 letter to the Party Congress, Lenin said of Stalin: "After taking over the position of Secretary-General, Comrade Stalin accumulated in his hands immeasurable power and I am not certain whether he will be always able to use this power with the required care." Lenin wrote in January, 1923: "Stalin is excessively rude, and this defect, which can be freely tolerated in our midst and in contacts among U.S. communists, becomes a defect which cannot be tolerated in one holding the position of Secretary-General. Because of this, I propose that the comrades consider the method by which Stalin would be removed from this position and by which another man would be selected for it; a man, who above all, would differ from Stalin, in only one quality, namely, greater tolerance, greater loyalty, greater kindness, and more considerate attitude toward the comrades, a less capricious temper, etc."**

**Financed by Kuhn, Loeb and Co., Stalin implemented a new economic policy for rapid industrialization, known as the "First Five Year Plan." Even though the U.S. Government was sending over food, Stalin was using the food as a weapon to finish communizing the**

country. Those who refused to cooperate with the communist government, were starved to death. Between 1932-33, it is estimated that between three and seven million people died as a result of Stalin's tactics.

Stalin later admitted that two-thirds of Russia's industrial capability was due to the assistance of the United States.

Just as Lenin said: "Down with religion! Long live atheism!" Stalin said: "God must be out of Russia in five years." He eventually did away with the "withering away" concept, and developed a fanatical, rigid, and powerful police state. Stalin said that the goals of Communism was to create chaos throughout the world, institute a single world economic system, prod the advanced countries to consistently give aid to underdeveloped countries, and to divide the world into regional groups, which would be a transitional stage to a one-world government. The Communists have not deviated from this blueprint.

In 1933, the Illuminati urged FDR to recognize the country of Russia in order to save them from financial ruin, as a number of European countries had already done. On November 17, 1933, the U.S. granted diplomatic recognition to Russia. In return, Russia promised not to interfere in our internal affairs. A promise they never kept. They became a member of the League of Nations in 1934, but was thrown out in 1939 because of their aggressive actions toward Finland.

Meanwhile, the U.S. continued to send them aid. The Cleveland firm of Arthur G. Mackee provided equipment for a huge steel plant at Magnitogorski; John Clader of Detroit, equipped and installed a tractor plant at Chelyabinski; Henry Ford and the Austin Co. provided equipment for an automobile production center at Gorki; Col. Hugh Cooper, creator of the Mussel Shoals Dam, planned and built the giant hydroelectric plant at Dniepostrol.

On August 23, 1939, Hitler signed a non-aggression pact with Stalin, and together they attacked Poland in a blitzkrieg war, which led to World War II. Because of a treaty with Poland, France and England were forced to declare war on Germany. Hitler had said publicly, that he didn't want war with England, but now was forced into battle with them. By the end of May, the Netherlands and Belgium had fallen, and France followed in June. In 1940, Russia moved against Latvia, Lithuania, Estonia, Bessarabia(now Moldova), northern Bukovina(NE Romania), and half of Poland, and this sort of worried Hitler.

In England, the Illuminati-controlled press attacked Prime Minister Chamberlain, because they felt their war against Germany was too mild. The International Bankers wanted a major war. Chamberlain was pressured into resigning, and Winston Churchill replaced him, and immediately stepped up the war with an air attack on Germany.

A year later, the German High Command, unknown by Hitler, sent Rudolph Hess to England to meet with Lord Hamilton and Churchill to negotiate a Peace Treaty. Hess, next to Hitler, was Germany's highest ranking officer(credited for writing down and editing Hitler's dictation for Mein Kampf and also contributing to its content). The German generals offered to eliminate Hitler, so they could join forces to attack Communist Russia. Churchill refused, and had Hess jailed. He was later tried and convicted at the Nuremberg war crime trials, and was given a life sentence, which was served out at the Spandau prison.

Shortly after their failure, the German High Command convinced Hitler to attack Russia, which he did. After overrunning Europe, 121 German divisions, 19 armored divisions , and three air f leets , invaded Russia on June 22 , 1941. American communists urged the world to mount an immediate united effort to help Russia.

The Nazi advance was swift and savage, with the German army barreling deep into the Ukraine with one victory after another. Foreign Policy experts predicted the defeat and collapse of the country. In October, Kiev fell, and Hitler announced there would be a final effort to take Moscow and end the war. On October 24, with his army 37 miles from Moscow, Hitler planned on waiting until the winter was over before he made his final attack. But then, Japan attacked Pearl Harbor, and the U.S. entered the War.

Through a lend-lease agreement, America responded by sending \$11 billion in raw materials, machinery, tools, complete industrial plants, spare parts, textiles, clothing, canned meat, sugar, flour, weapons, tanks, trucks, aircraft, and gasoline to aid the Russians, which turned the tide against the Germans, Some of the material which was sent: 6,430 aircraft; 121 merchant ships; 1,285 locomotives; 3,734 tanks; 206,000 trucks, buses, tractors, and cars; 82 torpedo boats and small destroyers; 2 billion tons of steel; 22,400,000 rounds of ammunition; 87,900 tons of explosives; 245,000 telephones; 5,500,000 pairs of boots; 2,500,000 automobile inner tubes; and two million tons of food. In dollars, it broke down this way:

1942 - \$1,422,853,332

1943 - \$2,955,811,271

1944 - \$3,459,274,155

1945 - \$1,838,281,501

The Russians were to pay for all supplies, and return all usable equipment after the war. It didn't happen. For instance, they kept 84, cargo ships, some of which were used to supply North Vietnam with equipment during the Vietnam War. What we sent to the

Russians, after the War, became the foundation upon which the Soviet industrial machine was built. Through an agreement negotiated years later by Henry Kissinger, the Russians agreed to pay back \$722 million of the \$11 billion, which amounted to about 74 on the dollar. In 1975, after paying back \$32 million, they announced they were not going to pay the remainder of the Lend-Lease debt.

After the War, in 1946, America turned over two-thirds of Germany's aircraft manufacturing capabilities to Russia, who dismantled the installations, and rebuilt them in their country, forming the initial stage of their jet aircraft industry.

Even though Congress had passed legislation forbidding shipments on non-war materials, various pro-Soviet officials and Communist traitors in key positions openly defied the law and made shipments. In 1944, Harry Hopkins, Henry Morgenthau (Secretary of the Treasury), Averell Harriman (U.S. Ambassador to Russia), and Harry Dexter White (Assistant Secretary of Treasury), supplied the material needed for Russia to print occupation currency. Printing plates, colored inks, varnish, tint blocks, and paper were sent from Great Falls, Montana, in two shipments of five C-47's each, which had been loaded at the National Airport near Washington, DC.

The Russians then set up a printing facility in a Nazi printing plant in Leipzig and began to print currency which the U.S. couldn't account for. Russia refused to redeem the currency with rubles, therefore the U.S. Treasury had to back the currency. The Russians were using these newly printed Marks to sap the German economy, and take advantage of the United States, who by the end of 1946, had lost \$250,000,000 because of redeeming, in U.S. dollars, marks which were issued in excess of the total amount of marks issued by the Finance Office, who was officially printing occupation money for the Germans. In addition, the \$18,102 charge for the plates and printing material, was never paid.

In 1943, a Congressional investigation revealed, that even before the U.S. had built its first atomic bomb, half of all the uranium and technical information needed to construct such a bomb, was secretly sent to Russia. This included chemicals, metals, and minerals instrumental in creating an atomic bomb, and manufacturing a hydrogen bomb. In 1980, James Roosevelt, the son of President Franklin Roosevelt, wrote a novel, A Family Matter, which detailed how his father made "a bold secret decision - to share the results of the Manhattan Project with the Soviet Union," in 1943 and 1944.

Air Force Major Racey Jordan, was a Land-Lease expediter and liaison officer for the Russians in Great Falls, which was the primary staging area for the massive Lend-Lease supply operation to the Soviet Union. In his diaries, which were published in 1952, he said that the U.S. built the Soviet war machine by shipping all the materials needed to construct an atomic pile, including graphite, cadmium metal, thorium, and uranium. In March, 1943, a number of black leather suitcases wrapped in white window sash cord,

and sealed with red wax, said to be of a diplomatic nature, were to be sent to Moscow. One night the Russians had taken them out for dinner, and suspicious of their friendliness, Jordan decided to sneak away, and went back to the base with an armed sentry. He discovered that two Russian couriers from Washington had arrived and had procured a plane bound for Russia, to take about 50 of these cases. He detained the flight, and discovered that the shipment was being sent to the "Director, Institute of Technical and Economic Information" in Moscow. He opened eighteen of the cases, and discovered a collection of maps that identified the names and locations of all the industrial plants in the U.S., along with classified military sites. One case contained a folder of military documents marked, "from Hiss," and another case which contained a White House memo from "H.H." (Harry Hopkins, former Secretary of Commerce and head of the Lend-Lease Program) to Al Mikoyan (Russia's number three man, after Stalin and Foreign Commissar Molotov), which accompanied a map of Oak Ridge and the Manhattan Engineering District, and a report from Oak Ridge, which contained phrases like: "energy produced by fission," and "walls five feet thick, of lead and water, to control flying neutrons."

In short, traitors within the Administration of Roosevelt were giving the Soviets the instructions and the material to build nuclear weapons, even before the United States had fully developed the technology for use by our country. Jordan reported all of this to Air Force Intelligence, but nothing ever happened.

The Russian's ability to establish their space program, was also provided by America. When General Patton was moving eastward through Germany, he captured the towns of Peenemunde and Nordhausen, where German scientists had developed the V-1 and V-2 rockets. Gen. Dwight Eisenhower ordered him to turn the two towns over the Russians, who dismantled the facilities and shipped them to Russia, along with the scientists. One of the German scientists, Dr. Werner von Braun, led a group of 100 other scientists, who surrendered to the Americans. He later became head of the American space program.

Braun was prepared to launch history's first satellite, long before Russia developed one, but Eisenhower would not authorize it, because it was to be made to appear that Russian technology was superior to ours, when it wasn't. It would add to the facade being developed that Russia was stronger than we were, and therefore should be feared.

As recently as 1978, it is believed that Russia still had not been able to construct a single-stage rocket capable of placing large payloads in orbit. American researcher, Lloyd Mallan, called the Soviet's "Lunik" moon landing a hoax, since no tracking station picked up its signals, and that Alexie Leonov's spacewalk on March 18, 1965 was also staged. Concerning the film of the spacewalk, Mallan said: "Four months of solid research interviewing experts in the fields of photo-optics, photo-chemistry and electro-optics, all of whom carefully studied the motion picture film and still photographs officially released by the Soviet Government...(indicate them to be) double-printed..The

foreground(Leonov) was superimposed on the background (Earth below). The Russian film showed reflections from the glass plate under which a double plate is made...Leonov was suspended from wire or cables...In several episodes of the Russian film, light was reflected from a small portion of wire(or cable) attached to Leonov's space suit...One camera angle was impossible of achievement. This showed Leonov crawling out of his hatch into space. It was a head on shot, so the camera would have had to have been located out in space beyond the space ship."

The U.S. donated two food production factories(\$6,924,000), a petroleum refinery(\$29,050,000), a repair plant for precision instruments(\$550,000), and 17 steam and three hydroelectric plants(\$273,289,000).

More recently, Dressler Industries built a \$146 million drill plant at Kuibyshev, to produce high quality drill bits for oil exploration. The C. E. Lummus Co. of New Jersey built a \$105 million petrochemical plant in the Ukraine(\$45 million will be put up by Lummus through financing from Eximbank and other private banks, which is being guaranteed by the O.P.I.C.). Allis-Chalmers built a \$35 million iron ore pelletizing plant in Russia, which is one of the world's four largest. The Aluminum Co. of America(ALCOA) built an aluminum plant, which consumes "half the world's supply of bauxite." We have sent the Russians, computer systems, oil drilling equipment, pipes, and other supplies. The ball-bearings used by Russia to improve the guidance systems on their rockets and missiles, such as their SS-18 intercontinental ballistic missiles, were purchased in 1972 from the Bryant Grinder Co. in Springfield, Vermont.

All of this financial aid to Russia was advocated by Henry Kissinger and the U.S. Government. The reasoning behind it, was to allow Russia to increase their industrial and agricultural output to match ours, because by bringing the two countries closer together, hostilities would be eased. They were not. The Illuminati, through the U.S. Government, has allowed the Soviet Union to have a technology equal to our own. Congressman Otto Passman, who was the Chairman of the Appropriations Subcommittee, said: "The United States cannot survive as a strong nation if we continue to dissipate our resources and give away our wealth to the world."

## **CHINA GOES COMMUNIST**

Russia, as early as 1920, was conspiring against China. Shortly after the Bolshevik revolution ended in 1918, the Communists announced: "We are marching to free...the people of China." In 1921, a Russian agent was sent to Peking, then to Shanghai, to make plans for the First Congress of the Chinese Communist Party, which would become the world's largest. They began to infiltrate the government in 1922, and by 1924, the Chinese armed forces were reorganized along the same lines as the Soviet army. Chiang

**Kai-shek(1887-1975) was the Commandant, and Chou En-lai was in charge of Political Affairs.**

**With the use of Soviet troops commanded by Gen. Michael Borodin, Chiang attacked Shanghai, robbing the Rothschild-affiliated Soong Bank. President Coolidge refused to send U.S. troops against the Chinese forces, and T. V. Soong negotiated with Chiang, offering him \$3 million, his sister May-ling as a wife(even though Chiang had a wife and family), and the presidency of China for life, if he would change sides. He agreed, and began to rule China as a British ally. In December, 1927, he married the sister of Soong. Seeing the Russians as a threat to his country, he had them ejected, and had many communist advisors arrested. Mao Tse-tung fled, and hid out in the northern provinces, when he began training rebels for a future insurrection.**

**In 1937, Japan attacked Shanghai, and coupled with the growing Communist insurgency, created a two-front war. China needed help, and sent the following telegram to Roosevelt on December 8, 1941: "To our new common battle, we offer all we are and all we have to stand with you until the Pacific and the world are freed from the curse of brute force and endless perfidy." China's plea was brushed off, and they were the last country to get military aid, which came in the form of a \$250 million loan in gold to stabilize their economy. Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, Harry Dexter White, the Soviet spy, was in charge of making sure China got the money, and over a period of 3 1/2 years, he only sent them \$27 million. In 1945, Congress voted a second loan of \$500 million, and Dexter made sure they didn't get any of that, which resulted in the collapse of their economy.**

**After World War II, special envoys Gen. George C. Marshall(Army Chief of Staff, and CFR member, who served as Secretary of State 1947-49, and Secretary of Defense 1950-51; who had knowledge of the impending attack on Pearl Harbor, but didn't inform the commanders in the Pacific) and Patrick J. Hurley were sent to China to meet with Chiang Kai-shek. They urged him to give the Communists representation in the Chinese Government, and for the Nationalists(Kuomintang) to have a coalition government, since they felt that the Russians weren't influencing the Chinese Communists. However, Chiang would not accept any kind of Communist influence in his government, so Marshall recommended that all American aid be stopped, and an embargo enforced. There was no fuel for Chinese tanks and planes, or ammunition for weapons. Russia gave the Chinese Communists military supplies they had captured from Japan, and also diverted some of the American Lend-Lease material to them. Soon, Mao began making his final preparations to take over the government.**

**High level State Department officials, such as Harry Dexter White and Owen Lattimore, who were members of the Institute of Pacific Relations, besides planning the destruction of the Chinese economy, also falsified documents to indicate that the Chinese Communists were actually farmers who were pushing for agricultural reform. Thus, from 1943-49, magazines like the Saturday Evening Post(who ran over 60 articles) and**

**Colliers**, advocated and promoted the Communist movement. While Mao Tse-tung was made to appear as an "agrarian reformer", Chiang was blasted for being a corrupt dictator. In 1945, Lattimore sent President Truman a memorandum suggesting a coalition government between the Communists and the National Government. John Carter Vincent of the IPR elaborated upon that memo, and it became the basis upon which Truman based his China policy, which was announced on December 15, 1945.

It was alleged that Russia sent China a telegram, saying that if they didn't surrender, they would be destroyed. They were requested to send ten technicians to see the bomb that would be used. They were sent, and saw an atomic bomb with the capability of destroying a large city. As the story goes, Chiang sent a telegram to President Truman, asking for help. Truman refused. In 1948, Congress voted to send China \$125 million in military aid, but again the money was held up until Chiang was defeated. In October, 1949, 450 million people were turned over to the Communist movement.

Chiang fled to the island of Taiwan, 110 miles off the east coast of China, where he governed the country under a democracy. Mao Tse-tung, who announced in 1921 that he was a Marxist, after reading the Communist Manifesto, took over as China's leader, and Peking was established as the new capital. On February 14, 1950, a thirty-year treaty of friendship was signed with Russia.

In March, 1953, Mao proposed to the Soviet Union, a plan for world conquest, in which every country, except the United States, would be communist-controlled by 1973. It was called a "Memorandum on a New Program for World Revolution," and was taken to Moscow by the Chinese Foreign Minister, Chou En-lai. The first phase was to be completed by 1960, and called for Korea, Formosa, and Indochina to be under Chinese control.

On July 15, 1971, Chairman Mao appealed to the world to, "unite and defeat the U.S. aggressors and all their running dogs."

While campaigning in 1968, Richard Nixon said: "I would not recognize Red China now, and I would not agree to admitting it to the United Nations." In his book Six Crises, he said that "admitting Red China to the United Nations would be a mockery of the provision of the Charter which limits its membership to 'peace-loving nations.' And what was most disturbing, was that it would give respectability to the Communist regime which would immediately increase its power and prestige in Asia, and probably irreparably weaken the non-Communist governments in that area." Yet it was Nixon who opened the dialogue with China, and in 1971, Communist China was seated as a member country of the United Nations, while the Republic of China(Taiwan) was thrown out. With the visits to China by Nixon and Kissinger in 1971, on up to Reagan in 1984, relations between the two countries were almost as good as they were when they were allies in 1937. In 1978, President Carter approved the sending of U.S. technology to China, and

**the American government recognized the Communists as the official government of China. On January 1, 1979, Carter severed diplomatic ties with Taiwan, saying that "there is but one China, and Taiwan is part of China."**

## **KOREA FALLS**

**From 1910, until 1945, Korea was part of the Japanese empire. The victorious World War II allies agreed that Korea should be made an independent country, but until negotiations could take place, the U.S. took charge of the area south of the 38th parallel, while the Soviets occupied the northern half. Plans to establish a unified Korean government failed, and in 1948, rival governments were established: the Communist government of Kim Il Sung in the North, and the pro-Western government under Syngman Rhee in the South.**

**An officers training school, and a small arms plant was set up by the United States. They gave the country \$100,000,000 worth of military hardware to arm the 96,000 soldiers of the South Korean armed forces. On July 17, 1949, Owen Lattimore said: "The thing to do is let South Korea fall, but not to let it look as if we pushed it." In a memo to the State Department, he wrote: "The United States should disembarrass itself as quickly as possible from its entanglements in South Korea." In 1949, the American troops were withdrawn from South Korea, and in a January 12, 1950 speech, U.S. Secretary of State, Dean G. Acheson publicly stated that South Korea was "outside of (the U.S.) defense perimeter."**

**The North Koreans, heavily equipped by the Russians, considered Acheson's statement an invitation to attack, in order to unify the country under communism. Gen. Douglas MacArthur had received military intelligence reports from Gen. Charles A. Willoughby, that North Korea was preparing for an invasion, and John Foster Dulles of the State Department went to 'investigate', and covered up the activity he viewed at the 38th parallel.**

**On June 24, 1950, the North Koreans swarmed across the 38th parallel, and proceeded to overrun the country. Rhee appealed to the United States, and the United Nations for help, as the communists closed in on the South Korean capital of Seoul.**

**Truman called for an immediate meeting of the United Nations Security Council, who convened the next day, and called the attack a "breach of the peace," ordering the North Koreans to withdraw to the border. Two days later, the Security Council called upon the UN members to furnish assistance. Immediately the U.S. sent in ground troops and began air strikes. On July 7, the Security Council urged 15 of the countries to put their**

**troops at the disposal of the United States, under the UN command of Gen. Douglas MacArthur.**

**After MacArthur's amphibious assault on September 15, at Inchon Bay, UN forces were able to recapture Seoul, and began to push the North Koreans back across the border. In October, they captured the North Korean capital of Pyongyang, and many communists retreated into Manchuria and Russia. The Chinese, thinking that the security of their country was being threatened, stormed across the border on November 26, 1950, and stopped the UN army at the Yalu River.**

**With the UN being involved in the war, all U.S. battle plans had to be submitted for approval, in advance, to the Under Secretary for Political and Security Council Affairs. Due to a secret agreement made by Secretary of State Edward Stettinius in 1945, this position was to always be filled by a Communist from an eastern European country. During the war, it was filled by Russia's Constantine Zinchenko. It was later revealed, that Russian military advisors were actually directing the North Korean war effort, and one of those advisors, Lt. Gen. Alexandre Vasiliev, actually gave the order to attack, Vasiliev was the Chairman of the UN Military Staff Committee, who along with the Under Secretary for Political and Security Council Affairs, was responsible for all UN military action. Vasiliev had to take a leave of absence from his position, to command the communist troops. So, what it boiled down to, was that the Communists were controlling both sides of the war, and Russia was able to receive vital information concerning all troop movements within the UN forces in Korea, which was passed on to the North Koreans and Chinese.**

**The Taiwan government was planning to move against China, and Truman warned Chiang Kai-shek not to make an attempt to recapture his homeland. Truman ordered the American Seventh Fleet into the Strait of Formosa to prevent any type of invasion. This freed the Red China army to enter the Korean War. Chiang then offered to send an advance force of 33,000 troops into North Korea, but the State Department refused. They were a member of the UN, yet the United States would not let them fight.**

**The Korean War, Korean Conflict, or Police Action, as it is sometimes called, developed into a stalemate of broken cease-fire agreements, and MacArthur made plans for a massive retaliation against China. He wanted to bomb the ammunition and fuel dumps, the supply bases, and communication lines to China(bridges across the Yalu River), and to blockade the Chinese coast. However, on December 5, 1950, Truman and other Administration officials decided that this sort of action would bring Russia into the conflict, and possibly initiate World War III. MacArthur was ordered not to proceed with any of his plans. The Joint Chiefs of Staff said: "We felt the action urged by Gen. MacArthur would hazard this safety(of the U.S.) without promising any certain proportionate gain." A letter written to a Congressman, by MacArthur, was read on the floor of the House, giving them the full story of how much the Red Chinese were**

**involved. Still, nothing was done. Gen. Lin Piao, the Red Chinese commander, said later: "I would never have made the attack and risked my men and military reputation if I had not been assured that Washington would restrain General MacArthur from taking adequate retaliatory measures against my lines of supply and communication."**

**With MacArthur insisting that there was no substitute for victory, and that the war against Communism would be either won or lost in Korea, he was relieved of his command, on April 11, 1951, by Gen. Matthew B. Ridgeway, a member of the CFR.**

**Air Force Commander, Gen. George Stratemeyer said: "We had sufficient air, bombardment, fighters, reconnaissance so that I could have taken out all those supplies, those airdromes on the other side of the Yalu; I could have bombed the devils between there and Mukden, stopped the railroad operating and the people of China that were fighting could not have been supplied...But we weren't permitted to do it. As a result, a lot of American blood was spilled over there in Korea."**

**Gen. Stratemeyer testified before the Congress: "You get in war to win it. You do not get in war to stand still and lose it and we were required to lose it. We were not permitted to win." Gen. Matt Clark told them: "I was not allowed to bomb the numerous bridges across the Yalu River over which the enemy constantly poured his trucks, and his munitions, and his killers."**

**MacArthur would later write: "I was...worried by a series of directives from Washington which were greatly decreasing the potential of my air force. First I was forbidden "hot" pursuit of enemy planes that attacked our own. Manchuria and Siberia were sanctuaries of inviolate protection for all enemy forces and for all enemy purposes, no matter what depredations or assaults might come from there. Then I was denied the right to bomb the hydroelectric plants along the Yalu River. The order was broadened to include every plant in North Korea which was capable of furnishing electric power to Manchuria and Siberia...Most incomprehensible of all was the refusal to let me bomb the important supply center at Racin, which was not in Manchuria or Siberia, but many miles from the border, in forwarded supplies from Vladivostok for the North Korean Army. I felt that step-by-step my weapons were being taken away from me..."**

**"That there was some leak in intelligence was evident to everyone. (Brig. Gen. Walton)Walker continually complained to me that operations were known to the enemy in advance through sources in Washington... information must have been relayed to them assuring that the Yalu River bridges would continue to enjoy sanctuary and that their bases would be left intact. They knew they could swarm down across the Yalu River without having to worry about bombers hitting their Manchurian supply lines...I realized for the first time that I had actually been denied the use of my full military power to safeguard the lives of my soldiers and the safety of my army."**

Over 33,000 American lives were lost in a war that they were not allowed to win. Instead, a truce was signed on July 27, 1953.

However, the Communists weren't giving up on Korea. With North Korea being supported by China, Russia and the Eastern Europe communist bloc countries, they built up their military strength, and made enormous economic gains. During the late 1960's, they began a dialogue for the reunification of Korea, and bilateral talks were held in 1972, which further improved their relations, as the Communists attempted to take over with diplomacy.

As information about communist agents occupying high cabinet posts surfaced, the American people took out their frustrations at the polls. Eisenhower's slogan was: "Let's clean up the mess in Washington." He had promised "peace with honor" in Korea, however, the truce allowed 400 soldiers to remain in communist prisons. Even though the 1952 Republican Platform called the Truman Plan "ignominious bartering with our enemies," in reality, Eisenhower's plan made even more concessions.

Eisenhower's tough rhetoric on communism ushered in a renewed patriotism in America. People behind the Iron Curtain were inspired, and in the fall of 1956, Hungarian freedom fighters forced the Russians to leave their homeland, ending Soviet occupation. What did the United States do? According to the Congressional Record, of August 31, 1960, the U.S. State Department sent the Soviet Union a telegram which read: "The Government of the United States does not look with favor upon governments unfriendly to the Soviet Union on the borders of the Soviet Union." Hours after receiving the telegram on November 4, 1956, Khrushchev sent Russian troops back into Hungary to retake the country.

Soon Eisenhower initiated foreign aid programs to the communist governments in Poland and Yugoslavia, who by 1961, received almost \$3 billion in food, industrial machinery, jets, and other military equipment.

In June, 1956, John Foster Dulles said that if the U.S. discontinued their aid to Marshal Tito, Yugoslavia would be driven into the Soviet fold. However, two weeks before, Tito said: "In peace as in war, Yugoslavia must march shoulder to shoulder with the Soviet Union." On September 17, Tito announced his full support of the Soviet foreign policy. Meanwhile, U.S. aid continued, even after 1961, when Yugoslavia began their own foreign aid programs to spread communism among the world's underdeveloped nations.

When Eisenhower's two terms came to an end, the amount of economic and military aid to communist and 'neutralist' countries came to \$7 billion. In the February 25, 1961 edition of People's World, and the March 10, 1961 issue of Time, Robert Welch, founder of the anti-communist John Birch Society, charged that the Eisenhower Administration

**was a tool of the communists.**

## **THE VIETNAM CONQUEST**

**As the communists moved forward with their plan for world domination, Southeast Asia was to be the next target. In July, 1954, Indo-China fell. William Zane Foster, Chairman of the U.S. Communist Party, said in February, 1956, that they "constitute the beginning of a new socialist world."**

**They moved on to Vietnam, where the U.S. was pulled into a conflict, which was to become the longest in U.S. history. American intervention actually began in 1954 with economic and technical assistance, after the Geneva Accords ended the Indo-Chinese War.**

**Kennedy increased the military budget, and escalated the War just for the purposes of impressing the Russians after being embarrassed and humiliated by the failed Bay of Pigs invasion of Cuba. Vietnam escalated into a major War by 1964, with casualties peaking in 1969,**

**In 1964, with a possibility that ultra-conservative Barry Goldwater might win the presidency, a coalition of liberal forces, under the guidance of Illuminati advisors, worked for the election of former Vice President Lyndon B. Johnson, who had taken over after Kennedy's assassination in 1963. Johnson was urged to pursue "peace at any price," but the Illuminati didn't want peace, and Johnson further escalated the War. At the height of the War, there were about 543,000 American soldiers in Vietnam.**

**On July 25, 1965, President Johnson told an American television audience that the military build-up was to administer "death and desolation" to the communists, yet he made agreements to provide the Soviet Union, and her communist satellite countries, with millions of dollars worth of food, computers, industrial plants, oil refinery equipment, jet engines, military rifles, and machine tools for an \$800 million automobile production facility. At the same time, our Supreme Court ruled that communists could teach in our schools, and work in our defense plants; and the Senate and State Department allowed them to open diplomatic offices in major American cities, even though FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover warned that their embassies were part of an espionage network.**

**Johnson's war policies severely damaged his chances for reelection, and he was forced to drop out of the 1968 Primary race.**

In 1966, after Averill Harriman had made a 22-day, 12 nation peace tour for Johnson, he was asked by a television reporter how the Russians felt about the Vietnam War, and Harriman said they were "embarrassed by the war. They don't like it and they would like to see it stopped." A brilliant piece of propaganda, considering the fact that the Russians were shipping guns, ammunition, missiles, and MiG fighters to the North Vietnamese.

In 1968, the Congress increased "foreign aid" of war materials to communist bloc countries by over 80% from the previous year, and this "aid" was then redirected by railroad, to North Vietnam, who used it to manufacture military Americans(57,000) and Vietnamese who died there." Thieu agreed to sign after Nixon and Kissinger promised that the U.S. would "respond vigorously" to any Communist violations of the agreement.

A peace treaty was signed on January 27, 1973, by the U.S., North and South Vietnam, and the Vietcong(National Liberation Front, later referred to as the Provisional Revolutionary Government). The treaty specified that the Vietcong was to have equal recognition with the South Vietnamese capital of Saigon. The cease-fire didn't hold, and after the American pullout, which left over \$5 billion worth of military equipment, the communists were given a free hand in southeast Asia. On April 30, 1975, the government of South Vietnam fell to the communist regime, and on July 2, 1976, the country of Vietnam was officially unified as a Communist state.

## THE CUBAN COVER-UP

Fulgencio Batista, in 1934, had overthrown the government of Cuba, which hampered the social reform that had been begun by four separate Presidents. In 1952, he established a dictatorship. Fidel Castro, who had become a communist in 1947, during his second year in law school; and Argentinian revolutionary Ernesto Guevara, rebuilt the guerrilla forces that Castro had used in an unsuccessful revolt in 1953(in which Castro had been captured and arrested, but later paroled).

With financial backing from Russia, Castro bribed many military leaders. He got a substantial amount of support from the intellectual and working class, who knew nothing of his communist intentions.

In April, 1957, Herbert L. Matthews, a correspondent for the New York Times and CFR member, interviewed Castro at his mountain retreat, for three successive front page articles. He compared Castro to Lincoln, and presented him as a "peasant patriot," "a strong anti-communist," a "Robin Hood," and a "defender of the people." Earlier, in a February 25, 1957 article, Matthews reported: "There is no communism to speak of in Fidel Castro's movement."

On CBS-TV, Edward R. Murrow portrayed him as a national hero. President Kennedy in a speech, compared him to South American patriot Simon Bolivar. Ed Sullivan interviewed Castro for a film clip, which was seen by about 30 million people, in which he said: "The people of the United States have great admiration for you and your men because you are in the real American spirit of George Washington." He retracted the statement 18 months later, but it was too late.

In 1958, in an interview with Jules DuBois, Castro said: "I have never been nor am I a Communist..." The American Ambassador to Cuba declared that Batista was no longer supported by the American government, and that he should leave. Roy Rubottom, the Assistant Secretary for Latin American Affairs, said in December, 1958: "There was no evidence of any organized Communist elements within the Castro movement or that Senor Castro himself was under Communist influence." In April, 1959, Castro visited the U.S., and the State Department welcomed him as a "distinguished leader."

The member of the Intelligence section of the Cuban army hand-carried Castro's dossier to Washington in 1957, delivering it to Allen Dulles, head of the CIA, which revealed that Castro was a Communist. Dulles 'buried' the file. In July, 1959, Major Pedro Diaz Lanz, of the Cuban Air Force, toured the United States, and revealed that he had first-hand knowledge that Castro was a Communist. This fact, for the most part, was kept out of the media. The truth of the matter, was that the State Department was purposely covering up Castro's communist connections, the fact that his supporters were trained by Russia, and that he was carrying out a communist revolution. Arthur Gardner, the American Ambassador to Cuba, referred to Castro as a communist terrorist, and he was replaced by Earl E. T. Smith, who, instead of being briefed by Gardner, was briefed by Herbert Matthews. A Senate Committee Investigation of William A. Wieland, who in 1957 became the State Department's Caribbean representative, said that he "regularly disregarded, sidetracked or denounced FBI, State Department and military intelligence sources which branded Castro as a Communist." Robert Hill, Ambassador to Mexico, said under oath in a Senate hearing: "Individuals in the State Department, and individuals in the New York Times, put Castro in power." These individuals include Robert McNamara, Theodore C. Sorenson, Arthur M. Schlesinger, Jr., Roy Rubottom, McGeorge Bundy, William J. Fulbright, and Roger Hilsman.

After being asked to abdicate, by Eisenhower, Batista left office on December 31, 1958; and Castro took control of the country in January, 1959. Later that year, he addressed a meeting of the CFR at their New York headquarters.

Soon, Castro revealed his alliance with Russia, nationalized all business and industry. On October 20, 1960, Kennedy said: "We must attempt to strengthen the non-Batista democratic anti-Castro forces in exile, and in Cuba itself who offer eventual hope of overthrowing Castro." After the U.S. broke diplomatic ties with Cuba on January 3, 1961,

**an invasion force was organized, financed, and trained in Florida and Guatemala, by the State Department and the Central Intelligence Agency, who recruited from the thousands of Cubans who had fled to the U.S. to get away from Castro.**

**On April 17, 1961, an anti-Castro force of 1,400 landed at the Bay of Pigs in Cuba to begin the invasion. Within striking distance, were two U.S. carriers, five World War II Liberty ships, and other support vessels, whose decks were loaded with planes. About 500 miles away, a group of B-26's waited. Kennedy had promised air support, but it never came.**

**The invasion failed, because it was not able to launch the attack at the alternate site which had an airfield nearby and was more suitable for the unloading of troops and supplies, plus, there were nearby mountains to hide in. Besides the fact that the U.S. didn't provide the needed air support, it wasn't even a surprise attack, because the New York Times carried an article on January 10, 1961 with this headline: "U.S. Helps Train Anti-Castro Force At Secret Guatemalan Air-Ground Base", Thus, the complete communist domination of Cuba was insured.**

**Russia, realizing the potential of Cuba's location, tried to build missile sites on the island, but the U.S., considering them to be a threat to our national security, threatened Russia with possible military action if they weren't removed. After a blockade was imposed, the missiles were removed, however, the Soviets were still able to bolster the Cuban military by providing advisors, troops, aircraft, submarines, and military bases.**

**There are some researchers who believe that there were never any missiles on the island. The objects identified as "missiles" in government photos were no larger than pencil dots, and it was impossible to concretely label them as ballistic missiles. It is believed that the incident was created by the Russians, and that empty crates were removed from Cuba, in exchange for an agreement by the United States to remove missiles from Russia's borders, and for a guarantee that the U.S. would not support an anti-Castro invasion.**

**On December 2, 1961, Castro proclaimed: "I have been a Communist since my teens." On December 11, 1963, the New York Times printed one of President Kennedy's last interviews, in which he said: "I think we have spawned, constructed, entirely fabricated without knowing it, the Castro movement." In 1979, the New York Times published a letter from the former U.S. Ambassador to Cuba, Earl E. T. Smith, in which he said: "Castro could not have seized power in Cuba without the aid of the United States. American government agencies and the United States press played a major role in bringing Castro to power...The State Department consistently intervened...to bring about the downfall of Batista, thereby making it possible for Fidel Castro to take over the government of Cuba."**

## COMMUNISTS FIGHT AMONG THEMSELVES

At the meeting of the 22nd Party Congress in the fall of 1961, the rivalry between Russia and China came out in the open. It centered around two issues: the place of Stalin in communist history, and relations with the country of Albania. Khrushchev(1894-1971) , the Soviet premier from 1958-64, made verbal attacks on Stalin constantly, and even had his body removed from the mausoleum on Red Square. Mao Tse-tung, and the Chinese Communists went out of their way to proclaim their loyalty to the dead leader. When Enver Hoxha, the Communist ruler of Albania refused to follow Khrushchev's lead in condemning Stalin, Russia canceled all economic and technical aid, and recalled all Soviet personnel. China then sent in their own advisors, praising Albania for their stand.

China was upset because Russia failed to support them during a recent military action, and were suspicious of Khrushchev's policy of "peaceful coexistence" with the United States. Since 1961, world communists have split into either pro-Soviet or pro-China factions. China began advocating Maoism, rather than Marxist-Leninism.

Stalin had said: "The object of Soviet Communism is victory of Communism throughout the world...by peace or war." Russia boasted, that within a generation, the whole world would be communist. Meanwhile, China also insisted that war was inevitable. Chou En-lai, the Chinese premier from 1949-76, said publicly: "The white race constitutes about one-tenth of the world's population. Let us completely annihilate the White man. Then we shall be free of him once and for all."

Because China had their own thoughts of world domination, a major rift developed between the two communist giants. China became angry over Russia's refusal to give them nuclear weapons, so after 14 years, Russia ceased all aid to China.

## THE SPREAD OF COMMUNISM

George Washington, during the winter of 1777 at Valley Forge, had a vision that showed a red light moving towards America, The account was given in 1859 by an old soldier, to writer Wesley Bradshaw, who had it published in the American War Veteran's paper, the National Tribune, in December, 1880(reprinted in Stars and Stripes, on December 21, 1950):

"I do not know whether it is owing to the anxiety of my mind, or what, but this afternoon, as I was sitting at this table engaged in preparing a dispatch, something in the apartment seemed to disturb me. Looking up, I beheld standing opposite me a singularly beautiful

being. So astonished was I, for I had given strict orders not to be disturbed, that it was some moments before I had found language to inquire the cause of the visit. A second, a third, and even a fourth time did I repeat my question, but received no answer from my mysterious visitor except a slight raising of the eyes."

"By this time I felt strange sensations spreading through me. I would have risen but the riveted gaze of the being before me rendered volition impossible. I assayed once more to speak, but my tongue had become useless, as if paralyzed. A new influence, mysterious, potent, irresistible, took possession of me. All I could do was to gaze steadily, vacantly at my unknown visitor."

" Gradually the surrounding atmosphere seemed to fill with sensations, and grew luminous. Everything about me seemed to rarefy, the mysterious visitor also becoming more airy and yet more distinct to my sight than before. I began to feel as one dying, or rather to experience the sensations which I have sometimes imagined accompany death. I did not think, I did not reason, I did not move. All were alike impossible. I was only conscious of gazing fixedly, vacantly at my companion."

"Presently I heard a voice saying, 'Son of the Republic, look and learn,' while at the same time my visitor extended an arm eastward. I now beheld a heavy white vapor at some distance rising fold upon fold. This gradually dissipated, and I looked upon a strange scene. Before me lay, spread out in one vast plain, all the countries of the world- Europe, Asia, Africa, and America. I saw rolling and tossing between Europe and America the billows of the Atlantic and between Asia and America lay the Pacific. 'Son of the Republic,' said the same mysterious voice as before, 'look and learn.'"

"At that moment I beheld a dark, shadowy being, like an angel, standing, or rather floating in mid-air, between Europe and America. Dipping water out of the ocean in the hollow of each hand, he sprinkled some upon America with his right hand, while with his left he cast some over Europe. Immediately a cloud arose from these countries, and joined in mid-ocean. For awhile it seemed stationary, and then it moved slowly westward, until it enveloped America in its murky folds. Sharp flashes of lightning gleamed through it at intervals, and I heard the smothered groans and cries of the American people(the American Revolution, which was in progress) ."

"A second time the angel dipped water from the ocean and sprinkled it out as before. The dark cloud was then drawn back to the ocean, in whose heaving billows it sank from view."

"A third time I heard the mysterious voice saying, 'Son of the Republic, look and learn.' I cast my eyes upon America, and beheld villages and towns and cities springing up one after another until the whole land from the Atlantic to the Pacific was dotted with them. Again, I heard the mysterious voice say, 'Son of the Republic, the end of the century

**cometh, look and learn."**

**"And this time the dark shadowy angel turned his face southward. From Africa I saw an ill-omened specter approach our land. It flitted slowly and heavily over every town and city of the latter. The inhabitants presently set themselves in battle array against each other. As I continued looking I saw a bright angel on whose brow rested a crown of light, on which was traced the word 'Union.' He was bearing the American flag. He placed the flag between the divided nation and said, 'Remember, ye are brethren(referred to the Civil War)."**

**"Instantly, the inhabitants, casting down their weapons, became friends once more and united around the National Standard."**

**"Again I heard the mysterious voice saying, 'Son of the Republic, look and learn.' At this the dark, shadowy angel placed a trumpet to his mouth, and blew three distinct blasts; and taking water from the ocean, he sprinkled it upon Europe, Asia, and Africa."**

**"Then my eyes beheld a fearful scene. From each of these continents arose thick black clouds that were soon joined into one. And throughout this mass there gleamed a dark red light by which I saw hordes of armed men. These men, moving with the cloud, marched by land and sailed by sea to America, which country was enveloped in the volume of the cloud. And I dimly saw these vast armies devastate the whole country and burn the villages, towns and cities which I had seen spring up."**

**"As my ears listened to the thundering of the cannon, clashing of swords, and the shouts and cries of millions in mortal combat, I again heard the mysterious voice saying, 'Son of the Republic, look and learn.' When this voice had ceased, the dark shadowy angel placed his trumpet once more to his mouth, and blew a long and fearful blast."**

**"Instantly a light as of a thousand suns shone down from above me, and pierced and broke into fragments the dark cloud which enveloped America. At the same moment the angel upon whose head still shown the word 'Union,' and who bore our national flag in one hand and a sword in the other, descended from the heavens attended by legions of white spirits. These immediately joined the inhabitants of America, who I perceived were well-nigh overcome, but who immediately taking courage again, closed up their broken ranks and renewed the battle."**

**"Again amid the fearful noise of the conflict, I heard the mysterious voice saying, 'Son of the Republic, look and learn.' As the voice ceased, the shadowy angel for the last time dipped water from the ocean and sprinkled it upon America. Instantly the dark cloud rolled back, together with the armies it had brought, leaving the inhabitants of the land victorious."**

**"Then once more, I beheld villages, towns, and cities springing up where I had seen them before, while the bright angel, planting the azure standard he had brought in the midst of them, cried with a loud voice: 'While the stars remain, and the heavens send down dew upon the earth, so long shall the Union last.' And taking from his brow the crown on which blazened the word 'Union,' he placed it upon the standard while the people, kneeling down said, 'Amen.' "**

**"The scene instantly began to fade and dissolve, and I, at last saw nothing but the rising, curling vapor I at first beheld. This also disappeared, and I found myself once more gazing upon the mysterious visitor, who, in the same voice I had heard before, said, 'Son of the Republic, what you have seen is thus interpreted. Three great perils will come upon the Republic. The most fearful for her is the third. But the whole world united shall not prevail against her. Let every child of the Republic learn to live for his God, his land and Union.' With these words the vision vanished, and I started from my seat and felt that I had seen a vision wherein had been shown me the birth, the progress, and the destiny of the United States."**

**A red light was indeed moving towards America, and it was communism, which at its peak, controlled 14,000,000 square miles of territory, or about 1/4 of the inhabited land in the world; and close to 1,500,000,000 people, or about 1/3 of the world's population. The communist menace swept through Russia(1917), Mongolia (1924), Estonia(1940), Latvia(1940), Lithuania(1940), Bessarabia(1940), Bukovina (1940), Albania(1944), Tannu-Tuva(1945), Ukraine(1945), Yugoslavia(1945), Outer Mongolia(1945), Manchuria(1945), Karafuto(1945), Kurile Islands(1945), Bulgaria (1946), Poland(1947), Romania(1947), East Germany(1948), Hungary(1948), North Korea (1948), Czechoslovakia(1948), China(1949), Sinkiang(1950), Tibet(1951), North Vietnam(1954), Guinea(1958), Cuba(1960), Libya(1969), South Yemen(1969), Guyana (1970), Benin(1974), Burma(1974), Laos(1975), South Vietnam(1975), Madagascar (1975), Angola(1976) , Somolia(1976) , Seychelles(1977), Mozambique(1977), Ethiopia (1977), Cambodia(1979), Grenada(1979), Congo(1979), and Afghanistan(1980).**

**On January 10, 1963, the Congressional Record published a list of 45 goals of the Communists, which included: 1) For the U.S. to coexist with communism; 2) Further disarmament; 3) To establish the United Nations as a one-world government, with an independent military force; 4) To infiltrate the media; 5) To overthrow all colonial governments before self-rule can be instituted. There were 90 Communist Parties worldwide, recognized by the Comintern, who were working toward those goals.**

**The communist conquest has claimed well over 145,300,000 lives: Soviet Union (1917-59), 66,700,000; Soviet Union(1959-78), 5,000,000; Red China, 64,000,000; Katyn Massacre, 14,242; expelled Germans(1945-46), 2,923,700; Cambodia(1975-78), 2,500,000; repression in eastern Europe, 500,000; Malaya, Burma, Philippines, Cuba, Black Africa,**

**Latin and Central America, 3,600,000.**

**Retired Air Force General G. J. Keegan, Jr. said that our government had been covering up the evidence of an imminent Soviet attack on the United States. Keegan, a former Assistant Chief of Staff for the Air Force Intelligence Unit, said that Russia had been going through extensive preparations to mobilize their forces against the free world. He said: "After sixty years of aggression by the Soviets, only 17% of the remaining world population, lives in what could be termed a free society."**

**Dimitri Manvilski, a professor at the Lenin School of Political Warfare in Moscow, said in 1930: "War to the hilt between communism and capitalism is inevitable. Today, of course, we are not strong enough to attack. Our time will come in thirty or forty years. To win, we shall need the element of surprise. The western world will have to be put to sleep. So we shall begin by launching the most spectacular peace movement on record. There shall be electrifying overtures and unheard of concessions. The capitalist countries, stupid and decadent, will rejoice to cooperate with their own destruction. They will leap at another chance to be friends. As soon as their guard is down, we shall smash them with our clenched fist." Lenin said: "First, we will take eastern Europe, then the masses of Asia, then we will encircle the United States which will be the last bastion of capitalism. We will not have to attack. It will fall into our hands like an overripe fruit."**

**William C. Bullitt, our first Ambassador to Russia, wrote: "...it must be recognized the communists are agents of a foreign power whose aim is not only to destroy the institutions and liberties of our country, but also to kill millions of Americans." In 1955, Khrushchev made this statement to the Warsaw Pact countries: "We must realize that we cannot coexist eternally, for a long time. One of us must go to his grave. We do not want to go to the grave. They(America) do not want to go to their grave, either. So what must be done? We must push them to the grave." In July, 1957, he said: "...I can prophecy that your grandchildren in America will live under socialism. And please do not be afraid of that. Your grandchildren will...not understand how their grandparents did not understand the progressive nature of a socialist society." Khrushchev said, while banging his shoe on a table at the United Nations: "Our firm conviction is that sooner or later Capitalism will give way to Socialism. Whether you like it or not, history is on our side. We will bury you." On July 19, 1962, Khrushchev said: "The United States will eventually fly the Communist red flag...The American people will hoist it themselves."**

**According to the June 26, 1974 edition of the Congressional Record, Soviet President Leonid Brezhnev said: "We Communists have got to string along with the capitalists for awhile. We need their credits, their agriculture, and their technology. But we are going to continue massive military programs and by the middle 1980's we will be in a position to return to a much more aggressive foreign policy designed to gain the upper hand in our relationship with the West." In the 1973 speech to the Warsaw Pact leaders in Prague, Brezhnev said: "Trust us, comrades, for by 1985, as a consequence of what we are now**

**achieving with detente, we will have achieved most of our objectives in Western Europe. We will have consolidated our position. We will have improved our economy. And a decisive shift in the correlation of forces will be such that come 1985, we will be able to exert our will wherever we need to."**

**In a 1961 speech by FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover: "We are at war with the communists, and the sooner every red-blooded American realizes this, the safer we will be." He later wrote: "Communists want to control everything: where you live, where you work, what you are paid, what you think...how your children are educated, what you may not and must read and write...Remember, always, that 'it could happen here' and that there are thousands of people in this country now working in secret to make it happen here."**

**U.S. Communist Party members pledged "to defend the Soviet Union...(and)to remain at all times a vigilant and firm defender of the Leninist line of the Party, the only line that insures the triumph of Soviet power in the U.S." How loyal are Communist Party members? Gus Hall, a prominent official of the U.S. Communist Party, said at the February, 1961 funeral of Eugene Dennis, National Chairman of the U.S. Communist Party: "I dream of the hour when the last Congressman is strangled to death on the guts of the last preacher- and since Christians love to sing about the blood, why not give them a little of it."**

**During the 1980's, statements coming out of Russia, continued to be of a threatening nature. Janos Kadar, Hungary's Communist leader, told 5,000 delegates to the Soviet Party Congress: "There is no force on earth that can stop the Soviet Union's advance and the triumph of Communism." Anatoly P. Alexandrov, President of the Soviet Union's Academy of Sciences, and one of Russia's top scientists, said: "The Soviet Union was never as strong as it is today." A UPI report stated: "Top ranking party officials declared today that the Soviet Union is mightier than it has ever been and is no longer threatened by force- making the triumph of communism inevitable."**

**Russia has been at war with us for years in an effort to destroy us. Former Czech Communist official J. Bernard Hutton wrote in his book The Subverters: "Today thousands of highly trained Russian and Red China undercover master-subverters live under respectable 'cover' occupations and professions in all countries of the western democracies. International security officers estimate that at least thirty thousand undercover subverters, paid by Moscow and Peking, and continually undermining the Western democracies. They are aided by specially trained Communist Party members and fellow travelers. The conservative estimate by Western security experts is that at least half a million men and women are at work all over the world, bringing about the downfall of the profit-making economic system."**

**In 1920, Lenin talked about their plans: "The communists in Western Europe and America must...strive everywhere to awaken the masses, and draw them into the**

**struggle...It is difficult to do this in Western Europe and America, but it can be done and must be done. Propaganda, agitation and organization inside the armed movements and among the oppressed must be coordinated in a new way." In 1921, he came up with the idea of spreading communism through trade unions, youth organizations, cooperatives, and other associations. This idea was taken even further by Otto Kuusinen, A Finland Communist, who at a meeting of the Comintern Executive Committee in March, 1926, advocated the creation of a "whole solar system of organizations and smaller committees around the Communist Party...actually working under the influence of the Party, but not under its mechanical control." The organizations were developed by Willi Munzenberg, a German communist. Their aim was to further the cause of Soviet communism, and act as a cover, if communism was illegal, in order to spread propaganda.**

**Stalin said, during a secret meeting of the Kremlin's Inner Circle, in March, 1948: "Comrades, it is imperative that we create an entirely new type of fighting force. It will operate first in the most advanced capitalist countries, and later in other countries. This fighting force will consist of devoted and trained comrades who will have no connection with the Communist Party whatsoever. These comrades will operate undercover, as do our intelligence officers and spies who are working abroad. This special force will control networks of other undercover comrades, who will also have no outward connection with the Communist Party of their country...The objective of this fighting force is to speed up the development of revolutionary situations and spread awareness of how unrest, public disturbance, disorders and industrial dissatisfaction can bring about a breakdown of the capitalist system. This will lead to the revolutionary overthrow of governments, and the establishment of Soviet states,"**

**In another secret meeting in April, 1948, Stalin said: "The way to assure success is for us to create not one, but two undercover subverter networks. They will operate simultaneously in all the countries of the capitalist world. The undercover subverters of the first network will operate quite independently of the second...In each capitalistic country one undercover subverter network will be composed of tried and trusted communists who are nationals of that country. Their activities will be directed by Comrade Suslov who will be responsible to the Politburo. This network of undercover subverters will comprise of men and women of ability and intelligence, especially selected for these qualities. As soon as they undertake the undercover subverter work, they will sever all contact with the Communist Party- and dedicate themselves to working for the Party by indirect methods. They will be called upon to join and operate within organizations and societies that are bourgeois and opposed to communism and the Soviet Union. They will engage in undercover subverter activities within these organizations and societies on behalf of the Communist Party. It will be necessary for them to conceal their previous and present connection with the Communist Party. They will create the impression they are opposed to the ideology of communism...The second network of undercover subverters will consist of operators of Soviet nationality. These**

**comrades will be under direct orders from our Secret Service Headquarters(KGB). A new department of Secret Service Headquarters will be created forthwith, to be named 'Special Division for Subversion.' The directors of this Special Division will select and train recruits of Soviet nationality for this professional undercover master-subverters network, in the same way that they select and train Soviet comrades for work abroad as Secret Service Network Operators..."**

**Mikhail Suslov's undercover subverter network was referred to as Institute 631's Subversive Cadres, and later that year, they sent a coded directive to the world's Communist Party leaders: "The leaders of all Communist Parties must select completely trustworthy comrades who will take up undercover subverters work outside the Communist Party. Their activity will be revolutionary and subversive. It is essential that these chosen comrades sever all connections with the Party. It is desirable that they become regarded as antagonistic to the Party, and in conflict with its policy."**

**Thus, the Red "fifth column" was instituted in order to infiltrate the West, While appearing to be anti-communist, by going to church, getting involved in charities, and voting conservatively; they were secretly attending training centers to learn techniques of sabotage, terrorism and subversion in order to instigate strikes, provoke riots and stage demonstrations.**

**Inside the Soviet Union, candidates were chosen to attend the Marx-Engels School near Moscow, for what they were told would be training for a career within the Party. The recruits would then be sent to the Lenin Technical School at Verkhovnoye, which is a complex spread out of over seven square miles in a desolate area. During the time they were here, their family, and friends, did not know their whereabouts. The training lasted 12 months, and consisted of military-like training, such as survival techniques, various methods of hand-to-hand combat, handling firearms and heavy combat equipment, how to make and deactivate explosives, methods of electronic surveillance, and the use of poisons. If the recruit passed, they would be sent on a vacation, during which they would be arrested by the Secret Police as a foreign agent. This final test subjected the candidate to brainwashing, torture and interrogation, to see if they would break under the pressure. If they passed, they would be sent to one of the Soviet Ace Spy Schools, where the training could last for up to ten years.**

**The Prakhovka Ace Spy School was located near Minsk, within a 220 square mile area along the border of the Latvian Soviet Republic. The northern sector was for Norway, Sweden, Denmark, and Finland; the southwestern sector was for the Netherlands; the southern area was for Austria and Switzerland; and the southeastern area was for Germany. At the Stiepnaya Ace Spy School, near Chkalov, along the northern border of the Kazakh Soviet Republic, the northwestern section was for France; the northern area for the Spanish countries; the northeastern section for Italy; and the southern end for Portugal, Brazil, Argentina and Mexico. The Vostocznaya Ace Spy School near**

**Khabarovsk, was for Asian and Middle East countries; and the Novaya Ace Spy School, near Tashkent, was for the African countries.**

**Another Soviet Spy School was located in Gaczyna, in a 425 square mile area along the southern border of the Tarter Autonomous Soviet Republic, and continuing to the Bashkir Autonomous Soviet Republic, It was sealed off for a radius of thirty miles by State Security, and the location was so secret, that it was not shown on any map. It was known to only the highest officers of the Secret Service. The School was developed for those selected to work in the English-speaking world, and was divided into three sections: the northern section was for North America and Canada; the northeastern section was for the United Kingdom; and the southern area was for Australia, New Zealand, India, and South Africa. There was no communication between the different areas.**

**In the United Kingdom section, the candidate would live in actual British- style homes, hotels, and apartments, which were full-size replicas of actual English buildings, on actual streets. There were British banks, restaurants, theaters, and a Post Office, all in a sixty square mile area. Here the recruit ate British food, wore British clothes, rode London buses, and received a weekly salary dispensed in British currency, read English papers and magazines, and watched English television shows. The recruits were given English names, and were ordered to speak only English, which they were given five years to master. They had to learn all necessary British customs.**

**During the second five years, they memorized unbreakable codes, and were taught how to assemble and dismantle radio receivers and transmitters; and were taught how to use photographic equipment to reduce blueprints, records, and documents into microdots. They were given further instruction in guerrilla warfare.**

**After this intensive training, the recruit was, in almost every way, British. Each agent was smuggled into the country of their training, which in this case was England. They would never again see their families. They would be given actual identification and 'cover' documents from people who were dead or missing, so that a background check couldn't reveal their true identities. Within their new identity, they became involved in public life, working to undermine the government as a representative of the communist government of the Soviet Union.**

**China had similar schools, but their training period was only ten months, because spies were recruited mainly for Chiang Kai-shek's Nationalist China, and other countries within Asia, where they would fit in. To infiltrate the West, the Chinese recruited people from all over the world, and smuggled them into China to undergo training. The school in the Honan province was for France, Italy, and Spain; the school in the Chekiang province was for West Germany; and the school in the Shantung province was for Austria, Switzerland, and the Arab countries.**

**At the start of World War II, Roosevelt made Gen. William Donovan the head of the Office of Strategic Services(OSS). Donovan didn't see anything wrong with Communists, and recruited OSS personnel from Communist ranks. When the FBI discovered this, and informed him, he said: "I know they're Communists. That's why I hired them." After the war, the OSS became known as the Central Intelligence Agency(CIA), and in 1952, the head of the CIA, Gen. Walter Bedell Smith, said that he was sure there were Communists working inside the CIA. Three high-level Soviet KGB defectors, Anatoli Golitsin, Yuri Nosenko, and Michael Goleniewski, acknowledged their belief that there were Communist spies in the U.S. intelligence community. Major General Follette Bradley, USAF( Retired) , wrote a letter, published by the New York Times, on August 31, 1951, that Russian representatives and military personnel came into our country, and were "free to move about without restraint or check , and in order to visit our arsenals, depots, factories, and proving grounds, they had only to make known their desires...I personally know that scores of Russians were permitted to enter American territory in 1942 without visa.**

**A year before Russian Premier Nikita Khrushchev visited the United States, he told Communist leaders in the Kremlin: "It is of vital importance to cripple the armaments industry and all other important industries of all capitalist enemies. It is of still greater importance to accomplish this within that cradle of aggression- war hungry America! The Americans are feverishly preparing for war against the peace-loving bloc of the Soviet Union and other People's Democracies..." Then referring to the orders by the Institute 631, he told the leaders: "Because the United States of America is our Enemy Number One, even more ruthless action is called for in that country."**

**When Khrushchev came to America, he referred to Americans as "peace-loving", and his "true and loved friends", and after being presented with a gavel made from the wood of one of California's Redwood trees, said: "I will use it for the first time when I strike it, in triumph, on the table, the day we sign a Pact of Nonaggression and Eternal Love between the Soviet Union and America; and a second time when we sign a Treaty of Disarmament with all the nations of the world. I await with impatience my talks with your President(Eisenhower), hoping that our two hearts will be prompted to reach agreement and establish conditions of peace and friendship."**

**The Special Committee of Investigation for the United Mine Workers of America, said in a Report: "The major points in this revolutionary program of the Communists are: 1) Overthrow and destruction of the Federal, State, and Provincial governments, with the elimination of existing constitutional forms and foundations. 2) Establishment of a Soviet dictatorship, absolute in its exercise of power, owing allegiance to, and conceding the authority only of the Communist, or Third Internationale, at Moscow, as a "governmental" substitute. 3) Destruction of all social, economic, and political institutions as they exist at this time. 4) Seizure of all labor unions through a process of**

**'boring from within' them, and utilizing them as a strategic instrument in fulfillment of their revolutionary designs upon organized and constitutional government."**

**In 1960, American subversives received a new directive from Moscow: 1) Comrades working in telegraph, teleprinter, and telephone services must organize an effective monitoring system to intercept important communications, and enable the Party to learn what is going on inside the U.S. Government, the Security forces, industry, and in all other important establishments. 2) Comrades working in armament factories or in nuclear establishments must memorize all charts, blueprints, production lists, etc. that they come upon through their employment. If it is possible to photograph such documents without the risk of detection, this is preferable. 3) Comrades must make a determined effort to infiltrate all sections of the U.S. Armed Forces...He should be converted into a determined opponent of war between the United States and the Soviet Union...Acts of sabotage at nuclear bases are invaluable. If the well publicized launchings of a space rocket results in a failure, this is of tremendous propaganda value. 4) In addition to the above special tasks, everyday life in all parts of the U.S. must be disrupted as often, and as effectively, as possible...Racial riots are the most easily provoked disorders. If they are brought about in a way which makes it seem that the ruling class has precipitated the riots, this is valuable propaganda...The class enemy must be discredited, hit often, and where it hurts the most.**

**In his book The Conscience of a Conservative, Arizona Senator Barry Goldwater wrote: "The exchange program in the Soviet eyes, is simply another operation in Communist political warfare. The people that the Kremlin sends over here are, to a man, trained agents of Soviet policy. Some of them are spies, seeking information; all of them are trusted carriers of Communist propaganda. Their mission is not cultural, but political. Their aim is not to inform, but to mislead. Their assignment is not to convey a true image of the Soviet Union, but a false image. The Kremlin's hope is that they will persuade the American people to forget the ugly aspects of Soviet life, and the danger that the Soviet system poses to American freedom...But the Kremlin's aim is not to make American's approve of Communism, much as they would like that; it is to make us tolerant of Communism...They know that if Americans regard the Soviet Union as a dangerous implacable enemy, Communism will not be able to conquer the world."**

**During the Johnson Administration, 66 Senators voted for the Consulate Treaty, despite the tremendous public criticism of it, which opened up the country to spies and saboteurs, who would be protected with the mantle of diplomatic immunity.**

**In 1905, Lenin wrote his Instructions to Revolutionaries, which indicated how important it was to concentrate on young people. He wrote: "Go to the youth. Form fighting squads everywhere at three, ten, and thirty persons. Let them arm themselves at once as best they can, be it with a revolver, a knife, a rag soaked in kerosene to start fires...Some may undertake to kill a spy or blow up a police station, others to raid a bank...for**

**insurrection...let every group learn, if only by beating up a policeman; this will train hundreds of experienced fighters who tomorrow will be leading hundreds of thousands..."**

**In 1919, a pamphlet called Communist Rules for Revolution was aimed at hooking young people: 1) Get the youth corrupted, get them away from religion. Get them interested in sex...Destroy their ruggedness. 2) Get control of all publicity...Divide the people into hostile groups by constantly harping on controversial matters...Destroy the people's faith in their leaders...Always preach true democracy, but seize power as fact and us ruthlessly as possible.. Encourage government extravagance...Destroy its credit...Incite unnecessary strikes and civil disobedience... 4) Cause the registration of firearms on some pretext, with view to confiscate them, leaving the population helpless.**

**In the mid-1960's, Moscow and Peking told their armies of subversives to "concentrate upon the young, the most malleable and most gullible section of the population." A directive from the Special Division for Subversion, in April, 1968, which was sent to West Germany, said: "Action must be taken at once to create disruptive situations that will rock the very foundations of the capitalist system. The disturbances must occur on such a large scale that they cause deep concern to the population...lightning strikes of key workers in important industrial centers must be encouraged. The objective is to bring the maximum of factories to a complete standstill... Demonstrations must be instigated on every possible occasion. Demonstrations are a symptom of public discontent...Revolutionary action by students must be stepped up. Every effort must be made now to encourage students to demonstrate, and if possible, to riot on the largest possible scale. Students are susceptible to an idealistic approach. They should be tackled on the lines laid down in our previous directives...When known Communist Party members are persuading others to take military action, our undercover subverters must oppose this communist inspired action. It is vitally important for them to safeguard their established undercover positions."**

**A similar directive was sent to France in 1968: "The student population must be induced to demonstrate publicly and fight vigorously for their rights. Subtle undercover tactics must be adopted to ensure these demonstrations culminate in rioting and street fighting. The objective is to create a dangerous, revolutionary situation in which law and order is discredited... Simultaneously our undercover cadres in industry, commerce, the trade unions, religious organizations and political parties, must propagate the idea that the working population should give full support to any students' strike actions."**

**While the Soviets were calling for more "grievance strikes, more wildcat strikes, and more trade union obstruction to smooth working of industry; more racial riots, and more sabotage to industrial plants," Red China's agents were instructed to "seize every opportunity to speed drug addiction," and all sorts of drugs were smuggled into the West. Russia later adopted the same strategy. Chou En-lai told Egyptian President**

**Nassar, in 1966, of his plans to turn our American soldiers into drug addicts: "The more troops they(America) send to Vietnam, the happier we shall be. We shall then have them in our power and can have their blood."**

**In addition to the undercover subversion, there are various Communist Parties established in various countries. If the Party is outlawed, they function under the name of the "Worker's Party" or the "Socialist Party". Over 80 countries had Parties that were officially recognized by the Comintern in Moscow. The leaders of these Parties were sent to Moscow for training in communist theory and revolutionary tactics, so they could return to spread propaganda in order to recruit members.**

**Organized communism began in the United States when Socialist Eugene V. Debs ran for the Presidency in 1900, 1904, and 1908. When he ran in 1912, he garnered over 6% of the vote. The U.S. Communist Party was organized in 1919, having sprung from ideas gleaned from books and pamphlets smuggled in from Europe, and nurtured by members of the Illuminati. They joined the Comintern, which is the world Communist organization run by the Soviet Union.**

**To aid the local parties, there were hundreds of 'front' organizations established to defend Soviet policies and attack its opponents. They functioned through the media, local Communist parties, and other small organizations. Among the organizations controlled by Russia: International Institute for Peace(Vienna), World Council of Peace(Prague), International Union of Students(Prague), Women's International Democratic Federation(E. Berlin), International Association of Democratic Lawyers(Brussels), World Federation of Scientific Workers(London), International Organization of Journalists(Prague), World Federation of Trade Unions (Prague), World Federation of Teachers Unions(Prague), International Radio and Television Organization, and the International Medical Association(formerly known as the World Congress of Doctors).**

**Some of the groups operating in the United States and Canada: American Friends Service Committee, Arms Control Association, Center for Defense Information, Coalition for a New Foreign and Military Policy, Council on Economic Priorities, National Lawyers Guild, Citizens Committee for a Sane World, War Register League, Women for Racial and Economic Equality, and the Center for International Policy.**

**There were also a number of bilateral organizations, known as 'Friendship Societies' which also work under Soviet direction, some of these were: British-Soviet Friendship Society, Britain-China Friendship Society, Soviet-India Friendship Society, and the Society for Friendship with the Peoples of Africa.**

**On top of all of this support, Communism also had its apologists and representatives in our government, such as Sen. J. William Fulbright(a CFR member), Chairman of the**

**Senate Foreign Relations Committee, who said in a speech on the floor of the Senate, on June 29, 1961, concerning world Communism: "We can hope to do little more than mitigate our problems as best we can and learn how to live with them." He believed that once Russia caught up to the United States in technology, relations would improve between the two countries. He advocated increased aid, and compromises to avoid direct confrontation. He felt that the presence of Soviet missiles in Cuba did not endanger our national security. When Tito, the Yugoslavia dictator, joined with Russia to provide "all necessary aid to North Vietnam," Fulbright said that Yugoslavia had "proven itself a reliable and stalwart associate in the advancement of certain interests on which our interests coincide." Later, the Johnson Administration sent them 700,000 tons of American wheat, 92,000 bales of cotton, and gave them a loan for \$175 million to aid their economy and industry.**

**Jimmy Carter said in 1980: "Being confident of our own future, we are now free of that inordinate fear of communism." Walter Mondale said in 1981: I'm very worried about U.S.-Soviet relations. I cannot understand - it just baffles me why the Soviets these last few years have behaved as they have. Maybe we have made some mistakes..." Sen. John Glenn, a member of the Foreign Relations Committee, said in 1983: "I don't think you want to involve American troops even if El Salvador was about to fall to communist-backed guerrillas." Many of our country's leaders have become soft on communism, because they are no longer perceived as a threat.**

**In his last book, With No Apologies, Sen. Barry Goldwater wrote: "The Russians are determined to conquer the world. They will employ force, murder, lies, flattery, subversion, bribery, extortion, and treachery. Everything they stand for and believe in is a contradiction of our understandings of the nature of men. Their artful use of propaganda has anesthetized the free world. Our will to resist is being steadily eroded..."**

## **DISARMING AMERICA**

**The campaign for nuclear disarmament was directly linked to the International Department of Specific Activities in the Kremlin, when after World War II, the "Ban the Bomb" movement was born, because the U.S. was the only country to have nuclear capabilities. The Soviet Union organized and financed the World Peace Council, a well known 'freeze' group, to influence public opinion and government policy in non-Communist countries. Their international headquarters was in Helsinki, Finland, and local chapters had been established in 100 countries. The American branch was called the U.S. Peace Council, and had offices in Washington, DC and New York City, They once sent a KGB colonel to meet with a group of Congressmen in Washington, then boasted about it.**

On September 20, 1961, the United States and the Soviet Union announced an agreement for general disarmament that included the disbanding of military forces, dismantling of military bases, ceasing weapon production, and eliminating all weapon stockpiles. However, no treaty was signed, because they could never agree on all points. For instance, Russia wanted the U.S. to dismantle all foreign bases and destroy nuclear weapons, but this would have given Russia an edge in conventional weapons. The Disarmament Committee of the United Nations, composed of 18 members, also failed to come up with an adequate agreement between the two countries.

President John F. Kennedy had promised to close the missile gap in order to reestablish our military strength, but his Secretary of Defense, Robert McNamara, wanted to allow our defense program to decline until Russia was equal to us. In a speech on September 18, 1967, McNamara said that our inventory of nuclear warheads was "greater than we had originally planned and in fact more than we require." The move towards unilateral disarmament began when McNamara announced that Russia wouldn't sign an arms limitation agreement until they caught up to the United States in strategic offensive weapons.

The Strategic Arms Limitation Talks(SALT) originated from the discussions between President Lyndon B. Johnson and Soviet Prime Minister Aleksei N. Kosygin, in 1967. These conferences developed into the SALT I Agreement, which was signed by President Richard M. Nixon and Soviet Premier Leonid I. Brezhnev, in 1972. While the number of U.S. strategic missiles had been frozen at the 1967 level, the Soviets had continued to build, matching that amount in 1970. By 1972, Russia had a 3-2 advantage in the number of intercontinental ballistic missiles(ICBM's).

SALT I was actually two agreements, The first, was a treaty of indefinite duration, restricting defensive anti-ballistic missiles(ABM's) to 200 on each side (reduced to 100 in a 1974 agreement). It also froze the number of offensive missiles at the 1972 level for five years. With Russia having 2,358 land and sea-based missiles, and the U.S. only 1,710, the Soviets were certainly getting the best part of that deal. Submarine-based missiles were restricted by a complicated formula which gave the Russians a numerical advantage, but was balanced by permitting the U.S. more warheads for its reliable and more accurate missiles.

The second part of the agreement was a five-year pact limiting some offensive strategic weapons, and the number of launchers for ICBM's carrying nuclear warheads. It limited each side to 2 ABM installations, totaling 200 missile launchers; one at the nation's capitol, and the other would protect an offensive missile site(Grand Forks, North Dakota). This stipulation was amended in 1974 to only one site in each country.

SALT I was ratified by an 88-2 vote in the Senate, but the Jackson Amendment stipulated

that the next agreement was to be more equal. The Agreement was to remain in effect until October 3, 1977.

On November 24, 1974, President Gerald R. Ford and Brezhnev reached an agreement to limit the number of all offensive strategic weapons and delivery systems until December 31, 1985.

SALT II was a treaty that resulted from a second round of talks, and was signed by President Jimmy Carter and Brezhnev on June 18, 1979, and was to remain in effect until 1985. It limited each side to 2,400 ICBM launchers and long range bombers, within six months of ratification (By the end of 1981, a new limit of 2,250 was to take effect). It would allow each country to develop one new missile, and to modernize their existing weaponry, with certain limitations. Each side would be expected to verify the other's compliance by its own surveillance methods. Regardless of the many stipulations, it still did not meet the requirements of the Jackson Equality Amendment. The numbers were manipulated to make them appear equal. For example, in the count of U.S. Strategic Weapons, 100 B-52's (a heavy bomber capable of hitting speeds of 650 mph, altitudes of 50,000 ft., and has air-launched missiles and bombs which can hit several targets hundreds of miles apart) that were mothballed in a graveyard in Arizona, were included, even though it would take more than a year to get them all flying again. However, 150 of the new Russian "Backfire" bombers were not counted.

A prominent general stated: "If SALT II is passed, we are in the final 1000 days of history."

The Senate never ratified SALT II, because the Soviet Union invaded Afghanistan, however, the U.S. is upholding it, but not Russia.

Assistant to the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Lieutenant General John S. Pustay of the U.S. Air Force, said that the Russians, for years, have continued to "out-man, out-gun, out-build...us in most meaningful military categories." The Soviets had outspent us in a display of armament and mobilization that had not occurred since Hitler's preparations for World War II. According to 1991 statistics, Russia's defense spending was 8% (down from 11-13% in the late 1970's) of their Gross National Product, while ours was only 5.7% (down from 6.1% in the late 1970's).

If their military escalation wasn't an indication of their intentions, then the capabilities of their civil defense program should have been. Retired Air Force General G. J. Keegan, Jr. said: "The Soviets have deployed and developed the most intensive system of nuclear shelter for its military leadership, its civilian leadership, its industrial factory workers, and its civilian population ever deployed or built in history." New housing construction included mandatory underground shelters. They have built 1,575 huge underground command posts, each the size of the White House, embedded in the earth up to 400 feet

deep, and covered by 75 feet of reinforced concrete. They have protected water, power generators, and communications systems. The Pentagon estimated that each post cost about \$500 million. In the event of a nuclear exchange, it is believed that a large part of the Russian population would survive.

Meanwhile, the United States has literally abandoned its civil defense program, however, much planning has gone into the "Continuity of Government" plan developed by the Federal Emergency Management Administration(FEMA). The U.S. Government has a highly classified underground city, with a subterranean lake for drinking water, 40 miles east of Washington, DC, in the Appalachian foothills, known as Mount Weather. It has streets, sidewalks, offices, houses, and a medical facility. It will house federal government officials, and contain all records on its computers, such as census, Social Security, and IRS information. There are smaller nuclear shelters at Ft. Ritchie, Maryland and Colorado Springs, Colorado, and a few others, which have been designated for military and government leaders. There are said to be as many as 96 underground facilities throughout Maryland, West Virginia, Virginia, Pennsylvania, and North Carolina. Civilians will be left to seek out the 235,000 buildings designated as fall-out shelters. In addition, the Defense Department's Civil Defense Preparedness Agency (DCPA) indicates that there is the potential for sheltering 50 million people in mines. Nevertheless, if a nuclear exchange were to occur today, the best estimates are that 160,000,000 Americans would die, but only 5,000,000 Russians.

The Russians have 100 times as many radar detectors than we have, and on top of that Air Force experts once said that the U.S. Radar System is so inferior, that Russia could sneak in as many as 50 bombers through its holes, in a surprise attack.

Phyllis Schlafly and Chester Ward wrote in Kissinger on the Couch: "Every single key provision of both SALT agreements originated with Soviet strategic experts and planners in the Kremlin, approved by Leonid Brezhnev and his closest associates in the Politburo, and was passed by Soviet Ambassador Anatoly F. Dobrynin to Henry Kissinger, who then provided the rationalization for it and 'sold' it to President Nixon."

In the book, An Analysis of SALT II, compiled by Congress, it states: "In short, the Soviets will soon have a 'first strike capability' authorized by SALT. And when that capability is in hand, Soviet leaders may logically presume that the U.S. would not retaliate after a first strike...Soviet leaders could reason that a U.S. President would not order a retaliation, knowing that his few surviving weapons could not annihilate Soviet society; and that a counterstrike by Soviet second-strike weapons would, in fact, utterly destroy the U.S. as a viable society...The fact is that after a first strike, the Soviets would have more missiles and bombers in reserve for the second strike that the U.S. had to start with."

Despite this knowledge, disarmament has continued. Carter canceled plans for the

production of the B-1 Strategic bomber, which was to be built by Rockwell International, General Electric, and the Boeing Co. The B-1 was to replace the obsolete B-52, and would have the capability of evading Soviet radar detection because of its ability to fly at high speeds, at low altitudes; and twice the speed of sound at higher altitudes. They would be able to carry a weapons payload twice the amount of the B-52, including 24 SRAM's (short-range attack missiles) inside its body, and eight on its wings. Internally, it can carry 75,000 pounds of conventional bombs, in addition to 40,000 externally. Its take-off distance is half that of the B-52, giving it access to more areas.

Since 1961, about 1,000 of our B-57 strategic bombers have been phased out, and the supersonic B-58's were deactivated in 1970.

The Russians, however, produced their delta-wing supersonic "Backfire" bomber, which has a maximum range of over 5,000 miles, and can travel 1,500 mph. This means that they can be launched from bases in the Siberia, can cross the United States, refuel in Cuba, or somewhere else in Latin America. They were not covered by SALT.

Also, not included in SALT, were Russia's mobilized ICBM's. They can be hidden, and there is no way to keep track of how many they have, The U.S. had planned to have 200 MX missiles, each armed with ten nuclear warheads, hidden throughout 4,600 shelters in the obscure valleys of Nevada and Utah, which could be moved periodically, so that Russian spy satellites couldn't pinpoint their exact location. It would have taken two Russian missiles at each site to be sure of neutralizing it, which is more than they have. This would give the U.S. time to retaliate with stationery missile silos. The MX system, with its 2,000 warheads, would have the capability of devastating the Soviet Union. The idea for the MX was opposed, and dropped from consideration.

Soviet fixed silos are designed to refire, ours are not; and they have at least 1,000 extra missiles for refiring. They also have larger missiles, giving them a 6-1 advantage in firepower.

The Soviet's SS-9 Scarp Rocket can lift five times the load that the U.S.'s LGM-30 G Minuteman missile (which has 3 MIRV warheads) can, and hurl a 35-kiloton multiple warhead close to 6,600 miles, enabling it to destroy a group of U.S. ICBM silos. The SS-18 is so accurate, that at the most, it would miss by only 400 yards. It can carry a 20-megaton warhead, or three smaller warheads, each independently aimed. It can even carry 14 one-megaton warheads, all of which could be directed to different locations, delivering enough explosive power to destroy a large city. With a single warhead, the missile can travel 5,700 miles, but only 4,700 with a multiple warhead. The SS-19, which is smaller, can only carry six warheads. With their increased number of warheads, and improved accuracies, the Pentagon indicated that Russia's SS-18 and SS-19 missiles could destroy America's land-based missile force of 1,000 Minuteman and 54 Titans in a single barrage, giving them a first-strike capability. Russia's biggest missile can carry 30

warheads, while our largest can only carry three 1-megaton warheads. Keep in mind, Russia also has many small missiles, such as the SS-20, a mobile multiple warhead missile, with a range of over 5,000 miles, that would be effective in taking out NATO ports and airfields, and with the addition of a rocket booster, could reach the United States. It was not covered by SALT. The Russians also developed the SS-24, a rail-mobile missile, and the SS-25, a road-mobile missile.

In 1977, Brezhnev called for a joint renunciation of neutron weapons, and in 1978, Carter said they wouldn't be produced. However, in 1981, President Reagan made the decision to begin production of the Neutron bomb, and Russia's edge in strategic weapons didn't seem that important after this addition to our nuclear arsenal. The Lance missile, and eight-inch artillery shells in the U.S. were furnished with a radiation enhanced warhead, which contained a radioactive isotope known as tritium, that produces far more radiation, and far less explosion and heat than conventional nuclear weapons. The result is, that they kill people, without that much damage to surrounding buildings. It was designed to stop Russian tanks in Europe. The Tass News Agency in Russia reacted: "It seems that the same cannibalistic instincts prevail now in the White House by which in 1945 the then President Truman was guided when ordering the use of atomic weapons."

America had an edge with the Navy's nuclear-powered, nuclear-armed Polaris submarines. While at sea, they can't be detected, yet they can track Russian subs because of their ultra-sensitive electronic surveillance system. Knowing this, Russia stepped up the development of their long-range missiles. The Polaris subs can fire 16 missiles (each having ten warheads), in eight minutes to hit 160 targets, hundreds of miles apart, from a location almost 3,000 miles away. The Soviets began producing their larger Delta-class submarine, the Typhoon, which at 25,000-30,000 tons, is the world's largest. It carries 20 SLBM SS-N-20 intercontinental nuclear missiles, which have a range of 4,800 miles, farther than ours. It is capable of striking any target in the United States from protected Soviet waters. The Typhoon subs, built at Severodvinsk, the world's largest submarine production yard, are designed to operate under the Arctic Ocean ice cap. They also began producing the Soviet submarines with torpedo-proof titanium hulls,

Even though Russia had more tanks than we did, the NATO force tanks, for example, had about 193,000 anti-tank missiles, which was nine times the number that was in the arsenal of the Warsaw Pact. They are accurate from distances up to two miles away, which is outside the range of Russia's tanks. However, Russia developed the T-80 tank, which has an armor consisting of a honeycomb process which combines steel, ceramics, and aluminum to create a substance that is three times stronger, yet weighs little more.

In testimony before the Senate Armed Services Committee, Harold Brown, Carter's Secretary of Defense, said: "The United States is not now inferior to the Soviet Union in overall military strength." Yet, the figures available during the SALT talks, indicated that

Russia was outspending us 3-1 for strategic arms, had a 2-1 advantage over us in manpower, 2-1 advantage over us in offensive strategic weapons, 2-1 in major surface combat ships and subs, 2-1 advantage in helicopter production, a 3-1 advantage in nuclear-powered subs, a 4-1 advantage in tanks and artillery, a 5-1 advantage in naval ships, a 5-1 edge in the production of tanks and combat vehicles, a 6-1 edge in nuclear firepower (megatonnage), a 7-1 advantage in artillery, a 10-1 advantage in fighter bombers, a 47-1 advantage in defensive strategic weapons, and a 100-1 advantage in regular ammunition. Brown did admit, later, in January, 1979, that the Russian military was "potentially very dangerous to us."

The Soviet nuclear war plan, called the Red Integrated Strategic Operations Plan (RISOP) by the Pentagon, is believed to include over 2,500 targets: 1,000 Minuteman and ICBM silos, 100 ICBM launch control centers, and 50 command and control facilities and nuclear weapons storage depots; 54 nuclear bomber and bomber dispersal bases and 3 naval bases that service missile-firing submarines; 475 naval bases, airfields, ports, terminals, camps, depots and other military installations; 150 industrial production facilities that have Defense Department contracts for \$1 million or more a year in military equipment; close to 325 electric power plants that generate nearly 70% of the nation's electricity; about 150 oil refineries that produce about 70% of the country's petroleum products; about 200 "soft" targets including economic communications, transportation, chemical, and civilian leadership targets.

The propaganda put out by the government, painted this scenario: After a massive surprise first strike by the Russians, at least 120 bombers, 17 Poseidon submarines, and 700 land-based ICBM's, totaling some 5,000 nuclear weapons would survive, and have the capability of destroying 80% of Russia's industrial base and 90% of its military installations, other than missile silos, killing between 20 and 95 million people, depending on their civil defense preparedness. For some reason, the United States government, is trying to disguise, and hide the fact, that we may no longer be the most powerful nation on Earth. Not only are they hiding it, but continue to make it worse with further plans for disarmament. On December 8, 1987, Russian leader Mikhail Gorbachev and President Reagan signed the Intermediate-Range Nuclear Forces (INF) Treaty, which was to eliminate all medium and short range nuclear missiles. It was ratified, with conditions, by the Senate, on May 27, 1988.

At the time of SALT, out of 27 Summit Agreements with Russia, they had broken or cheated on all but one, and that includes the Nuclear Test Ban Treaty of 1962, the ABM Treaty of 1972, SALT I, and SALT II. They have cheated on the INF Treaty of 1989, and have not fully complied with the Conventional Forces in Europe (CFE) Treaty of 1991. Many wars or confrontations since SALT I, had been started by, or influenced by Russia in one way or another. They have been fought by their proxies, satellite allies, or agents; countries protected by friendship treaties; or they have used their veto power in the United Nations.

**George Washington said: "The best way to insure peace is to be prepared for war." We are not ready for war. Admiral Elmo R. Zumwalt, former Navy Chief of Operations, said at the Australian Naval Institute Seminar in February, 1979: "It is the professional judgment of senior officials in the United States that our Navy has only a 35% probability of winning a conventional naval war against the Soviet Union. Our military knows this, and so does theirs. About the only people who do not know it are the general public in the United States and Australia. Nor do they know that a nuclear exchange in 1981 on present trends would result in about 160 million dead in the United States." England's Winston Spencer Churchill (nephew of the former Prime Minister) said in a 1977 speech to a meeting of the National Association of Freedom: "The Soviet build-up is far beyond any requirements of self-defense, indeed the Soviets are building the greatest war machine the world has ever seen. This is more than a challenge to the West - it is the most deadly threat to freedom and to peace any generation has ever known."**

**In December, 1979, over 50,000 Soviet soldiers moved into the country of Afghanistan with tanks and helicopters; and by January, there were close to 100,000 Russian troops in positions throughout the country. There were reports that Soviet Army officers were arming and training Baluchi tribesmen in southern Afghanistan, who had long sought their own homeland. They live in the region covering parts of Afghanistan, Iran and Pakistan, along the strategic coasts of the Arabia Sea and the Gulf of Oman. Afghan Minister for Foreign Affairs, Lieutenant Colonel Faiz Mohammed Khan, a member of the pro-Moscow faction of the Afghan Communist Party, said that Russia would take over the Baluchistan section of Iran and Pakistan, which is all that separated them from the Indian Ocean. It was believed that the intent of the Soviets, was to gain access to the Ocean, where they would be able to control the Strait of Hormuz, in the Arabian Sea, where much of the world's oil supply is shipped from. Khan hinted, that since more than half of the students that held our hostages in Iran were pro-Soviet Communists, the Russians may have instigated the incident, hoping that it would escalate into a full-blown confrontation, so that the Soviet Union could invoke a 1921 treaty with Iran that would give them a right to send in troops if their southern border was threatened.**

**During the years when Hitler came to power in Nazi Germany, Russia made the prediction: "We will take Iran. Not by direct intervention, but it will fall into our hands like an overripe piece of fruit." An issue of World Crisis(published by Kilbriain Newspapers Ltd. of Dublin, Ireland) reported during the early 1970's: "...Russia is planning a new offensive in the Middle East. Our precise and categorical information is that Russia plans to have totally taken over Southern Africa, all the Middle East, and Western Europe by January 8-9, 1984." Alexander Ginzburg, the exiled Russian human rights activist, said that America is threatened by "expansionist Russian ambitions," but won't recognize the danger until "it comes to Mexico or Canada." Thomas J. Watson, Jr., the American Ambassador to Russia, told President Reagan: "I perceive the world to be more dangerous than it has ever been in its history." The January, 1981, Bulletin of the Atomic**

**Scientists said: "We feel impelled to record and emphasize the accelerating drift toward a disaster in almost all realms of social activity, Accordingly, we have decided to move the hands of the Bulletin's clock-symbol of the world's approach to nuclear doomsday - from seven to four minutes(each minute represents a year) before midnight(nuclear disaster)."**

## **THE END OF COMMUNISM?**

**Mikhail Gorbachev, the youngest member of the Soviet Politburo, was chosen to be the General Secretary of the Communist Party. He participated in four Summit meetings with Reagan, and in 1987, initiated a program of reforms to bring democracy to their political process. The reforms were denounced by some Eastern bloc countries and old-line communists. A decline in the economy, the worst since World War II, developed an atmosphere of unrest. This is the same Gorbachev, who made the following statement, which was printed by Pravda on December 11, 1984: "In the struggle for peace and social progress the Communist Party of the Soviet Union pursues a consistent policy of rallying the forces of the international communist and working-class movement in every possible way. We uphold the historical justness of the great ideas of Marxism-Leninism, and along with all the revolutionary and peace loving forces of mankind, stand for social progress, and peace and security for all nations. This is what should determine the resolute nature of our propaganda."**

**Gorbachev said in November, 1987: "In our work and worries, we are motivated by those Leninist ideals and noble endeavors and goals which mobilized the workers of Russian seven decades ago to fight for the new and happy world of socialism. Perestroika( restructuring) is a continuation of the October Revolution." He also said: "Gentlemen, Comrades, do not be concerned about all you hear about glasnost and perestroika and democracy in the coming years. These are primarily for outward consumption. There will be no significant internal change within the Soviet Union, other than for cosmetic purposes. Our purpose is to disarm the Americans and let them fall asleep." On another occasion he said: "We are moving toward a new world, the world of Communism. We shall never turn off that road."**

**In February, 1989, after a futile eight year guerrilla war against government rebels in Afghanistan, the Soviets pulled their troops out of the country. The Communist super-power had lost alot of the prestige that years of propaganda had built up, and the embarrassing defeat signaled the beginning of the end.**

**Gorbachev said: "We are not going to change Soviet power, of course, or abandon its fundamental principles, but we acknowledge the need for changes that will strengthen socialism." In October, 1989, Gorbachev said: "The concept, the main idea, lies in the fact that we want to give a new lease on life to socialism through perestroika and to**

reveal the potential of the socialist system." Also in 1989, he said: "Through perestroika we want to give Socialism a second wind. To achieve this, the Communist Party of the Soviet Union returns to the origins and principles of the Bolshevik Revolution, to the Leninist ideas about the construction of a new society." He said in December, 1989: "Today we have perestroika, the salvation of socialism, giving it a second breath, revealing everything good which is in the system." He also said: "I am a Communist, a convinced Communist. For some that may be a fantasy. But for me, it is my main goal." In June, 1990, he said: "I am now, just as I've always been, a convinced Communist. It's useless to deny the enormous and unique contribution of Marx, Engels and Lenin to the history of social thought and to modern civilization as a whole."

On August 19, 1991, a report from Russia indicated that Gorbachev had become ill, and the Vice-President had taken over the country, imposing a state of emergency. In reality, the military, the KGB, and communist hardliners had initiated a coup to take over the government. Or at least that is what they wanted us to think. It is the belief of Donald S. McAlvany, who publishes the McAlvany Intelligence Advisor, that the coup was a hoax. He reported that all eight coup leaders were Gorbachev appointees, and coup leader, Gennady Yanayev, referred to himself as the "acting President", saying that Gorbachev would return to power after he recovered from his "illness". In all past coups and revolutions, the KGB would have killed Gorbachev, and other reform leaders; they weren't even arrested. Only a minimal amount of troops participated in the coup, the internal or international lines of communication were not cut, the press was not controlled, and the airports were not closed. A very strange "coup" indeed.

Boris Yeltsin, the President of the Russian Republic, denounced the coup, and called for a show of force, which produced about 50,000 demonstrators at the Russian parliament. The picture of him on top of a Soviet tank, in open defiance of the Communist hardliners, was an indelible image in the hearts of the Soviet people, and the world. This Russian "John Wayne" had joined the Communist Party in 1961, at the age of 30, and by December, 1985, had been appointed head of the 1.2 million member Moscow City Party Committee, the largest Communist organization in the Soviet Union. However, he resigned from the Communist Party in July, 1990, and is now known as a "non-Communist reformer."

By August 21st, 1991, the coup had failed, and Gorbachev was restored as President. Of the eight coup leaders, one was said to have committed suicide, and may have been murdered; the other seven were tried and imprisoned. In the past, such men would have just been shot, which gives credibility to the theory that the coup was a hoax. They were just recently released from prison.

Shortly after the coup, the President of Soviet Georgia accused Gorbachev of masterminding the coup. Eduard Shevardnadze, Gorbachev's former foreign minister, even said that he may have been behind it. Private polls indicated that 62% of the Soviet

people believed the coup to be staged. So what did the coup accomplish? In light of the sagging economy, the coup was to give Gorbachev the appearance of grabbing control back from the old-guard Communists, which would boost his popularity with the Soviet people, and make the West think that there was a potential for widespread democratic reforms in Russia.

On August 24th, Gorbachev resigned as the leader of the Communist Party, and recommended that its central committee be discontinued, and on August 29th, the Soviet parliament voted to suspend all activities of the Communist Party. Political insiders believe that the Communist Party has not discontinued, but has undergone a massive restructuring to streamline it, which will be reborn with a new image and a new name(perhaps the Social Democratic Party), but with the same old goals. The Communist Party in Italy is now known as the Democratic Party; in Poland, it is called the Social Democratic Party; and in Romania, it is called the New Salvation Front.

On September 2nd, Gorbachev announced that his country was "on the brink of catastrophe" and that all authority was to be transferred to himself, the Presidents of the ten independent republics, and an appointed legislative council, which would be the basis for a new Soviet Union. However, Gorbachev would not be the one to lead it. The coup was not able to rally the support that he needed, and on December 25th, 1991, he resigned, and said: "I hereby discontinue my activities at the post of president of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics. We're now living in a New World!" The next day, the Soviet Union officially broke up, ending the domination of the Communist Party.

Yeltsin became President of a Russian Federation known as the Union of Soviet Sovereign Republics. His first actions were to eliminate state subsidies on most goods and services, which caused prices to rise; and initiated a program to privatize thousands of large and medium-sized state-owned businesses.

The Strategic Arms Reduction Treaty(START I) had been signed July 31, 1991, in Moscow, by Gorbachev and President Bush, and it was to reduce the amount of strategic offensive arms by about 30%, in three phases, over the next seven years. It was approved by the Senate on October 1, 1992, and the Russian Supreme Soviet on November 4, 1992, but because of the negotiations with the four former Soviet republics, which are now independent, the transfer of all nuclear weapons to the Russian Republic had not been completed. The republics of Belarus and Kazakhstan have each ratified START, and have acceded to the Nuclear Nonproliferation Treaty as non-nuclear nations; but not the Ukraine, which is still negotiating with Russia to transfer their weapons. Meanwhile, On January 3, 1993, President Bush and Yeltsin signed START II, which, if ratified, will be the biggest disarmament pact in history. It calls for both sides to reduce their long-range nuclear arsenals to about 1/3 of their current levels within ten years, and would totally eliminate all land-based multiple warhead missiles. Legislative action will not begin on START II, until START I is fully ratified.

**Eleina Bonner, the widow of Sakharov, said: "The point is that the Communist goal is fixed and changeless - it never varies one iota from their objective of world domination, but if we judge them only by the direction in which they seem to be going, we shall be deceived." Former NATO Supreme Allied Commander Bernard W. Rogers said: "The Soviet goal remains world domination." In 1981, Anatoly Golitsyn, a former major in the KGB, who defected to the West, wrote a book called New Lies For Old: The Communist Strategy of Deception and Disinformation, which was published in 1984. He outlined virtually everything that has taken place recently in Russia, such as the tearing down of the Berlin Wall and the reunification of East and West Germany; the partial relinquishing of their control of Eastern Europe; and the declaration that communism is dead. He wrote that their plan was to deceive the West into believing that the Soviet Union was falling apart, their satellites splintering, and its economy in shambles. The facade of weakness and instability would be part of a massive deception staged by the Kremlin to extort aid from the West, and to get the United States to withdraw troops out of Western Europe. It was Lenin who said: "We advance through retreat." He also said: "When we are weak, boast of strength...when we are strong, feign weakness."**

**At various times during the history of the Soviet Union, they have appealed to the U.S. for help, and have gotten it, mostly through deception, and the efforts of apologists and traitors in our government. But this is the first time that Russia has made this kind of concession. They have made it appear that communism is dead, that democracy is sweeping the former Soviet Union and its satellite countries, and that they want to be part of the new family of nations known as the New World Order. But, with their record, can they be trusted. If you consider all the evidence that I have put forth, it just seems to be another ploy by the Soviets to undermine America. A respected Sovietologist has stated his belief that the motive behind the Russian's actions, and their plea for financial aid, is not so much need, but an attempt to destroy the U.S. economy by defaulting on an international loan that could be as much as \$100 billion, which could precipitate a financial collapse.**

**Yeltsin has already addressed a joint session of Congress to appeal for economic aid. The Bush Administration shut down Clark Air Force Base in the Philippines, and announced in September, 1991, that it is also closing the Subic Bay Naval Base, and will completely withdraw from the island. They have also pulled out of, and are closing 79 military bases in Western Europe; and have withdrawn U.S. nuclear missiles, tanks, planes, and troops. The U.S. has also announced the withdrawal of troops from South Korea. In September, 1993, Congress approved the recommendation of the Base Closure and Realignment Commission to close 130 domestic military bases, and scale down 45 others. Between 1990 and 1992, the total number of military personnel has decreased by over 8%, and the trend to scale down our military is continuing. The U.S. is virtually shutting down our tank, submarine(only producing one a year, compared to one every six weeks for the Russians), and F-16 production lines. On June 7, 1991, the House of**

**Representatives voted to discontinue U.S. bomber production. The House also voted to slash production of submarine launched ballistic missiles(SLBM's), to coincide with the decrease of our submarine fleet, even though the Soviets have consistently outproduced us. Our government has set a goal of spending only 3.6% of GNP on defense by 1996.**

**Lenin said: "They disarm, we build." Nikita Krushchev said in a January 14, 1969 speech to the Supreme Soviet: "The Soviets intend to conceal vast reserves of missiles and warheads, hiding them in places throughout the expansive Soviet Union where the imperialists could not spot them. Later, they could be launched in a nuclear war." An official in the Soviet Council of Ministers said in 1987: "Perestroika is expressly designed to enhance Soviet military capability and combat readiness."**

**Our government has fallen for the massive deception being put forth by the Russian Federation, and continues to make the country vulnerable by dismantling our military. Meanwhile, the Soviets are watching, and waiting, ready to implement the next stage of their masterplan.**

## **THE ULTIMATE GOAL OF COMMUNISM**

**Remember how communism started? It was a created, nurtured, and supported by the Illuminati as an opposing political ideology in order to achieve their goals. There is certainly enough evidence to indicate massive collusion, but as far as being controlled by the Illuminati, here is what Gary Allen wrote in his book None Dare Call It Conspiracy: "Indicative of this strange event which occurred in October of 1964. David Rockefeller, president of the Chase Manhattan Bank and Chairman of the Board of the Council on Foreign Relations, took a vacation in the Soviet Union. This is a peculiar place for the world's greatest "imperialist" to take his vacation, since much of the communist propaganda deals with taking all of David's wealth away from him and distributing it to 'the people.' A few days after Rockefeller ended his 'vacation' in the Kremlin, Nikita Khrushchev was recalled from a vacation at a Black Sea resort to learn that he had been fired. How strange! As far as the world knew, Khrushchev was the absolute dictator of the Soviet government and, more important, head of the Communist Party which runs the USSR. Who has the power to fire the man who was supposedly the absolute dictator? Did David Rockefeller journey to the Soviet Union to fire an employee? Obviously the position of Premier in the Soviet Union is a figurehead with the true power residing elsewhere. Perhaps in New York."**

**Rockefeller had just opened a Hong Kong branch of the Chase Manhattan, for trade with China, but since trade relations had broken off between Russia and China, because of an overbearing Khrushchev, Rockefeller got rid of the problem in order to stabilize the situation. He later formed the National Council for U.S./Red China Trade, with Gabriel**

Hauge(Manufacturers Hanover Trust), W. M. Blumenthal( Bendix Corp.), John W. Hanley(Monsanto Chemicals), Donald Burnham(Westinghouse Electric), Thornton Wilson(Boeing Aircraft), William Hewitt(Deere & Co.), and Lucien Pye (Massachusetts Institute of Technology). In the Communist Manifesto, Karl Marx wrote about the abolition of private property, a progressive income tax, a central bank, and state control of the family, religion, and education, which are aspects of a Socialist government, the prelude to the utopian goal of Communism. Yet, they are part of our own political system, which has lead to the "convergence theory." The theory is, that while the Soviets would slowly move to the political right, the United States would be pushed to the left, with the two meeting in the middle as Social Democrats. And from there, it is only a small step to a socialist one-world government, or the New World Order. Norman Thomas (1884-1968 ) , known as the "conscience of America", who ran for President six times as a candidate of the Socialist Party, said: "The American people will never knowingly adopt socialism. But, under the name of 'liberalism', they will adopt every fragment of the socialist program, until one day America will be a socialist nation, without knowing how it happened." In a February 6, 1994 speech to leaders of the group United We Stand, H. Ross Perot said: "I think we may be the only great country in the world moving toward great socialism."

It is apparent that the Russian Federation will continue to abolish the use of the word "Communism" in lieu of the word "socialism", in order to gain the acceptance of Western Europe. The 1990 Communist Congress stated: "...the USSR is in a transition from a unitary state to a friendship of nations." They will be brought into future "collective-security" agreements, as protection against Third World dictators and terrorism. The amplification of these agreements are what the United Nations has long sought, a global reactionary force made up of American, Russian, European and Third World troops.

---

## [Table of Contents](#)

---



**[Click onto the pen to E-mail me, or go to my HomePage.](#)**

---

## FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

---

### CHAPTER SEVEN

#### THE BROOKINGS INSTITUTION

The Brookings Institution was established by St. Louis tycoon and philanthropist, Robert Somers Brookings(1850-1932). At the age of 21, Brookings had become a partner in Cupples and Marston(a manufacturer of woodenware and cordage), which, ten years later, under his leadership, expanded and flourished. In 1896, at the age of 46, he retired to devote his duties towards higher education, and became President of Washington University's Board of Trustees, which, through the next twenty years, turned into a major university. He was one of the original Trustees of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, and a consultant to the Commission on Economy and Efficiency during the Taft Administration. In 1917, he was appointed to President Wilson's War Industries Board (which had the responsibility of receiving and distributing the supplies needed by the military), later becoming Chairman of its Price Fixing Committee (responsible for negotiating prices for all goods purchased by the Allied governments), which gave him a key role in the Wilson Administration.

At the age of 70, he took over the leadership of the Institute for Government Research(founded by lawyer and economist Frederick A. Cleveland in 1916), and raised \$750,000 from 92 corporations and a dozen private citizens, to get it moving. Their first project was to push for legislation creating a federal budget, which was successful. The first U.S. Budget Director, under President Harding, was Charles G. Dawes, who relied heavily on the IGR's staff. The Institute was also involved in civil service reform legislation in the 1920's. Among their members: Supreme Court Chief Justice William Howard Taft(who was Chief Justice from 1921-30, after his Presidential term), Herbert Hoover(President, 1929-32), and Elihu Root.

Brookings decided that economics was the biggest issue, and not administrative aspects that the Institute was covering, so in June, 1922, with a \$1,650,000 grant from the Carnegie Corporation, he established the Institute of Economics to represent the interests of the labor unions and the general public. In 1924, he established the Robert S. Brookings School of Economics and Government(an outgrowth of Washington University in St. Louis), to allow doctoral students to spend time in Washington, D.C. to

work on the staffs of the IGR and the Institute of Economics.

In 1927, he merged all three organizations to form the Brookings Institution, whose purpose was to train future government officials. He put \$6 million, and 36 years of his life, into the nonpartisan, nonprofit center, which analyze government problems, and issue statistical reports. They produce an annual report, Setting National Priorities, which analyze the President's Budget.

Their headquarters is an eight story building, eight blocks from the White House, at 1775 Massachusetts Avenue, NW(zip code, 20036). They have a staff of about 250, including about 45 senior fellows and 19 research associates. Salaries go as high a \$40,000 a year.

After serving close to ten years in the State Department, Leo Pasvolsky returned to the Brookings Institution in 1946, along with six other members of the State Department. With the financial backing of the Rockefeller Foundation, the Carnegie Corporation, and the Mellon Trust, Pasvolsky initiated an International Studies Group, which developed the basis for the Marshall Plan, to aid the European war recovery efforts.

In 1951, the Chicago Tribune said that the Brookings Institution had created an "elaborate program of training and indoctrination in global thinking," and that most of its scholars wind up as policy makers in the State Department. Truman was the first President to turn to them for help. In 1941, he named Brookings Vice President Edwin Nouse as the first Chairman of the President's Council of Economic Advisors. Kennedy and Johnson appointed many of their members to key posts. Carter's foreign policy became a resting place for the many of the group's recommendations.

Republican's regard the Institution as the "Democratic government-in-exile", yet, Nixon appointed Herbert Stein, a Brookings scholar, to be Chairman of the Council of Economic Advisors. The Nixon Administration, who at one time had considered bombing the Brookings Institution, in order to allow the FBI to seize their documents, had considered the idea of a "Brookings Institution for Republicans", to offset the liberalism of Brookings. They thought of calling it the Institute for an Informed America, or the Silent Majority Institute. E. Howard Hunt, of Watergate fame, was to be its first Director, but he wanted to turn it into a center for covert political activity.

The role of the "conservative Brookings" was taken by an existing research center called the American Enterprise Institute for Public Policy Research, which was founded in 1943 by Louis H. Brown(Chairman of the Board at Johns-Manville Corporation), to promote free enterprise ideas. During the early sixties, they shortened their name to the American Enterprise Institute, and later received a lot of financial support during the Nixon and Ford Administrations, when the organization became a pool from which they drew their advisors. When Carter was elected, the AEI became a haven for many Republican officials, including President Gerald Ford, and William E. Simon, the Secretary of

## Treasury.

### THE COMMITTEE FOR ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT

In 1941, Paul Gray Hoffman, President of the Studebaker Company, and a Trustee of the University of Chicago; along with Robert Maynard Hutchins, and William Benton, the University's President and Vice President; organized the American Policy Commission to apply the work of the University's scholars and economists to government policy. They later merged with an organization established in 1939 by Fortune magazine, called Fortune Round Table.

Starting out as a group of business, labor, agricultural, and religious leaders, they soon evolved into an Establishment organization, with such members as: Ralph McCabe(head of Scott Paper Co.), Henry Luce(Editor-in-Chief and co-founder of Time, Life, and Fortune magazines), Ralph Flanders(a Boston banker), Marshall Field (Chicago newspaper publisher) , Clarence Francis(head of General Foods), Ray Rubicam(an advertising representative), and Beardsley Ruml(treasurer of Macy's Department Store in New York City, former Dean of Social Sciences at the University of Chicago, and Chairman of the New York Federal Reserve Bank, whose idea it was to deduct taxes from your paycheck).

At the beginning of World War II, Hoffman and Benton approached Jesse Jones, the Secretary of Commerce, with an idea for an "American Policy Commission" to "analyze, criticize, and challenge the thinking and policies of business, labor, agriculture, and government," which Jones accepted, and began to organize, with their help. On September 3, 1942, the Committee for Economic Development was incorporated in Washington, D.C., "to foster, promote, conduct, encourage, and finance scientific research, education, training, and publication in the broad field of economics in order that industry and commerce may be in a position, in the postwar period, to make their full contribution to high and secure standards of living for people in all walks of life through maximum employment and high productivity in our domestic economy; to promote and carry out these objects, purposes, and principles in a free society without regard to, and independently of the special interests of any group in the body politic, either political, social, or economic."

A 1944 CED Report, International Trade and Domestic Employment, by Duke University Professor Calvin B. Hoover, helped push the United States into the International Monetary Fund, which was laid out at the Bretton Woods Conference in June, 1944, by chief negotiators Harry Dexter White(of the CFR) and John Maynard Keynes(of the Fabian Society); and the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development(World Bank); which both became part of the United Nations. It also helped motivate

**Establishment backing for what later emerged as the General Agreement on Trade and Tariffs.**

**After the War, while Hoover was on leave from Duke, he worked with Hoffman to develop what eventually became known as the Marshall Plan. The group's later work laid the groundwork for regional government in the United States.**

## **THE UNITED NATIONS**

**Jan Tinbergen, the winner of the 1969 Nobel Prize for Economics, has said: "Mankind's problems can no longer be solved by national governments; what is needed is a world government." Although this mentality is becoming more pronounced, getting to that point has taken many years.**

**In 1939, Dr. James T. Shotwell organized a group known as the Commission to Study the Organization of Peace, which was made up of a number of small subcommittees. One of these, the Subcommittee on International Organization was chaired by Sumner Wells, the Under Secretary of State, and its purpose was to plan postwar policy. Shotwell and Isaiah Bowman, members of the subcommittee, were also members of the League of Nations Association, and had been on Col. House's staff at the Paris Peace Conference in 1918, where plans for the League of Nations had been laid out. This established a direct link between the League of Nations and the United Nations. The subcommittee's work formed the basis for the Charter of the United Nations, and was the means by which the Council on Foreign Relations was able to condition the Congress, and the people of the country to accept the United Nations.**

**Two weeks after the attack on Pearl Harbor, Cordell Hull, the Secretary of State, sent a letter to President Roosevelt recommending the establishment of a Presidential Advisory Committee on Post War Foreign Policy, which actually became a planning group for the United Nations. Ten of the Fourteen Committee members came from the Council on Foreign Relations. Roosevelt's "Four Freedoms Speech" planted the seed for the United Nations. A conference held in Washington, D.C between the representatives of the 26 nations that had banded together against the axis powers, gave momentum to the movement by issuing the "Declaration of the Twenty-Six United Nations" on January 1, 1942. In February, 1942, the State Department's Advisory Committee on Post-War Foreign Policy secretly worked out more details. One of their reports said: "Its discussions throughout were founded upon belief in the unqualified victory by the United Nations. It predicted, as an absolute prerequisite for world peace, the continuing strength of the United Nations through unbroken cooperation after the war."**

In 1942, Free World, a periodical published by the International Free World Association(organized in 1941), they stated that their objective was to create the "machinery for a world government in which the United Nations will serve as a nucleus...in order to prepare in time the foundations for a future world order."

Leading diplomats from the United States, Russia, England, and China, attended preliminary meetings in October, 1943, at a conference in Moscow. In November, Cordell Hull "secured the consent of Stalin to establish a general organization...for the maintenance of international peace and security," and in proposing it to Roosevelt, made it appear as though it was an American project. Among the leading U.S. figures who were involved in the planning of the United Nations: Alger Hiss, Harry Dexter White, Virginius Frank Coe, Noel Field, Laurance Duggan, Henry Julian Wadleigh, John Carter Vincent, David Weintraub, Nathan Gregory Silvermaster, Harold Glasser, Victor Perlo, Irving Kaplan, Solomon Adler, Abraham George Silverman, William L. Ullman, William H. Taylor, and Dean Acheson. All of these men, were either communists, or had pro-communist sympathies.

The idea for the United Nations was officially proposed in 1944, at the secret Dumbarton Oaks Conference, where the framework was developed, and the final plans laid out. The conference was attended by representatives from the U.S., England, and Russia, and it was all coordinated by Alger Hiss. Hiss was a Trustee of the Woodrow Wilson Foundation, a director of the Executive Committee of the American Association for the United Nations, a director of the American Peace Society, a Trustee of the World Peace Foundation, a director of the American Institute of Pacific Relations, and President of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. In 1950, he was convicted of perjury, and sent to prison. Exposed as a Soviet spy, his communist activities extended back to 1939. Other Americans who attended: Harry Dexter White, Virginius Coe, Noel Field, Laurance Duggan, Harry Wadleigh, John Carter Vincent, David Weintraub, Nathan Silvermaster, Harold Glasser, Victor Perlo, Irving Kaplan, Solomon Adler, Abraham Silverman, William Ullman, William Taylor, and John Foster Dulles(who had been hired by Joseph Stalin to be the Soviet Union's legal counsel in the United States).

In February, 1945, at the Yalta Conference, President Roosevelt, Winston Churchill, and Joseph Stalin agreed to the plans proposing the establishment of the United Nations.

The April, 1945 issue of Political Affairs, the official publication of the U.S. Communist Party, said: "Great popular support and enthusiasm for the United Nations policies should be built up, well organized and fully articulated...The opposition must be rendered so impotent that it will be unable to gather any significant support in the Senate against the United Nations Charter and the treaties which will follow."

On June 26, 1945, the San Francisco Conference, attended by 50 nations, established the United Nations, and adopted the Charter which had been drafted. The General Assembly

held their first meeting in London, on January 10, 1946. The U.S. Senate ratified the UN Charter with only two dissenting votes, and in December, 1946, John D. Rockefeller, Jr. donated an 18-acre tract of land in Manhattan(which he had purchased for \$8,500,000, with New York City contributing the remaining \$4,250,000), to provide the organization with a permanent headquarters, which is located between First Avenue and Roosevelt Drive, and East 42nd and East 48th Streets.

The United World Federalists were established on February 22, 1947, by two CFR members, Norman Cousins and James P. Warburg, when the Americans United for World Government, World Federalists, Massachusetts Committee for World Federation, Student Federalists, World Citizens of Georgia, and World Republic, all merged. Their goal was to endorse "the efforts of the United Nations to bring about a world community favorable to peace. We will work primarily to strengthen the United Nations into a world government of limited powers adequate to prevent a war and having direct jurisdiction over the individual." Nixon said of them: "Your organization can perform an important service by continuing to emphasize that world peace can only come through world law. Our goal is world peace." Ronald Reagan was associated with them before he became a conservative. Various other left-wing organizations have also defended and are supporting this international organization.

The United Nations, "open to all peace-loving nations as sovereign equals," is made up of 184 member nations, and exists primarily to maintain peace and security; develop international cooperation in solving the political, economic, social, cultural, and humanitarian problems of the world; and ensure the existence of friendly relations. Many of the countries are non-democratic, being ruled by dictators, royal families, military officers, or one-party governments.

The evidence given, shows the communist influence which was involved during the establishment of the organization, and all indications are that it has maintained a social slant to its affairs. Earl Browder, a former leader in the U. S. Communist Party, said in his book Victory and After: "The American Communists worked energetically and tirelessly to lay the foundations for the United Nations, which we were sure would come into existence." Alger Hiss, who was later convicted as a communist traitor, became the acting Secretary-General after the establishment of the UN. The April 16, 1945 issue of Time magazine called him "one of the State Department's brighter young men." It was Hiss, and Joseph E. Johnson(who later became Secretary of the Bilderbergers) who wrote much of the UN Charter, patterning it after the Constitution of Russia, and the Communist Manifesto. An Associated Press dispatch from April 7, 1970 which appeared in the Los Angeles Times said: "Secretary-General U Thant praised Vladimir I. Lenin, founder of the Soviet Union, as a political leader, whose ideals were reflected in the UN Charter." It contained self-granted powers for a one-world government. Even their official seal, which was similar to Russia's, was designed by Aldo Marzani, a socialist.

**Trygve Lie, the first official UN Secretary-General, was a high-ranking member of Norway's Social Democratic Labor Party, which was an offshoot of the Third Communist International. Dag Hammarskjold, the second Secretary-General, was a Swedish socialist who openly pushed communist policies, and U Thant, the third Secretary, was a Marxist.**

**In 1978, Arkady Shevchenko, an ex-KGB agent, and Undersecretary for Political and Security Council Affairs, who defected, said that many Soviet UN delegates worked for the KGB.**

**With the United States having only one vote within the socialist-dominated organization, we are powerless to prevent the socialists from taking over the world with diplomacy. Nonaligned nations, a majority of the delegates, voted with the communists 85% of the time in the General Assembly; and in 1987, member nations voted with the U.S. only 18.7% of the time. The Constitutional right of Congress to declare war has been completely transferred to the UN Military Committee, and as such, they can order us into war at any time, without our consent, as they did in Korea. The United States didn't make the treaty with Japan to end World War II, it was made with the UN. The UN refused to come to the aid of China in 1949, ignored the Hungarian freedom fighters in 1956, shunned the Tibetans when they were attacked by Chinese Communists, and in the early 1960's, supported the communist attempt to overthrow the African country of Katanga. They even criticized the American invasion of Grenada, which sought to stem communist activity in the Caribbean. Remember, the Undersecretary for Political and Security Council Affairs, had always been a Russian, who along with the Chairman of the UN Military Staff Committee were responsible for all UN military action. Prior to the Korean War, the Chairman was Lt. Gen. Alexandre Vasiliev, who took a leave of absence from the position to command the communist troops, and actually gave the orders to attack. He continued to get valuable information about the UN's military plans from his handpicked successor, Gen. Ivan A. Skliaro.**

**In 1915, in No. 40 of the Russian document The Socialist Democrat, Lenin called for a "United States of the World." The Communist International in 1936, said that a world dictatorship "can be established only by victory of socialism in different countries or groups of countries, after which the Proletariat Republics would unite on federal lines with those already in existence, and this system would expand...at length forming the World Union of Soviet Socialist Republics." In the November, 1946 issue of the communist publication Bolshevik, it said: "The masses know that peace is possible only on the basis of cooperation among the existing states...The Soviet Union is fighting to have the United Nations as effective as possible." On October 7, 1961 People's World, a West Coast Communist Party newspaper, published an editorial, "Save the UN" which said: "The UN commands a great reservoir of support in our country...People should write President Kennedy, telling him- do not withdraw from the UN, restore the UN to the Grand Design of Franklin Roosevelt- the design for peaceful coexistence." The Preamble to the Constitution of the U.S. Communist Party, urges the "strengthening of the United**

**Nations as a universal instrument of peace."**

**The Preamble of the UN Charter says: "We the people of the United Nations, determined to save succeeding generations from the scourge of war..." In light of this, you should be aware of what Albert Einstein said after the first atomic bomb was dropped on Hiroshima on August 6, 1945: "The secret of the bomb should be committed to a World Government and the U.S.A. should announce its readiness to give it to a World Government."**

**According to the Congressional Record of June 7, '1949, on pages 7356 and 7357, this was the wording for HCR64, a joint resolution(corresponds to Senate Concurrent Resolution 56, the Tobey or 'World Federalist' Resolution) that was introduced in the House of Representatives: "Resolved by the House of Representatives(the Senate concurring) that it is the sense of the Congress that it should be a fundamental objective of the foreign policy of the United States to support and strengthen the United Nations and to seek its development into a world federation, open to all nations, with defined and limited powers adequate to preserve peace and prevent aggression through the enactment, interpretation and enforcement of world law." Concerning this Resolution, Cord Meyer, chairman of the national executive committee of the United World Federalists, said at a hearing before the Senate Subcommittee on the United Nations Charter: "We in the United States would be declaring our willingness to join with other nations in transferring to the UN constitutional authority to administer and enforce law that was binding on national governments and their individual citizens."**

**By February, 1950, after the public expressed their outrage over the Resolution, the Liberals who sponsored it, turned their backs on it in an attempt to salvage their political reputations. Rep. Bernard W. Kearney (R-New York) said: "We signed the Resolution believing we were sponsoring a movement to set up a stronger power within the United Nations for world peace...Then we learned that various organizations were working on state legislatures and on peace movements for world government action under which the entire U.S. Government would be submerged in a super world government...Perhaps we should have read the fine print in the first place. We do not intend to continue in the role of sponsors of any movement which undermine U.S. sovereignty. Many Congressmen feel as I do. We will make our position thoroughly clear." Within two years, 18 of the 23 states which had passed the Resolution, rescinded it.**

**Information about HCR64/SCR56 can be found in the infamous Document No. 87, Review of the United Nations Charter: A Collection of Documents, by the Senate Subcommittee on the United Nations Charter, and published by the Government Printing Office in 1954. It was reportedly given to each of Senators at the time, and only two copies now remain in existence. This report blows the lid off of the U.S. Government's determination for one-world government. Also discussed are Senate Resolution 133, introduced July 8, 1949 by Sen. Sparkman(Democrat from Alabama) who said: "We can create now, with Russia if possible, without Russia if necessary an overwhelming collective front open to all**

nations under a law just to all." The report urged(p. 846): "American atomic, military, and economic superiority is only temporary. It is essential before that superiority is lost that there be created an international organization with strength to enforce the peace." Senate Concurrent Resolution 57, introduced July 26, 1949 by Sen. Kefauver(Democrat from Tennessee) called for an Atlantic Union of Canada, England, France, the Netherlands, Belgium, Luxembourg, and the United States. The report said(p. 848): "The establishment of a federal union...would involve not only basic economic and social changes but also important changes in the structure of the United States Government. It is very doubtful if the American people are ready to amend the Constitution to the extent necessary to give an Atlantic Union the powers it would need to be effective." Senate Concurrent Resolution 66, introduced September 13, 1949 by Sen. Taylor(Democrat from Idaho) called for the Charter of the United Nations to "be changed to provide a true world government constitution." He claimed: "Only a true world government can achieve everlasting peace." The report states(p. 850): "Anything less than world government would be merely a stopgap." The existence of Document No. 87 proves that the government of the United States, and the political leaders of this country are working behind the scenes to strengthen the United Nations and to move towards one-world government.

In 1953, during the World Federal Government Conference in Copenhagen, Denmark, United Nations supporters revealed plans to push for a revision of the UN Charter, which would provide for the UN to become a World Federal Government with a world legislature and court, mandatory universal membership with no right of secession, and a full and immediate disarmament which would be militarily supported by the UN. Another conference, in London, in 1954, by the World Movement for World Federation, also proposed similar ideas.

This movement to remove the sovereignty of the United States and member countries, convinced Senator John Bricker to propose his "Bricker Amendment" which would have placed in the U.S. Constitution, a safeguard against the possibility of a treaty which could result in a world government: "A provision of a Treaty or other international agreement which conflicts with this Constitution, or which is not made in pursuance thereof, shall not be supreme law of the land nor be of any force or effect." During debate on the Bill, Sen. Pat McCarran(Democrat from Nevada) said of the powers provided to the UN by Articles 55 and 56 of the UN Charter: "The Congress of the United States, because of the power granted to it by treaty, could enact laws...taking over all private and parochial schools, destroying all local school boards..and substitute a federal system...Congress could by law provide for censoring all press telegrams...Congress could utilize this power to put into effect a complete system of socialized medicine, from cradle to grave...even legislate compulsory labor, if it found that the goal of full employment required such legislation or would be served by it."

The Bricker Amendment was opposed by all the "one-world" organizations and

internationalists like U.S. Supreme Court Justice William O. Douglas; Sen. Ralph Flanders(R-Vermont), Sen. Hubert Humphrey(D-Minnesota), John J. McCloy(former Assistant Secretary of Defense and former High Commissioner to Germany), Paul Hoffman(of the State Department), Thomas K. Finletter, John Foster Dulles(Secretary of State), and President Eisenhower, who said it would curtail the power of the Presidency. After a long, bitter fight, the Amendment failed by a vote of 60-31, just one vote short of the necessary two-thirds majority of the U.S. Senate.

H. G. Wells wrote in his 1933 book The Shape of Things to Come: "When the existing governments and ruling theories of life, the decaying religious and the decaying political forms of today, have sufficiently lost prestige through failure and catastrophe, then and then only will world-wide reconstruction be possible." Robert M. Hutchins(former President of Rockefeller's University of Chicago) was the Chairman of the Committee to Form a World Government, who had drafted a new Constitution. On August 12, 1945, they said on a Round Table broadcast, that they wanted to turn control of our nation over to a Socialist world government. In Hutchin's 1947 book, The Constitutional Foundations for World Order (published for the Foundation for World Order), he says: "Tinkering with the United Nations will not help us, if we agree with the New York Times that our only hope is in the ultimate abolition of war through an ultimate world government." President Dwight D. Eisenhower said on October 31, 1956: "I am more deeply convinced that the United Nations represents the soundest hope for peace in the world."

A State Department document, #7277, called Freedom From War: The United States' Program for General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World, revealed plans to give the UN control of our Armed Forces, and nuclear weapons. The document, which on September 1, 1961, was sent by courier to the UN Secretary General, suggested a "progressive reduction of the war-making capability of the nations and the simultaneous strengthening of international institutions to settle disputes and maintain the peace..." It was to be done through a three-step program: "The first stage would significantly reduce the capabilities of nations to wage war by reducing the armed forces of the nations...nuclear capabilities would be reduced by treaties...and UN peace-keeping powers would be strengthened...'The second stage would provide further substantial reductions in the armed forces and the establishment of a permanent international peace force within the United Nations...The third stage would have the nations retaining only those forces required for maintaining internal order, but the United States would provide manpower for the United Nations Peace Force." Sen. Joseph S. Clark of Pennsylvania, said during a March 1, 1962 debate on the Senate floor, that the program is "the fixed, determined, and approved policy of the government of the United States." The Program was later revised in The Blueprint for the Peace Race, which said on page 33: "...the Parties to the Treaty would progressively strengthen the United Nations Police Force...until it had sufficient armed forces and armaments so that no state could challenge it." The Program was again revised by the present Outline of Basic Provisions of a Treaty on General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World.

**At the Conference on Conditions of World Order, which met from June 12-19, 1965, at the Villa Serbelloni (facilities obtained through the Rockefeller Foundation) in Bellagio, Italy, which was sponsored by the Congress for Cultural Freedom (with a grant from the Ford Foundation and the American Academy of Arts and Sciences), 21 scholars, writers and scientists from all over the world met to define the concepts of world order. A segment of their report, by Helio Jaguaribe said: "The establishment of world order depends not only on its intrinsic desirability and viability, but also on the support of men and groups who decide to dedicate themselves to the completion of such a goal. As increasing sectors of developed and underdeveloped societies begin to realize the urgent necessity of world order, the viability of its establishment, and the fact that it can be achieved by adopting measures which are reasonable in themselves, none of the governments will be able to escape public pressure for establishing world order... It is incumbent upon the intellectuals to play the decisive role in the formation of pressure groups in favor of world order...the establishment of world order demands the mobilization of groups dedicated to international pressure for the gradual implantation of that world order...the negotiated establishment of world order is theoretically possible and practically feasible since, in the last analysis, the probable effects of nuclear conflagration have made way an impractical alternative to the peaceful solution of contemporary problems."**

**On May 18, 1972, Roy Ash of the Office of Management and Budget during the Nixon Administration, said: "Within two decades the institutional framework for a World Economic Community will be in place....(when) aspects of individual sovereignty will be given over to a supernational authority."**

**ABC-TV's Harry Reasoner (who later went to CBS) said on June 18, 1974: "The only eventual answer is some kind of World Government.. .whether it is capitalist or communist."**

**President Ford called for the development of a global strategy and a policy concerning food and oil; and President Carter, in what he called an organization for the "world structure of peace," tried to persuade the Chinese to take part.**

**The Borger New Herald in Texas reported: "A meeting was held May 24, 1976 through July 4, 1976, in Valley Forge Park, King of Prussia, PA, to formulate a new World Constitution, elaborating a Bill of Human Rights for the world and setting up a permanent Secretariat of Human Rights there to superintend the Government of the World..." The World Constitution and Parliament Association (WCPA, located at 1480 Hoyt Street, Suite 31, Lakewood, CO, 80215) was founded in 1959 by Philip Isely who had emerged during the 1940's as a leader in the one-world movement; as an organizer for the Action for World Federation from 1946-50 and the North American Council for the People's World Convention from 1954-58. The WCPA have assumed the task of trying to establish a New World Order, and have assembled a Provisional World Parliament. Their original**

**"Agreement to Call a World Constitutional Convention" was first circulated from 1958-61, where it was signed by several thousand dignitaries. In 1965, work began on a world constitution, and a meeting was held in the City Hall of Wolfach, West Germany, in June, 1968. A second meeting, known as the World Constituent Assembly was held at Innsbruck, Austria, from June 16-29, 1977, to draft a "Constitution for the Federation of Earth", which was adopted by participants from 25 countries. Reinhart Ruge, President of the WCPA said: "Only a full-scale world government will save the world from nuclear holocaust."**

**The Preamble of the Constitution began: "Realizing that Humanity today has come to a turning point in history and that we are on the threshold of a new world order, which promises to usher in an era of peace, prosperity, justice and harmony... We, the citizens of the world, hereby resolve to establish a world federation to be governed in accordance with this Constitution for the Federation of Earth."**

**A third session was held in January, 1979, in Colombo, Sri Lanka, where a strategy was discussed on how to get the Constitution ratified by national parliaments and governments. There were four later meetings of the Provisional World Parliament: 1982, in Brighton, England; 1985, in New Delhi, India; 1987, in Miami, Florida; and 1991, in Lisbon, Portugal; where eleven World Legislative Acts were adopted, along with a World Presidium and World Cabinet. A timetable announced in 1984, called for a world government to be instituted by 1990, which obviously didn't happen. They have since announced, that when the Provisional World Parliament meets for the fifth time, a world government will emerge.**

**They sent out a letter, dated December 12, 1990, "To All Presidents, Prime Ministers, Kings, Queens, and Other Heads of Governments and National Parliaments": "We who sign this appeal to you, are ready for a Democratic Federal World Government, under a ratified World Constitution...WILL YOU SUPPORT THIS MOVE FOR A FEDERAL WORLD GOVERNMENT?...WILL YOU APPOINT OFFICIAL DELEGATES TO THE WORLD CONSTITUENT ASSEMBLY...Now is the time to assure the dawn and full blooming of a new era for humanity on Planet Earth."**

**The directorship of the WCPA is closely linked with the United World Federalists, the American Civil Liberties Union, Global Education Associates, Friends of the Earth, Planetary Society, Worldwatch Institute, Planetary Citizens(founded in 1974 by UN executive Robert Mueller, author Norman Cousins, and activist Donald Keyes, to push for a one-world government by the year 2000), World Future Society, Planetary Initiative, American Movement for World Government, Rainbow Coalition, World Citizens Assembly, and others. Nearly 20% of their members are affiliated with the UN in various capacities.**

**It is quite clear, that America has become preoccupied with the goal of achieving peace**

in the world, and would do anything to accomplish that. President Truman said in 1948: "I would rather have peace in the world than be President." On another occasion he said: "Our goal must be, not peace in our time, but peace for all time." A former UN Secretary-General said: "I do not wish to seem overdramatic, but I can only conclude from the information that is available to me as Secretary-General that the members of the United Nations have perhaps ten years left in which to subordinate their ancient quarrels and launch a global partnership to curb the arms race, to improve the human environment, to diffuse the population explosion, and supply the required momentum to world development efforts." In the quest for that peace, the United States has allowed itself to become weaker, and has ignored all the signs, that along with world peace, will be a new world order dominated by a socialist form of government. In 1983, Elliot Roosevelt, the son of FDR, published a book called The Conservators, calling world government "an immediate necessity."

The United Nations is the root of that one-world government, and since its inception, seventeen of their agencies have been working toward that goal: International Bank for Reconstruction and Development(World Bank), which will place the financial power of the entire world in the hands of the UN; World Health Organization, to internationalize medical treatment; International Labor Organization, to standardize labor practices; International Monetary Fund, to promote international trade and commerce; World Meteorological Association; Universal Postal Union; International Civil Aviation Organization; World Intellectual Property Organization; United Nations' Educational, Scientific, and Cultural Organization(UNESCO); International Telecommunication Union; International Fund for Agricultural Development; International Finance Corporation; International Development Association; Inter-Government Maritime Consultive Organization; General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade; Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations; and the International Atomic Energy Agency. Brock Chisolm, director of the World Health Organization, was quoted as saying: "To achieve world government, it is necessary to remove from the minds of men their individualism, loyalty to family traditions, national patriotism, and religious dogmas."

The Ditchley Group, which first met in May, 1982, at Ditchley Park in London, is engineering a plan by Harold Lever(a director on the Board of the UNILEVER conglomerate) to control the fiscal and the monetary policies of the United States and called for the International Monetary Fund to control the central banks of all nations. Representatives of 36 of the world's biggest banks met at the Vista Hotel in New York in January, 1982, to lay the groundwork; then met again in October, where it was reported that plans were underway to bring legislation before the U.S. Senate that would designate the IMF as the Controller of U.S. fiscal policy by the year 2000.

On January 8, 1983, Hans Vogel of the Club of Rome, met at the White House with President Reagan, Secretary of State George Schultz, Secretary of Defense Caspar Weinberger, George Kennan, and Lane Kirkland, President of the AFL-CIO, to discuss the

objectives of the Ditchley Group. The Group met on January 10-11, 1983 in Washington to discuss the IMF takeover; and later in the year, in Williamsburg, Virginia, with a group of international bankers, to discuss a disintegration of the U.S. banking system which would force the Senate into accepting IMF control. Dennis Weatherstone of Morgan Guaranty said that this was the only way for the U.S. to save itself.

The propaganda of world peace propels the United Nations further into the control of this world, and what negative publicity has emerged, has done little to slow its momentum. Originally the UN wanted the United States to pay 50% of their budget, but eventually, negotiations lowered the amount to 39.89%. Later it was lowered further to 25%, or about \$3.9 billion. At one point, the Soviet Union was only paying 13%; Japan, 10%; West Germany, 8%; Great Britain, 4%; and Saudi Arabia, .5%. The 120 Third World/non-aligned countries were only paying 9%, yet controlled 3/4's of the voting power in the General Assembly; and the 80 poorest countries were contributing less than 1% of the UN budget. In September, 1983, the Senate introduced legislation that sought to cut the U.S.'s contribution by 21% for 1983-84, and 10% more for each of the following three years, which would the America's portion of the UN budget less than 15%.

The United States further showed their displeasure with the United Nations, when in December, 1983, the Reagan Administration announced it was withdrawing from UNESCO, because the UN agency had "increasingly placed an overfed bureaucracy at the service of a coalition of Soviet bloc and Third World countries," which was to be effective January 1, 1985, unless reforms were made. UNESCO was labeled by newsman Paul Harvey as "communism's trap for our youth." Another area which demonstrated the UN's communist leanings, was revealed by the McGraw Edison Committee for Public Affairs: "The United Nations' International Children's Emergency Fund(UNICEF)...appropriated \$59,000,000 between 1947 and 1958 to Communist countries. In a ratio not unlike that of other UN ventures, the United States has furnished \$42,000,000 of the money...As with other aid programs, the assistance does not go to the needy but it is administered through governments." J. Reuben Clark, Jr., Ambassador to Mexico, in his August, 1945, analysis of the UN Charter, wrote: "The Charter is built to prepare for war, not to promote peace...The Charter is a war document, not a peace document..." Former President Herbert Hoover said in an August 10, 1962 speech: "I urged the ratification of the United Nations Charter by the Senate. But I stated at that time 'The American people should be under no illusions that the Charter assures lasting peace.' But now we must realize that the United Nations has failed to give us even a remote hope of lasting peace. Instead, it adds the dangers of wars which now surround us." An article about the UN in the March 2, 1964 edition of the Santa Ana Register made this comment: "The whole purpose and, indeed, the method of the UN is to use armed might against any nation presumed to be an aggressor. Its function is to make war..." Congressman John E. Rankin said: "The United Nations is the greatest fraud in all history. Its purpose is to destroy the United States." As long as prominent members of our government tout the United Nations as being the only way for lasting peace, then the

propaganda will continue to grow, and we will become more desensitized to the campaign that continues to slowly take away the freedoms that our forefathers fought and died for. While campaigning for the Presidency, Bill Clinton said: "My vision is that we would become an instrument working as much as possible through the United Nations for freedom and democracy and human rights and global economic growth." In a speech to the World Affairs Council in Los Angeles, Clinton called for a permanent UN "rapid deployment force." Richard Gardner, a Clinton advisor on the UN, and a professor of international law, has outlined a plan for a world army of 30,000 men. The five member nations of the Security Council would provide 2,000 men, and 30 other nations would add up to 750 each. This would create a military force that the Security Council could deploy within 48 hours to maintain the peace.

In 1993, the UN became financially stretched to the limit, because of all the peace-keeping operations throughout the world (numbering about 70,000, they pay each country \$988 per soldier every month, and more for specialized troops), which forced it to cutback on travel, meetings, and the use of consultants. While the U.S. is still paying about 25% of its annual budget of over \$1 billion, and About 30% of all peace-keeping costs, a move is on to force member nations to contribute a portion of their defense budgets to the UN.

We can expect one of two things to happen in the future. Either the UN will steadily grow in power, until it evolves into a one-world government; or if perceptions continue that it has not lived up to expectations, it could be disbanded (perhaps if the United States would drop out), and replaced by an already burgeoning alliance, such as the WCPA. Walter Hoffman, the executive Vice President of the World Federalist Association, wrote in a letter to a national news magazine, that we need "a new, more effective UN, one that will have the power to stop wars and arbitrate disputes between national groups." It seems likely, that the strength of our economy may determine how soon our country agrees to become part of a one world government. If it continues to decline due to government mismanagement and manipulation by the Illuminati, it may not be long till we have to be "saved" in order to survive, even if it is, as part of a new world order dominated by a socialistic political ideology.

## EUROPEAN UNION

The European Union, formerly known as the European Communities (EC), or European Economic Community (Common Market), is a movement to unite Western Europe. For hundreds of years, there has been an ongoing effort to unify Europe. Prior to World War II, because of intermarriage between Royal families, all crowned heads were closely related.

French philosopher Montesquieu said in the 18th century: "Whenever in the past Europe

has been united by force, the unity lasted no longer than the space of a single reign." He went on to predict the peaceful unification of Europe. In 1871, Victor Hugo, the French novelist, said: "Let us have the United States of Europe; let us have continental federation; let us have European freedom."

In 1922, Count Richard Coudenhove-Kalergi founded the Pan European Union. He fled Austria in 1940, and came to the United States, where he continued to work towards European unity. In 1941, Andre Malraux called for a "European New Deal, a federal Europe excluding the USSR." In an October, 1942 letter to the British War Cabinet, Winston Churchill wrote: "Hard as it is to say now, I trust that the European family may act unitedly as one under a Council of Europe. I look forward to a United States of Europe." He said in a September 19, 1946 speech at the University of Zurich: "We must build a kind of United States of Europe." Churchill made the United Europe Movement a cohesive group, by merging the Union of European Federalists, the Economic League for European Cooperation, and the French Council for a United Europe, into an organization known as the International Committee of Movements for European Unity.

Late in 1947, various people and groups formed a committee to coordinate their efforts, and by May, 1948, organized the Congress of Europe, which convened at the Hague in the Netherlands. Nearly 1000 prominent Europeans from 16 countries called for the establishment of a United Europe. Dr. Joseph Retinger, who had helped organized the meeting at the Hague, came to the United States in July, 1948, along with Winston Churchill, Duncan Sandys, and former Belgian Prime Minister Henri- Paul Spaak, to raise money for the movement. This led to the establishment of the American Committee on a United Europe(ACUE) on March 29, 1949. Their first Chairman was William Donovan, the first Director of the Office of Strategic Services(OSS, the forerunner of the CIA); the Vice-Chairman was Allen Dulles, who later became the Director of the CIA; and the Secretary was George S. Franklin, who was a Director in the Council on Foreign Relations, and later a coordinator with the Trilateral Commission.

Lord James Edward Salisbury, the conservative British statesman, said: "Federation is the only hope of the world." The historic address on June 5, 1947, by Gen. George C. Marshall, the Secretary of State, which made proposals for European aid known as the Marshall Plan, also called for the unification of Europe.

On March 17, 1948, a 50 year treaty was signed for "collaboration in economic, social, and cultural matters and for collective self defense," in Brussels, by England, France, the Netherlands, Belgium, and Luxembourg. In 1950, its functions were transferred to NATO, and in May, 1955, a military alliance, known as the Council of Western European Union was established, made up of the foreign ministers from Belgium, France, West Germany, Italy, the Netherlands, Luxembourg, and England, who met every three months. There was also a Western European Union Assembly made up of delegates to the Consultive Assembly of the Council of Europe in Paris.

**The Western European Coalition began on June 8, 1948, with the signing of the Benelux Agreement by Luxembourg, Belgium, and the Netherlands, to unite their economic and domestic policies.**

**On May 5, 1949, Foreign Ministers from ten European countries signed a Treaty in London, for the purpose of working for "greater European unity, to improve the conditions of life and principle human value in Europe and to uphold the principles of parliamentary democracy, the rule of law and human rights." The Treaty sought to promote unity, both socially and economically, among its members: Belgium(1949), Denmark(1949), France (1949) , Ireland(1949) , Italy(1949) , Luxembourg(1949) , Netherlands(1949), Norway(1949), Sweden(1949), England(1949), Greece(1949), Turkey (1949), Iceland(1949), West Germany(1951), Austria(1956), Cyprus(1961), Switaerland (1963), Malta(1965), Portugal(1976), Spain(1977), and Liechtenstein(1978). The Council of Europe was open to all European States which accepted the "principles of the rule of law and of the enjoyment by all persons within (their) jurisdiction of human rights and fundamental freedoms." Their headquarters were in Strasbourg, France; their ministers met twice a year, their deputies met ten times a year, and their 154 delegates met at the Congresses.**

**The North Atlantic Treaty Organization(NATO), the father of the Common Market, was a defense alliance developed to implement the North Atlantic Treaty in 1949, and to apply counterpressure against the growing Soviet military presence in Europe. Article V states: "The Parties agree that an armed attack against one or more of them in Europe shall be considered an attack against them all and consequently they agree that, if such an attack occurs, each of them...will assist the Party or Parties so attacked...to restore and maintain the security of the North Atlantic Area." Belgium, France, the Netherlands, Italy, West Germany, Spain, Luxembourg, United Kingdom, Canada, Denmark, Greece, Iceland, Norway, Portugal, Turkey, and the United States, all joined to oppose the growing threat of communism. Soon afterwards, the Russians, recognizing NATO is a stumbling block to their plans, emulated the group by uniting their communist satellites in 1955 with the Warsaw Treaty Organization. The Warsaw Pact alliance included the countries of Albania, Czechoslovakia, East Germany, Hungary, Poland, Romania, and Russia.**

**On May 27, 1952, the European Defense Community Treaty was signed in Paris, and provided for the armies of West Germany, France, Italy, Belgium, the Netherlands, and Luxembourg, to become closely aligned with England's. On October 23, 1954, it was replaced with the Western European Union, who merged their armies into a multi-national armed force.**

**French economist and diplomat Jean Monnet, called the "Father of Europe", said: "As long as Europe remains divided, it is no match for the Soviet Union. Europe must unite." He established a pressure group in 1955 called the Action Committee for the United**

**States of Europe. He also said: "Once a Common Market interest has been created, then political union will come naturally."**

**On March 25, 1957, the European Economic Community(EEC), also called the European Common Market, was established with a 378-page Declaration of Intent, called the Treaty of Rome, to facilitate the removal of barriers, so trade could be accomplished among member nations; eventual coordination of transportation systems, agricultural and economic policies; the removal of all measures restricting free competition; and the assurance of the mobility of labor, capital, and entrepreneurship. The Common Market began with six countries: France, West Germany, Italy, Belgium, the Netherlands, and Luxembourg. George McGhee, the former U.S. ambassador to West Germany, said that "the Treaty of Rome which brought the Common Market into being was nurtured at the Bilderberg meetings."**

**In 1973, Henry Kissinger, Nixon's Secretary of State(who favors a 'New International Order' of one-world government) urged the Common Market to include four more nations: Norway, United Kingdom, Denmark, and Ireland. Norway eventually backed out, but on May 28, 1979, in Athens, Greece became the tenth nation to join the Common Market. When they officially became a member in January, 1981, Europe as as unified as it was in 814, when Charlemagne, founder of the Roman Empire, died.**

**A French foreign minister said: "The Europe of the future, when it finally unites politically as well as economically, will be the mightiest force on earth." Walter Hallstein said: "Make no mistake about it, we are not in business, we are in politics. We are building the United States of Europe." Time magazine wrote: "If the Europe of tomorrow could muster the political will, it could become a co-equal of the other two superpowers, the United States and Russia..." Another publication said: "The European Common Market is emerging to shake the world economically and politically." England's former Prime Minister, Edward Heath, said: "Europe must unite or perish."**

**The December 3, 1975 issue of the Review of the News said: "A new move towards a One World Government was recently initiated by Holland. The motion, introduced by a Socialist deputy in the Netherlands Assembly, was passed on to the Common Market Commission in Brussels where it received approval. The Dutch motion called for European elections in which 355 members would be elected to a Federal European Parliament, which, if all goes as planned, will unite Western Europe under a single Socialist Government...the term of office would be five years and a Socialist-Communist majority would be inevitable." The first such election was held June 7-9, 1979, which elected a 410 member European Parliament, the first in over 1,000 years. Great Britain, France, West Germany, and Italy had 81 seats; the Netherlands, 25 seats; Belgium, 24 seats; Denmark, 16 seats; Ireland, 15 seats; and Luxembourg, 6 seats. The Palace of Europe was built in Strasbourg, France, to provide a facility for its Parliament, which met monthly, ten months out of the year.**

On March 17, 1979, the Common Market initiated a new monetary system to encourage trade and investment by stabilizing their currency values in relation to each other. The main feature of this link-up was a \$33 billion fund made up of each other's gold and currency reserves. Members could borrow against this fund to support their own currencies. The value of each participating currency were set against "European Currency Units" established by the fund.

On January 1, 1986, Spain and Portugal became the 11th and 12th members of the European Community. On November 11, 1991, Jeane Kirkpatrick, former U.S. Ambassador to the UN, wrote: "If the Bush Administration has a vision of the New World Order, it is time to share it with the Europeans and Americans, because a New World Order is precisely what is emerging on the continent of Europe today." On December 9-11, 1991, at a meeting in Maastricht, in the Netherlands, a serious effort was made to establish a common currency, and discussions were held concerning a common foreign policy, and a common defense policy. On December 31, 1992, the "Single Europe Act" went into effect, uniting the 12 nations into a federation and lifting the restrictions on the movement of goods, services, capital, workers and tourists within the Community. They also adopted common agricultural, fisheries, and nuclear research policies. Jacques Delors, in the 'Delors Report', a blueprint for EC unification, called for a "transfer of decision-making power from member states to the community."

On January 1, 1995, Austria became the 13th nation, and three other nations are set to join the Union, pending the outcome of referendum votes in their respective countries: Finland, Norway, and Sweden. The industrial capability of the European Union, is nearly equal to that of the United States. Western Europe also accounts for about 25% of the world's production, and 35% of its trade. When the time comes, and it surely will, that the people of the European Union finally allow themselves to become a single political entity, they will be a world power, and a force to be reckoned with.

## THE BILDERBERGER GROUP

Dr. Joseph H. Retinger (who died in 1960), economist, political philosopher, communist Poland's Charge d'Affaires, and a major proponent of a united Europe; along with Prince Bernhard (of Lippe-Biesterfeld) of the Netherlands, Colin Gubbins (former director of the British SOE, Special Operations Executive), and Gen. Walter Bedell Smith (former American Ambassador to Moscow, and director of the CIA, who said when he took over the CIA: "We can't lick world communism- no counterinsurgency plans will work. We must compromise and co-exist with communism." - he later became an Undersecretary of State in the Eisenhower Administration); joined together in 1954 to organize this secret group. Created under the direction of Alastair Buchan, son of Lord Tweedsmuir, and

**Chairman of the Royal Institute of International Affairs; its governing council was made up of Robert Ellsworth(Lazard Freres), John Loudon(N. M. Rothschild), Paul Nitze(Shroeder Bank), C. L. Sulzberger(New York Times), Stansfield Turner(who later became CIA Director), Peter Calvocoressi(Penguin Books), Andrew Schoenberg(RIIA), Daniel Ellsberg, and Henry Kissinger. Lord Rothschild and Laurance Rockefeller handpicked 100 of the world's elite, and they have a heavy cross membership with the Council on Foreign Relations (which they control), the English Speaking Union, the Pilgrims Society, the Round Table, and the Trilateral Commission. Their purpose was to regionalize Europe, according to Giovanni Agnelli, the head of Fiat, who said: "European integration is our goal and where the politicians have failed, we industrialists hope to succeed." In Alden Hatch's biography of Bernhard, he stated that the Bilderberg Group gave birth to the European Community(now the European Union). Their ultimate goal is to have a one-world government.**

**Their first meeting was held at the Hotel de Bilderberg(hence the name of the group, even though they have referred to themselves as "The Alliance") in Oosterbeek, Holland, from May 29-31, in 1954. C. D. Jackson(Vice President of Time magazine, delegate to the United Nations, Special Assistant to the President, and later publisher of Life magazine), spokesman for the American delegation, led by David Rockefeller), promised those present: "Whether (Sen. Joseph)McCarthy dies by an assassin's bullet, or is eliminated in the normal American way of getting rid of boils on the body politic, I prophecy that by the time we hold our next meeting, he will be gone from the American scene." McCarthy was the crusading Senator who revealed that communists had infiltrated high level posts within the U.S. Government. He didn't die till 1957.**

**The Bilderbergers hold annual meetings in locations all over the world. In Europe, the Rothschild have hosted some of the meetings, while the meetings in 1962 and 1973, in Saltsjobaden, Sweden, were hosted by the Wallenbergs(who had an estimated fortune of \$10 billion). The meetings were chaired by the German-born Prince Bernhard, the husband of Queen Juliana of the Netherlands, said to be the richest woman in the world(because of her partnership with Baron Victor Rothschild in the Royal Dutch Shell Oil Co., owning 5% of the stock, which in 1978 was worth \$425 million; and also holds stock in Exxon), until he was forced to resign in August, 1976, because of his involvement in the Lockheed Aircraft bribery scandal, and his extramarital affairs. Bernhard wrote: "Here comes our greatest difficulty. For the governments of the free nations are elected by the people, and if they do something the people don't like they are thrown out. It is difficult to reeducate the people who have been brought up on nationalism to the idea of relinquishing part of their sovereignty to a supernational body..." Walter Scheel of Germany took over as Chairman, and now it is Britain's Lord Carrington, who is on the Board of the Hambros Bank.**

**The meetings are closed to the public and the press, although a brief press conference is usually held at the conclusion of each meeting, to reveal, in general terms, some of the**

topics which were discussed. The resort areas and hotels where they meet, are cleared of residents and visitors, and surrounded by soldiers, armed guards, the Secret Service, State and local police. All conference and meeting rooms are scanned for bugging devices before every single meeting.

Among those who have attended their meetings: Owen Lattimore(CFR, former Director of Planning and Coordination for the State Department), Winston Lord(CFR, Clinton's Assistant Secretary of State), Allen Dulles(CIA), Sen. William J. Fulbright(from Arkansas, a Rhodes Scholar), Dean Acheson(Secretary of State under Truman), Gabriel Hauge (Assistant to President Eisenhower, who according to the Wall Street Journal, "helped teach Ike what to think"; and later became Chairman of Manufacturers Hanover Trust Co.), George Ball(CFR, Johnson's Under Secretary of State from 1961-66, and foreign policy consultant to Nixon), Philip Jessup (representative to the International Court), Henry Kissinger, David Rockefeller, Nelson Rockefeller, Laurance Rockefeller, Dean Rusk(Kennedy's Secretary of State and former President of the Rockefeller Foundation), Gerald Ford, Henry J. Heinz II(Chairman of the H. J. Heinz Co.), Sen. Henry M. Jackson, Sen. Jacob J. Javits (NY), Prince Phillip of Great Britain, Lord Louis Mountbatten, Denis Healy(former British Defense Minister), Manlio Brosio(Secretary of NATO), Wilfred S. Baumgartner (Bank of France), Guido Carli(Bank of Italy), Thomas L. Hughes(President of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace), Robert S. McNamara (Kennedy's Secretary of Defense and former President of the World Bank), Margaret Thatcher(Prime Minister of England), Valery Giscard D'Estang(President of France), Harold Wilson(Prime Minister of England), Edward Heath(Prime Minister of England), William P. Bundy (former President of the Ford Foundation, and editor of the CFR's Foreign Affairs journal), John J. McCloy(former President of the Chase Manhattan Bank), Christian Herter(Secretary of State under Eisenhower), Lester Pearson(former Prime Minister of Canada), Shepard Stone(Director of International Affairs for the Ford Foundation), Dirk U. Stikker(Secretary-General of NATO), Gardner Cowles(Editor-in-Chief and Publisher of Look magazine), Paul G. Hoffman(of the Ford Foundation, U.S. Chief of Foreign Aid, and head of the UN Special Fund), Donald Rumsfeld(Ford's Secretary of Defense), Father Theodore M. Hesburgh(former President of Notre Dame University), Helmut Schmidt(Chancellor of West Germany), George F. Kennan(former U.S. Ambassador to the Soviet Union), Paul H. Nitze, Robert O. Anderson(Chairman of Atlantic-Richfield Co. and head of the Aspen Institute for Humanisitic Studies), Donald S. MacDonald (Canadian Minister of National Defense), Prince Claus of the Netherlands, Marcus Wallenberg (Chairman of Stockholm's Enskilda Bank) , Nuri M. Birgi(Turkish Ambassador to NATO), Bill Moyers(journalist), William F. Buckley(editor of National Review), John D. Rockefeller IV(Governor of West Virginia, now U.S. Senator), Cyrus Vance (Secretary of State under Carter), Rep. Donald F. Fraser, Rep. Peter Frelinghuysen, Rep. Henry S. Reuss, Rep. Donald W. Riegle, Sen. Adlai Stevenson III, Sen. Charles Mathias(MD), Lt. Gen. John W. Vogt(former Director of the Joint Chiefs of Staff), Eugene Black(former President of the World Bank), Joseph Johnson(President of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace), Hannes Androsch(Austrian Minister of Finance), David J. McDonald(President of the United

Steelworkers Union), Paul van Zeeland(Prime Minister of Belgium), Pierre Commin(Secretary of the French Socialist Party), Imbriani Longo(Director-General of the Banco Nazionale del Lavoro in Italy), Vimcomte Davignon(Belgium Minister of Foreign Affairs), Walter Leisler Kiep(member of the German Parliament), Ole Myrvoll(member of Norway's Parliament), Krister Wickman(former Swedish Minister of Foreign Affairs, and Governor of the Bank of Sweden), Sen. Walter Mondale(MN, later Vice President under Carter), Henry Ford III(head of the Ford Motor Co.), Gen. Walter Bedell Smith, Gen. Andrew J. Goodpaster ( former Supreme Allied Commander in Europe, and later superintendent of the West Point Academy), Zbigniew Brzezinski, Gen. Alexander Haig(European NATO Commander, former assistant to Kissinger, later became Secretary of State under Reagan), C. Douglas Dillon(Secretary of Treasury in the Kennedy and Johnson Administrations, from Dillon, Read and Co.), Baron Edmond de Rothschild, Pierce- Paul Schweitzer(Managing Director of the UN's International Monetary Fund), Paul B. Finney(editor of Fortune magazine), James Rockefeller( Chairman, First National City Bank), Giovanni Agnelli(Chairman of Fiat in Italy), Otto Wolff(German industrialist), Theo Sommer(German newspaper columnist), Arthur Taylor(former Chairman of CBS-TV), Neil Norlund(Editor-in-Chief of Berlingske Tindende in Denmark), and Sen. Lloyd Bentsen(TX, Chairman of the Senate Finance Committee, candidate for Vice President in 1988 with Michael Dukakis, and now the Secretary of Treasury under Bill Clinton).

Bilderberg policy is carried out by the Bilderberg Steering Committee, made up of 24 Europeans and 15 Americans; and by the Advisory Committee, which forms a much smaller group within the organization. All American members of the Steering Committee are members of the CFR. The permanent Bilderberg Secretariat is located at: 1 Smidswater, the Hague, the Netherlands. Their address in America is at: 345 E. 46th Street, New York City(which is also the location of the Trilateral Commission, and the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace).

The American Friends of Bilderbergers, with offices in New York City, is an IRS-approved charitable organization that receives regular contributions from Exxon, Arco, and IBM; while their meetings are funded by the Ford Foundation, Rockefeller Foundation, and the Carnegie Endowment Fund.

The Goals 2000 program, developed during the presidency of George Bush to revamp the nation's public school system, was born at the April, 1970, Bilderberger meeting in Bad Ragaz, Switzerland. The purpose of the new educational philosophy is the "subordination of national ambitions to the idea of the international community." Because our schools are "too nationalistic", children, in the future, will be indoctrinated to consider themselves "world citizens,"

Prior to the 1971 meeting in Woodstock, Virginia, Prince Bernhard said that the subject of the meeting was the "change in the world role of the United States." After the weekend conference, Kissinger was sent to Red China to open up trade relations, and an

international monetary crisis developed, which prompted the devaluing of the dollar by 8.57%(which made a tremendous profit for those who converted to the European Currency).

In 1976, fifteen representatives from the Soviet Union attended the meeting which was held in the Arizona desert, and it was believed, that at that time, the plans were formulated for the "break-up of communism in the Soviet Union." At the 1978 meeting, they predicted that a depression would hit the world in 1979, and that the dollar would die. Their solution was to replace the dollar with an international "bancor" system ( international bank note) of currency that would be universally acceptable as a medium of exchange. The "bancor" system would have the international gold reserve deposited in a neutral country. It is an offshoot of the same Keynesian system developed at Bretton Woods in 1944 from the idea by German economist Julius Wolf in 1892. This system would protect the Illuminati when they spring their trap, and the world economy would crumble.

At their 1990 meeting at Glen Cove, Long Island in New York, they decided that taxes had to be raised to pay more towards the debt owed to the International Bankers. And George Bush, who pledged during the campaign, "Read my lips - no new taxes!", found himself signing one of the biggest tax increases in history on November 15, 1990. A move which contributed to his defeat when he ran for reelection.

At their 1991 meeting at the Black Forest resort in Baden Baden, Germany, they discussed plans for a common European currency, and European central banking; and reviewed Middle Eastern events and developments in the Soviet Union. David Rockefeller, said during the meeting: "We are grateful to the Washington Post, the New York Times, Time magazine, and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion for almost forty years...It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subject to the bright lights of publicity during these years. But, the world is now more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. The supernational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practiced in past centuries." Then Governor of Arkansas, Bill Clinton(a Rhodes Scholar, who attended Oxford University in England), was invited to speak, and a decision was made to endorse his candidacy. No wonder Clinton was able to survive all the media attacks regarding his personal life and lack of experience. One of his top money men, was investor and international banker Jackson Stephens, who also donated \$100,000 to the Bush campaign. His wife was the Co-Chairwoman of the national "Bush for President" organization in 1988. Also in attendance, were Michael Boskin, Chairman of Bush's Council of Economic Advisors, who was a speaker; Nicholas Brady, U.S. Treasury Secretary; and Vice President Dan Quayle, who impressed the group enough, that there was talk of supporting him for the Republican nomination in 1996. In fact, after the meeting, Bilderberger member Katherine Graham, head of the Washington Post,

published a series of positive articles on Quayle.

At their 1992 meeting, the group discussed the possibility of "conditioning the public to accept the idea of a UN army that could, by force, impose its will on the internal affairs of any nation," Henry Kissinger, who attended the meeting, said: "Today, Americans would be outraged if UN forces entered Los Angeles to restore order. Tomorrow, they will be grateful."

Phyllis Schlafly wrote in A Choice Not An Echo, that the Bilderbergers are a "little clique of powerful men who meet secretly and plan events that appear to 'just happen.' "

## ATLAS SHRUGGED

In 1957, an 1,168 page book by Ayn Rand, called Atlas Shrugged, was published. According to one source, Rand was alleged to be a mistress to Philippe Rothschild, who instructed her to write the book in order to show that through the raising of oil prices, then destroying the oil fields and shutting down the coal mines, the Illuminati would take over the world. It also related how they would blow up grain mills, derail trains, bankrupt and destroy their own companies, till they had destroyed the economy of the entire world; and yet, they would be so wealthy, that it would not substantially affect their vast holdings. The novel is about a man who stops the motor of the world, of what happens when "the men of the mind, the intellectuals of the world, the originators and innovators in every line of industry go on strike; when the men of creative ability in every profession, in protest against regulation, quit and disappear."

If we are to believe that the book represents the Illuminati's plans for the future, then the following excerpts may provide some insight to the mentality of the elitists who are preparing us for one-world government.

One of the characters, Francisco d'Anconia, a copper industrialist and heir to a great fortune, the first to join the strike, says: "I am destroying d'Anconia Copper, consciously, deliberately, by plan and by my own hand. I have to plan it carefully and work as hard as if I were producing a fortune- in order not to let them notice it and stop me, in order not to let them seize the mines until it is too late...I shall destroy every last bit of it and every last penny of my fortune and every ounce of copper that could feed the looters. I shall not leave it as I found it- I shall leave it as Sebastian d'Anconia found it- then let them try to exist without him or me!" A bit later, d'Anconia says: "We produced the wealth of the world- but we let our enemies write its moral code." Still later, he says: "We'll survive without it. They won't."

Dagney Taggart, the main character of the book, is the head of the Taggart Transcontinental Railroad. Her goal was to find out who John Galt was. She discovered that he was a young inventor with the Twentieth Century Motor Company, who said he would put an end to the regulations which bound a man to his job indefinitely. Before disappearing, he said: "I will stop the motor of the world." He told her: "Dagney, we who've been called 'materialists'...we're the only ones who know how little value or meaning there is in material objects...we're the ones who create their value and meaning. We can afford to give them up...We are the soul, of which railroads, copper mines, steel mines, and oil wells are the body- and they are living entities that beat day and night, like our hearts, in the sacred function of supporting human life, but only so long as they remain our body, only so long as they remain the expression, the reward and the property of achievement. Without us, they are corpses and their sole product is poison, not wealth or food, the poison of disintegration that turns men into hordes of scavengers...You do not have to depend on any material possessions, they depend on you, you create them, you own the one and only tool of production...leave them the carcass of that railroad, leave them all the rusted nails and rotted ties and gutted engines- but don't leave them your mind."

Later in the book, Galt says: "And the same will be happening in every other industry, wherever machines are used- the machines which they thought could replace our minds. Plane crashes, oil tank explosions, blast furnace breakouts, high tension wire electrocutions, subway cave-ins, and trestle collapses- they'll see them all. The very machines that made their life so safe- will now make it a continuous peril...You know that the cities will be hit worst of all. The cities were made by the railroads and will go with them...When the rails are cut, the city of New York will starve in two days. That's all the supply of food its got. It's fed by a continent three thousand miles long. How will they carry food to New York? By directive and ox-cart? But first, before it happens, they'll go through the whole of the agony- through the shrinking, the shortages, the hunger riots, the stampeding violence in the midst of the growing stillness...They'll lose the airplanes first, then their automobiles, then their trucks, then their horsecarts...Their factories will stop, then their furnaces and their radios. Then their electric light system will go."

Francisco d'Anconia, who blew up all the copper mines in the world, said of Galt: "He had quit the Twentieth Century. He was living in a garret in a slum neighborhood. He stepped to the window and pointed at the skyscrapers of the city. He said that we had to extinguish the lights of the world, and when we would see the lights of New York go out, we would know that our job was done."

Galt led the men of the mind, on strike, and they retired to a self-supporting valley, where a character, Midas Mulligan, says that "the world is falling apart so fast that it will soon be starving. But we will be able to support ourselves in this valley." Galt said: "There is only one kind of men who have never been on strike in human history...the men who have carried the world on their shoulders, have kept it alive, have endured torture as sole

payment...Well, their turn has come. Let the world discover who they are, what they do and what happens when they refuse to function. This is the strike of the men of the mind."

The book describes what resulted from the strike: "But years later, when we saw the lights going out, one after another, in the great factories that had stood like mountains for generations, when we saw the gates closing and the conveyer belts turning still, when we saw the roads growing empty and the streams of cars draining off, when it began to look as if some silent power were stopping the generators of the world and the world was crumbling quietly..," And the culmination of their efforts: "The plane was above the peaks of the skyscrapers when suddenly, with the abruptness of a shudder, as if the ground had parted to engulf it, the city had disappeared from the face of the earth. It took them a moment to realize that the panic had reached the power stations - and the lights of New York had gone out." The men of the mind had taken over the world.

Ayn Rand, author of Atlas Shrugged, which was a bestseller; had previously written We the Living(1936); The Fountainhead(1943), which became a 1949 movie starring Gary Cooper as an architect willing to blow up his own work, rather than see it perverted by public housing bureaucrats; and Anthem(1946). She later wrote For the New Intellectual(1961), Capitalism: The Unknown Ideal(1966), and The New Left: The Anti-Industrial Revolution(1970). She also published a monthly journal (with Nathaniel Branden, a psychological theorist) called The Objectivist.

Rand based her novel on her philosophy which she calls Objectivism. As she puts it: "We are the radicals for capitalism...because it is the only system geared to the life of a rational being...The method of capitalism's destruction rests on never letting the world discover what it is that is being destroyed." She also said about the book: "I trust that no one will tell me that men such as I write about don't exist. That this book has been written - and published - is proof that they do."

In the book Capitalism: The Unknown Ideal, in a chapter titled "Is Atlas Shrugging" she wrote that "the purpose of this book is to prevent itself from being prophetic." She also quoted several news stories which seemed to indicate that the world was indeed being depleted of its brains and intellectuals.

Is Atlas Shrugged a coded blueprint for the Illuminati's plans of bringing this world to a point where they can institute a one world government. It certainly is thought provoking, and I include it only for the sake of conjecture. Being that the Illuminati is destroying our economy, and they do control the corporate structure of the United States, if not the world, there just may be something to this book, and maybe we should consider it a warning.

## THE SEVEN SISTERS

One oil cartel is the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries, known as OPEC, which is made up of Iran, Iraq, Venezuela, Kuwait, Saudi Arabia, Algeria, Gabon, Indonesia, Libya, Nigeria, Qatar, and the United Arab Emirates. The group was created on September 14, 1960, for the purpose of setting oil prices by controlling oil production. They were originally thought to be primarily Arabian, in ownership, however, it is actually an international group, which includes Americans. The cartel was established from an agreement signed on September 17, 1920, by Royal Dutch Shell, Anglo-Iranian, and Standard Oil, for the purpose of fixing oil prices. By 1949, the cartel was made up of Anglo-Iranian, Socony-Vacuum, Royal Dutch Shell, Gulf, Esso, Texaco, and Calso. In the early 1950's, revelations surfaced that the oil companies would pump the oil from the Middle East, then split the profits with the government of the country where the oil was produced. OPEC was formed to make people believe that the Arabian oil reserves were not owned by non-Arabian oil companies.

Those non-Arabian oil companies are another cartel, which had been informally called "The Seven Sisters", and control what is shipped to the United States, and how much is refined into gas and heating oil. Originally, it was made up of the Rockefeller-controlled Exxon (previously known as Standard Oil of New Jersey, or Esso), Mobil (Standard Oil of New York, which merged with Vacuum Oil), and Chevron (Socal, or Standard Oil of California); the Mellon's Gulf Oil; Shell, Texaco, and British Petroleum (Anglo-Iranian). They controlled 90% of crude exports to world markets by controlling every important pipeline in the world, such as the 753-mile TransArabian Pipeline, from Qaisuma in Saudi Arabia to the Mediterranean Sea, which was owned by Exxon, Chevron, Texaco, and Mobil. Exxon owned the 100-mile Interprovincial Pipeline in Canada, and also the 143-mile pipeline in Venezuela. The 799-mile Alaskan Pipeline was owned by British Petroleum and Exxon. By controlling these, and other vital arteries, they can restrict the flow of oil, limiting supplies to refineries.

You could also see their link, through the joint ownership of the major crude oil production companies:

**Abu Dhabi Marine Areas: British Petroleum 66-2/3%**

**Compagnie Francaise de  
Petroles 33-1/3%**

**Kuwait Oil Co.: British Petroleum 50%**

**Gulf 50%**

**Iran Consortium: Gulf 7%**

**Shell 14%**

**Exxon 7%**

**Chevron 7%**

**Compagnie Francaise des  
Petroles 6%**

**Texaco 7%**

**British Petroleum 40%**

**Mobil 7%**

**other 5%**

**Abu Dhabi Petroleum Co.: Shell 23.75%**

**Exxon 11.875%**

**Compagnie Francaise des  
Petroles 23.75%**

**British Petroleum 23.75%**

**Mobil 11.875%**

**other 5%**

**Iraq Petroleum: Compagnie Francaise des Petroles 23.75%**

**British Petroleum 23.75%**

**Mobil 11.875%**

**Shell 23.75%**

**Exxon 11.875%**

**other 5%**

**Aramco(Saudi Arabia): Exxon 30%**

**Chevron 30%**

**Mobil 10%**

**Texaco 30%**

**Bahrain Petroleum Co.: Chevron 50%**

**Texaco 50%**

**The Sisters were also interlocked with eight of the largest banks in the country, and with each other, Exxon had ties to Mobil, Chevron, and Texaco; and Mobil had ties to Exxon, Shell, and Texaco. When six of the nation's major commercial banks held their Executive Board meetings, the directors of the top eight oil companies, with the exception of Gulf and Chevron, met with them. When the Bank of America had a Board meeting, the directors of Chevron and Getty Oil met with them. Chevron also had ties with Western Bancorp. Shell and Mobil directors were present at the Board meetings of First National City Bank. Mobil also had ties with Bankers Trust, and Chemical Bank. Exxon was tied in with the Chase Manhattan Bank(a holding company for hundreds of smaller oil companies, including Humble Oil and Creole Petroleum), Morgan Guaranty, and Chemical Bank. Amoco(Standard Oil of Indiana) was tied in with Chase Manhattan, Continental Illinois, and National Bank and Trust.**

**The Seven Sisters also controlled 70% of the U.S. coal supply, which during World War II, the Germans used to make pollution-free synthetic fuel. Their philosophy is "to mine it now, it's coal; to mine it later, it will be like gold."**

**These seven companies announced their alliance with the statement: "We have formed a very exclusive club...And we are now united. We are making history." Remember, in 1914, Congress referred to Standard Oil as "the invisible government." The oil companies are powerful, and their power was never more apparent, then it was during the manufactured crisis of 1973.**

**On October 6, 1973, as synagogues in Israel observed Yom Kippur, the Jewish Day of Atonement, Syrian Mig-21's attacked a group of Israeli jets. Egypt, Syria, Jordan, and eight other Arab nations had mobilized against Israel. Egypt attacked the Sinai Peninsula with 4,000 tanks, knocking out many Israeli tanks; while Syria attacked the Golan Heights with 1,200. New Soviet-made SAM-6 missiles plucked Israeli planes out of the sky with ease. However, within a few days, the tide was turned. Israel regained control of the Heights, and took a large part of Syria. On October 12, they were only 18 miles from Damascus. With 12,000 soldiers, and 200 tanks, they swept across the Suez Canal in two directions to surround the Egyptian Third Army, which had been caught on the east side, and came within 12 miles of Cairo.**

**Since the first day of the war, Russia had been airlifting supplies to the Arabs, so to counter that move, the United States said they intended to supply Israel "with whatever it needs." Once Israel began smashing their way to victory, Russia sent a Naval force of 71 ships , including 16 submarines, to the Mediterranean, and put their seven airborne divisions on full alert.**

**On October 12th, the Chairmen of Exxon, Texaco, Mobil, and Chevron(who made up the production company of Aramco in Saudi Arabia), sent Chief of Staff Gen. Alexander Haig(who later became Reagan's Secretary of State) a memo warning against any increased aid to Israel, by saying it would "have a critical and adverse effect on our relations with the moderate Arab producing countries." On October 17th, Omar Saqqaf, the Foreign Minister of Saudi Arabia, gave President Nixon a letter from King Faisal, which said that if the U.S. did not discontinue their shipment of military supplies to Israel within two days, there would be an embargo. Nixon stated that he was committed to supporting Israel. The U.S. Sixth Fleet of 49 ships, including 2 aircraft carriers, was sent to the Mediterranean, where they maintained a state of combat readiness.**

**OPEC met and decided to raise the price of oil to \$5.12 a barrel, which was 70% higher than they had agreed to before the Arab-Israeli War. The next day, the Arab countries met, and decided to cut oil production by 5%, however, the Saudis later decided to cut back production by more than 20%, and by October 20th, had embargoed all oil shipments to the U.S., and countries that were partial to Israel.**

**As the Israeli counterattack continued, Egypt and Syria were in serious trouble, and Russia urged the UN to call a ceasefire. Jim Akins, the ambassador to Saudi Arabia sent a message to Aramco that the oil embargo would not be lifted "unless the political struggle is settled in a manner satisfactory to the Arabs." Two days later, the Saudis requested from the Aramco directors, information concerning the amount of oil used by the U.S. military, which they supplied. The Saudis then instructed them to stop all supplies to the military. In December, OPEC announced a price of \$11.65 a barrel, and the result was economic chaos in the United States and Western Europe.**

**Though Aramco claimed that they had no choice in what they did, and that they weren't acting as agents of a foreign government against the United States, the cry went out that the oil industry was putting "profits before patriotism." Before the embargo, America was importing 1.2 million barrels oil a day; and by February, only 18,000 barrels, which was a drop of 98%. The rush was on to reallocate other sources of oil(Venezuela and Iran had not joined the boycott), and to distribute it throughout the world. The global emphasis of the American oil companies were revealed, when they refused to favor the U.S. at the expense of the other countries, causing us to lose a higher percentage of the available oil supply.**

**In Egypt, Sadat's terms for a ceasefire, was that Israel had to withdraw from all territories that it had won during the 1967 war; thus pressure from the United States and the Soviets, forced Israel to turn their victory into a negotiated compromise.**

**To add insult to injury, when the winter was at its worst during the shortage, the news that oil companies were experiencing record profits, ripped right through the heart of America. Exxon announced that their third quarter profits were up 80% over the previous year, while Gulf was up 91%. Exxon ended up the year with a profit of \$2,500 million, an all-time record for any company, in any industry.**

**By March, 1974, the embargo was lifted from the U.S., and the oil companies scrambled to salvage their shattered reputations. However, the incident would never be forgotten, because it shocked the American people back to the reality of just how much control a foreign government, and multinational corporations could exert over our nation. The price of oil never went down to their pre-embargo levels, and the threat of another shortage would always remain as the Arabs realized that they could achieve political leverage by using oil to blackmail the world.**

**Today, the Seven Sisters, have become Five. In 1984, Chevron bought, and merged with Gulf Oil. Also in 1984, Texaco bought Getty Oil, however, because Getty had already agreed in principle to a deal with Pennzoil, Pennzoil turned around and sued Texaco for breach of contract, and won an award of \$10.3 billion, which placed Texaco on the precipice of bankruptcy. In 1987, Pennzoil agreed to a payment of \$3 billion to settle the**

matter, which forced Texaco to sell off many important assets, such refineries which were sold to the Saudis. Texaco was no longer a viable member of the cartel. While the power of Texaco diminished, British Petroleum's increased in 1987, with the purchase of the remaining 45% of Sohio(Standard Oil of Ohio), that they didn't already own.

According to 1993 sales figures, this is how the Sisters stacked up, compared to other American industries:

3) Exxon (\$ 97,825,000,000)

6) Mobil (\$ 56,576,000,000)

9) Texaco (\$ 34,359,000,000)

11) Chevron (\$ 32,123,000,000)

17) Shell (\$ 20,853,000,000)

## CLUB OF ROME

This group of Anglo-American financiers and industrialists from ten different countries, met in April, 1968 at Rockefeller's private estate in Bellagio, Italy, at the request of Aurelio Peccei, the Italian industrialist who had close ties to Fiat and the Olivetti Corporation. He claimed to have solutions for world peace and prosperity, which could be accomplished through world government. The Club of Rome was established with a membership of 75 prominent scientists, industrialists , and economists from 25 countries, which along with the Bilderbergers, have become one of the most important foreign policy arms of the Roundtable group.

Many of the Club of Rome executives were drawn from NATO, and they have been able to formulate alot of what NATO claims are its policies. Through Lord Carrington, they were able to split NATO into two factions, a left-wing political group, and its former military alliance.

The first Club of Rome conference in the U.S. was in 1969, where the American branch is organized as "The American Association of the Club of Rome". Among its members were: Norman Cousins(honorary Chairman of Planetary Citizens), John Naisbitt(author of Megatrends), Amory Lovins(a speaker at Windstar, John Denver's New Age center in Snowmass, Colorado), Betty Friedan(founding President of NOW, the National Organization of Women), Jean Houston and Hazel Henderson(New Age authors and

speakers), Robert O. Anderson and Harlan B. Cleveland (CFR members and part of the Aspen Institute for Humanistic Studies), Sen. Claiborne Pell, and Rep. Frank M. Potter (staff director of the House Subcommittee on Energy).

For the most part, the Club functions as a research institute on economic, political, and social problems, and claim that "there is no other viable alternative to the future survival of civilization than a new global community under a common leadership." On September 17, 1973, they released a Report called the "Regionalized and Adaptive Model of the Global World System", which was prepared by Mihajlo Mesarovic and Eduard Pestel, which revealed the Club's goal of dividing the world into ten political/economic regions, called "Kingdoms", which would unite the entire world under a single form of government. These regions are: North America, Europe, Japan, South Africa and Australia, Asia, South America, North Africa and the Middle East, Central Africa, India and Indo-China, and China. The term "Kingdoms" was omitted, when the plan was published in a book called Mankind at the Turning Point, which said that the solutions to the problems of the world could only "be developed in a global context."

Howard Odum, a marine biologist at the University of Florida, who is a member of the Club of Rome, was quoted in the August, 1980 edition of Fusion magazine, as saying: "It is necessary that the United States cut its population by two-thirds within the next 50 years." He didn't say how this would be accomplished. However, one of their reports, "Limits to Growth", in 1973, dealt with the problem of overpopulation. During the Carter Administration, a task force was appointed to expand upon this report, and on July 24, 1980, a two-volume document called "Global 2000 Report", which had been written by former Secretary of State Cyrus R. Vance, was presented to President Carter, and then Secretary of State Edward S. Muskie. It attempted to project global economic trends for the next twenty years, and indicated that the resources of the planet were not sufficient enough to support the expect dramatic increase in the world population. The report called for the population of the U.S. to be reduced by 100 million people by the year 2050.

About six months later, the Council on Environmental Quality made recommendations based on the Report, called "Global Future: A Time to Act." They suggested an aggressive program of population control which included sterilization, contraception and abortion. In August, 1982, the Executive Intelligence Review published a report called "Global 2000: Blueprint for Genocide" which said that the two aforementioned Presidential reports "are correctly understood as political statements of intent - the intent on the part of such policy centers as the Council on Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission, and the International Monetary Fund, to pursue policies that will result not only in the death of the 120 million cited in the reports, but in the death of upwards of two billion people by the year 2000." Throughout the world, the Club of Rome has indicated that genocide should be used to eliminate people who they refer to as "useless eaters."

This would be accomplished by using limited wars in advanced countries, and even a limited nuclear strike at a strategic location; starvation through created famines and diseases in Third World countries. This echoed an earlier plan. In 1961, Robert McNamara, McGeorge Bundy, and Dean Rusk, all CFR members, were concerned that there were no studies concerning long-term plans for peace, and they wanted to study the direct and indirect ramifications of war. They wanted a study which would explore ways to control the economy during peace-time. A group of fifteen individuals, including a psychiatrist, anthropologist, a specialist on international law, biochemist, physicist, astronomer, mathematician, literary critic, historian, military expert, economist, sociologist, and an industrialist, began meeting in an underground nuclear shelter in Hudson, New York to design a long-range plan to control the population. Since then, some have speculated that the think-tank known as the Hudson Institute, actually conducted the Study. Started by Herman Kahn in 1961 "to help determine the entire future of the U.S.- and time permitting, much of the world beyond," many of these members and fellows belong to the CFR.

This secret report(which wasn't released until September, 1966), known as the Report from Iron Mountain on the Possibility and Desirability of Peace, appeared to be a blueprint for the future of this country, and contained recommendations that included plans for governmental control and manipulation, depopulation, gun control and disarmament, an international police force, and concentration camps. The Report stated some of the invisible functions of war: "...provides anti-social elements with an acceptable role in the social structure...the younger, and more dangerous, of these hostile social groupings have been kept under control by the Selective Service System...man destroys surplus members of his own species by organized warfare...enables the physically deteriorating older generation to maintain control of the younger, destroying it if necessary." The Report also made this observation: "War has provided both ancient and modern society with a debatable system for stabilizing and controlling national economies. No alternate method of control has yet been tested in a complex modern economy that has shown it is remotely comparable in scope or effectiveness. War fills certain functions essential to the stability of our society; until other ways of filling them are developed, the war system must be maintained, and improved in effectiveness."

In the 1976 novel Ceremony of the Innocent by Taylor Caldwell, she effectively explains the rationale behind their actions: "...there will be no peace in the tormented world, only a programmed and systematic series of wars and calamities- until the plotters have gained their objective: an exhausted world willing to submit to a planned Marxist economy and total and meek enslavement- in the name of peace."

Have their plans for genocide already started? I am referring to the disease known as AIDS(Acquired Immunodeficiency Syndrome), which has become a plague in our society, spreading to 91 nations. The U.S. News and World Report stated a few years ago: "If

**there is not a cure for AIDS within the next thirteen years, tens of millions will die." Even though there has been a lot of talk about AIDS awareness and prevention, the full danger of it has been covered-up by the Center for Disease Control, and the media, which has increasingly shown its pro-homosexual bias.**

**In the 1972 Bulletin of the UN's World Health Organization(WHO), volume 47, page 251, it says: "An attempt should be made to see if viruses can in fact exert selective effects on immune function. The possibility should be looked into that the immune response to the virus itself may be impaired if the inflicting virus damages, more or less selectively, the cell responding to the virus." This sounds like the AIDS virus, so why is it being discussed by a health organization?**

**Derivatives from sheep and cattle have been commonly used to manufacture vaccines, however, certain viruses common to these animals can interact indefinitely, forming a new strain of deadly viruses called retro-viruses. In 1974, the National Academy of Sciences recommended that "Scientists throughout the world join with members of this committee in voluntarily deferring experiments (linking) animal viruses." Dr. Robert Strecker, a practicing gastroenterologist, with a Ph.D. in pharmacology, who was hired as a consultant to work on a health-care proposal for Security Pacific Bank, said: "I don't think there is any doubt that AIDS is a man-made problem. The question is whether it was created either accidentally or intentionally. I believe the AIDS virus was requested, predicted, produced, and deployed."**

**The most common theory about the origin of AIDS, was that it came from green monkeys in Africa. Yet several virologists have said that the AIDS virus does not occur naturally in any animal. Besides, it would have been statistically impossible to reach the point we are at now, just from a single episode. If the AIDS virus had originated with the monkeys, then the disease would have surfaced with the Pygmies, who are closer to them, and use them as a food source, yet, it appeared first in the cities. Further damaging evidence comes from the fact that AIDS practically occurred simultaneously in the United States, Haiti, Brazil, and Central Africa.**

**Strecker's research indicated that the AIDS virus was developed by the National Cancer Institute, in cooperation with the World Health Organization, in their laboratories at Fort Detrick, Maryland, in the U.S. Army's germ warfare unit, known as the Army Infectious Disease Unit, by combining bovine(cow) leukemia virus and visna( sheep) virus, and injecting them into human tissue cultures. The bovine leukemia virus is lethal to cows, but not to humans; and the visna virus is deadly to sheep, but not to man. However, when combined, they produce a retro-virus that can change the genetic composition of the cells that they enter. He said: "If one analyzes the genes of the human AIDS virus and the genes of the bovine leukemia virus of cattle and the visna virus of sheep, and compares them, the genes appear related. How is it possible that the bovine visna virus-which looks like AIDS and produces an AIDS-like disease, and which produced**

**pneumocystis carinii pneumonia in chimpanzees in 1972- has not been analyzed and compared with AIDS... until 1987 when 'Characterization and Molecular Cloning of Bovine Lente(latin for "slow") Virus Related to Human Immunodeficiency Virus' was published in Nature magazine. Matthew Gonda, the author, described a virus that looks like AIDS, named bovine visna virus, and suggested that it was most closely related to AIDS and may well be its precursor."**

**Some researchers believe that the smallpox vaccination program in 1972 was used to introduce the virus into the population. On May 11, 1987, the London Times ran an article called "Smallpox Vaccine 'Triggered AIDS Virus' ", written by Science Editor Pearce Wright, who linked the mass vaccination program of the World Health Organization in the 1970's to the outbreak of AIDS, because Central Africa was the focus of the program, and they have become the most affected area in the world.**

**In Africa, AIDS is generally a heterosexual disease, yet in the United States, it has the stigma of being a 'gay' disease. Prior to 1978, there was no sign of the AIDS virus, yet in 1978, the killer disease struck with a vengeance within the homosexual community. The evidence points to the introduction of an experimental hepatitis B vaccine. In 1969, Dr. W. Schmugner, a Polish physician, who was educated in Russia, came to the United States, where he became head of the New York City Blood Bank. He set up guidelines for a hepatitis vaccine study, and only promiscuous males between the ages of 20 and 40 were included in the study, which has led some to believe that this was how the virus was introduced into the gay population. In the case of the hepatitis vaccine, which is not produced from a human tissue culture, it is impossible to have an accidental contamination, which seems to indicate that the AIDS virus was intentionally put in the vaccine, In 1981, the Center for Disease Control reported that b% of those receiving the hepatitis vaccine were infected with AIDS, but in 1984, they admitted that it was actually 60%. These hepatitis vaccine studies are now in the possession of the Justice Department in Washington, DC.**

**To allow the disease to become entrenched within the population, various facts were covered-up and glossed-over. A great deal of emphasis has been put on the prime cause of AIDS infection, being the exchange of body fluid, through sexual activity and intravenous drug use, which has brought a campaign for the importance of using clean, unused needles, and condoms. The use of a condom does not guarantee protection against the transmission of the AIDS virus. All it takes is one AIDS virion(a complete virus particle with its outer coat intact), and the smallest sperm is 500 times larger than one such virion. In addition, the quality of condoms have become highly suspect, since failure rates of 30-50% have been reported.**

**The risk of casual contact has been played down, when in fact, AIDS is a highly contagious disease which demands that a quarantine be placed on those who suffer from the disease. Rather than treat the disease as the epidemic it is, the government has**

concerned itself with giving AIDS carriers more rights and more exposure to the general population. There is concrete medical evidence that indicates that the virus can survive up to 7 days on a dry petri dish, and in an aqueous(wet) environment, up to 15 days. This raises the question, what would happen if an AIDS carrier would sneeze into a punch bowl or a salad bowl. It can incubate 10-15 years before causing any noticeable signs of illness, which means that sexual relations exposes you to every sexual contact your partner has had in that period of time.

A February 18, 1985 report in the British medical journal Lancet, said: "There is little evidence for homosexual activity among African AIDS patients (and it) appears to be transmitted through heterosexual contact or exposure to blood through insect bites..." On September 9, 1985, a research team of researchers from the National Cancer Institute, the Laboratory of Tumor Cell Biology and the Institute of Tropical Medicine, said that "human retroviruses could be transmitted by mosquitoes or within the parasite itself." In a report published in the October, 1981, issue of Science, Boston hematologist Dr. Jerome Groopman, and researchers with the National Institute of Health said that recovery of the AIDS virus "from saliva suggests that direct contact with this body fluid should be avoided..." On January 11, 1985, the Center for Disease Control reported: "There is a risk of infecting others by...exposure of others through oral-genital contact or intimate kissing("french" kissing)." Dr. Richard Restak, a Washington neurologist, made this statement: "At this point live AIDS virus has been isolated from blood, semen, serum, saliva, urine and now tears. If the virus exists in these fluids, the better part of wisdom dictates that we assume the possibility that it can also be transmitted by these routes. It seems reasonable, therefore, that AIDS victims should not donate blood or blood products, should not contribute to semen banks, should not donate tissues or organs to organ banks, should not work as dental or medical technicians , and should probably not be employed as food handlers." Professor William Haseltine of the Harvard Medical School, in a presentation to a university audience, said that anyone "who tells you categorically that AIDS is not contracted by saliva is not telling you the truth. AIDS may in fact be transmissible by tears, saliva, bodily fluids, and mosquito bites."

AIDS is an epidemic that will not be stopped. The scientists that created this deadly virus, have created a virus that multiplies 100 times faster than influenza. There are 180 different AIDS viruses, and 300 strains, which makes blood testing meaningless. The virus is constantly mutating, which makes it impossible to develop a general vaccine that would be effective with everyone. Quite simply, AIDS is a twentieth century plague, and every year, the number of those affected is doubled. In the March, 1987 issue of Vanity Fair, Dr. William Grace, chief of Oncology at St. Vincent's Hospital in New York, is quoted as saying: "I think AIDS is going to devastate the American medical system." Besides not being able to combat it medically, the disease will progress to being an economic drain, especially if national health care is instituted.

If its purpose was to glean out the population, it certainly will be successful. It must be

**assumed that the progenitors of this disease must have a measure of protection to prevent themselves from being exposed. The elite have already segregated themselves from the general population by virtue of their position, so from that aspect, there is little risk from being contaminated. In the event of medical treatment, they have access to the best medical treatment money can buy, and most likely possess a private, untainted blood supply. Somehow, I just can't help thinking, that when their goal of limits to the population have been reached, how will they end the scourge which they have placed upon the earth. Just as the saying goes, that a lawyer in court doesn't ask the witness a question that he doesn't already have the answer for; the same reasoning would seem to apply here, that the Illuminati would not unleash a disease, that they didn't already have a cure for.**

**After the initial publication of this book, Bro. R. G. Stair, a well-known evangelist, received an anonymous letter which seemed to confirm my theory. The writer claimed to be a molecular biologist who works in the same laboratory with Dr. Robert Gallo, the co-discoverer of the AIDS virus. The writer claims that there is an AIDS vaccine that is now available, and that 500,000,000 doses have been produced and is now available. Now the bombshell. The writer accidentally discovered that Gallo had actually created the AIDS virus, and found a couple letters in his office, from high government officials which mentioned the New World Order. It is believed that Gallo and eight other scientists have been working to modify the genetic structure of the virus so that it can be more easily transmitted.**

**Whether AIDS is the vehicle of elimination, that the Club of Rome has referred to, is undoubtedly open to speculation, even in light of all the questions raised. However, you can't deny how neatly this little piece of the puzzle fits into the entire picture of preparing the world for a one-world government.**

---

## [Table of Contents](#)

---



**[Click onto the pen to E-mail me, or go to my HomePage.](#)**

---

---

## FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

---

### CHAPTER EIGHT

#### THE TRILATERAL COMMISSION

In July, 1944, during World War II, economist John Maynard Keynes of England, and Harry Dexter White of the United States, organized the United Nations' Monetary and Financial Conference (or Bretton Woods Conference) in Bretton Woods, New Hampshire, to lay out a plan of stabilizing the world economy. The General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade was signed; and the International Bank for Reconstruction and Development (World Bank) and International Monetary Fund was established. In the early 1960's, the American economy began declining, and the international situation became unbalanced again. On August 15, 1971, President Nixon announced a new economic policy. The dollar was devalued, and its convertibility to gold was suspended. He initiated a 90-day wage price freeze, stimulative tax and spending cuts, and placed a temporary 10% tariff on most U.S. imports. Japan and Western Europe were pressured into relaxing their trade barriers, in order to give the United States more access to them; and Japan, South Korea, Hong Kong, and Taiwan were requested to decrease the flow of goods and textiles into the U.S. These moves offered relief to the country's economic woes, but was an indication that he was retreating from the global policies which were formulated during the 1960's.

This series of drastic changes in the U.S. international policy motivated David Rockefeller (a Director of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York, and head of the Illuminati in the U.S.), who, after attending the Bilderberg Conference and consulting Zbigniew Brzezinski, wanted to "bring the best brains in the world to bear on problems of the future." Speaking at Chase Manhattan International Financial Forums in London, Brussels, Montreal, and Paris, he proposed the creation of an International Commission of Peace and Prosperity (which would later become the Trilateral Commission) in early 1972. At the 1972 Bilderberger meeting, the idea was widely accepted, but elsewhere, it got a cool reception. According to Rockefeller, the organization could "be of help to government by providing measured judgment."

Zbigniew Brzezinski, a professor at Columbia University, and a Rockefeller advisor, who was a specialist on international affairs, left his post to organize the group with Henry Owen (a Foreign Policy Studies Director with the Brookings Institution), George S.

Franklin, Robert Bowie(of the Foreign Policy Association and Director of the Harvard Center for International Affairs), Gerard Smith(Salt I negotiator , Rockefeller in-law , and 1st North American Chairman ) , Marshall Hornblower, William Scranton(former Governor of Pennsylvania), Edwin Reischauer(a professor at Harvard), and Max Kohnstamn. Brzezinski was the author of the book Between Two Ages, which was published in 1970, in which he called for a new international monetary system, and is considered to be the "Bible" of the Trilateralists. On page 72, he said: "Marxism is simultaneously a victory of the external, active man over the inner, passive man and a victory of reason over belief." He calls for "deliberate management of the American future(pg. 260)", a "community of nations(pg. 296)" and a "world government(pg. 308)". He became the first Director(1973-76), drafted its Charter, and became its driving force.

Funding for the group came from David Rockefeller, the Charles F. Kettering Foundation, and the Ford Foundation.

Journalist Bill Moyers(a CFR member), wrote about the power of David Rockefeller in 1980: "David Rockefeller is the most conspicuous representative today of the ruling class, a multinational fraternity of men who shape the global economy and manage the flow of its capital...Private citizen David Rockefeller is accorded privileges of a head of state...He is untouched by customs or passport offices and hardly pauses for traffic lights." In his 1979 book Who's Running America?, Thomas Dye said that Rockefeller was the most powerful man in America.

In July, 1972, Rockefeller called his first meeting, which was held at Rockefeller's Pocantico compound in New York's Hudson Valley. It was attended by about 250 individuals who were carefully selected and screened by Rockefeller and represented the very elite of finance and industry.

Within a year, after their first full meeting of the Executive Committee in Tokyo, the Trilateral Commission, considered to be an off-shoot of the Bilderberger group, was officially initiated, holding biannual meetings. Because of a heavy cross-membership, they appear to be an inner circle of the Council on Foreign Relations(and also have ties to the Atlantic Institute for International Affairs, which was established in 1961 as "a sort of public arm of NATO"), and represent a union of experts and transnational elite from the three noncommunist industrial regions of the world: North America, Japan, and Western Europe(excluding Austria, Greece, and Sweden). Rockefeller saw the need for such a private consultation among these three democratic areas. With the demise of the Bretton Woods system, they believed an overhaul was needed. The theory was, that America's role should be diminished, and made equal to the Common Market and Japan, because together, the three represented 70% of the world's trade.

In 1973, David Rockefeller met with 27 heads of state, including representatives from the Soviet Union and China; and in 1974, had a meeting with Pope Paul VI, who afterward

called for the nations to form a world government.

A Trilateral Commission Task Force Report, presented at the 1975 meeting in Kyoto, Japan, called An Outline for Remaking World Trade and Finance, said: "Close Trilateral cooperation in keeping the peace, in managing the world economy, and in fostering economic development and in alleviating world poverty, will improve the chances of a smooth and peaceful evolution of the global system." Another Commission document read: "The overriding goal is to make the world safe for interdependence by protecting the benefits which it provides for each country against external and internal threats which will constantly emerge from those willing to pay a price for more national autonomy. This may sometimes require slowing the pace at which interdependence proceeds, and checking some aspects of it. More frequently however, it will call for checking the intrusion of national government into the international exchange of both economic and non-economic goods." In other words, they were promoting world government by encouraging economic interdependence among the superpowers.

This little-known organization was actually controlled by the Rockefellers, who oversee its activities and provide guidance for their policies. The organizational structure consisted of a ten-member Executive Committee, made up of a Regional Chairman, A Deputy Chairman, and a Director for each of the three areas. David Rockefeller was the Chairman for the North American sector. An eleven member American Executive Committee nominated candidates for its delegation, based on their profession, their involvement in international affairs; and taking in account their place of residence, so they could have a geographical balance. They only considered people interested in promoting close international cooperation, especially among non-communist industrial nations, which actually meant they advocated a one-world government.

An analysis of one of their three-year budgets of \$1.67 million, indicated that \$644,000 came from foundations, \$530,000 from corporations, \$220,000 from individual contributors, \$180,000 from the Rockefeller Brothers Fund, \$150,000 from David Rockefeller's personal account, \$100,000 from the Rockefeller Foundation, and \$84,000 from investment income.

The Commission holds an annual-three day meeting, rotated among the three areas, to discuss the world monetary situation, and other economic and military issues. The meetings are closed to the public, and the media is denied access.

There are three headquarters, New York City(345 E. 46th Street, phone 212- 661-1180) , Paris(151 boulevard Haussmann ) , and Tokyo ( c/o Japan Center for International Exchange, 4-19-17 Minami-Azabu, Minato-ku). Each branch has a small full-time staff.

The organization had published a quarterly magazine, called the Triologue. The first three issues of the year were devoted to significant international matters, while the fourth,

covered in detail, their annual meeting. It was discontinued in 1985 to help lower expenses. Their Task Force Reports usually take up to a year to prepare, and they are always written by at least three experts, representing each region.

A couple of years ago, their membership of 325 members(98 from North America, 146 from Western Europe, and 81 from Japan), was made up of top bankers, industrialists, businessmen, labor leaders, scholars , politicians, senators, and governors. Many Cabinet level officers, and advisors, from the Kennedy Administration to the Clinton Administration have served on the Commission.

The Commission has been served by International Bankers drawn from firms like: Wachovia Bank and Trust Co., Chase Manhattan, Bank of America, Lloyds of London, Bank of Tokyo, Barclays Bank, Compagnie Financiere Holding, Brown Brothers, Harriman and Co., Fuji Bank, Banque de Paris, Provincial Bank of Canada, Toronto-Dominion Bank, Bank of Italy, Industrial Bank of Japan, Mitsui Bank, Mitsubishi Bank, and the Continental Illinois National Bank and Trust Co.

The Commission has been served by corporate officers from companies like: Boeing, Coca-Cola, Japan Air Lines, Volkswagenwerk, Ford Motor Co., Deere, Caterpillar Tractor, Cargill, Cummins Engine, Sony, Toyota, Fiat, Dunlop, Rolls- Royce, Thyssen, Bendix, Texas Instruments, Exxon, Hewlett-Packard, Kaiser Resources, Shell, Mitsubishi, Hitachi, Nippon Steel, Sears and Roebuck, Weyerhaeuser, and General Motors.

They have been served by such Union leaders: Lane Kirkland(President of the AFL-CIO), I. W. Abel(President of the United Steel Workers of America), Leonard Woodcock(United Auto Workers), Sol Chaikin(President of the International Ladies Garment Workers Union), and Glenn Watts(President of the Communications Workers of America).

The Commission has some of its members in such branches of the media as: New York Times, Washington Post, Wall Street Journal, Minneapolis Star and Tribune, Los Angeles Times, Chicago Sun Times, Kyodo News Service, Japan Times, La Stampa, Die Ziet, Financial Times, Columbia Broadcasting (CBS-TV) , The Economist, Japan Broadcasting Corp., Time, Associated Press, and United Press International.

A good example of how the Trilateral Commission influences the media, could be seen in the January 15, 1981 episode of the ABC-TV show "Barney Miller". A man was arrested for breaking into the offices of the Commission, and when he was taken to the 12th Precinct, he began ranting and raving about how the Commission was attempting to set up an "international community" and how they eventually wanted to take over the world. The character, William Klein(played by Jeffrey Tambor) was made to look like a fool, and upon leaving the squad room, Detective Sgt. Arthur Dietrich(played by Steve Landesberg) said: "Well, I think you have some very valid criticisms of the Commission, and I'm certainly gonna bring them up at the next meeting." After Dietrich tells the man

he was a Trilateral member, which he wasn't, the man reacted: "Oh God, no..." The character was made to look like a paranoid maniac, reminiscent of the McCarthy era. This was only one of the many propaganda pieces that was used to make the Commission look just like any other organization. This is the principle that the Illuminati has used for years to slant the news, so that the public will accept their views.

In the late 1800's, at an annual dinner of the American Press Association, John Swinton, an editor at the New York Times, said: "There is no such thing, at this date, of the world's history, in America, as an independent press. You know it and I know it. There is not one of you who dares to write your honest opinions, and if you did, you know beforehand that it would never appear in print. I am paid weekly for keeping my honest opinions out of the paper I am connected with. Others of you are paid similar salaries for similar things, and any of you who would be so foolish as to write honest opinions would be out on the streets looking for another job. If I allowed my honest opinions to appear in one issue of my paper, before twenty-four hours my occupation would be gone. The business of the journalist is to destroy truth; to lie outright; to pervert; to vilify; to fawn at the feet of mammon, and to sell his country and his race for his daily bread. You know it and I know it and what folly is this toasting an independent press? We are the tools and vassals for rich men behind the scenes. We are the jumping jacks, they pull the strings and we dance. Our talents, our possibilities, and our lives are all the property of other men. We are intellectual prostitutes."

David Rockefeller said in a Saturday Evening Post article he wrote to defend his group: "My point is that far from being a coterie of international conspirators with designs on covertly ruling the world, the Trilateral Commission is, in reality, a group of concerned citizens interested in fostering greater understanding and cooperation among international allies." However, those who have penetrated the inner workings of the organization, say the real purpose of the Commission is to take over all key policy-making positions in the government. Antony Sutton wrote in the Trilateral Observer that the Trilateralists have rejected the U.S. Constitution and the democratic political process; and their objective is to obtain the wealth of the world for their own use, under the guise of "public service," and to have, ultimately, a one-world socialist government, with them in control.

Conservative critics claim the "Commission constitutes a conspiracy seeking to gain control of the U.S. Government to create a new world order." Mike Thompson, Chairman of the Florida Conservative Union, said: "It puts emphasis on interdependence, which is a nice euphemism for one-world government." The John Birch Society suspects them of being radical infiltrators of the government. Sen. Barry Goldwater wrote that the Commission was "intended to be the vehicle for multinational consolidation of the commercial and banking interests by seizing control of the political government of the United States. Goldwater wrote in his book With No Apologies: "What the Trilaterals truly intend is the creation of a worldwide economic power superior to the political

government of the nation-states involved. As managers and creators of the system they will rule the world....In my view, the Trilateral Commission represents a skillful, coordinated effort to seize control and consolidate the four centers of power: political, monetary, intellectual, and ecclesiastical." On the left, the U.S. Labor Party alleges that the Commission was created by multinational companies in order to dominate American foreign policy. Upon analysis, their economic plans leaned toward the controlling of energy sources, food production, and the international monetary system, so was there any reason to doubt that there were ulterior motives to their agenda.

The Atlantic Monthly reported: "Although the Commission's primary concern is economic, the Trilateralists pinpointed a vital political objective: to gain control of the American Presidency." Jeremiah Novak said that their purpose was to "fashion a new world order" and that they had achieved one of their objectives, which was to "gain control of the American Presidency." Craig S. Karpel wrote in his book Cartergate: The Death of Democracy: "The presidency of the United States and the key cabinet departments of the federal government have been taken over by a private organization dedicated to the subordination of the domestic interests of the United States to the international interests of the multi-national banks and corporations. It would be unfair to say that the Trilateral Commission dominates the Carter Administration. The Trilateral Commission is the Carter Administration."

Late in 1972, W. Averell Harriman (known at that time as the "grand old man of the Democrats"), Establishment strategist and CFR member, told Milton Katz (also a CFR member), Director of International Studies at Harvard: "We've got to get off our high horses and look at some of those southern governors." Carter was mentioned, and Katz informed Rockefeller. Rockefeller had met with Carter in 1971, when they had lunch in the Chase Manhattan's Board of Director's dining room, and was impressed with the fact that Carter had opened trade offices for the state of Georgia in Tokyo.

In February, 1973, while former Secretary of State Dean Rusk (a Bilderberger) was having dinner with Gerald Smith (U.S. Ambassador-at-Large for Non-Proliferation Matters), Rusk suggested that Carter would be a good candidate for the Commission. In April, while Robert Bowie (former professor of International Affairs at Harvard, who later became Deputy Director of the CIA), George S. Franklin (Rockefeller assistant, CFR member, and Coordinator for the Commission), and Smith were discussing the recruitment of candidates, it was decided that they needed better representation from the South. Franklin went to Atlanta to talk to Carter, then proposed his name for membership. It had been a choice between Carter, and Gov. Reubin Askew of Florida.

In the fall of 1973, after having dinner with David Rockefeller in London, Carter's political momentum began. From that point on, he was groomed for the Presidency by Zbigniew Brzezinski, and the Trilateralists. Just to be on the safe side, they also brought in Minnesota Senator Walter Mondale (whose eventual withdrawal from the Presidential race

guaranteed the Democratic nomination for Carter), and Rep. Elliot Richardson (former U.S. Attorney General, Secretary of Health, Education, and Welfare, Secretary of Defense, and Under Secretary of States under Nixon; former Secretary of Commerce under Ford; and former Ambassador to Great Britain) as possible candidates, and even considered Sen. Ted Kennedy of Massachusetts.

Brzezinski said in an October, 1973 speech: "The Democratic candidate will have to emphasize work, family, religion, and increasingly, patriotism, if he has any desire to be elected." Carter campaigned by stressing those very virtues, as he asked America to elect him, an "outsider," to clean up the mess in Washington.

In December, 1975, seven months before the Democratic National Convention, the Gallop Poll indicated that only 4% of the country's Democrats wanted Carter. Even the Atlantic Constitution in his own state, ran a headline which said: "Jimmy Carter Running For What?" Within six months, the nomination was his because of the most elaborate media campaign in history. Carter was glorified as the new hope of America as the media misrepresented his record as Governor in Georgia. This led former Georgia Governor Lester Maddox to say: "Based on false, misleading and deceiving statements and actions...Jimmy Carter in my opinion, neither deserves or should expect one vote from the American people." According to the Dektor Psychological Stress Evaluator, a lie detector which measures voice stress with an oscillograph, there was no stress in Carter's voice when he lied, which would seem to indicate that he is a pathological liar.

Even though Carter later resigned from the Commission, he was hardly an "outsider". He was supported by the Trilateral Commission, the Rockefellers, and Time magazine. Early contributions came from Dean Rusk, C. Douglas Dillon, Henry Luce, and Cyrus Eaton. Leonard Woodcock of the United Auto Workers Union, and Henry Ford II, both of whom are CFR members, endorsed Carter on the same day. Carter's two major foreign policy speeches during the primary campaign, were made before the Chicago Council on Foreign Relations and the Foreign Policy Association. He used terms like "a just and peaceful world order," and "a new international order." In another primary campaign speech, Carter talked about "world-order politics." A Los Angeles Times article in June, 1976, identified the advisors that helped Carter prepare his first major speech on foreign policy: Zbigniew Brzezinski, Richard Cooper, Richard Gardner, Henry Owen, Edwin O. Reischauer, Averill Harriman, Anthony Lake, Robert Bowie, Milton Katz, Abram Chayes, George Ball, and Cyrus Vance; who were all members of the CFR (and a majority were also members of the Trilateral Commission).

Carter's religious convictions became a big part of his campaign, but things weren't really what they seemed. Carter claimed that his favorite theologian was Reinhold Niebuhr (a pro-communist), former professor at the Union Theological Seminary (which had been funded by the Rockefellers), who founded the Americans for Democratic Action. He denied the virgin birth, and the resurrection of Christ. Carter also admired Karl

**Barth(who said the Bible was "fallible", and filled with "historic and scientific blunders," and "theological contradictions"), Paul Tillich, and Soren Kierkegaard, all liberals who led the 'God is Dead' movement during the 1960's. Carter told his sister, evangelist Ruth Carter Stapleton, that he wouldn't give up politics for Christ. He admitted he wasn't "born-again" until 1967, yet he joined a Southern Baptist Church when he was 10, taught Sunday School at 16, and became a deacon in the church in his twenties. In the infamous Playboy magazine interview, Carter said: "I've looked on a lot of women with lust. I've committed adultery in my heart many times." When he found out that California Governor Jerry Brown was throwing his hat in the ring for a run at the presidency, a supporter said that Carter "used expletives which I didn't know he knew." In the 1980 campaign, Massachusetts Senator Ted Kennedy accused Carter of not being more specific on the issues, to which Carter responded: "I don't have to kiss his ass."**

**During his acceptance speech, after winning the nomination at the Democratic National Convention, Carter attacked the "unholy, self-perpetuating alliances (that) have been formed between money and politics...a political and economic elite who have shaped decisions and never had to account for mistakes nor to suffer from injustice. When unemployment prevails, they never stand in line for a job. When deprivations results from a confused welfare system, they never do without food, or clothing or a place to sleep. When public schools are inferior or torn by strife, their children go to exclusive private schools. And when bureaucracy is bloated and confused, the powerful always manage to discover and occupy niches of special influence and privilege." Now the trap was set, and America fell for it, hook, line, and sinker.**

**After Carter beat Ford, Hamilton Jordan, his chief aide, said: "If, after the inauguration, you find Cy Vance(former President of the Rockefeller Foundation) as Secretary of State and Zbigniew Brzezinski as head of National Security, then I would say we have failed." In an interview with Playboy magazine, Jordan said he would quit if they were appointed. They were- he didn't.**

**Brzezinski had become Carter's biggest influence. Henry Kissinger had called Brzezinski his "distinguished presumptive successor." It was Brzezinski who said: "The approaching two-hundredth anniversary of the Declaration of Independence could justify the call for a national constitutional convention to re-examine the nation's formal institutional framework. Either 1976 or 1989 - the two-hundredth anniversary of the Constitution - could serve as a suitable target date culminating a national dialogue on the relevance of existing arrangements..."**

**When James Earl Carter took the oath of office, he said that the "United States will help erect...a World Order." This self-proclaimed "outsider" filled many of his administrative posts with establishment insiders from the Rockefeller Foundation, the Brookings Institution, and Coca Cola. Extracted from Coke, were George Ball, Clark Clifford, Samuel P. Huntington, Marshall Shulman, Richard Gardner, Henry Owen, Robert Roosa, and J.**

**Paul Austin. Because of the extent to which he used the company when he was governor, he called the Coca-Cola company, his "own State Department."**

**The Trilateral Commission had accomplished its goal of controlling the Presidency, and it heralded that fact by making Jimmy Carter Time magazine's Man of the Year in January, 1977. Time's Editor-in-Chief, Hedley Donovan, a Rhodes Scholar, was a member of the Commission.**

**About 40% of the American Trilateral members joined the Carter Administration. In all, 291 members of the Trilateral Commission and the Council on Foreign Relations joined the Administration. Commission members must resign when accepting posts in the Executive branch, but they remain loyal, and usually rejoin the group when their service is complete. Among the Carter Administration officials who have been members:**

**Jimmy Carter(President)**

**Walter F. Mondale(Vice President)**

**Cyrus Vance(Secretary of State, nephew of John W. Davis, of the J. P. Morgan bank who was the first President of the CFR)**

**W. Michael Blumenthal(Secretary of Treasury)**

**Harold Brown(Secretary of Defense)**

**Zbigniew Brzezinski(National Security Advisor)**

**Andrew Young(Ambassador to the United Nations)**

**Paul A. Volcker(Chairman of the Federal Reserve Board)**

**Sol Linowita(Chief Negotiator on the Panama Canal Treaties/Mid-East Envoy)**

**John C. Sawhill(Deputy Secretary of Energy/Head of the Synthetic Fuels Corp.)**

**Hedley Donovan(Special Assistant to the President)**

**Lloyd N. Cutler(Counsel to the President)**

**Gerald C. Smith(Ambassador at Large for Nuclear Power Negotiations)**

**Richard N. Gardner(Ambassador to Italy)**

**Elliot L. Richardson(Delegate to the UN Law of the Sea Conference)**

**Henry Owen(Special Representative of the President for Economic Summits/Economic Advisor)**

**Warren Christopher(Deputy Secretary of State)**

**Paul C. Warnke(Director of the Arms Control and Disarmament Agency)**

**Richard N. Cooper(Under Secretary of State for Economic Affairs)**

**Lucy Wilson Benson(Under Secretary of State for Security Affairs)**

**Anthony Solomon(Deputy Secretary of State for Monetary Affairs)**

**Robert R. Bowie(Deputy Director of Intelligence for National Estimates)**

**W. Anthony Lake(Under Secretary of State for Policy Planning)**

**Richard Holbrooke(Assistant Secretary of State for East Asian and Pacific Affairs)**

**C. Fred Bergsten(Assistant Secretary of Treasury for International Affairs)**

**Leslie Gelb(Director of the Bureau of Politico-Military Affairs)**

**Theodore C. Sorenson(Director of the Central Intelligence Agency)**

**Richard Moose(Assistant Secretary of State for African Affairs)**

**Brock Adams(Secretary of Transportation)**

**Leonard Woodcock(U.S. Ambassador to Peking)**

**Joseph Califano(Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare)**

**U.S. News and World Report reported: "The Trilateralists' have taken charge of foreign policy-making in the Carter Administration, and already the immense power they wield is sparking some controversy. Active or former members of the Trilateral Commission now head every key agency involved in mapping U.S. strategy for dealing with the rest of the world." Being dominated by the chief advisors of the Commission, almost every aspect of Carter's foreign policy reflected a Trilateral viewpoint. They took advantage of Carter's ignorance of foreign policy, which became a series of concessions to Cuba, Panama, Red China, and Russia:**

**1) The Panama Canal was given away by the Carter Administration in a treaty negotiated by Sol Linowitz of the Commission. The reason- Marxist Panamanian leader Omar Torrijos owed the International Bankers \$2 billion in loan payments, so income received from the Canal could help pay them back. The U.S. also guaranteed a 5-year program of loans and credits, which amounted to \$295 million; and a 10 year, \$50 million arms sale agreement to bolster the defense of the Canal.**

**2) Carter's withdrawal of a large number of troops from South Korea opened the area up for possible communist aggression from North Korea.**

**3) The Carter Administration granted full diplomatic relations with Red China, so American industry could begin trade with the communist government. When Carter broke off diplomatic relations with the government of Taiwan, Sen. Goldwater said at a news conference: "I have no idea what motivated him other than the Trilateral Commission, composed of bankers in this country and others, want to expand big business...He did it for the big banks of the world- Chase Manhattan and the French bankers- and for companies like Coca-Cola." In May, 1989, George Bush would bestow favored-nation trade status to China.**

**4) In Africa, the Carter Administration was soft on the spread of Marxism.**

**5) Carter pledged his support for communist-dominated Hungary, and gave its dictator, Janos Kadar, the priceless Crown of St. Stephen(the founder and patron saint of Hungary) which the U.S. had in its possession since 1945.**

**In a 1978 meeting with 200 Trilateralists at the White House, Carter said that if the Commission had been in existence after World War I, they would have prevented World War II. However, we know, that they were in existence after World War I, and precipitated World War II. In his book Why Not the Best, Carter said: "Membership on this Commission has provided me with a splendid learning opportunity, and many other members have helped me in my study of foreign affairs." Carter's membership in the organization was the only foreign policy experience he had, and that was limited to attending a couple of conferences in Europe and Japan. Congressman John Anderson, himself a member, said that Carter became a member just to improve his image. Carter's**

indoctrination made him a willing pawn in furthering the goals of the Trilateral Commission. In a personal letter to the Commission, who was meeting in Tokyo, Japan, in January, 1977, he wrote: "We share economic, political, and security concerns that make it logical we should seek ever increasing cooperation and understanding. And this cooperation is essential not only for our three regions, but in the global search for a more just and equitable world order."

The Commission, which operates in literal secrecy, made news in the fall of 1979, when David Rockefeller, Henry Kissinger, and John J. McCloy (former President of the Ford Foundation, former President of the World Bank, Chairman of the Chase Manhattan Bank, former High Commissioner to Germany, and on the Advisory Board of Foreign Affairs magazine) pressured Carter into allowing the deposed Shah of Iran (who had financial dealings with the Chase Manhattan) into the country for medical treatment. The move caused the Iranian government, under the leadership of the Ayatollah Khomeini, to storm the American Embassy, and hold 52 American hostages for nearly 11/2 years. Carter's inadequacy in dealing with this situation certainly cost him the election.

The Presidential election of 1980, saw two former Trilateralists running for President. Jimmy Carter was running for reelection, and Illinois Republican, Rep. John Anderson, was running as an Independent. Republican George Bush, had resigned his post on the Council on Foreign Relations because they were "too liberal," however, he didn't resign his seat on the Commission. The son of Sen. Prescott Sheldon Bush (R-CT, who during the 1930's was on the Board of Directors of Union Banking Corporation of New York, who helped finance the Nazis), he had been born in Maine, raised in Connecticut, and was a two-term Republican Representative from Houston, Texas; became Ambassador to the UN in 1971; Chairman of the Republican National Committee; and from 1976-77, served as Director of the CIA. George Bush was associated with the international banking firm of Brown Brothers, Harriman and Company (who helped finance the growth of the Soviet Union); and attended Yale, where he was a member of the secret organization known as "The Order" (or "Skull and Bones"). This group also had as members: William F. Buckley, Jr., McGeorge Bundy, Winston Lord (former Chairman of the CFR), and other CFR members, who allegedly make up a powerful inner circle that controls the CFR. On March 17, 1980, during the campaign, Ronald Reagan was asked if he would allow Trilateral Commission members to serve in his cabinet, and he responded by saying: "I don't believe that the Trilateral Commission is a conspiratorial group, but I do think its interests are devoted to international banking, multinational corporations, and so forth. I don't think that any Administration of the U.S. Government should have the top nineteen positions filled by people from any one group or organization representing one viewpoint. No, I would go in a different direction."

After a bitter Primary fight between the two, Reagan chose Bush to be his Vice Presidential running mate, over the likes of Rep. Philip Crane from Illinois, and Sen. Jack Kemp from New York. Reagan had originally wanted former President Ford to be his Vice-

President, however, Ford wanted the power to appoint people to the National Security Council and the Cabinet. He also wanted to prepare "position papers" on foreign policy matters. This situation would have been almost like a co-Presidency, making Reagan more of a figurehead, which he refused to be, so his only other option was Bush.

Manchester Union Leader publisher William Loeb made the Commission a campaign issue during the New Hampshire Primary by saying: "It is quite clear that this group of extremely powerful men is out to control the world." He accused them of advocating a "world order in which multinational corporations...can thrive without worrying about so called national interests." During the campaign, Reagan attacked Carter's ties to David Rockefeller, and other Trilateral financiers; while Edwin Meese, a Reagan advisor, said that Trilateral influence was responsible for a "softening of defense."

Although Reagan appeared to be anti-Commission, it was only a front. Reagan's Campaign Manager, William J. Casey (former Chairman of the Securities and Exchange Commission, who Reagan later appointed as Director of the CIA) was a Trilateralist. His campaign was controlled by such Trilateralists as David Packard, George H. Weyerhaeuser, Bill Brock, Anne Armstrong, Philip M. Hawley, William A. Hewitt, Caspar Weinberger, and others who were CFR members. Reagan had the personal support of David Rockefeller, and belonged to the elitist Bohemian Grove Club in Northern California. The Bohemian Grove is the site of an annual two-week summer retreat on a 2,700 acre redwood estate about 75 miles north of San Francisco, along the Russian River, which was established in the 1870's. Every Republican President since Calvin Coolidge had been a member of this conservative clan; and among its 2,000 members are other high level government officials, and the very elite of America's corporate power, who sit on a variety of organizations such as the CFR, the Trilateral Commission, and the Committee for Economic Development. They "own 25-30% of all privately held wealth in America, own 60-70% of the privately held corporate wealth...direct the large corporations and foundations, and dominate the federal government in Washington." The bottom line, is that it is "one of the most influential meetings of the powers-that-be," and a setting for policy-making on specific issues; and not the all-male social club they purport to be.

Reagan received a great deal of support by such Christian political action groups as the Moral Majority, Round Table, and Christian Voice; and on November 6, 1980, said: "I think there is an elite in this country and they are the very ones who run an elitist government. They want a government by a handful of people because they don't believe the people themselves can run their lives...Are we going to have an elitist government that makes decisions for people's lives, or are we going to believe as we have for so many decades, that the people can make these decisions for themselves?" Sounds alot like what Carter said. Maybe Reagan was still acting- just on a far bigger stage. The November 24th issue of the U.S. News and World Report revealed: "Top officials of the Reagan team have sent a message to the Moral Majority: 'It isn't your Administration'...'Hell with them,' Vice-

**President-elect George Bush declared on November 10th in Houston, referring to right-wing groups that supported the President-elect."**

**Reagan's 59-member "transition team" who would pick, screen, and propose appointees for major administrative posts, consisted of 28 CFR members, 10 Bilderbergers, and 10 Trilateralists, including CFR members William Simon(former Secretary of Treasury under Nixon and Ford), Alexander Haig, George Shultz(former Secretary of Treasury under Nixon), Donald Rumsfeld(former Secretary of Defense under Ford), Alan Greenspan(former Chairman of the Council of Economic Advisors), and Henry Kissinger; and Trilateralists, William Casey and Anne Armstrong.**

**A note about George Pratt Shultz- his father was Dr. Birl Earl Shultz, who from 1918-23 was Personnel Director of the American International Corporation in New York, which was located in the same building as the Federal Reserve Bank of New York. They had offered \$1 million in credits to the Bolsheviks during the Russian Revolution. Shultz was a close friend of Armand Hammer's father, Julius Hammer, co-founder of the U.S. Communist Party. George was a member of the Pratt family, who were related to the Rockefellers, and who donated the Pratt mansion to the CFR). According to The Oregonian(1/3/87), George Shultz was quoted as saying: "The New Age has already dawned, and a new financial World Order is fast taking shape."**

**Reagan had 287 CFR and Trilateral Commission members in his Administration. Trilateral member, Caspar W. Weinberger( Reagan' s Finance Director when he was Governor of California, former Vice President of Bechtel Corp., and former Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare under Nixon and Ford), became Secretary of Defense. Weinberger said: "The Trilateral Commission is performing a very valuable service in strengthening the ties between the United States and our natural allies." Other members who joined the Administration: Alexander Haig(Secretary of State, also a CFR member), George Shultz(Secretary of State, also a CFR member), Nicholas Brady(Secretary of Treasury), Donald Regan(Secretary of Treasury, also a CFR member), John C. Whitehead(Deputy Secretary of State, also a CFR member), Frank Carlucci(Deputy Secretary of Defense, also a CFR member), Winston Lord(Ambassador to China, also a CFR member), Malcolm Baldrige(Secretary of Commerce, also a CFR member), William Brock(Secretary of Labor, also a CFR member), Alan Greenspan(Chairman of the Federal Reserve, also a CFR member).**

**Seemingly, Reagan was the Establishment's candidate all along, because he played ball with them. Republican Presidential candidate(during the 1980 Primary) John Connally, said that if he was elected, he wouldn't appoint any Trilateralists to his Administration. His campaign quickly ran out of steam- and money.**

**The 1984 Presidential campaign had Trilateralists Walter Mondale, Sen. John Glenn from Ohio, and Sen. Alan Cranston from California, fighting for the Democratic nomination**

among a slate of seven. Cranston had been the President of the United World Federalists. After World War II, he traveled the country saying that disarmament "must be done by an international army and a world court." However, he changed his tune when he became a Presidential candidate, and said: "I do not feel that world federalism is a realistic objective," and that disarmament "does not require world government." When asked about his membership with the United World Federalists, he said: "I would point out that at the time I was national president of the United Federalists, one of its more noted members was one Ronald Reagan."

Among the Trilateralists in the Bush Administration, were Brent Scowcroft(National Security Advisor), and Nicholas F. Brady(Secretary of Treasury); and in the Bill Clinton(who is a member) Administration, Al Gore(Vice President), Donna E. Shalala(Secretary of Health and Human Services), Alice M. Rivlin(Deputy Budget Director), Madeleine Albright(UN Ambassador), Peter Tarnoff (Undersecretary of State for International Security of Affairs), Warren M. Christopher (Secretary of State), Ronald H. Brown(Secretary of Commerce), Henry G. Cisneros(Secretary of Housing and Urban Development), Bruce Babbitt(Secretary of Interior), Walter Mondale(U.S. Ambassador to Japan), William J. Crowe(Chairman of the Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board), and Lloyd N. Cutler(Counsel to the President).

In the book With No Apologies, by Sen. Barry M. Goldwater, he said: "This may cost me everything that I have, but I've got to get out an alert to the American people. The Trilateral Commission represents a skillfully coordinated effort to seize control and consolidate the four centers of power, political, monetary, intellectual, and ecclesiastical. What the Trilateralists intend is the creation of a world-wide economic power superior to the government of the nation states. In other words, what they are driving, orchestrating, meshing and gearing to accomplish is the New World Order, the one-world government."

Despite propaganda, the goal of the Commission is to "shape public policy, not through overt mass mobilization, but through pressure on select arenas of world power and appeals to a small, attentive public of elite world decision makers."

The Commission had suggested that Iran, Saudi Arabia, Brazil, and Mexico be brought into the Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development(OECD), an association of 24 rich industrial nations(include all 12 countries of the European Community) founded in 1961 to encourage world trade, economic progress , and to aid underdeveloped nations. The move was considered by one Brazilian diplomat, as "an attempt to buy us out," and not an "attempt to build new understanding."

Their long range goals have included joint policy making in regard to economic and political relations with the Third World and the former communist bloc countries. Their policy for maintaining peace, involves the decrease of military forces, and nuclear disarmament; and to avoid confrontation at all costs, even if it means knuckling under to

their threats, by abandoning allies(as had been done with Taiwan), and reducing America to a second-rate power. The Commission has pushed for the restructuring of the International Monetary Fund, so that they would be able to create new money, and restrict its use, by issuing a form of currency called Bancor(or SDR, Special Drawing Rights), which would replace our dollar, gold, silver, and all other forms of currency-even Travelers Checks.

## **INDEPENDENT COMMISSION ON INTERNATIONAL DEVELOPMENT ISSUES**

The Toronto Globe and Mail, on April 7, 1980, reported the story of a conference to be hosted by Canadian Prime Minister Trudeau, that fall, which would "reshape global structures." The Summit, known as the "North-South Dialogue," was sponsored by the Independent Commission on International Development Issues, and was to include President Carter, and West Germany's Helmut Schmidt.

The Commission, consisted of 18 members, had been established in December, 1977, and was chaired by former West German Chancellor Willy Brandt. In 1980, they published a 380-page report called North-South: A Program for Survival, which called for the "instant" redistribution of wealth from the richer, to poorer nations, and a stepping up of world disarmament. They wanted "greater power for the International Monetary Fund and the World Bank." Their rationale was that the "transfer of wealth must be tackled, not out of charity, but to ward off economic collapse...Hence, the global super summit now. Worldwide security is not achieved by granting more aid, but by reshaping global structures, by greater regionalized planning and development."

## **REGIONAL GOVERNMENT**

On April 21, 1935, the New York Times magazine published a plan in which the states would merge into new units called Federal Regions, that would be controlled from Washington, DC. In 1959, Nelson Rockefeller called for an Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations(ACIR), which became a federally-funded Rockefeller think-tank within Congress to prepare a working formula for the concept. The ACIR analyzed information produced by the Public Administration Clearing House(also known as the " 1313 " ) and translated it into legislation to develop regional government, which would usurp the power of the local government. The Clearing House, located at the Rockefeller-controlled University of Chicago, represented a group of 26 private organizations which have been infiltrating local government agencies to usurp their power and authority. Some of these organizations are: National Association of Counties, National League of

**Cities, U.S. Conference of Mayors, American Public Works Association, Public Personnel Association, National Association of Attorney Generals, and the National Governors Conference. Their purpose is to train and place a "new administrative class" in every level of government, which will replace elected officials.**

**On March 27, 1969, as published in the Federal Register, guided by his Illuminati operatives, President Nixon announced the "Restructuring of Government Service Systems," which called for the merging of states into eight federally-controlled regions.**

**An Executive Order, when decreed by the President, is printed in the Federal Register, and then becomes law 15 days later. Executive Order #11647 was signed by Nixon on February 10, 1972, establishing Federal Regional Councils for the "development of closer working relationships between major Federal grantmaking agencies of State and local government." In each of the ten standard Federal Regions, there was to be a council made up of the directors of the regional offices of the Dept. of Labor; Dept. of Health, Education, and Welfare; Dept. of Housing and Urban Development; Secretarial Representative of the Dept. of Transportation; Office of Economic Opportunity; Environmental Protection Agency; and the Law Enforcement Assistance Administration. The President was to designate one member of each Council as the Chairman.**

**This Executive Order was unconstitutional because Article IV of the U.S. Constitution prohibited the merging of the states, and guaranteed a government represented by elected officials. However, regional government was accepted, because it brought with it, revenue-sharing funds.**

**Here was how the Ten Regions were organized:**

**1) Maine**

**Vermont**

**New Hampshire**

**Massachusetts(Boston)**

**Connecticut**

**Rhode Island**

**2) New York(New York)**

**New Jersey**

**Virgin Islands**

**Puerto Rico**

**3) Pennsylvania(Philadelphia)**

**Maryland**

**Delaware**

**West Virginia**

**Virginia**

**District of Columbia**

**4) Kentucky**

**Tennessee**

**North Carolina**

**Mississippi**

**Alabama**

**Georgia(Atlanta)**

**South Carolina**

**Florida**

**5) Minnesota**

**Wisconsin**

**Michigan**

**Illinois(Chicago)**

**Indiana**

**Ohio**

**6) New Mexico**

**Oklahoma**

**Texas(Dallas-Ft. Worth)**

**Arkansas**

**Louisiana**

**7) Nebraska**

**Iowa**

**Kansas(Kansas City)**

**Missouri**

**8) Montana**

**North Dakota**

**South Dakota**

**Wyoming**

**Utah**

**Colorado (Denver)**

**9) Hawaii**

**California(San Francisco)**

**10) Idaho**

**Washington( Seattle)**

**Oregon**

**Alaska**

**In October, 1976, Jimmy Carter said before the National Association of Regional Councils(NARC): "I believe that regional organizations should be strengthened. If elected President, I intend first to upgrade the role of regional councils representing the federal government to assist State and local officials, as well as private citizens, in dealing with federal agencies...I also intend to encourage the development of regional councils representing State and local governments."**

**Carter expanded the Federal Regional System on July 20, 1979, with Executive Order #12149, to "provide a structure for interagency and intergovernmental cooperation...to establish practical and appropriate liaison functions with State, tribal, regional and local officials." Each of the Ten Councils were made up of a representative from each of the following agencies: Dept. of the Interior; Dept. of Agriculture; Dept. of Commerce; Dept. of Labor; Dept. of Health, Education, and Welfare; Dept. of Housing and Urban Development; Dept. of Transportation; Dept. of Energy; Environmental Protection Agency; Community Services Administration; Office of Personnel Management; General Services Administration; ACTION(Peace Corp., VISTA, senior citizen programs, and other special volunteer programs); Small Business Administration; Federal Emergency Management Agency; U.S. Army Corps of Engineers; and the Regional Action Planning Commission. It included over 550 aid programs and block grants. The Department of Education was added later, after it separated from the Dept. of Health, Education and Welfare(which became the Dept. of Health and Human Services).**

**On the same day, he signed Executive Order #12148 for the "Federal Emergency Management". It created the Federal Emergency Management Agency(FEMA), an agency within the Department of Justice, which oversees all of the federal agencies that have specific duties during times of emergency, such as the Federal Disaster Assistance Agency, and the Federal Emergency Broadcast System. It seems that only about 10% of its personnel are actually involved in disaster assistance. Being that it has the capability to assume government control if necessary, they have been given police powers which some researchers believe will be used as the enforcement branch of the Regional Government- in other words, a national police force. Its purpose was to merge every community's police force, transferring control of them to a central government. This was to be done through revenue-sharing funds providing special training programs to the local police, special communications equipment, and other things. The National Guard began receiving SWAT(Special Weapons and Tactical Team) training to be part of this national police force. Located at the National Security Agency building in Fort Meade,**

**MD, it has been reported that FEMA has been actively engaged in developing a computer database, for CAPS(Crisis Action Programs), to collect records on millions of Americans.**

**In addition to dividing the country into Ten Federal Regions, the government has also been making plans for the establishment of a dictatorship, which among other things, will freeze prices and wages, close the Stock Exchange, and regulate the amount of money you can withdraw from your checking and savings account. The following Presidential Executive Orders will accomplish this:**

**#10312 (12/10/51) Gives Government the power to take over all radio stations.**

**#10346 (04/17/52) All Federal Departments and Agencies are required to prepare civil defense plans.**

**#10995 (02/16/62) Gives Government the power to take over all communications and media.**

**#10997 (02/16/62) Gives Government the power to take over all energy and power sources such as electricity, petroleum and natural gas.**

**#10998 (02/16/62) Gives Government the power to take over farms, farmmachinery, and food sources; including production, manufacturing, processing, distribution, and retailing.**

**#10999 (02/16/62) Gives Government the power to take over all modes of transportation, seaports, highways, etc.**

**#11000 (02/16/62) Gives Government the authority to mobilize citizens into work forces under Government supervision.**

**#11001 (02/16/ 62 ) Gives Government the power to take over all health, welfare and educational functions.**

**#11002 (02/16/62) The Postmaster General will be responsible for registering all Americans.**

**#11003 (02/16/62) Gives Government the power to take over all airports and aircraft.**

**#11004 (02/16/62) Gives Government the power to take over housing and financial institutions, to relocate communities, to erect new housing with public funds, to declare areas to be abandoned because they are unsafe, and to establish new locations for the population.**

**#11005 (02/16/62) Gives Government the power to take over all railroads, inland waterways, and public storage facilities.**

**#11051 (09/27/62) Authorization for Executives Orders to be put into effect during times of international, economic, or financial crisis, and for the Office of Emergency Planning to carry them out.**

**#11310 (10/11/66) Gives Government the power to use all prisons to administer medical treatment, for mass feeding, and housing.**

**Executive Order #111490 (10/28/69) was amended by the 36-page Executive Order #11921(6/11/76), which consolidated the following Executive Orders: #10312, #10346, #10997-#11005, #110087-#11095, and #11310. It assigned emergency preparedness functions to most Federal Departments and Agencies to assure the "continuity of the Federal Government."**

**On the heels of these provisions for a dictatorship, a meeting arranged by Nelson Rockefeller, was held from April 5-8, 1976 in Philadelphia with representatives from the Center for the Study of Democratic Institutions, the League of Women Voters, the National Council of Churches, National Urban League, NAACP, United Auto Workers, Common Cause, and various other University professors and governmental experts, to study our present Constitution to see if it could be modernized and improved.**

**On January 30, 1976, came the announcement of "A Declaration of Interdependence", a document which endorsed a one-world government. The announcement was made at a meeting held at Philadelphia's Independence Hall, which was sponsored by the World Affairs Council (and had stemmed from a five point program they had announced in September, 1975). The meeting was funded with a \$100,000 grant from the Pennsylvania Bicentennial Committee. The document, written by CFR member Henry Steele Comsmager, began with this sentence: "Two centuries ago our forefathers brought forth a new nation; now we must join with others to bring forth a new world order." It was signed by 24 U.S. Senators and 80 U.S. Representatives, such as: Sen. Alan Cranston(D-CA, CFR), Sen. Jacob Javits(R-NY), Sen. Hubert Humphrey(D-MN), Sen. George McGovern(D-SD), Sen. William Proxmire(D-WI), Sen. Charles Mathias(CFR), Sen. Clairborne Pell(CFR), Rep. Paul Simon, Rep. Patricia Shroeder, Rep. Louis Stokes, Rep. Les Aspin(former Secretary of Defense under Clinton), Rep. John B. Anderson(R-IL), and Rep. Morris K. Udall(D-AZ).**

**This document went through further drafts, and in 1984, it was presented by the Committee on a Constitutional System as an alternative to the existing Constitution. One**

of the group's Board members, James MacGregor Burns, a history professor, said: "If we are to turn the founders upside down...we must directly confront the constitutional structure they erected." About a third of the CCS Board members belonged to the CFR, including Chairman C. Douglas Dillon(former Secretary of Treasury), Lloyd Cutler(former legal council to President Carter, now the council to President Clinton), and Sen. Nancy Kassebaum. Some of the other members were: Robert McNamara(former Secretary of Defense under Kennedy and Johnson), Sen. Daniel Patrick Moynihan, Sen. Charles Mathias, Sen. William J. Fulbright, and others who were associated with the Brookings Institute, Rockefeller Foundation, and Woodrow Wilson Center.

In October, 1970, the Center for the Study of Democratic Institutions, a tax-exempt foundation in Santa Barbara, California(financed by the Ford and Rockefeller Foundations with up to \$21/2 million annually), published in their magazine Center, an article called the "Constitution for the United Republics of America", which was the forerunner of their new version. The principle author of this document was Rexford Guy Tugwell(who was the Assistant Secretary of Agriculture under President Franklin Roosevelt), who directed a team of close to 100 socialist educators who contributed to the project. In Tugwell's 1974 book, The Emerging Constitution, the 40th version of the original draft was published as "A Constitution for the Newstates of America", which the Ford Foundation spent \$25 million to produce and promote. Tugwell claimed that our Constitution was too cumbersome and needed to be changed. He believed that it was possible to get this new "Constitution" adopted, and said: "...it could happen that the present system of government would prove so obstructive and would fail so abysmally to meet the needs of a continental people and a great power that general recognition of the crisis would occur. There might then be a redrafting of the basic law, and, if so, then it might be that this model we have worked out over a number of years might be taken into account."

The Constitution calls for the States to be divided into Ten Federal Regions, called Republics, which would be " subservient departments of the national government". The document contains no guarantees of freedoms that we now have under the Bill of Rights. In an emergency, the government will have the power to curtail communication, movement, and the right to assemble. It calls for public education, and gun control("The bearing of arms or the possession of lethal weapons shall be confined to police, members of the armed forces, and those licensed under the law"). The President will serve one 9-year term(Article VI, Part B, Section 9, Subsection 8: "To assist in the maintenance of world order and, for this purpose, when the President shall recommend, to vest jurisdiction in international legislative, judicial and administrative agencies."), and there will be two Vice-Presidents. A hundred Senators will be appointed by the President for lifetime terms, not elected; and there would be 400 members in the House of Representatives. Each of the 100 Congressional Districts will elect three for a three year term; and 100 will be elected by the entire country, to serve a nine year term, and only They can become Committee Chairmen.

The newest threat to our Constitution is the Conference of States(COS). It is being peddled as a movement for the states to come together and discuss the need to balance the relationship between the states, and the federal government, in a "co-equal partnership," even though the Constitution intended for the States to be sovereign, and for the federal government to only have limited powers. The first meeting is to be held in Annapolis(MD), July 6-9, a historical reenactment of the 1786 Annapolis convention; and the second is planned for October 22-25, ( which, ironically, is the 50th anniversary of the establishment of the UN) in Philadelphia(PA), a reenactment of the 1787 convention. It is being funded by three private organizations which are associated with the Advisory Commission on Intergovernment Relations(ACIR): Council of State Governments(CSG, established in 1930 with funding from a Rockefeller Grant), National Governors Association(NGA), and the National Conference of State Legislatures (NCSL) . Michael Leavitt, the Republican governor of Utah, and a member of the ACIR, told the Salt Lake City Tribune in 1994, that he wanted a constitutional convention. In a March 17, 1994 memo, he said that our government was old-fashioned, and out-of-step with an international marketplace, and that "there was a better way." That "better way" seems to be an end-run around the Constitution, because the COS literature indicates their interest in passing Constitutional amendments. Charles Duke, the Republican state senator from Colorado, said that the COS would be the "edge of the sword that knocks the head off the Constitution."

Though Article V of the Constitution indicates that two-thirds of the States must vote for a constitutional convention before Congress could call one, the COS may be planning to use the same method used by the delegates at the Annapolis convention in 1786. Within ten years, the Constitution that was originally drafted on June 12, 1776(and fully ratified by 1781), was no longer able to meet the needs of a growing nation. The delegates of Virginia, New York, Delaware, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, meeting in Annapolis were charged with the task of amending the Articles of Confederation, and were to meet in Philadelphia "for the sole and express purpose of revising" them. The need for a stronger central government was expressed, one that didn't limit States rights. However, upon meeting in Philadelphia in May, 1787, they locked all the doors, and posted armed guards; and they even closed all the windows, so they could deliberate in secret while they actually set up a new national government. Neither the Congress, or the people could stop them, Their work was finished on September 17, 1787(and was fully ratified on May 29, 1790), and the Constitution of the United States was born, and is still in existence today.

Many people are worried about this Conference of States, because nobody is really sure what could happen. Case law mandates that members of a constitutional convention must be directly elected by the people, so they can act as their representatives to exercise the sovereign power of the state. Each state delegation to the COS would consist of the governor, and two leaders from each party in the state legislature(plus two

alternates, one from each party), and therefore would be empowered with the necessary legal status as representatives of the people, should the decision be made to turn the meeting into a constitutional convention. On March 24, 1995, Republican senators Hank Brown(CO) and Jesse Helms(NC) sponsored Senate Resolution No. 82, which would give Congressional authorization to transform the COS into a bonafide Constitutional Convention. They maintained, that without this Congressional approval, it would be in conflict with Article 1, Section 10 of the Constitution, which does not allow any agreements between States.

Because only 14 state legislatures had passed resolutions calling for their participation in the COS, which was short of the 26 needed, their organizational meeting scheduled for July, 1995 was canceled. However, the same forces behind this movement planned to have a "federalism summit" in Cincinnati on October 22 with the support of the Council of State Governments, National Governors Association and the National Conference of State Legislators.

It is obvious that the Illuminati has taken a two-prong approach to regional government. They have been working within the confines of the Executive Branch to get various Executive Orders passed; and they have used their various finger organizations to study our existing constitution, and recommend changes. All of their efforts may culminate in a call for a Constitutional Convention, that will spell the end of democracy as we know it in this country.

## CREATING A CRISIS

Certain questions raised during the 1973 Oil Embargo, seem to point to the fact that the crisis was created by the Illuminati, as a test, to see what it would be like without gasoline for automobiles, and fuel for heating homes.

During the Embargo, Maine's Governor, Democrat Kenneth M. Curtis, accused the Nixon Administration of "creating a managed oil shortage to force support of its energy programs." A 1973 study by Philadelphia Inquirer reporters Donald Bartlett and James B. Steele, revealed, that while American oil companies were telling the U.S. to curtail oil consumption, through a massive advertising campaign, the five largest oil companies(Exxon, Mobil, Texaco, Gulf, and Standard Oil of California) were selling close to two barrels overseas, for every barrel(42 gallons) of oil sold here. They accused the oil companies and the Federal government of creating the crisis. In 1974, Lloyd's of London, the leading maritime insurance company in the world, said that during the three months before the Embargo, 474 tankers left the Middle East, with oil for the world. During the three months at the height of the crisis, 492 tankers left those same ports. During the Embargo, Atlantic Richfield(ARCO, whose President, Thornton Bradshaw was a member

of the CFR) drivers were hauling excess fuel to storage facilities in the Mojave desert. All of this evidence points to the conclusion that there was no oil shortage in 1973.

Antony C. Sutton wrote in Energy: The Created Crisis: "Our mythical energy shortage can be dismissed with a few statistics. The U.S. consumes about 71 quads(a 'quad' is one quadrillion BTU's, or 10 to the 15th power British Thermal Units) of energy per year. There is available now in the U.S., excluding solar sources and without oil and gas imports, about 151,000 quads. Consequently, we have sufficient energy resources to keep us functioning at our present rate of consumption for about 2,000 to 3,000 years-without discovering new reserves. Even at higher consumption rates there will be no problem in the next millennium"

In 1977, independent petroleum companies discovered 88% of the new oil fields, drilling on 81% of those. They have been hampered by the large corporations, referred to earlier as the Seven Sisters, who want to avoid adding to our national supply so they can profit from the higher prices. Carter's Department of Energy was established to perpetuate the propaganda of the existence of an energy crisis.

In 1975, an anonymous ARCO official told Hugh M. Chance, a former State Senator from Colorado, that the Government had allowed only one pool of oil in a 100 square mile area on Alaska's North Slope, to be developed, even though the entire area north of Brooks Range has so much oil, that if it were drilled, "in five years the United States could be totally energy free, and totally independent from the rest of the world as far as energy is concerned." The Prudhoe Bay oil field is one of the richest oil fields on earth, able to produce an oil flow for at least 20 years, without the need of a pump; and a natural gas supply which could supply the entire country for 200 years. However, the Government won't allow it to be pumped out, and it is funneled back into the ground. The Gull Island find had a different chemical structure, as did the Kuparuk oil field, west of there, which meant that the three different chemical compositions indicated the existence of separate pools of oil on the North Slope in an area of 50,000 square miles. Needless to say, this seems to be an almost unlimited supply of domestic oil.

Another ARCO official told Lindsey Williams, a chaplain for the work camps on the Trans-Alaska Oil pipeline, that "there will never be an energy crisis (because) we have as much oil here as in all Saudi Arabia." Williams had witnessed a huge oil discovery at Gull Island(5 miles north of Prudhoe Bay in the Beaufort Sea) that could have produced so much oil, the official said that another pipeline could be built "and in another year's time we can flood America with oil- Alaskan oil...and we won't have to worry about the Arabs." However, a few days after the find, the Federal Government ordered the documents and technical reports locked up, the well capped, and the rig withdrawn. Their excuse, was that an oil spill in that part of the Arctic Ocean would kill various micro-organisms. Williams felt that the U.S. Government was deliberately creating an oil crisis, and delaying the flow of oil, in order to bankrupt the oil companies, which would lead to the

## **nationalization of oil and gas.**

**William Brown, Director of Technological Studies at the Hudson Institute, said: "The President(Carter) said there is no chance of us becoming independent in our oil supplies. That is just wrong. We have at least 100 years of petroleum resources in this country." In 1976, proven resources were set at 37 billion barrels, the estimated recoverable resources were set at 150 billion barrels. This is about a 50-year supply at current usage levels. The American Petroleum Institute said in their 1977 Annual report, that recoverable crude was set at 30.9 billion barrels, and with today's technology, the amount of unrecoverable crude was 303.5 billion barrels, which is about an 80-year supply. The 1968 U.S. Geological Survey reported that the crude oil potential of the Atlantic Ocean continental shelf area is 224 billion barrels, the Gulf of Mexico has 575 billion barrels, the Pacific Coast has 275 billion barrels, and Alaska has 502 billion barrels, which is a grand total of 1,576 billion barrels. Only about 2% of these areas have been leased, which at the time of the report, had yielded 615 million barrels of oil, and 3.8 TCF(trillion cubic feet) of natural gas yearly.**

**The Wall Street Journal said that we possess "1001 years of natural gas." Only about 2% of the Outer Continental Shelf has been leased, even though it may contain over half of our potential natural gas reserves. Along the Atlantic Coast, there is a potential of 67 TCF of gas, yet only about a dozen wells had been drilled in those areas. The Potential Gas Committee said in 1972, that we had 1412 TCF in reserve; in 1973, Mobil said we had 758 TCF; Exxon said we had 660-1380 TCF; the U.S. Geological Survey reported in 1974, that we had 761-1094 TCF in reserve; the National Academy of Sciences said in 1974, that we had 885 TCF; and there were other reports which indicated that we had over 700 TCF. These sources did not include the unconventional sources of coalbeds, shale formations, "tight sand" formations, and deep underground water areas. From conventional sources, our known reserves were estimated to be about 237 TCF, and underground reserves were estimated to be about 530 TCF. An analysis of unconventional resources indicate the following yield: tight sand(600 TCF), coal(250 TCF), shale(500 TCF), underground water zones in the Gulf(200 TCF), and synthetic gas from peat(1443 TCF). This all adds up to a total of 3,800 TCF of natural gas, and with the U.S. using an average of 21 TCF a year, that would be enough to provide us with another 100 years worth of energy. That doesn't take into account the synthetic gas obtainable from growing marine bio-mass, such as the California Giant Kelp(Macrocystis Pyrifera), which grows two feet per day, and could be a renewable source for the production of synthetic gas.**

**It is also estimated that the United States could have up to half of the world's known recoverable coal reserves, which could be about 200 billion tons- 45 billion of which is near the surface. At the time of this report, maximum production up to 1985 would have only used 10% of this reserve, even if no new reserves were discovered. In 1979, Herbert Foster, Vice-President of the National Coal Association, said: "America has three trillion**

tons of coal out there, ready to be mined...all we produced last year was 590 million tons. That's only one pound of coal for every 21/2 tons still in the ground. The U.S. Geological Survey has estimated our coal reserves will last us well into the next century," One reason coal development has been held up, is that 40% of all reserves, are on land owned by the Federal Government, and environmentally-minded citizens.

The book The Next 200 Years by Herman Kahn and the Hudson Institute said: "Allowing for the growth of energy demand...we conclude that the proven reserves of these five major fossil fuels(oil, natural gas, coal, shale, and tar sands) alone could provide the world's total energy requirements for about 100 years, and only one-fifth of the estimated potential reserves sources could provide for more than 200 years of the projected energy needs." The Hudson Institute said in 1974: "There is no shortage of energy fuels." Antony Sutton wrote: "The energy 'crisis' is a phony, a rip-off, a political con game designed to perpetuate a 'crisis' that can be 'managed' for political power purposes,"

Conservative estimates indicate that we have 100 years of energy sources available, while evidence of other undeveloped finds show that we have adequate reserves that would last long beyond that. The Illuminati has a firm grip on the oil supply, and after their "test" in 1973, its obvious that oil will be used as a weapon of control. One can only wonder what would happen to this country if a large-scale oil crisis occurred. Needless to say, it would be a disaster of unbelievable proportions, that most likely would cause an economic collapse. Law and order would not exist in this scenario, as the population would fight among themselves for the limited resources that would be available, thus making the perfect situation for a World Government to step in.

## **RIOT AND REVOLUTION**

Revolution has always been the method used to facilitate change, and it would seem likely that an environment would be created that would ultimately lead to a revolt by the citizens of this country. As our economy continues to decline, and it becomes harder for people to get by, there may be a ground swell of revolt across the country against the government, Of course, the Illuminati has already planted these seeds.

As you have read, the Illuminati controls the leadership of the labor unions, and the corporate structure of America. Thus, a major strike could cripple this country. For instance, a strike by the Longshoremen would prevent anything from being unloaded off the ships. A strike by the Teamsters, would prevent anything from being shipped on a truck. A strike by the Air Traffic Controllers, would prevent all flights, except for military planes. Basically, with a major strike, nothing would move, and there would be no way to get food and other products of necessities to the cities. Again, this would be a crucial blow to the economy. On top of that, and history has shown this, a major strike would

most likely be accompanied with acts of violence and sabotage. Indeed, this situation would make it possible for a World Government to step in to maintain control.

It is a known fact, that revolution has been fermenting in this country for a long time, and riots could be instigated through the many terrorist groups that exist here. Riots, bank robberies, racial confrontations, skyjackings, strikes, demonstrations, assassinations, and kidnappings, are not just unrelated events, according to J. Bernard Hutton who wrote that the "increasing violence and terrorism is a direct result of an organized world-wide plot to destroy the Western democracies."

The riots could be racially motivated. Percy E. Sutton, a former Borough President of Manhattan in New York City, who is Black, said in his keynote address before the National Conference of Anti-Poverty Agencies at Columbia University's Teachers College on February 22, 1968, that there was a plan to use thousands of Black Veterans from the Vietnam War to wage war on Whites. He said: "I am afraid that the greatest battle of the era- of the Vietnam War- will not be fought in the demilitarized zone north of Da Nang, but will be fought in the streets of America." In April and May of 1992, after four policemen were acquitted in the beating of a Black man, Rodney King, massive riots swept across south-central Los Angeles, and the military had to be sent in to restore order. It was reported that 600 buildings were burned, and 52 people killed. Damage estimates ran as high as \$1 billion. Incidents were also reported in Atlanta, Las Vegas, San Francisco, Miami, and Seattle. Even though the Blacks in this country have achieved quite a bit in the past 30 years, the fight against oppression has hardened them, and has created a generation that thinks nothing of using the political power of violence and demonstration to make their views known. This powder keg could be ignited in the future in order to create a nationwide crisis.

The riots could be radically motivated. Jerry Rubin, who was a member of the Students for a Democratic Society(SDS) at Kent State University, said on July 20, 1970: "The first part of the Yippie program is to kill your parents. And I mean that quite literally, because until you're prepared to kill your parents, you're not ready to change the country. Our parents are our first oppressors." In his book Do It, he wrote: "We've got Amerika(sic) on the run. We've combined youth, music, sex, drugs, rebellion with treason- and that's a combination hard to beat... High school students will seize radio, TV, and newspaper offices across the land...Police stations will blow up... Revolutionaries will break into jails and free all prisoners...The Youth International Revolution will begin with mass breakdown of authority, mass rebellion, total anarchy in every institution in the Western World..."

Jerry Kirk, a student at the University of Chicago, who was active in the Communist Party up to 1969, told the House and Senate Internal Security Committees: "Young people have no conception of the conspiracy's strategy of pressure from above and pressure from below, so well outlined in Jan Kozak's And Not A Shot Is Fired. They have no idea they

are playing into the hands of the Establishment they claim to hate. The radicals think they are fighting the forces of the super-rich, like Rockefeller and Ford, and don't realize that it is precisely such forces which are behind their own revolution, financing it, and using it for their own purposes." In his book, The Strawberry Statement: Notes of a College Revolutionary, James S. Kunen (who in April, 1968, was one of the students who took over Columbia University) wrote: "In the evening we went up to the U. to check out a strategy meeting. A kid was giving a report on the SDS Convention. He said that...at the Convention men from Business International Roundtables...tried to buy up a few radicals...These men are the world's leading industrialists and they convene to decide how our lives are going to go. These are the guys who wrote the Alliance for Progress. They are the left wing of the ruling class...They offered to finance our demonstrations in Chicago (1968). We were offered Esso (Rockefeller) money. They want us to make a lot of radical commotion so they can look more in the center as they move to the left."

Now there is a new radical threat, involving militant homosexuals. On September 19, 1993, at the Sunday evening service of the Hamilton Square Baptist Church in San Francisco, California, Rev. Lou Sheldon of the Traditional Values Coalition was to be the scheduled speaker. Around 5:00 PM, homosexual demonstrators began arriving, and by the time of the service at 6:00 PM, so many had shown up, that they completely controlled the area outside of the church and they attempted to prevent people from entering the church, including the pastor and his wife. The protesters took down the Christian flag, and hoisted the Gay flag. Even though the police were there, they did nothing, claiming that the situation was under control. When the riot police finally were called in to force the gays out of the church courtyard, the rioters moved to the emergency exit doors on the west side of the church where they "pounded and kicked the doors, seeking to break them down." The noise was so disturbing that the service had to be temporarily stopped. I heard a recording of this on a radio show, and needless to say, it was very unnerving. As the churchgoers left, they were shouted and cursed at; and the speaker had debris thrown at him. A group of gay demonstrators were heard yelling: "We want your children! Give us your children!" Through it all, not one arrest was made, because the police were told that this was "an open public meeting and not a worship service" and therefore "were not allowed to enforce the law regarding the disturbance of church worship services." This is just the beginning of gays exercising militant action to gain rights to carry out their perverse lifestyle.

Let's not forget about the Communists. Prominent U.S. Communist Gus Hall said at the 1961 funeral of Eugene Dennis, National Chairman of the U.S. Communist Party: "...slit the throats of Christian children and drag them over the mourner's bench and the pulpit and allow them to drown in their own blood." As much as the Government would like us to believe it, Communism is not dead- only sleeping. When it awakes, most likely under the banner of Socialism, it will be a force to be reckoned with. The Communists, through their subversive agents in this country, have maps of all strategic locations, such as military firearm storage, police stations, fire stations, water hydrants, railroads and other

transportation centers, communication centers, and water reservoirs and supplies. It wasn't too long ago, that we discovered that Russia still has spies working within the CIA. Despite their overtures toward democracy, they are clearly continuing to follow an agenda to undermine the United States.

Regardless of who is involved in these riots, the police and the military will be mobilized to bring order. In 1965, the Department of Justice established the Office of Law Enforcement Assistance to help the local police fight crime. In 1968, as part of the Crime Control Act, it became known as the Law Enforcement Assistance Agency (LEAA). Charles H. Rogovin, an administrator of the LEAA, said in an October 1, 1969 speech to the International Association of Chiefs of Police, meeting in Miami: "If local law enforcement fails, then something else will replace it. I do not raise the spectre of a federal police force merely to frighten you. Look at the organized crime field. We now see a substantial federal effort there - and not simply because organized crime is interstate in nature. It is also because law enforcement has failed to do its job." The LEAA originally discussed the possibility of a National Police Force to be used in the event of a civil disturbance, for crowd dispersal and to neutralize revolutionary leadership. However, an article in the January 15, 1973 edition of the Boston Herald American talked about the "plans for reorganization, regionalization and consolidation of police departments."

The Deputy Attorney General of California had said during a conference on Civil Emergency Management, that "anyone who attacks the state, even verbally, becomes a revolutionary and an enemy by definition. They are the enemy and must be destroyed." On December 30, 1975, the California National Guard announced that they were prepared to provide emergency assistance to any local police force in the country. They introduced the 1,000 member Law Enforcement Assistance Force (LEAF), which is a specially trained and equipped military police force to handle mass disturbances and riots. It appears that LEAF was the forerunner of a national police force. This national police force seems to be taking shape through the Multi-Jurisdictional Task Force (MJTF), a creation of the Department of Defense, and is a joint operation of FEMA and the National Guard Bureau. With less military involvement abroad, some of our military personnel will be reassigned to this type of domestic duty. The MJTF is the coordinating body of the BATF, FDA, CIA, DEA, IRS, Federal Marshals, National Guard, and local police organizations.

Since 1971, there have been many reports concerning unmarked black helicopters, which are equipped for low-flying ground surveillance, and appear to be part of the military's counter-terrorism program. Among the helicopters that have been observed: CH-47 Chinook (which can carry 64 soldiers), AH-64 Apache and the HH-GOA Night Hawk. Nearly 80% of all American military aircraft, with the exception of the Coast Guard, have been either painted black, dark gray, or dark green, and do not have any markings identifying them as U.S. aircraft. It is believed that the purpose for this, is so our equipment can be utilized as part of United Nations\ operations.

Since 1987, the U.S. Army has been training the police, local National Guard units, and the Drug Enforcement Agency(DEA), in how to break in and enter private property, as part of their new urban warfare training. The U.S. Army's Office of Public Affairs announced that the Defense Department Authorization Act passed by Congress in 1987, initiated this new training, which was being carried out in military bases such as Fort Hood(TX), Fort Benning(GA), and Fort McClellan(AL). There have been reports of anti-terrorist training missions which have taken place throughout the country. Marines from the 22nd Marine Expeditionary Unit at Camp Lejeune(NC), along with air support from the unmarked black helicopters, carried out a late-night raid in July, 1993, on Tybee Island, near the mouth of the Savannah River. In early 1994, the Army and the Alaska State Police held a joint operation on the Kenai Peninsula, near Anchorage. In July, 1994, Marines from the 13th Marine Expeditionary Unit at Camp Pendleton(CA), held urban warfare training in different locations around Sacramento. In October, 1994, Army Special Forces and the Detroit Police SWAT team, engaged in anti-terrorist training missions at a vacant 6-story apartment house on West Alexandrine Street, and at a group of abandoned houses in Van Buren Township, a suburb of Detroit, near the Willow Run Airport.

A mock city is being constructed in the northern area of Fort Polk(LA), one of the Joint Readiness Training Centers(there are others in Fort Ord, CA and Fort Chaffee, AR), which is being labeled a "Military Operations in Urban Terrain Complex"(MOUT). It is also the location of the North American Training Center for the United Nations. Smaller MOUTs are located in Fort Drum(NY) and Fort Indiantown Gap(PA). The FBI has established an anti-terrorist training compound at the abandoned Brown and Root, Inc. construction yard in Belie Chasse, Louisiana, just south of New Orleans. The purpose of this urban warfare training, is nothing more than the perfection of "house-to-house searches and controls on the civilian population", which will be used to disarm the American people through force. It has been suggested that the UN operations in Somalia and Haiti were used as practice runs for disarming the civilian population.

However, before this can happen, a massive gun law will have to be passed, so that all the guns will be confiscated. In 1970, the FBI estimated that the private citizens of the country had a total of 90 million weapons, including 35 million rifles, 31 million shotguns, and 24 million handguns(while the armed forces only had a small arms inventory of 4.8 million guns). Recent estimates place the number of registered handguns in this country at 70 million, and the number of unregistered at 50 million. The Illuminati will not instigate any uprising if Americans will be able to defend themselves. Because of this, there has been a massive attack on our constitutional right "to keep and bear arms." The extended waiting period mandated by the Brady Bill was only the beginning, there have been other Bills introduced in Congress to ban guns. Sen. Howard Metzenbaum said during a 1993 Senate hearing: "Until we can ban all of them, then we might as well ban none." He also said: "The best way to keep handguns out of the wrong hands is through

licensing. Licensing is a barrier to gun crime." At his Senate Confirmation Hearings in 1993, FBI Director Louis Freeh said: "The strongest gun legislation...I will enforce diligently and exhaustively." U.S. Surgeon General Joycelyn Elders said: "Handguns are a public health issue." Senator Joseph Biden said: "(Banning guns) is an idea whose time has come." Rep, Mel Reynolds said on CNN's "Crossfire": "If it were up to me we'd ban them all." In the last twenty years, the incidence of violent crimes have more than doubled. They have become more heinous, to the point of being repulsive. The Government's view is to disarm the criminal, but at the same time, they also disarm the law abiding citizens.

The move for gun control is snowballing, and that is part of their plan. In 1994, the National Rifle Association got their hands on a secret document which represents the blueprint for the gun-control lobby in this country. The first step is to use the media to create a clamor for gun control in this country, and this will in turn sway the opinion of a large portion of the population to support such a measure. The second step would be the initiation of gun control legislation that would establish annual licensing fees, and surcharges on ammunition. After two years, the third step would involve a massive increase in the licensing fees. The reason given, would be because of the costs involved to enforce the law, when in fact, it would be to discourage ownership. The failure to get a license would result in a \$1,000 fine and/or six months in jail; and if your license lapses, your failure to turn your guns over to the government, would result in a \$15,000 fine and/or eighteen months in jail. Both instances also result in the loss of the right to own a firearm. After two more years, the fourth step will call for further legislation to increase the licensing fees even more. Their ultimate goal "is to reduce the number of licensees to zero." In this way, the Second Amendment to the Constitution of the United States will be circumvented in order to take the guns out of the hands of the American people. After that, the population will be defenseless against government forces. They hope to accomplish this within 15 years. Noah Webster said in 1787: "Before a standing army or a tyrannical government can rule, the people must be disarmed; as they are in almost every kingdom in Europe."

There was a law passed that tells us what the mentality of the government is concerning this issue. On September 26, 1961, Public Law 87-297 or "The Arms Control and Disarmament Act" was signed. It created the U.S. Arms Control and Disarmament Agency as an "agency of peace to deal with the problem of reduction and control of armaments looking toward ultimate world disarmament." Section 3(a) describes disarmament as the "control, reduction, or elimination, of armed forces and armaments of all kinds." Section 31(a) indicates that the Agency is to engage in study and research to achieve the "limitation, reduction, control, and elimination of armed forces and armaments..." This information can be found in the United States Code, Volume 9, Title 22(Foreign Relations), Chapter 35(Arms Control and Disarmament), Sections 2551-2595. Even though the Agency is active in negotiations regarding foreign policy, you can be sure that all such negotiations include the same concessions for America. In the

February 14, 1963 edition of the Washington Report, Congressman James B. Utt said that this "Disarmament Act sets up a super-agency with power greater than the power of Congress, which delegated it. The law was almost a duplication, word for word, of a disarmament proposal by the Kremlin in 1959...The Disarmament legislation was passed for the purpose of implementing the Department of State Publication 7277, entitled Freedom from War - The United States Program for General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World."

Will the U.S. military go against American citizens if so ordered by the Federal Government? It was reported that a 46-question survey was handed out in May, 1994, to "300 randomly selected" Marines(veterans of the Panama operation and the Persian Gulf War) at the Twentynine Palms Marine Corps Base in the Mohave Desert about 70 miles east of San Bernadino, California. The soldiers were asked for their reaction to various statements, such as U.S. military troops being commanded by UN officers, whether the President "has the authority to pass his responsibilities as Commander-in-Chief to the UN Secretary-General", and would they serve in a United Nations military force to "maintain world peace". The survey was concluded with this: "The U.S. Government declares a ban on the possession, sale, transportation, and transfer of all nonsporting firearms. A thirty(30) day amnesty period is permitted for these firearms to be turned over to the local authorities. At the end of this period, a number of citizen groups refuse to turn over their firearms. Consider the following statement: I would fire upon U.S. citizens who refuse or resist confiscation of firearms banned by the U.S. Government." After the news of the survey surfaced (in The Spotlight, and the Nov. 1991, issue of American Legion Magazine), it was later reported that it was part of a soldier's Master Thesis at the Naval Postgraduate School in Monterey, California, and did not "reflect any government program." However, the February, 1994 issue of Modern Gun magazine reported that a similar survey had been given to some Navy SEALs.

The Thesis, Peacekeeping and UN Operational Control: A Study of Their Effect on Unit Cohesion, had been classified, until March, 1995, when it was approved for public dissemination. In response to the question about swearing allegiance to the UN, 208 Marines said they could not do so(117 of those strongly disapproved) , and 71 said they could(with 19 of those strongly in favor). And, in regard to the infamous question 46, of the 264 Marines who responded, 185 said they would be opposed to firing at Americans(with 127 strongly opposing), and 79 said they would be willing to shoot if ordered(with 23 strongly in favor). So, the bottom line is, if ordered, one out of every four Marines would shoot American citizens.

What this survey reveals, is that, for the most part, our military probably could not be relied on to act as a cohesive force to fire upon the citizens of this country. However, with increased indoctrination, that could change, but I don't think there is time for that. Therefore, the deck has to be stacked. On November 11, 1990, President George Bush signed an Executive Order that authorized the presence of UN Battle Groups in the U.S.,

and there are 15 reported to be here. Before leaving office, in a major speech to the United Nations, Bush said that the United States would permit UN troops to use various military bases for "training purposes." The use of Fort Dix in New Jersey(a major east coast base right next to McGuire Air Force Base) was fully committed. In July, 1994, 600 UN troops, clad in black uniforms, were spotted near Dulce, New Mexico; and late in the year, there were reports that there are 40,000 UN troops staged in San Diego, 50,000 located near Barstow, California, and 14,000 in Anchorage, Alaska.

The military staff of the UN Secretary-General has called for a "Rapid Response Peace Force" of 60,000 soldiers, for instant deployment; a "Permanent Peace-Keeping Force" of 275,000 soldiers, for conflict control; and a "Standing Reserve Peace Force" of 500,000 soldiers for UN duty wherever necessary. On March 16, 1993, Senate Joint Resolution No. 65 called for the "establishment of a commission to study the creation of a standing international military force under the United Nations Charter." In 1993, Clinton issued Presidential Review Directive(PRD) #13, supporting Boutros-Ghali's(UN Secretary-General) proposal for a UN military force, substantially made up of Americans. However, Gen. Colin Powell, Commander of the Joint Chiefs of Staff insisted on a codicil that said, if any U.S. commander believed his orders violated the U.S. Constitution, or placed our country or military forces at risk, the orders could be disregarded. On May 3, 1994, Clinton signed the Presidential Review Directive #25, which put U.S. military commanders under the authority of the UN during UN military operations, and instructed the Department of Defense to establish a U.S. military organizational structure which included the United Nations. It was PRD #13 without the Powell codicil.

On June 24, 1994, the National Guard Bureau, an agency of the Department of Defense(which coordinates all the state National Guard units), developed the "National Guard State Partnerships with the Russian Federation" which is enabling troops from 14 of the newly formed Russian Federation(as well as other countries in east and central Europe), to train in this country with the National Guard units of some states. According to Clinton's "Bridge to America" proposal, the purpose of these partnerships, is to "assist the participating nations' transition to democratic military institutions with peacetime utility in providing military support of civilian authorities..." Troops who are attached to the Russian Interior Ministry were seen training with the U.S. 10th Special Forces Group, which were being reassigned to Fort Carson, Colorado. The Russian soldiers were still wearing the red berets bearing the hammer and sickle, the symbol of Communism. Russians have also been seen training with the SWAT team of Las Vegas, Nevada, and were reportedly involved in joint military training operations in Alaska and Alabama. Belgian troops were seen in North Dakota and Montana. German soldiers were seen training at Luke Air Force Base near Phoenix, Arizona; as well as Fort Bliss(TX), and Fort McClelland(AL). In fact, in May, 1991, the German government negotiated a deal with our government, which gives them permission to establish a German military facility in our country. There hasn't been a foreign military presence here since Great Britain's occupation during the War of 1812.

**Foreign soldiers are now training with American troops in order to function as a cohesive multi-national unit, that will function under the authority of the United Nations. A multi-national UN military force stationed in this country would fire upon American citizens.**

**Russia-made T-72 main battle tanks have been spotted on our nation's highways, being hauled on flatbed trailers. It is reported that at least 30 may have been brought here. Also seen, were Soviet surface-to-air missiles and surface-to-surface missiles. A Soviet Hind-D attack helicopter, and a Soviet Helix anti-submarine naval attack helicopter were seen at the Gulf port National Guard facility in Mississippi. Rep. Gene Taylor(D-MS) reported that the aircraft, as well as hundreds of other Russian-built equipment were being purchased and used for training purposes. And he's right, urban warfare training.**

**Hundreds of Soviet Z1L-131 military trucks were photographed in Saucier, Mississippi, which were imported from East Germany with a UN bill of lading by Airmar Resources Corporation. They were said to be used, and were to be reconditioned and sold. However, they only had a little more than 1,000 miles on them. They are to be painted white, marked for UN use and shipped to Africa, yet many of them have been sent to destinations in this country. There was a report from Montana concerning three train loads of military vehicles, some painted white and marked with the UN designation.**

**The evidence seems clear. It is widely believed that our government is stockpiling military equipment in preparation of a massive assault against the American people, if necessary. The attack on David Koresh and the Branch Davidians in Waco, Texas may be a glimpse of what is going to happen in the future to groups who don't toe the government line. In order to control the population, there will be large groups of people rounded up and detained. This was done in March, 1942 to Japanese-Americans in the western United States, after the attack on Pearl Harbor, when Roosevelt signed Executive Order #9066, which directed the Army to intern up to 112,000 in concentration camps. With the Internal Security Act of 1950, a declaration of war by Congress, an invasion of the U.S. or any its territories, or a domestic insurrection, would enable the President to declare an emergency, and give the Justice Department special powers to "apprehend and by order detain each person as to whom he, the Attorney General or such officer so designated, finds that there is a reasonable ground to believe that such person may engage in, or may conspire with others to engage in acts of espionage or sabotage." These detention centers were setup at Army facilities in Avon Park(FL), Tutelake(CA), Wickenburg(AZ), and Allenwood(PA). In 1968, during the riots, a Congressional committee stated that acts by "guerrillas" in the United States was compared to being in a "state of war", and detention areas were discussed "for the temporary imprisonment of warring guerrillas." Americans were concerned about this talk, and in 1971 Congress passed legislation that repealed the Emergency Detention Act of 1950. However, there was other legislation that provided for the existence of detention centers.**

During the Reagan Administration, a secret program identified as "Operation Rex 84", was initiated by our National Security Council, and authorized the establishment of 23 "emergency detention centers" for the purpose of detaining a large number of "potentially subversive" people. An additional 20 centers were funded with the 1990-91 defense budget, and another 43 were commissioned. Through the Rex 84 program, it had been reported that the following bases were to be used for civilian detention centers: Ft. Huachuca(AZ), Ft. Chaffee(AR), Vandenburg Air Force Base(CA), Eglin Air Force Base(FL), Camp Krome(FL), Ft. Benning(GA), Ft. Indiantown Gap(PA), Camp A.P. Hill(VA), Ft. Drum( NY) , Wickenburg(AZ) , Elmendorf Air Force Base(AK), Eilson Air Force Base(AK), Tutelake(CA), El Reno(OK), Tulsa(OK), Florence(AZ), Maxwell Air Force Base(AL), Mill Point(WV), Allenwood(PA), Oakdale(CA), Ft. McCoy(WI).

Even though the directives that brought about Rex 84 have been eliminated, it is believed that the government's plans for these detention centers are still being carried out. With the proposed closing of many domestic military bases by the Base Closure and Realignment Commission, Army documents have indicated plans for "establishing civilian camps on (Army) installations." One such base that was closed, was the Seneca Army Depot, near Seneca Falls, in northern New York. It was discovered that major construction was underway, and it was reported by The Spotlight, that it was being prepared for conversion into a massive civilian detention center. The Federal Bureau of Prisons have priority to use any excess space on U.S. Government property. The office of Sen. Alfonse D'Amato(R-NY) announced that a large part of the base was going to be turned over to the National Guard, who, it is believed, will oversee the facility. Nearby Fort Drum, the location of the Army's 10th Mountain Division, who have been utilized as UN "peacekeepers", is also slated to be used as a detention facility. Aerial surveillance of a many-thousand acre location in Indianapolis(IN), has made this facility a prime suspect for being a detention center. It is surrounded by a barbed- wire fence, pointing inward(which is meant to keep someone in, and not out), has a helicopter pad, a sewer treatment plant, and barracks. A sign on the outside indicates only "Blue Zone", Red Zone", and "Green Zone".

In the past couple years, researchers have been trying to piece together the locations of detention centers which are now reported to be in place all over the country, mostly in sparsely populated areas. They are located near a body of fresh water; near a railway system, major highway, and large airport; and have the capability of holding thousands of people.

After these revelations, wouldn't it be a good idea to prepare you and your family accordingly. Our way of life is going to be drastically changed if this New World Order succeeds in establishing itself in America. The defiance that will soon manifest itself, is going to give birth to a new generation of patriots, modern minuteman who will be dedicated to protecting the American people from the tyranny of a government out of control.

## **READY TO SPRING THE TRAP**

**Even though the Illuminati ceased to exist as an organization in the 1790's, the organization's leaders kept the conspiracy alive, and continued working towards their goal of a one world socialist government. Since then, as you have read, various organizations have been established to perpetuate these goals, but I have still referred to the Illuminati as the name for the engineers of this Master Conspiracy, since it is more recognizable than the various secret, and little known organizations that are carrying out this Satanic plot. It is believed, that at the pinnacle of the Illuminati, is a group of nine men, who, for the most part are the descendants of the original Illuminati conspirators. It has been reported that they met on June 12, 1952 in France, at the Castle of Arginy(which is where Hugues de Paynes founded the Knights Templar in 1118), under the name "Order of the Temple", to set their final plans in motion for the establishment of a one-world government; also on March 21, 1981, in Switzerland, in a mansion once owned by the Order of the Knights of Malta; then again in France, 1984, as the "International Order of Chivalry, Solar Tradition".**

**In October, 1977, the John Birch Society printed a secret report from the office of C.(Clarence) Douglas Dillon(CFR member, head of Dillon, Read and Company, former Chairman of the Rockefeller Foundation,and former Secretary of the Treasury under Kennedy and Johnson) that indicated that the Illuminati had hoped to establish a new World Order by 1976, but by 1970, the date appeared to be impractical, and a new agenda was drawn up, which had required about 15 years for completion. However, 1985 came without their goals being realized.**

**The sweeping social reforms of the past, brought us the Social Security and Welfare system, and now the move is on for a National Health Care program. On April 18, 1994, the Associated Press reported that Sen. Jay Rockefeller(WV) said: "We're going to push through health care reform regardless of the views of the American people." This is all part of the Master Plan, because it is the ultimate goal of the Illuminati, for the American citizen to eventually be totally dependent upon the government for their security, food, electricity, heat, clothing, and other necessities. Once that potential exists, One-World Government is right around the corner.**

**Slowly our country is being globalized, to fit into the world marketplace. In the Trade Act of 1988, the Commerce Department was charged with the responsibility of instituting the conversion to the metric system, which is now known as the International System. Federal law now mandates that all products must list both metric and non-metric measurements. One world- one form of measurement.**

The economy of the United States, which has been allowed to erode for years, is now experiencing what may be the final assault. The North American Free Trade Agreement (NAFTA), is a two-volume document, nearly 1,100 pages in length, which incorporates most of the provisions of the 1988 Canadian Free Trade Agreement, and makes the United States, Canada, and Mexico unequal partners in trade. On December 31, 1988, President Ronald Reagan signed Executive Order # 12662 which said, that regardless of the constitutionality of decisions made by the binational committees of the CFTA, the United States had to accept it. When NAFTA was approved by Congress, more of our national sovereignty was given up to Mexico. Since Mexican workers do not have minimum wage protection and do not have the right to bargain collectively, the agreement has made Mexico fertile territory for American companies to relocate, thus creating the probability of a huge loss of American jobs, and the exploitation of the Mexican workforce. That is only part of the inequities that are contained in this agreement.

Since the inception of NAFTA, net exports to Mexico have fallen by nearly \$500 million, our trade surplus with Mexico has been cut in half, more than 230 companies have moved to Mexico, and there has been a tremendous increase in America's investment in Mexico. While the Clinton Administration reported that 127,000 jobs were created by NAFTA, what they didn't reveal, was that a report by the Joint Economic Committee of Congress indicated that the nation had lost 137,000 jobs. During the first nine months of 1994, our trade surplus with Mexico shrunk by 27 percent. This report further said that this was "only the tip of the job displacement iceberg." According to Rep. Marcy Kaptur (Democrat from Ohio), NAFTA promoters said that 60,000 American manufactured cars would be exported to Mexico in 1994, but only 28,000 were. Not only that, we ended up importing 278,000 cars from Mexico. The highly skilled, well-paying positions have gone to Mexico, while low-paying, low-skilled jobs have been created in the United States. This stems from the fact that the raw materials and parts are exported to Mexico, assembled, then imported back into the country at a far greater value. Rep. Peter DeFazio (Democrat from Oregon) said: "There's also a conspiracy of silence on the part of the Republican leadership in Congress who provided the votes needed to pass this turkey." At the 1994 Summit of the Americas in Miami (FL), Clinton spoke about bringing South America into NAFTA, and Chile became the first nation to join. Mattel, the toy manufacturing giant, said that NAFTA would create more American jobs, yet the Public Citizen's Global Trade Watch reported that they laid off 520 workers at their Medina, New York facility. The report further stated that "As of mid-August 1995, the Department of Labor had certified 38,148 workers as having lost their jobs to NAFTA."

In 1848, Karl Marx said: "Free trade breaks up old nationalities...in a word, the free trade system hastens social revolution." Henry Kissinger said that NAFTA represented "the most creative step toward a New World Order."

The move to establish the World Trade Organization (WTO) in Geneva, Switzerland, was

initiated during the Uruguay round of the General Agreement on Tariffs and Trade (GATT, an instrument of the United Nations). It is a descendant of the International Trade Organization (ITO), and the Organization for Trade Cooperation (OTC), which had been proposed during the 1940's and 1950's. At that time, the country and the Congress was not ready to have their economic authority transferred to international control. In 1958, Sen. George Malone of Nevada said: "The global theory of free trade is siphoning off America's wealth and bringing her economy to the level of others. The theory is displacing American workers who otherwise would be employed." Now, the International Bankers believe they can do it. GATT is a document consisting of 22,000 pages of information, tariff schedules, rules and regulations; and 650 pages of enabling legislation. Based on its size, how many of our legislators do you think read every word of this trade agreement. And based on its complexity, if it was read- was it understood. GATT is the only international agreement which sets rules for world trade, and provides for the mediation of disputes, which is argued by many to be the best way to open up foreign markets to U.S. exports, because protectionist countries, as well as the U.S. (producing a loss in revenue) would have to lower their tariffs, to create an even playing field. However, critics familiar with its contents say that it will succeed in seriously damaging our national sovereignty and independence. Proponents disagree, saying that any country can withdraw from membership after giving a six month notice. As one of the 123 member nations, the United States would only have one vote, yet it would have to pay nearly 25% of the cost. GATT will have the power to force Congress to change laws by declaring them to be "protectionist" (WTO Charter, Article 16, Section 4), and if we don't comply, we would be subject to trade sanctions.

Financier, Sir James Goldsmith, a member of the European Parliament, said in his testimony before Congress, that GATT would "cause a global social upheaval the likes of which Karl Marx never envisioned." The October 24, 1994 issue of Barron's, indicated that the WTO is a de facto world government. William Holder, deputy general counsel of the UN's International Monetary Fund, said that the WTO is a de jure (by law) world government. In all actuality, this legislation is a Treaty, and as such, should require approval by two-thirds of the Senate; instead, it is being considered a Trade Agreement, which will require only a majority vote. Even though, during the midterm elections of November, 1994, the country overwhelmingly voted to change the course our country has taken, GATT was still brought to a vote during the lameduck session of the 103rd Congress and passed, rather than waiting for the Republican-majority Congress that was elected. Some opponents believe, that if the vote had been postponed, it may never have been ratified, at least, in its present form, But that was unlikely, since its passage was a bipartisan effort spearheaded by a group of key Republicans lead by Majority leader, Sen. Bob Dole of Kansas, and Speaker of the House Rep. Newt Gingrich of Georgia (a member of the CFR); and conservative think-tanks like the Heritage Foundation and the American Enterprise Institute.

Right now, the world is a volatile place- hostilities in foreign countries are threatening,

**the world economy is teetering, and democracy hangs in the balance, as a handful of men patiently wait for a few more pieces of the puzzle to fall into place, so they can spring their trap.**

---

[Table of Contents](#)

---



**Click onto the pen to E-mail me, or go to my HomePage.**

---

## FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

---

### CHAPTER NINE

#### PUTTING IT INTO PERSPECTIVE

By now, there should be no doubt in your mind that there is an orchestrated effort by a small group of men to establish a one-world government. Even though we have gone back to look at the roots, and evolution of this movement, the actual motive goes back much farther than that. Just think about, what motivation could there be to fuel that kind of desire. The answer, is that you have to look at things with a spiritual eye, in order to comprehend the complexities that the New World Order actually represents. And when you do that, then you can understand how it has been able to progress through all these years, and why it will continue.

When you read Genesis 1:1-2, it says: "In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters," The Rotherham translation of the Bible, which was taken from the original Hebrew, says: "Now the earth had become waste and empty." You have to understand that there was an undetermined amount of time which passed between these two verses. However, we do have some clues about certain events which occurred before Adam, and the refurbishing of this world for his habitation.

Just as God told Noah and his sons in Genesis 9:1 to "replenish" the earth after the flood, God had told Adam and Eve the same thing in Genesis 1:28. This seems to indicate that there were men on the earth before Adam. Proof of this can be found in Jeremiah 4:23-26. Now you can understand the time frame, and the circumstances regarding Lucifer(the "lightbringer"). He was a "cherub"(the highest classification of angels), and is described in the Bible as being wise and perfect. It was his job to bring light. Eventually he became proud of himself, and sought to take the place of God(Isaiah 14:12-17, Ezekiel 28:2, I Timothy 3:6). He led a third of the angels(Revelation 12:4) in a revolt against Michael, the archangel, and the remaining angels(Jude 1:6, II Peter 2:4-5), for the control of Heaven. This battle for the control of Heaven nearly destroyed the earth. After his defeat, Lucifer was cast down to earth, where he became known as "Satan"(which means " adversary" ), the leader of the fallen angels(or demons), and the

**"god of this world" (II Corinthians 4:4).**

**When God renewed the earth, and created man in his image, he gave Adam dominion over the earth, which infuriated Satan, who had the impression that he was to rule over the earth. Again, Satan plotted against God, and caused Adam and Eve to sin by eating the fruit of the tree which was forbidden by God. For their sin, they were banished from the Garden of Eden. Ever since then, Satan has been carrying out his plan to corrupt and control the earth. For six thousand years, a small group of satanically empowered men have been feverishly working to eliminate God and to enslave mankind. The New World Order is nothing more than the culmination of these efforts. The final step of a plan that will enable Satan to again challenge God, and the angelic forces of Heaven.**

## **THE WORLD CHURCH**

**Just as there have been signs that the political powers of this world are coming together in a New World Order, so it has been with the Church. The establishment of a World Church would seem to go hand-in-hand with a World Government. In this chapter, we will go back to the early history of man, and follow the history of the church, and what its relationship may be to the World Church.**

**In the Bible, according to the book of Genesis, Noah had three sons, Ham, Shem, and Japheth. Ham had a son by the name of Cush, and Cush's son was called Nimrod, and was known as the "mighty hunter". It was Nimrod who attempted to build a tower that would reach to Heaven. God confused their language, so they couldn't understand each other, and they were scattered over the face of the Earth. Nimrod (allegedly the founder of Masonry) established a religious system, with the help of his mother and father, to control the people through political methods. This was the beginning of the occult, which became known as Baal(Satan) worship. A common practice was to sacrifice babies. Nimrod's great-uncle Shem became so enraged over Nimrod's activities, and with the help of a group of Egyptians, killed him, chopped his body up into little pieces, and sent the pieces to different cities as a warning to those who dabbled in the occult.**

**Nimrod's mother, Semiramis(who had married her son Nimrod), took over the religion, and proclaimed Nimrod a god. She gathered all of Nimrod's pieces, except for his penis, which she couldn't find. She created the symbol of the obelisk and established phallus worship. She claimed that an Evergreen tree sprouted from a tree stump, which she said indicated the entry of new life into the deceased Nimrod. Every year on the anniversary of Nimrod's birth, said to be on December 25th, she would leave gifts at this Evergreen tree, which was the origin of the Christmas tree.**

The religion was pushed underground. Those joining had to take oaths of secrecy, and had to tell their priests everything they did wrong. In this way, via the "confessional", they could blackmail anyone who didn't yield to their will. Semiramis became known as the "Queen of Heaven" and was symbolized by the figure of the Moon. Nimrod, her son/husband, was now called Baal, the Sun God, or the "Divine Son of Heaven". Statues were produced showing Semiramis holding the baby Nimrod.

When Babylon fell, the religion grew in Egypt and Pergamos(in Asia Minor), where Semiramis became known as Isis, and Nimrod became known as Horus(or Osiris), the Sun God. In Deuteronomy 4:19, Moses warned against Sun worship. In other lands, forms of Baal worship became dominant among various religious practices. In China, Semiramis was called "Sing Moo"("Holy Mother"); in ancient Phoenecia, she was called "Ashtoreth", and in Asia Minor, "Diana".

So, God established a nation of Jews, called Israel, and gave them laws to live by. They were to be the light to a world ravaged with sin, but they too became caught up in idol worship. Even though prophets, anointed by God, warned them, they did not heed the warning. As a punishment, God allowed them to become enslaved by other nations.

When Attalus, King of Pergamos, died in 133 B.C., he bequeathed the Babylonian priesthood to Rome. Thus, Julius Caesar became the Supreme Pontiff of the Babylonian Order. All Roman emperors served in this capacity until 376 A.D., when Emperor Gratian refused it, and Damascus , a Church Bishop, was appointed the Supreme Pontiff.

Jesus Christ, whose birth was prophesied by Isaiah(Isa. 7:14), was sent by God to be the saviour of the Jews. However, he wasn't recognized as the awaited Messiah, and was despised by religious leaders who plotted against him. These Jewish leaders became his judges, presenting phony witnesses, and breaking eighteen Jewish laws in order to have him sentenced to death. Satan, who three years before, had tempted Jesus in the wilderness, believed that through his crucifixion, he had defeated Christ. But, as you know, he was resurrected three days later; and forty days later was transfigured into heaven. With the Great Commission, Jesus had instructed his disciples to go through all the world to spread the gospel, and Satan tried his best to defeat the Christian movement.

Two years after the establishment of the true Christian Church, Satan raised up a man known as Simon Magus, a Babylonian priest, to do his bidding. According to Acts 8:9-11, Simon "used sorcery, and bewitched the people...giving out that himself was some great one." Many people, "from the least to the greatest" were impressed with him, thinking him to be "the great power of God." When the apostle Philip began to preach the gospel, and perform miracles in Samaria, Satan saw the potential of being able to use Christianity for his own purpose, and Simon tried to buy his way into an

apostleship, without repenting his sins, in order to gain this mysterious new power. Simon adopted some of the Christian teachings interweaving it with his own pagan religion, and called it Christianity. The Dictionary of Christian Biography(Vol. 4, page 682) says: "...when Justin Martyr wrote his 'Apology' (152 A.D.), the sect of the Simonians appears to have been formidable, for he speaks four times of their founder, Simon...and tells that he came to Rome in the days of Claudius Caesar(45 A.D.), and made such an impression by his magical powers, that he was honored as a god, a statue being erected to him on the Tiber, between the two bridges, bearing the inscription 'Simoni deo Sancto'('the holy god Simon')."

Besides his attempt to dilute Christian teaching, Satan zeroed in on its leaders. Stephen, who was a deacon in the first Christian church in Jerusalem, was stoned to death in 29 A.D.; James, the son of Zebedee, was beheaded in Jerusalem in 45 A.D.; Philip was tied to a pillar at Phrygia in 54 A.D. and stoned; James, the son of Alpheus, was dragged from the Temple, stoned, and beaten to death with a club in 63 A.D.; in 64 A.D., Mark(author of one of the Gospels) was seized by a mob of pagan priests and idol worshipers, who tied a rope around his neck, and dragged him through the streets of Alexandria till he died; Paul(Saul of Tarsus) was persecuted, then beheaded in Rome, in 69 A.D.; Simon Peter was crucified upside-down in Rome in 69 A.D.; Andrew was tied to a cross, and left there three days before he died; Bartholomew was severely beaten in Armenia in 70 A.D., then beheaded; at Calaminia in 70 A.D., Thomas was thrown into a furnace, then speared to death with javelins; at Nad-davar in 70 A.D., Matthew was nailed to the ground, then beheaded; Simon, the Canaanite, was crucified in Syria in 70 A.D.; Judas Thaddeus was beaten to death with sticks in 70 A.D.; Matthias(who replaced Judas Iscariot as a disciple/apostle after Judas committed suicide) was tied to a cross, stoned, and then beheaded in 70 A.D.; Luke(another writer of the Gospels) was hung from an olive tree in Greece in 93 A.D.; and Timothy was stoned to death by idol worshipers in 98 A.D.

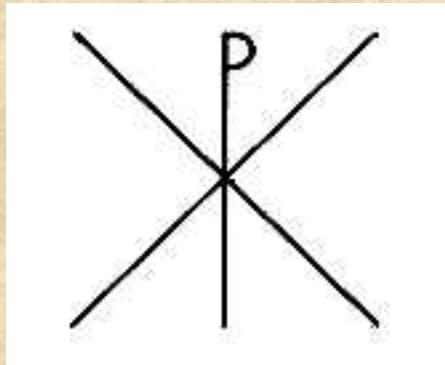
Being that Rome, who ruled the known world, was under the influence of a form of Baal worship, Christians who refused to worship the Emperor were persecuted, beginning with Nero, in the middle of the first century. They were arrested and put to death in various ways, such as crucifixion, being tied inside animal skins and attacked by wild dogs, fed to lions, and tied to stakes to be burned as human torches to light Nero's gardens at night. These persecutions, which lasted until early in the fourth century, caused the Christians to literally go underground, to worship secretly. They took refuge in the subterranean catacombs of Rome, which extended for miles underneath the city. There are said to be over two million Christian graves in these caverns. This persecution of the Christians was Satan's attempt to get rid of the Biblical teaching. Various religions, cults, and sects, were established to alter the Holy Scriptures in order to change them, and confuse the world.

Although the Christians were persecuted, their faith in God stood fast. John, the brother

of James, the last of the disciples, was exiled to a penal colony on the island of Patmos in 97 A.D. He was instrumental in preserving our Holy Bible, by informing Christians which of the manuscripts were genuine. These manuscripts were then hidden by Christians in the cellars of the great monasteries.

In 305, the two Roman emperors, Diocletian and Maximian, stepped down, and were succeeded by their deputies, Galerius and Constantius. Constantius was then replaced by Maximinus Daia in the east, and Severus in the west, and he sent for his son Constantine to help him reclaim the throne. After Constantius died, Constantine was proclaimed emperor by his father's army, and he led them in a march against Rome.

On the evening of October 27, 312, he came face to face with the legions of Maxentius at the Milvian Bridge on the Tiber River. As he prepared to pit his small army against the military might of Rome, so the legend goes, he vowed that if God would help him conquer Rome, he would institute Christian rule. Eusebius wrote in *The Life of Constantine*, that above the setting sun, Constantine and his troops saw cross in the sky, and above it were the words: "Hoc signo victor eris", which means: "In this sign you shall be victorious." That night, Christ appeared to him with the cross, and told him to use it as a guardian. The next morning, he had this "sign of God" placed on his helmet, and the shields of his men.



Eusebius was given this account by the emperor himself, years afterward, but he didn't write about it till after Constantine's death. Most historians never acknowledged this glorified account, and not one man in his army of 40,000 ever mentioned it. Lactantius, a Christian, a few years later, wrote that Constantine had a vision of Apollo at the temple in Gaul, who instructed him to place the "celestial sign of God" on their shields prior to going into battle. Constantine felt that Christ was a manifestation of the Sun God, Sol, or Apollo, even though Christians didn't know it. The emblem he used, was not the cross he allegedly seen, but the symbol, known as the labarum, which was the first two Greek letters of the word "Christos", Chi and Rho, which had been discovered as part of an inscription found on a Pompeii tomb 250 years earlier.

Regardless of what did happen, he won the battle, and took over the government of

Rome. The next year, in 313, he issued the Edict of Milan(also known as the Edict of Toleration), which bestowed religious freedom, in order to show tolerance towards Christianity, and all forms of monotheism were forbidden. He had his troops sprinkled in baptism, proclaiming them to be Christians, although spiritually they weren't. Constantine made Christianity the official religion of Rome. A document discovered in the eighth century, called the 'Donation of Constantine' was said to have conferred some of his secular power upon the Pope, and it was used by the Church to gain some authority in the government, but it was later proved to be a forgery.

In 325, he set up the Council of Nicaea, and ruled it as the "Summus Pontifex" (which is the official title of the Pope). He considered himself to be the head of the Church, although the Bishop of Rome was the recognized head, later to be known as the Pope(Italian for "father"). Constantine ordered all writings that challenged Church teaching to be gathered up and destroyed, and in 331 he commissioned a new Bible. In 303, pagan emperor Diocletian had already destroyed most of the Christian writings around Rome, so of all the manuscripts of the New Testament available, not one had been produced before the fourth century, which made it easy for the Church to alter the Scriptures to fit the point of view they wanted to convey.

Although all Romans were baptized into the Christian faith, there were those who wanted to remain loyal to the Babylonian mysteries, and sought to retain some aspects of their religion in the new Christian religion. Thus, paganism was allowed to infiltrate the Church. Although Constantine claimed to have converted to Christianity, he secretly worshipped the Sun God. He made Sunday a day of rest, not because it was supposed to be the Lord's day, but being that it was the first day of the week, it was to be a tribute to the Sun God.

St. Peter was said to be the first Bishop(or Pope) of the Church, and each Pope is said to be his successor. The rationale being that Jesus said to Peter(originally known as Simeon, or Simon, Jesus called him Cephas, or "rock", and the name Peter comes from the Latin "petrus", which means "rock"): "That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church..." This is a tradition that is historically inaccurate, because Peter never professed that distinction. There is no evidence that the Apostle Peter had ever been in Rome, at any time. However, secular history explains that there was a "Simon Peter" in Rome during the first century. The pagan gods of the Babylonians and Greeks were identified by the name Peter(or Patres). The Romans referred to Neptune, Saturn, Mars, and Liber, as "gods" of the Peter-rank. Going back as far as Nimrod, Deuteronomy 23:4 says that Balaam of Pethor was a sacred high place where there was an oracle temple. "Pethor" meant "place of interpretation", and "Balaam" was the chief Pantora(Peter) and successor to Nimrod. The Hebrew Lexicon indicates that the consonantal word P-T-R or Peter means "to interpret." Thus, Simon Magus, who had become the interpreter of the Babylonian Mysteries, became known as Simon Peter. The Vaticano Illustrato II says that the Babylonian statue of Jupiter was renamed "Peter".

**Eusebius(264-340), the Bishop of Caesarea, a Church historian(who was imprisoned by the Romans as they searched for Bibles to destroy them), was Constantine's chief religious advisor. He studied at Origen's(184-254) school of Religion and Philosophy in Alexandria, where many gnostic scholars lived and studied. The school became a center for "Christian" learning and culture. Eusebius and his scribes were instructed by Constantine to prepare fifty Bibles for the churches in Constantinople (Byzantium, or the "new Rome"). Eusebius wasn't a true Christian, because he believed Jesus to be a lesser god, and was guided by that fact when he produced his version of the Scriptures. For instance, he eliminated the verse in 1 John 5:7, which says: "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." These altered manuscripts were prepared into Bibles for the newly formed Roman Catholic Church, and it was out of Eusebius' translation, that the Latin Vulgate Bible emerged(a revision of the old Latin version translated from the Greek Septuagint), written by Jerome(382-404), which became the official Bible for all Roman Catholics. All other versions were banned, discarded, and destroyed.**

**Emperor Theodosius (378-398) made Christianity the official State religion, and church membership was mandatory. This forced conversion brought many heathens, idol worshipers, and pagans into the Church. Soon these pagans succeeded in getting statues of Semiramis and Nimrod into the Church, as the Babylonian system of "mother and child" worship eventually evolved into the Madonna and child symbol(prominent at Christmas), and referred to them as the Virgin Mary and the baby Jesus. The halos around their heads were symbolic of the sun. Confessionals were established, just as they were in Babylon, and soon the Church began to grow in power.**

**Several Christian sects, and semi-Christian orders criticized the Catholic Church, and taught from the original manuscripts, which they guarded with their lives, in order to insure the survival of God's word.**

**The Waldenses were founded in 1170 by a rich merchant from Lyons, in southern France, called Peter Waldo. He separated from the Catholic Church, and sold all of his possessions. He taught from the non-Latin version of the Bible, and said that the Catholic Church wasn't the Church of Christ, and referred to them as the World Church mention in the Book of Revelation. The Christian movement spread to Spain, northern France, Germany, Italy, Poland, Hungary, and Switzerland. The Anabaptists and Lollards were two groups which sprang from the Waldenses.**

**The Anabaptists was the name for various groups from the radical branch of the Protestant Reformation in the 16th century. They were active in Germany, Holland, and Switzerland, and were nicknamed the "rebaptizers" because they rejected the idea of infant baptism, which was practiced by the Roman Catholic Church, as a means of saving souls, and demanded rebaptism. Severely persecuted, they eventually rallied**

behind Menno Simons(1496-1561) who started the group which eventually became known as the Mennonites.

John Wycliffe, a professor of Divinity at Oxford University, linked the Pope with the Antichrist. He translated the Bible from Latin to English, and produced the first English Bible in 1382, paving the way for the Reformation. He organized a group called the Order of Poor Preachers, and began distributing his new Bible. They were called "Lollards"(or "idle babblers"). Eventually Wycliffe's writings were banned, and the Pope ordered him to Rome to undergo trial. He died of a stroke in 1384 before he was able to go. By 1425, the Catholic Church was so upset with the increase in the number of Lollards, they ordered Wycliffe's bones to be exhumed, and they were burned together with the 200 books he had written.

In May, 1163, at a Council in Toulouse, France, which was attended by 17 Cardinals, 124 Bishops, and hundreds of Priests from the Roman Catholic Church, the Inquisition(from the Latin verb "inquire", or "to inquire into") was forged. As one speaker said: "An accursed heresy has recently arisen in the neighborhood of Toulouse, and it is the duty of the bishops to put it down with all the rigor of the ecclesiastical law." Anyone who didn't profess Catholicism was sought out, and again, Satan attempted to destroy Christianity.

In 1198, Pope Innocent III sent two Inquisitors to France with the following order: "The foxes called Waldenses, Cathari, and Patari, who, though they have different faces, yet all hang together by their tails, are sent by Satan to devastate the vineyard of the Lord," and they were "to be judged and killed." In 1200, the Pope instructed a Spanish priest named Dominique de Guaman(1170-1221) to form an Order to vanquish all opposing religious groups. In 1215, these Dominican monks(Order of the Friar Preachers, or Black Friars), known as the "Militia of Christ", were dispatched to speak out against the Albigensians(a semi-Christian group prominent in France, which had Manichaeian influence, as did the Cathari), who condemned the Catholic Church for worshipping images. A missionary, Peter of Castelnau, was sent to preach against the Albigensians, who killed him, and in 1208, in response to the murder, the Pope instigated a holy war against the Albigensians, and the Cathari of Toulouse, killing many.

At the Fourth Council of the Lateran in 1227, Pope Honorius III sanctioned the Inquisition, and said that all heretics should be turned over to the government, and their property confiscated. Catholics sympathetic to the views of these groups were excommunicated. The Inquisition sought to eliminate anyone who wasn't Catholic and refused to submit to the Pope. Christians were labeled as enemies of the State. Torture was used to obtain confessions and information, which was authorized by Pope Innocent IV in 1252. Christians were tortured by hoisting them in the air to dislocate their

shoulders, tearing their arms out of the sockets. Other methods of torture included lacerating their backs with spikes, suffocation, pouring oil on them and setting them on fire. Female prisoners were often raped and beaten. Most, however, were killed by being burned at the stake.

The Roman Catholic Church had become so powerful, that through their control of the royalty in Europe, the Church and State had combined in an effort to make Catholicism the universal religion.

In Spain, within an eighteen year period, the Chief Inquisitor, Torquemada(1420-1498), imprisoned 97,000, and burned 10,200 to death. From Spain, the Inquisition spread to northern Italy, southern France, Germany, the Netherlands, Mexico, Latin America, Austria, and Poland. In all, the massive campaign, which ran into the early 1800's, claimed about 68 million victims.

In the 1500's, in order to get financing to build St. Peter's Basilica in Rome, "indulgences" were sold. They were certificates, signed by the Pope, which pardoned sins without confession and repentance.

Martin Luther(1483-1546), who turned away from Catholicism after reading the Syrian text of the Bible from Antioch, witnessed John Tetzel (Archbishop of Mainz and Magdeburg) selling these indulgences, and compiled a list of 95 "points" against indulgences, and nailed them on a church door on October 31, 1517, in Wittenberg, Germany. Those siding with Luther, were called "Protestants" because they protested the power of the Catholic Church. This initiated an era that became known as the Reformation Period. In 1520, a Papal Bull was issued, that officially excommunicated Luther. It called for his death because of his heresy, unless his document was retracted within 60 days. He publicly burned the Order. He went on to translate the New Testament into German, and soon the Lutheran religion(derived from his last name) became the dominant religion in northern Germany.

William Tyndale(1494-1536) translated the Greek version of the New Testament into English, but Church authorities prevented him from publishing it in England, so he published it in Germany in 1525. By 1536 he finished translating the Old Testament, but before it could be printed and distributed, he was burned at the stake in Belgium as a religious heretic, by the order of King Henry VIII of England. A year later, King Henry broke away from the Catholic Church, forming the Church of England, and in 1537, authorized the Tyndale Bible to be distributed as the official Bible of the Church. His translation became the basis of the King James version.

Soon the Catholic Church was in trouble, and in 1534, Pope Paul III instructed a Spanish priest, Ignatius de Loyola, to organize the "Order of the Jesuits"(also known as the

**"Society of Jesus") in order to oppose the Protestant movement. Loyola, as a soldier, had been maimed in battle, and while recuperating, claimed a conversion to Catholicism. He wrote a guidebook called Spiritual Exercises to help people get spiritually closer to Christ. On August 15, 1534, in Paris, Loyola and six other men, joined together in taking vows of poverty and chastity, and to accept any assignment requested by the Pope. The group was officially sanctioned by the Pope in 1540. The head of the Jesuits became known as the "Black Pope".**

**Those taking the Jesuit Oath swore allegiance to "his holiness, the Pope, (who) is Christ's Vice-Regent, and is the true and only head of the Catholic or Universal Church throughout the Earth." The oath contained a pledge to "make and wage relentless war, secretly or openly, against all heretics, Protestants and Liberals, as I am directed to do to extirpate and exterminate them from the face of the whole earth, and that I will spare neither sex, age, nor condition, and that I will hang, waste, boil, flay, strangle, and bury alive these infamous heretics; rip up the stomachs and wombs of their women and crush their infants' heads against the wall, in order to annihilate forever their execrable."**

**While the Dominicans worked publicly, the Jesuits worked secretly. They had planned the massacre of St. Bartholomew in 1572 that killed 70,000 Huguenots(French Protestants, who later established the Reformed Church of France). Carried out by Dominican monks and Roman Catholic troops, most of the French Christian leaders were killed, which practically stopped the Christian movement in France. To celebrate, the Pope ordered the Rosary said in every church to thank the Virgin Mary for victory, and had a medal struck to commemorate the occasion.**

**In England, Jesuit priests translated Origen's Alexandrian manuscripts into English in 1582, but the new Bible was rejected. Some researchers feel that this was the real reason behind the attack of the Spanish Armada in 1588. Spain's mighty fleet was defeated. The Jesuit movement grew, and by 1626, there were 15,000 members; and by 1749, over 22,000. It has become the largest single Roman Catholic Order.**

**On June 1773, Pope Clement XIV(1769-75), pressured by France, Spain, and Portugal, said that the group was "immoral and a menace to the Church and the Faith," and abolished the Order. In Germany, the government established a Commission to liquidate and inventory Jesuit assets. Councilor Zuytgens was appointed to inventory all articles at their college in Ruremonde, and to forward all documents to the government. He discovered the Secreta Monita, which was recorded in the "Protocol of the Transactions of the Committee Appointed in Consequence of the Suppression of the Society of Jesus in the Low Countries" which is on file in the archives in Brussels. The book contained secret instructions for the Jesuits, and its leaders, and warned against its discovery, because of people getting the wrong idea about the Order. The Jesuits continued to operate secretly, establishing their headquarters in Russia. It is believed that they survived by joining Masonic lodges. Napoleon had Pope Plus VII(1800-23) jailed at**

**Avignon until he agreed to reinstate the Jesuits, and at the Congress of Vienna(1814-15) the demand for their services, allegedly to "make America Catholic," led Pope Plus VII to reestablish the Order.**

**Pope Leo X(1513-21) proclaimed that all human beings must be subject to the Roman Pontiff for salvation. He said: "It has served us well, this myth of Christ." He sold indulgences and ordered that heretics be burned.**

**In 1542, Pope Paul III(1534-50) established the Roman Inquisition to battle Protestantism in Italy. The operation was carried out by a Commission governed by six Cardinals, called the Congregation of the Inquisition. As Catholicism expanded, they concerned themselves only with maintaining religious order, and in 1908, Pope Plus X renamed them the Holy Office, and they were charged with maintaining the purity of the faith. In 1965, Pope Paul VI(1963-78) reorganized the group, and renamed it the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith.**

**Pope Pius(1846-78) said that Protestantism is "no form of Christian religion" and Pope Leo XIII(1878-1903) condemned religious freedom and Bible translations, and said that "everyone separated from the Roman Catholic Church, however unblamable in other respects, has no part in Eternal Life." He also said that he was the head of all rulers, that he was God's earthly ruler, and that the Protestants were the "enemies of the Christian name."**

**Pope Plus X(1903-14) when he was Archbishop of Venice, said: "The Pope is not only the representative of Jesus Christ, but he is Jesus Christ himself, hidden under the veil of flesh. Does the Pope speak? It is Jesus Christ who speaks(reported in the Catholic Nationale, July 13, 1895)." As Pope, he said that the Reformation leaders were "enemies of the Cross of Christ". Pope Plus XI(1922-39) said in 1928, that the Roman Catholic Church was the only Church of Christ.**

**In the 1800's, the Vatican wasn't doing too good financially. Their credit was so bad that no Christian banker would help them. In 1835, James Mayer Rothschild(1792-1868) stepped in and lent them \$200,000. Pope Gregory XVI(1831-46) was so grateful that he awarded the Rothschild family with a Papal decoration. Ever since then, the Rothschilds have been one of the financial agents of the Vatican. But that still wasn't enough. Properties were sold, relics of the saints were sold, a percentage of the money received at the Shrine of Lourdes was taken, annulments were sold; and they also raised money by selling straw from the Pope's bed, candles, rosaries, and images of the Madonna. They also tried to raise money in 1868 by establishing the Peter's Pence in the United States, a year after the U.S. broke off diplomatic relations with the Vatican(which were reestablished in 1984).**

For years, the Popes ruled a 16,000 square mile area in central Italy which was referred to as the Papal States. That was reduced to about 4,891 square miles in 1860 when the Kingdom of Italy was formed. In September, 1870, Italian troops marched on Rome and ended the temporal power of the Pope, and limited his sovereignty to the palaces of the Vatican, the Lateran in Rome, and the villa of Castel Gandolfo. On February 11, 1929, Cardinal Gasparri and Italian Premier Benito Mussolini signed the Treaty of Conciliation (known as the Lateran Agreement), which established the independent state of Vatican City, and also made Catholicism the official religion of Italy. The agreement compensated the Vatican for their lost land (\$40,000,000), and transferred about 5% of the government's bonds (about \$50,000,000) to them. The Lateran Treaty was made part of the Italian Constitution (Article 7) in 1947.

Vatican City in Rome, is the world's smallest independent country, taking in an area of nearly 109 acres. It includes St. Peter's Basilica, which covers an area of 163,200 square feet, making it the world's largest church; the Vatican Palace, which has 1,400 rooms, 200 staircases, and is the largest residence in the world; the Vatican Museum, which sits on thirteen acres, and contains the Sistine Chapel, where Michelangelo painted his "Last Judgment" on the ceiling; various buildings between Viale Vaticano and the Church; and the Vatican Gardens. Thirteen buildings outside the boundaries possess extraterritorial rights, and house people necessary for the administration of the Church. The name "Vatican", means "center of divination."

With a population of 800, 3,000 employees, and an operating budget of over \$100 million annually, the Vatican is the central administrative office of the Roman Catholic Church. Here the Pope wields executive and judicial powers over a religious empire of 1,042,501,000 members in about 20,000 churches. They have extensive real estate holdings (they own one-third of Rome), own major companies and utilities and have controlling interests in others, priceless works of art, religious artifacts, and massive deposits in Italian and foreign banks (including America and Switzerland). It is rumored, that the Vatican owns 40-50% of the shares quoted on the Italian Stock Exchanges, which is worth about \$5 billion.

Vatican City has their own flag, their own bank, their own license plates (numbered from 1-142), their own radio station (Radio Vatican, which reaches every country on earth with broadcasts in thirty languages), their own newspaper (*L'Osservatore Romano*), their own post office (issuing their own stamps), their own telephone system, the Institute for Religious Works (established in 1942, which provides about \$10 million a year towards their budget), a pharmacy, a bar, a gas station, a train depot, and a printing plant. There are no taxes; and they issue their own passports and citizenship papers. The neutral country is protected by 100 Swiss guards, and 150 Italian police.

Despite the efforts of the Catholic Church to destroy the Holy Bible, the Scriptures survived, and in 1603, King James of England gathered 54 English scholars to assemble

manuscripts to prepare a Bible. They used Antioch manuscripts, and the Jewish Massoretic text, completing their work in 1611. The result was the King James version of the Bible that was used by the Episcopalians in England, and the Scottish Presbyterians. Today, it is the most widely accepted version of the Scriptures in the world.

In England, two groups opposed the Church of England, because of the centralized control of the Anglican Church and their elaborate rituals: the Puritans, who wanted to try and purify it from within; and the Separatists, who felt that the Church was so corrupt, that it was beyond the possibility of reform. To escape the persecution of King James, William Bradford led many to Holland, in 1608; and in 1619, they joined a larger group in England and sailed to America on the Mayflower, where the Separatists became known as Pilgrims. They had intended to land at Virginia, but was blown off course, hundreds of miles north, where the 103 settlers floated into the peninsula of Cape Cod in Massachusetts, in November of 1620.

Some of the Pilgrim leaders became worried about the group who had come from London and Southampton, and to control their actions, 41 of them drew up plans for a civil government, based on Christian principles, which became known as the Mayflower Compact. Bradford was elected as their first Governor, and he established a system that was unlike the Jamestown colony in Virginia (who were Anglicans), which was based on the communal theories of Plato and Francis Bacon. Although half of the settlers died during the harsh winter, the success of the Plymouth colony brought an influx of others seeking religious freedom from the dominance of the Anglican Church of England. To protect their new found freedom, their government took on the form of a theocracy, which only allowed propertied church members to vote; and there was no tolerance towards other religions.

As the population grew, the Puritans were unable to maintain their strict control, and other colonies in New England were established as a haven from those frustrated with their rigidity. Even though Puritan control was broken in the late 1600's, the New England colonies which welcomed Quakers and Jews, continued to ban Roman Catholic worship until 1783.

In 1624 the Dutch established a colony known as New Netherland, which was seized by the British in 1664, and renamed New York. Various religious groups flourished there, such as the Dutch Reformed, Swedish Lutherans, French Protestant (Huguenots), Quakers, and Jews. In 1682, responding to William Penn's (a Quaker) "Holy Experiment", Quakers, Scotch-Irish Presbyterians, Mennonites, and other pietists from Germany settled in Pennsylvania. Although Maryland was founded in 1634 as a Catholic colony, it was soon overwhelmed with Protestants, who dominated religion in America until the Civil War.

In 1910, J. R. Mott, a 45-year old American Methodist minister, chaired the World Congress in Edinburgh to foster inter-church relations and to eliminate overlapping by spreading out their manpower in the missionary field. Out of that, came the Universal Christian Council of Life and Work, at Stockholm, Sweden in 1925; and the World Conference of Faith and Order, at Lausanne in 1927. Eventually, it developed into the World Council of Churches(WCC) at Amsterdam(the Netherlands) on August 23, 1948, when representatives from 147 churches in 44 countries met. The banner over the stage said: "One World-One Church."

Six co-Presidents were appointed to run the organization, including an American, G. Bromley Oxham, who was a 33rd degree Mason, and Vice-President of a communist-front organization known as the Methodist Federation for Social Action. In the 1945 book Labor and Tomorrow's World, he wrote: "The workers of Russia speak. They say that the American demand for life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness can never be realized until it is complemented by the universal obligation to work in a society in which the means of production are owned by the people, and the fruits of the production go to the people..." Another co-President, T. C. Chao, was the Dean of Yenching University's School of Religion in Peiping(known as the "Harvard of China", which was partially funded by the Rockefellers). When the Communists were taking over China, Chao and his students welcomed their actions, and he was later given an official position in the Red Chinese government. Josef L. Hromadka, from Prague (Czechoslovakia) , a founding member of the WCC's Central Committee , was a Communist Party member, and said in a January, 1959 speech: "Communism is no embodiment of evil, no 'murder of souls' as some people in the West believe. It is our task to demonstrate that this view is mistaken. Communism has grown out of the humanitarian efforts of many philosophers and poets who desired to create a more just and happy human society."

According to its members, the WCC is a "fellowship of churches which confess the Lord Jesus Christ as God and Savior according to the Scriptures and therefore seek to fulfill together their common calling to the glory of the One God, Father, Son and Holy Spirit." However, the facts seem to point to a much different agenda. The Founding Assembly of the WCC, at their first meeting in 1948, approved and sent to its member churches, a report called, "The Church and the Disorder of Society", which said: "The Christian Church should reject the ideologies of both communism and capitalism...Communism ideology...promise that freedom will come automatically after the completion of the revolution. Capitalism puts the emphasis on freedom and promises that justice will follow as a by-product of free enterprise. That, too, is an ideology which has been proven false...It is the responsibility of Christians to seek new creative solutions which never allow either justice or freedom to destroy the other." In 1952, Dr. O. Frederick Nolde, Director of the Commission of the Churches on International Affairs, said: "Our real enemy is not the Soviet Government..." In 1966, the Central Committee of the

**WCC(their chief policy-making body), said than an "American victory in Vietnam would cause long- range difficulties." They "called upon the United States to halt its bombing of North Vietnam and 'review and modify' its policy of trying to contain communism." They also called for the United Nations to accept Red China as a member. In May, 1967, Dr. Martin Niemoeller, President of the WCC, was awarded the Lenin Peace Prize by Russia.**

**The Central Committee of the WCC, made up of 120 members, meets annually to carry out policies and decisions. The Executive Committee meets twice a year, in order to keep things going between Central Committee meetings. The entire organization meets in seven year intervals. Their avowed objective is to uphold the ecumenical movement, and to establish an all-inclusive church. The WCC is made up of liberals, evangelicals, neo-Orthodox, Armenians, Calvinists, Protestants, Lutherans, Anglicans, and Russian Orthodox. Most of the non-Roman Catholic Churches belong, and they have been extending invitations to groups such as Hindus, Buddhists, Muslims, and Jews. They have 271 member churches in 90 countries, which represent a membership of nearly 400 million people. In October, 1979, Dr. Lukas Vischu, a Swiss Reform Minister, and Eastern Orthodox leader Dimitrios I, urged the Roman Catholic Church to merge with the WCC. An affiliated arm of the WCC, called the American Friends of the World Council of Churches is headquartered at the liberal Riverside Church in New York City, which had been pastored by Skull and Bones member Rev. William Sloane Coffin.**

**In May, 1969, the WCC recommended that its churches support violence to overthrow political tyranny and "combat racism." Since then, they have been giving financial aid to nearly 46 revolutionary groups in 17 countries. Some of the groups are communist, while others had been getting arms from Russia. They gave \$125,000 to the South West Africa People's Organization in Angola, \$65,000 to the African National Congress in Mozambique(whose leader, Joe Slovo, was a member of the Communist Party, and a colonel in the Russian KGB), and \$85,000 to Robert Mugabe's Patriotic Front. After the takeover of Zimbabwe(formerly known as Rhodesia, after Cecil Rhodes, who conquered the area in 1897), Mugabe, a well known communist terrorist, told a delegation from the WCC: "This is the moment for the forthright acknowledgment of the support from the World Council of Churches for our struggle." During the Melbourne Conference in May, 1980, three Zimbabwe delegates told the assembly: "Our hard-won victory did not come only through our own determination. We were sustained and reinforced by the support-material, oral, and spiritual- accorded to us by the World Council of Churches, and its member churches."**

**In 1972, they voted to increase this funding to \$1,000,000. Between 1969-79, this Committee, known as the Program to Combat Racism, had provided an average of \$2,600,00 a year. Within a ten-year period, ending with the Vietnam War in 1975, the WCC gave millions of dollars to the Vietcong in North Vietnam. One \$500,000 grant went towards their "new economic zones." A \$200,000 grant was provided to four anti-**

**government groups in Africa.**

**The largest U.S. Church donors to the WCC, had been the Presbyterian Church (USA), United Methodist, Disciples of Christ, Evangelical Lutheran Church in America, United Church of Christ, Episcopal, and the American Baptist Churches.**

**Other ecumenical organizations: National Association of Evangelicals(1950), and its parent organization, the World Evangelical Fellowship(1951); and the American Council of Churches(1941), and its parent organization, the International Council of Christian Churches(1948).**

**The National Council of Churches of Christ in America(NCC), the American subsidiary of the WCC, is an interdenominational group founded on November 29, 1950, after fourteen interdenominational organizations merged. Actually, it was just a reorganization of the pro-communist Federal Council of Churches, that was founded in 1908 by Dr. Walter Rauschenbusch(the leading spokesman of socialist Christianity, who called for "a new order that would rest on Christian principles of equal rights and democratic distribution of economic power.") and Dr. Harry F. Ward, a top communist. The founding document of the National Council of Churches was adopted from Ward's "The Social Creed of Churches", which said that the churches must stand for "the most equitable division of the product of industry that can ultimately be devised." This was a subtle way of advocating the communistic principle of the confiscation of private property. When the Rothschilds charged Schiff with the task of undermining religion in America, Schiff delegated certain responsibilities to John D. Rockefeller, Jr. who later recruited Ward, who had taught religion at the Union Theological Seminary(which Rockefeller helped establish) in New York for 25 years. Manning Johnson, a Communist Party member, referred to Ward as "the chief architect for Communist infiltration and subversion in the religious field." In 1907, Rockefeller financed Ward's establishment of the Methodist Foundation of Social Service, which was America's first Communist-front organization. This religious institution cast serious doubts as to the virgin birth and divinity of Jesus. In 1953, Ward was identified as a Communist by the House Committee on Un-American Activities. In 1908, they reorganized and changed their name to the Federal Council of Churches. In 1927, Congressman Arthur M. Free described the group as "a Communist organization aimed at the establishment of a state church." From 1926-29, John D. Rockefeller contributed over \$137,000 to them.**

**Raised as a Baptist, Rockefeller began noticing all of the competition between Protestant groups, and after World War II, got involved with the Interchurch World Movement, contributing over \$1 million to its initial budget of \$40 million, and traveling the country on a national speaking tour. It soon went under. Rockefeller was a well-known supporter of evangelist Billy Sunday, and forty years later, donated \$75,000 to Billy Graham's New York crusade. He also donated \$26 million to build the Riverside Church, which opened in 1930, which was pastored by Rev. Harry Emerson**

**Fosdick(brother of Raymond Fosdick, a member of the CFR), who had formerly been the pastor at the old First Presbyterian Church at 11th Street and 5th Avenue in New York. The interdenominational church was located on Riverside drive in Morningside Heights, a block from Columbia University, and across from the Union Theological Seminary(to whom Rockefeller contributed \$1,083,333 in 1922). In 1935, they were identified by the Office of Naval Intelligence, as being one of the several organizations which "give aid and comfort to the Communist movement and Party." Later that year, Admiral William H. Standley, Chief of Naval Operations, publicly accused the Federal Council of Churches of collaborating with the Communists. In 1942, their platform called for "a world government, international control of all armies and navies, a universal system of money, and a democratically controlled international bank."**

**Rockefeller provided the land(near the Riverside Church) for the 15-story triangular-shaped Interchurch Center that serves as the headquarters for the National Council of Churches.**

**The membership of the National Council of Churches of Christ in America consists of 36 groups. They are the biggest advocate of the ecumenical movement in the country, having well over 100,000 churches, and nearly 45,000,000 members:**

**African Methodist Episcopal Church(3,500,000 members / 8,000 churches)**

**African Methodist Episcopal Zion Church(1,200,000 / 3,000)**

**Alliance of Baptists**

**American Baptist Churches in the USA(1,534,078 / 5,845)**

**Antiochian Orthodox Christian Archdiocese of North America(250,000 / 160)**

**Diocese of the Armenian Church of America(414,000 / 72)**

**Christian Church/Disciples of Christ(1,011,502 / 3,996)**

**Christian Methodist Episcopal Church(718,922 / 2,340)**

**Church of the Brethren(13,132 / 124)**

**Coptic Orthodox Church in North America(180,000 / 85)**

**Episcopal Church in the USA(2,471,880 / 7,367)**

**Evangelical Lutheran Church in America**

**Friends United Meeting(50,803 / 526)**

**Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of North and South America(1,500,000 / 555)**

**Hungarian Reformed Church in America(9,780 / 27)**

**International Council of Community Churches(500,000 / 410)**

**Korean Presbyterian Church in America**

**Malankara Orthodox Syrian Church**

**Mar Thoma Church**

**Moravian Church in America-North and South Province(50,982 / 153)**

**National Baptist Convention of America(2,500,000 / 2,500)**

**National Baptist Convention, USA(8,200,000 / 33,000)**

**National Missionary Baptist Convention of America**

**Orthodox Church in America(600,000 / 700)**

**Patriarchial Parishes of the Russian Orthodox Church in the USA(9,780 / 38)**

**Philadelphia Yearly Meeting of the Religious Society of Friends**

**Polish National Catholic Church of America(282,411 / 162)**

**Presbyterian Church, USA(3,758,085 / 11,456)**

**Progressive National Baptist Convention(2,500,000 / 1,400)**

**Reformed Church in America(274,521 / 927)**

**Serbian Orthodox Church of USA and Canada(67,000 / 68)**

**Swedenborgian Church(2,475 / 50)**

**Syrian Orthodox Church of Antioch(33,000 / 16)**

**Ukranian Orthodox Church of America(5,000 / 27)**

**United Church of Christ**

**United Methodist Church(8,789,101 / 37,100)**

**In the January 1926 issue of the Masonic New Age magazine, members were urged to "cast his lot with the Church - to help vitalize it, liberalize it, modernize it, and render it aggressive and efficient - to do less is treason to your country, to your Creator, and to the obligation you have promised to obey." Many NCC pastors are Masons, and in the May 22, 1989 edition of Time magazine, Dr. Richard Mouw of the Fuller Theological Seminary in California, said that NCC member churches are teaching "magic and the occult and the New Age."**

**The National Council of Churches is responsible for the Revised Standard Version of the Bible. They have concerned themselves with civil liberties, social justice, and the theological critique of U.S. foreign policy, particularly in respect to China and Indo-China. They have said that the United States should become a subordinate of the United Nations . In 1960, a Congressional Committee investigation revealed: "Thus far of the leadership of the National Council of Churches of Christ in America, we have found over 100 persons in leadership capacity with either Communist-front records or records of service to communist causes." The Foundation for Community Organization, which has its offices in the New York headquarters of the National Council of Churches, had made grants to the Mozambique Liberation Front, and the Zimbabwe African National Union. The Church World Service(CWS), a relief and development arm of the NCC, have sent money to "groups supporting the Palestine Liberation Organization, the governments of Cuba and Vietnam, the pro-Soviet movement in Latin America, Asia, Africa, and several political fringe groups in the U.S." The Domestic Hunger Network, which is also coordinated through the NCC, gave a hefty sum to political groups throughout the world. In 1980, the Methodist Church donated \$8 million to the NCC; the United Presbyterian Church(who merged with the Presbyterian Church USA in 1983, after being separated since 1861) gave \$3 million; United Churches of Christ, \$2 million; the Episcopal Church, \$1 million; and the Disciples of Christ, \$1 million.**

**The socialist message of the NCC was emphasized even more in May, 1972, when a religious ecumenical assembly of 400 Americans met as the "Christians for Socialism." The May 4th edition of the New York Times, said that the newly organized group called for the purpose of achieving socialism throughout Latin America (since) socialism appears to be the only acceptable alternative for bringing an end to the exploitation of the class society."**

**At a Los Angeles tent meeting in 1949, on a night when Billy Graham was deciding whether to extend or end his revival, the place was suddenly crawling with reporters and photographers. Afterwards, he was told: "You have been kissed by William Randolph Hearst." From that day on, the Illuminati-controlled media supported him. This may be hard to swallow, and you may ask, how Graham, one of the country's greatest Christian leaders, could be linked to the Illuminati, Well, by now, you should understand how they work, so what better person to use, then somebody who is admired and respected by millions, even though his impact for their cause is rather indirect.**

**Graham had said that one of his best friends is Jessie Bader, who was the Secretary of Evangelism for the National Council of Churches. Another friend, is Tom Allen, a socialist from Scotland, who said that "Billy Graham has one of the most acute and social consciences of any man I ever met." Graham has long been a supporter of the United Nations. In 1960, he wrote an article for Life magazine to endorse Richard Nixon's presidential candidacy, who is his "closest friend in the political world." Henry Luce refused to publish it because of pressure from the Kennedy camp. When Nixon was the recipient of quite a backlash from the American people for planning a trip to Red China, Billy Graham flew to Washington, DC, and called a meeting at the White House of leading ministers from across the country. Both he and Henry Kissinger were able to convince them that the trip to Communist China was necessary.**

**There was a time(as reported by Parade magazine on February 1, 1981), when Graham said: "Communism is inspired, directed, and motivated by the devil himself. America is at a crossroad. Will we turn to the leftwingers and atheists, or will we turn to the right and embrace the Cross?" There was a time when he called the communists, "satan worshipers", and said in 1954: "Either Communism must die, or Christianity must die, because it is actually a battle between Christ and the Antichrist." In May, 1982, Graham was invited to speak at the World Conference of Religious Workers for Saving the Sacred Gift of Life from Nuclear Catastrophe(which was attended by 600 clergymen from around the world), which was sponsored by the Russian Orthodox Church. The Reagan Administration tried to convince him not to go, fearing that he would become a victim of communist propaganda. While he was there, he said that he didn't see any evidence of religious repression, and said: "There are differences, of course, in religion as it is practiced here and, let's say, in the U.S. But that doesn't mean there is no religious freedom." That was hardly an accurate statement concerning the religious status of the Soviet Union, an atheistic country, who at the time was still dominated by Communism,**

and persecuted those who worshipped God. When he returned to America, Graham was asked if his views towards communism had changed, and he said: "I've changed a little at this point, but I am not a pro-Communist."

Pope John XX III (1958-63) wrote : "When we have realized this enormous task(ecumenism), eliminating what, from a human point of view, would be an obstacle, on a path we seek to make more easy, we shall present the church in all her splendor, without spot or wrinkle, and we shall say to all the others who are separated from us, Orthodox, Protestants, etc.: 'See brothers, here is the Church of Christ! We have done our best to be true to her.'" On October 11, 1962, Pope John held the first Ecumenical Council at St. Peter's Basilica in Rome to modernize the Church. Over 2,700 gathered, including the entire Roman Catholic hierarchy, 28 non-Catholic prelates, representatives from most major Protestant denominations, and dignitaries from Eastern Orthodox Churches in the Middle East. A few months after the initial meeting, the Council reconvened with 2,500 ecclesiastical dignitaries, and 50 observers from non-Catholic denominations. After Pope John died, Billy Graham said at a press conference in Bonn, Germany: "Pope John brought an entirely new era to the world. It would be a great tragedy if the cardinals elect a Pope who would react against the policies of Pope John and bring back the walls between Christian faiths."

A year later, on September 29, 1963, Pope Paul VI(1963-78) made an appeal for Christian unity, and said that the Ecumenical Council's ultimate goal was the universal union of all Christians. One observation that was made about him, was that he was elected in the 6th year of the previous Pope's reign, in the sixth month(June), he was 66 years old, and he had completed four sets of 66 Popes. There had been talk of a merger with the World Council of Churches, to form the Christian Catholic Church of the United Church of Christ. Pope Paul contributed \$10,000 to the WCC's Faith and Order Commission.

For two years, a group of eight Protestants, led by Charles Colson, the former Nixon aide(echoing sentiments expressed in his book The Body), and seven Roman Catholics, led by Father Richard John Neuhaus, worked on an 25-page, 8000-word document known as "Evangelicals and Catholics Together: The Christian Mission in the Third Millennium(or ECT)." It calls for Protestants and Catholics to discontinue their opposition in order to unite against enemies which are common to both of their religious philosophies. In the November, 1994, issue of Christianity Today, an editorial by Colson was titled "Why Catholics Are Our Allies". This seems to be part of a campaign to bring the two religions closer together in ideology. Since accepting the "Prize for Progress in Religion"(which included a \$1 million gift), from New Age leader John Templeton, at the 1993 Parliament of World's Religions in Chicago; and revelations of a United Nations connection to his Prison Fellowship ministry, Colson's motivations are highly suspect. Neuhaus, a former Lutheran, denies the virgin birth of Christ, his miracles, and his resurrection.

In addition to many Roman Catholic leaders, some major Protestant leaders have signed this agreement, including Pat Robertson(700 Club), Bill Seiple(World Vision), Bill Bright(Campus Crusade for Christ), J. I. Packer(a Sr. Editor at Christianity Today magazine), Larry Lewis(Home Missions Board of the Southern Baptist Convention), and Richard Land(Christian Life Commission of the Southern Baptist Church).

Needless to say, the agreement came under heavy fire from many Evangelicals, and on January 19, 1995, Colson, Bright, and Packer met with some of the ECT critics at the Coral Ridge Presbyterian Church in Fort Lauderdale, Florida, in a conciliatory meeting which including its pastor D. James Kennedy, John MacArthur(pastor of the Grace Community Church in Sun Valley, CA), R. C. Sproul(Lignonier Ministries), and John Ankerberg(evangelist). Though the two groups were able to hammer out a five-point statement to clarify the support of those Evangelical leaders that signed the agreement, it still retained the aura of religious unity. A Catholic signer, Keith Fournier(author of Evangelical Catholics and A House United: Evangelicals and Catholics Together), praised the results of the meeting, and said that it represented the "true spirit of ecumenism."

Besides signing the agreement, Pat Robertson had Colson on his show, and brought in Neuhaus to be a keynote speaker at the Christian Coalition's(700 Club's political action group) "1994, Road to Victory Conference" held in Virginia Beach, Virginia. Also in 1994, Pat Robertson presented the Christian Coalition's "Catholic Layman of the Year" Award to Pennsylvania Governor Robert P. Casey, a Democrat who is very vocal in his stand against abortion. Pat Robertson, in the eyes of some Christians, lost credibility, when he entered the 1992 Presidential campaign, saying God told him to run. Though he didn't win, it gave him more political clout and visibility, and paved the way for him to receive the mantle of America's most prominent religious leader from an aging Billy Graham. Even though he has written about the New World Order; as a guest on Larry King's national radio show, he refused to comment on a caller's question about an element of the New World Order.

In Pat Robertson's book, The New Millennium, published in 1990 by Word Publishing, at the top of every page, to the right of the page number, is the symbol of a circle with a dot in the middle. An unusual symbol, it is used as an astronomical symbol for the sun; and for proofreaders, it is used to indicate a place where a comma should be inserted; and it is sometimes used as a mathematical sign for a circle. However, none of these applications seem appropriate in this instance. There is one more use for this symbol. According to documents discovered by the German government in 1785, it was the secret symbol which represented the Illuminati's name. I contacted Word Publishing to ask them about the use of the symbol, since I didn't want to be accused of making an irresponsible accusation. They told me that various symbols, called "dingbats", are sometimes incorporated into the header design of a page. In this case, the symbol was randomly chosen, and nobody at Word was even aware of the symbol's connotations. I

had even considered that perhaps the symbol was used to sabotage the book, but Word maintains that everyone there is a committed Christian. If it was randomly chosen, it would really be a coincidence, because there are no other symbols, that I know of, that would lend itself to having any connections with the New World Order. Without a doubt, this book is a companion volume to Robertson's The New World Order published by Word in 1991. It remains to be seen whether there was truly a reason for that symbol to be used, and for now, I guess we have to chalk it up as being an amazing coincidence.

Now, before you get yourself in an uproar, I am not anti- Pat. I have nothing but respect for Pat Robertson. His ministry has been a tremendous witness in this country, and his efforts as part of the Religious Right certainly contributed to the conservative swing this country has taken. His connection to the entertainment industry through the Family Channel succeeded in beginning the movement towards more family-oriented programming. However, I can not ignore the disturbing trend towards tolerance and coexistence that is succeeding to bring us closer to a united Church, which he seems to advocate.

Not too long ago, One night, I caught Jack van Impe on his show, saying that he agreed with the Pope on almost every issue. Now here is a man who has done a tremendous amount of prophetic research, and yet he is contributing to the ecumenical movement. Paul Crouch of the Trinity Broadcasting Network has said: "I'm eradicating the word Protestant even out of my vocabulary...I('m) not protesting anything...(it's) time for Catholics and non-Catholics to come together as one in the Spirit and one in the Lord." Robert Schuller said: "It's time for Protestants to go to the shepherd(or the Pope) and say, 'What do we have to do to come home?' "

It seems inevitable that sometime in the near future, the last remaining obstacles to a merger between the Roman Catholic Church and the World Council of Churches, into a World Church, will take place, and will contribute to the influence exercised by the New World Order.

## **SATANISM**

The underlying power to all occult practices, is Satanism- the worship of Satan(or Lucifer) in opposition to the worship of God. It is the worship of Satan which has been the driving force behind the handful of men who have perpetuated the Illuminati conspiracy. Through its various incarnations, the spread of the occult has enabled the Illuminati to create a social climate that has welcomed the advent of the New World Order, and the one-world government that accompanies it.

The word 'witchcraft', is derived from the Anglo-Saxon word 'wicca-craft' which means 'craft of the wise', and is considered the world's oldest religion. It is a descendent of the Druids, who existed in the British Isles, Scotland, and Ireland. Around 98-180 AD, the Druid religion was outlawed, and they were forced to go underground, where it has been secretly active, in various forms, ever since. The Druids were members of a priesthood made up of the upper class of Celt society, who were exempt from taxes and manual labor. Their name comes from the Celtic word "daur" which means "oak tree", which was sacred to them. An aura of mystery surrounded the Druids. It was alleged that they possessed strange powers, such as being able to produce mists, storms, floods, and cast spells. They could be compared to the Medicine Man of the American Indians. As it turned out, these men were greatly feared, because some of their rituals included both animal and human sacrifice.

The earliest mention of these "men of the oak" was in the 3rd century BC, and what little information that is available, comes from Roman and Greek historians, and ancient records found in Ireland. For the most part, their legacy has been passed down orally from generation to generation.

Their biggest night of the year, was the ceremony known as the "Vigil of Samhein", on October 31st, in honor of Samhein, the Horned Hunter of the Night (Satan, as seen in the Pentagram), the Oak God of the Underworld, and the God of the Dead. It is this ritual that evolved into the annual tradition of Halloween.

The Druids also worshipped the Sun God, Hu; the moon, and the stars. Many of their rites centered around such astronomical occurrences as equinoxes and solstices. It is believed that Stonehenge, built in 2750 BC on the Salisbury Plain in southwest England, and transferred into a solar observatory by 1900 BC, was later used by the Druids as a temple for sacrifices. A similar structure in Avebury, 20 miles north, was also used.

The lineal successor to the religion of the Druids, was British Witchcraft, which became strong in the 1200's. Witches are polytheists who believe in the superiority of the mother goddess who controls the fertility rites, and the process of birth and life. They also worship a horned god which represents death and the afterlife; and a number of lesser deities. White Sorcery is practiced out of the La Clavicule de Solomon("The Key of Solomon"), which was said to be written by King Solomon, but was actually written in the 14th or 15th century. The Lemegeton("Lesser Key") is known as the Book of Shadows. Black Magic comes from the 6th and 7th Book of Moses, mistakenly alleged to have been written by Moses. Witches claim that their religion is not anti-Christian, because they worship deities in existence before the advent of the Christian era.

In 1980, Skip Tarrant, a head witch in the Church of Wicca, said: "Being a witch makes one feel more alive." Thousands have been drawn to the spiritualistic aspects of

witchcraft, and their churches are recognized as tax-deductable entities. In 1980, Joyce Clemow, a director of the New York Center for the Strange (a non-profit research group that investigates "the myriad aspects of prognostication, prophecy, and divination") said that among America's practicing witches, were three Congressmen, a syndicated financial columnist, the President of one of the nation's banks, a well-known television newscaster, and a man who held a top foreign affairs position in the Nixon Administration.

It has been reported, that the spread of Witchcraft and the occult, has been the job of an inner circle of the Illuminati, which is known as the Council of 13, or the Grand Druid Council.

According to the testimony of former witches and Satanists, the ancient religion of Witchcraft and its "white magic" is nothing more than a "little white lie". The deities they worship are actually demons, and the "horned hunter of the night" is actually Satan. Many witches have realized, that in order to get more "power", they have to surrender more of themselves, moving into the direction of all-out Satan worship.

Satanic charms, amulets, and talismans have now infiltrated our society, even our churches. The charms, which attract demons, are used in demon worship and to cast spells. It had been impossible to buy them, and were only available in witchcraft bookstores, because they were handmade and sold to occult stores. Now they are marketed commercially to spread the influence of witchcraft. The most notorious of these was called the Unicorn Horn, and was a symbol used by Druid priests. It is now called the Italian Horn, and it means that you trust Satan for your finances. It is available from most jewelry manufacturers and is frequently worn.

Remember the peace symbol, which was prominently displayed by the anti-war protesters of the 1960's and 70's. During the Middle Ages, this symbol was known as the "crow's foot" (or "witches foot"), the insignia of Satan. After Nero crucified St. Peter upside-down in 69 AD, the symbol was called the Nero Cross, or the "sign of the broken Jew." It is used by Satanists as a mockery of Christ. In witchcraft, a ceremonial breaking of the crossbar of a cross, is used to symbolize the rejection of Calvary, and Christianity, and was said to bring "peace of mind." It was first used as a "peace" symbol on February 21, 1958, at the Aldermaston Easter Walk in England, which was led by Lord Bertrand Russell, a member of the Fabian Society. It was said to represent the semaphore for the letters "N" and "D", which stood for "Nuclear Disarmament".

According to J. C. Cooper, author of Fairy Tales-Allegories of the Inner Life, fairy tales are linked to the occult. Cooper said that the fairy tale practice of kissing frogs, is a pagan ritual that dates back to prehistoric days. In the story of Hansel and Gretel, the two children encountered a witch. When the wicked witch offered the apple to Snow

**White, it is based on Satan offering the fruit to Eve.**

**Besides being able to get occult courses established at many colleges and universities, one of the greatest victories of the occult movement, was to infiltrate the music world. The music that was performed during Druid ceremonies, had a "rock" beat, and they knew that when certain chords were struck, it acted as a hypnotic suggestion to stir rebellion. Witches have their own language, and some rock songs have incorporated these coded incantations. On the surface, what sounds like a bunch of strange words, is actually an intentionally written lyric of hidden meaning. Acid rocker Jimi Hendrix said in an interview with Life magazine(October, 1969) that "music is a spiritual thing of its own. You can hypnotize people with music, and when you get them at their weakest point you can preach into their subconscious whatever you want to say." Some of Elton John's songs(most notably- "Goodbye Yellow Brick Road") have allegedly been written in witch language. Bernie Taupin, his co-writer, said that "John's home is laden with trinkets and books relating to Satanism and witchcraft."**

**An album by the group Blue Oyster Cult, "Mirror", contains the song "You're Not the One", which has a high speed subliminal message which says: "And furthermore our Father is not in Heaven."**

**Jimmy Page, of the rock group Led Zeppelin, who owned one of the largest occult bookstores in England, had purchased the mansion of Edward Alister Crowley(1875-1947), one of the most famous Satanists of all time, who called himself "the most wickedest man in the world." The home is said to be inhabited by demons. Page referred to Crowley as an "unrecognized genius of twentieth century thinking." Band member, Robert Plant, who wrote the song "Stairway to Heaven," was also interested in the occult and said that the song just came together, as if he was being driven by some "spiritual force." He said: "Somebody pushed my pen, I think." It became one of the biggest selling records in music history, and is still one of the most requested songs on rock format radio stations. Some of the words, typical of witch language, having a double-meaning. The line: "And when you wind on down the road, the shadow's taller than your soul," means that Satan is supposed to be stronger than us(which, of course, he isn't). Page said it was taken from the writings of a Druid priest, hundreds of years ago, which was based on the Bible. Which Bible?**

**The song also used a process known as "backward masking", which is accomplished when a phrase is recorded on tape, played backwards, then recorded again on the master tape. One segment which says: "Yes there are two paths you can go by, but in the long run, there's still time to change the road you're on. And it makes me wonder...", played in reverse, says: "There's no escaping it, oh it's my sweet Satan, the one whose path makes me sad, whose power is Satan." Other parts of the song, when played in reverse, say: "I live for Satan," "The Lord turns me off," "Here is to my sweet Satan," "There's power in Satan," and "Take the 666."**

There is some evidence that suggests that the human brain can decode a recorded message that is played backwards, even though the person isn't consciously aware of what's being said. On the Beatles 'White' Album (called "The Beatles"), there is a song called "No. 9 Revolution." In one segment, John Lennon chants "number nine, number nine," which, when played in reverse, says "turn me on dead man." This fueled rumors that group member Paul McCartney was dead. Eric Nehart, of Mechanicsburg, PA, who does research into subliminal techniques used in rock music, said that someone he knew, who was listening to "No. 9 Revolution", and hallucinating from drugs, was imagining that there were no windows or doors in the room, and that fire was coming at him. He began to scream, "Let me out, let me out." A section of the song, when played in reverse, says: "Let me out."

On the Electric Light Orchestra's album "Face the Music", there's a song called "Fire on High", a segment of which, when played in reverse, says: "The music is reversible, but time isn't, turn back, turn back, turn back..." In their album "Eldorado", there are backward messages which say: "Christ you're the nasty one, you're infernal," and "He's there on the cross and dead." Queen's song, "Another One Bites the Dust," when played in reverse, continually says: "It's fun to smoke marijuana." In Jefferson Starship's "Blows Against the Empire", the song says: "I've got a surprise for you, a child is coming, a child is coming. Everything's gonna get better, it's gonna be brighter." When played in reverse, it continually says: "Son of Satan." On the live album of Black Oak Arkansas, called "Raunch and Roll", during the song, "The Day Electricity Came to Arkansas" the lead singer Jim Landy utters something unintelligible, then laughs. When it is played backwards, he says: "Satan, Satan, Satan; He is God, he is God, he is God." Some researchers believe that not all of this is intentional, that some of it may be put there supernaturally.

To be fair, I have to relate information to the contrary by critics of backward masking. In 1988, the state of Nevada tried to implicate the group Judas Priest in a case where a fan, James Vance, allegedly put a gun to his head and pulled the trigger, because the "Stained Class" album contained a song which repeated a phrase, which, when played backward, said "do it." However, the defense pointed out that the same song, when played backwards, also contained other, much clearer messages, including, "I asked for a peppermint, I asked her to get one." In the opinion of the judge, in his statement to the court, when any segment of human speech is played backwards, it will inevitably contain sounds than can be interpreted as cohesive sentences, but they are purely coincidental and not evil messages put there by the bands for the purpose of "brainwashing" listeners of the song.

The Eagles, who publicly admitted to having ties with the Church of Satan(founded in San Francisco in 1966), illustrated that fact with their album "Hotel California". The face of the church's founder, Anton LaVey, can be seen in a window on the inside cover. A

segment of the song "Hotel California" when played in reverse, says: "Yes Satan, he organized his own religion." The Church is located on California Street, and the song refers to 1969, when the Satanic Bible was written by LaVey.

In January, 1983, Congressman Jack McCoy(D-AR) proposed legislation(HR336) that would require albums which utilized "back-masking" to bear warning labels. If such a record failed to display such a warning, then it would be confiscated. It passed 18-13 in the House Committee on Public Health, and 83-0 in the full House vote. When it got to the Senate, they amended the penalty to a Class A Misdemeanor, and when it was sent back to the House for concurrence, they tabled it. McCoy vowed to reintroduce the Bill during the next session of Congress.

Many groups also use occult symbols on their album covers, even though the public doesn't think of it that way. Rush and Starz, use the inverted five-pointed star(which represents Satan, the horned hunter of the night); the Blue Oyster Cult, used an inverted Satanic cross, with the bottom section replaced with an upside-down question mark. Other groups using occult symbolism are Black Sabbath(who in an Ontario, Canada concert attended by 70,000 people, gave an altar call for Satan) whose fifth album was called "Sabbath, Bloody Sabbath" and depicted an upside-down cross and the number "666" on the cover; Molly Hatchet; Nazareth; Alice Cooper; Rolling Stones(one of their albums was called "Their Satanic Majesty's Request", and two of their songs, "Sympathy for the Devil", which is the unofficial anthem for Satanists; "Dancing with Mr. D" - or the devil); Styx(named after a mythical river that runs through Hell); Earth, Wind and Fire; Santana; KISS(which some critics believed was an acronym for "Knights in Satan's Service"); Rush; Judas Priest; and Motley Crue (whose album "Shout at the Devil" has a pentagram, the five pointed star which symbolizes the five sense of man, his head and four limbs, and is a protection against evil spirits). On the back of one of Venom's albums, which contains the song "Welcome to Hell", is this line: "We're possessed by all that is evil, the death of you God we demand; We spit at the virgin you worship, and sit you at the Lord Satan's left hand."

The group AC/DC used the Satanic "S" on a couple album covers. Their song "Highway to Hell" claims that Hell is the promised land. Their lead guitarist, known as a "guitar demon" once said: "By the time we're halfway through the first number someone else is steering me- I'm just along for the ride. I become possessed when I'm on stage." Deep Purple has recorded in a 17th century castle that is said to be haunted by a demon who is a servant of the Babylonian god Baal. Mick Jagger, the lead singer of the Rolling Stones, who was labeled by Newsweek as the "Lucifer of Rock" and the "unholy roller", said: "There are black magicians who think we are acting as unknown agents of Lucifer." Peter Criss, the former KISS drummer, said: "I find myself evil, I believe in the devil as much as I believe in God. You can use either one to get things done." David Bowie told Rolling Stone magazine(February, 1976): "Rock has always been the Devil's music. You can't convince me that it isn't. I honestly believe everything I've said, I

believe Rock and Roll is dangerous." Guitarist Craig Chaquico of the group Jefferson Starship said: "Rock concerts are the churches of today." Another member, Spencer Dryden, said: "Get them while they're young and bend their minds." An Iron Maiden concert in Portland, Oregon opened with the words: "Welcome to Satan's Sanctuary."

Another element that has permeated rock music, is sadistic violence. The name of Ozzy Osbourne usually comes up, because he bit off the head of a bat in concert (because he thought it was a rubber one); and bit off the head of a dove in the office of the head of his record company; which lead to rumors of him throwing live puppies into the crowd during the 1983 "Us" Festival in California, and refusing to continue performing until they were returned dead. This rumor grew out of an incident at an Alice Cooper concert where someone through a live chicken on the stage, and he through it back at the audience thinking it would fly away, but the bird was torn to pieces by the audience. Osbourne once said: "Sometimes I feel like a medium for some outside force..." He said that Aleister Crowley was a "phenomenon of his time." A song by a group known as the "Dead Kennedys" had the following lyrics: "I kill children. I love to see them die. I kill children and make their mamas cry. Crush'em under my car. I wanna hear them scream. Feed'em poison candy, to spoil their Halloween...Ever want to die? Of course you have. But I won't until I get my revenge...Take as many away with me, anyone can be king for a day...I kill children. I bang their heads in doors. I kill children. I can hardly wait for yours."

Parents, do you know what your children are listening to? Do you know what they are watching on TV? MTV(Music Television), owned by Warner Communications, broadcasts rock music 24 hours a day to millions of cable subscribers across the country. The National Coalition on Television Violence(NCTV) had reported that MTV showed "18 violent or hostile actions every hour, with more than half the videos stressing or suggesting violence and 35 per cent of programming featuring violence of a sexual nature."

In 1935, Joseph Stalin said: "If we can enslave just one generation in any country, that country will fall to Soviet Communism." This was to be accomplished through "immorality, music, and drugs." The Illuminati has been working behind the scenes to ensnare our youth, by weakening our moral fiber with pornography; encouraging the use of alcohol and drugs, and seeking the destruction of the family unit. The blueprint for this was prepared by the Tavistock Institute for Human Relations(established by RIIA) at Sussex University in England, under the direction of Professor Willis Harmon. Stanford Research continued the work, which later became known as the "Aquarian Conspiracy."

The 1980's and 90's have brought an explosion of interest in the supernatural, and its level of acceptance has increased because of graphic horror movies and rock music. In horror movie of the past, the villain would die at the end, but today, as in the case of

**Michael Myers("Halloween"), Jason("Friday the 13th"), and Freddy Krueger("Nightmare on Elm Street"), they could not be killed, and became heroes to the youth of this country who were fascinated by this kind of power. Role-playing games, like Dungeons and Dragons, which contain occult material, have become wildly popular, even though the playing of those games have contributed to the deaths of some participants.**

**Many kids are being seduced into the occult because of the allure of having power, and feeling accepted. Some come from dysfunctional homes, being raised in an environment void of love. The parents of this generation are allowing their children to "do their own thing." The problem with this mentality, is that there are too many external conflicts. Foremost, is that God has been taken out of the schools. Nothing has done more damage to the youth of this country, than to have prayer taken out of our schools. Much of the decline of morality in this country can be traced to that single incident. With the weapon of first amendment rights, our children are being bombarded with sex, violence, and drugs. Without the proper guidance, role models, and teaching, they are vulnerable - "ripe for the picking".**

**The Bible is very clear concerning the occult. Exodus 22:18 says: "Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live." Jeremiah 10:2 says: "...Learn not the way of the heathen..." Deuteronomy 18:10-12 says: "There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord..."**

## **THE NEW AGE MOVEMENT**

**In 1908, Annie Besant(1847-1933, sister of Sir Walter Besant, a Mason), an outspoken atheist who was converted to Satanism by Pike, member of the Fabian Society, who became president of the Theosophical Society(whose goal was to "gain access to the universal spiritual reality beyond material existence") after the death of Helena Petrovna Blavatsky(1831-1891, who became a Satanist in 1856) who founded the Society in New York in 1875; and Charles W. Leadbeater, former Anglican priest, a Theosophist, and 33rd degree Mason; discovered Jiddu Krishnamurti, who they believed to be the reincarnation of the being that inhabited Jesus, Krishna and Buddha. They founded the Order of the Star to spread his word. Those who listened to him speak at a Star of the East convocation in 1911, said he "spoke in the first person as a god." Others witnessed "a great coronet of brilliant, shimmering blue" appearing above his head. Many knelt to worship him as the "world teacher" and the "guiding spirit of the universe."**

**A biographer later wrote: "Although he was only a little boy when she brought him from India to London, and although he hardly moved and did not speak when introduced at a party at Charing Cross, those who were present professed to feel a strange 'vibration' coming from him. Years later this same vibration caused thousands to fall at his feet in homage, accepting him as their Messiah, when he addressed a huge International Conference of Theosophists in Holland. A visitor to the conference afterwards testified, 'When he spoke, it was awe inspiring. I am not easily moved, but there was something there- impalpable, but resistless.'"**

**However, when he came to America in 1926, his occult powers failed him, and his spirit guides left him. The New York Times reported him to be "a shy, badly frightened, nice-looking Hindu." His speaking engagements were canceled, and he later denied that he was the "Christ", and renounced the Theosophical Society. Because America, at that time, was still, for the most part, a Christian, Bible-believing nation, the spirit that inhabited Jiddu had to leave him.**

**He retired in 1929, broke all connections with organized philosophy, and became a popular mystic writer and speaker. In 1969, he established the Krishnamurti Foundation of America (P. O. Box 1560, Ojai, CA 93024) to publish and distribute his teachings. He said that his only concern was "to set men absolutely, unconditionally free." He died in 1986. However, his library and archives are continuing to feed a new generation his brand of New Age teaching. He is listed as a contributing editor of the Bruce Lee magazine, the official publication and voice of the Jun Fan Jeet Kune Do nucleus.**

**Besant was later replaced with Alice Bailey, a witch, and an occult writer who, back in the 1940's, was the first to use the term "New Age". Collaborating with other occultists, she claimed to be working out mankind's spiritual destiny, from a remote Himalayan retreat, and that her writings were telepathically sent to her by the Tibetan Djuhal Khul, who said that there was going to be a new world government and a new world religion.**

**In 1922, Bailey, established the Lucifer Publishing Co. of New York to print and distribute their Satanic doctrine. The name was later changed a year later to the Lucis Publishing Co. Years later, their president, Perry Coles, tried to downplay the sinister overtones, by saying that "lucis" comes from the Latin word "lux", which means "of light", and the word is used in the context of being "bringers of light", and doesn't have anything to do with Satanism. Yet they are one of the biggest publishers of occult material in the country.**

**Lucis Publishing, the Arcane School, and World Goodwill(founded in 1933 to promote Luciferian views, is composed of individuals who are referred to as the "New Group of World Servers"), are run under the auspices of the Lucis Trust Co., which had been located at 866 United Nations Plaza in New York City(suite 566 & 567), but is now located**

at 113 University Place, 11th floor, P. O. Box 722, Cooper New York, NY, 10276(phone no. 212-982-8770). They seem to be the coordinating force behind the New Age movement. Some of the people who have served on the Board: Robert McNamara, Donald Regan, Henry Kissinger, David Rockefeller, Paul Volcker, and George Shultz.

Bailey wrote a few books detailing the New Age plan and said that the New World Order will be the "reappearance of the Christ." In her Externalization of the Hierarchy she said that the New Age will be in full bloom after the global crisis occurs and the world turns to "Christ" for leadership. She felt that the term "Christ" could be applied to any person who reached an elevated state of consciousness, thereby achieving a divine status. Only a few souls found enough favor with the spiritual hierarchy of the reincarnated ancient Masters to be chosen to return to earth as an avatar. New Agers claim that Mohammed, Buddha, and Jesus were avatars, and therefore each was a "Christ".

Bailey said that her "hidden Masters" told her that 1975 was the time to begin open propagation of their plans. Maharishi Mahesh Yogi, who brought Transcendental Meditation to America, teaches that the New Age began in 1975 when he inaugurated the "Age of Enlightenment."

The central theme of the New Age movement is "the emergence of a new planetary consciousness." They hope to usher in the "Age of Aquarius" and their goal is a one-world religion. It is nothing more than a revival of the ancient Babylonian religion, and a dressed-up version of witchcraft, which they hope to introduce to every aspect of society. The spirit guides they refer to are demons. They are working to integrate New Age teaching into religion, and in the process, they are trying to discredit Christianity. For instance, New Agers have latched onto the "lost years" of Jesus, the period between his boyhood and the beginning of his ministry, which are omitted from the Bible. Kevin Ryerson, the demon channeler for actress Shirley Maclaine, says that his spirit guides told him that "the man Jesus studied for 18 years in India before he returned to Jerusalem. He was studying the teachings of Buddha and became an adept Yogi himself." Elizabeth Clare Prophet in her book The Lost Years of Jesus, said that she discovered, through documents she found in the Himalayas, that when Jesus was a youth, he joined a caravan to the East, and studied under "wise men" who taught him mysticism. Edgar Cayce's demon guides also gave him similar revelations. He claimed that Jesus traveled through Egypt, India and Persia, and it was in Persia that he learned from the Mystery Religion teachers. New Age leaders claim this information was censored in the 6th century by the Church. A book called Jesus Lived in India, by Holger Kerston, has gone as far as to say that after the "resurrection" of Jesus, he returned to India, and that his tomb in Kashmir can still be seen.

Ruth Montgomery was told by her spirit guides: "...We are as much God as God is part of us...each of us is God...together we are God." Corinne and Theodore Heline, authors of many New Age books, including New Age Bible Interpretation, said that with the

dawning of a New Age, an evil Satan who doesn't exist, will vanish from man's memory. Christians unfit for the New Age will also cease to exist, being wiped off the earth by the New Age "Christ". New Ager Ken Evers was quoted in Parade magazine (August 9, 1987) as saying: "Those who can not be enlightened will not be permitted to dwell in this world. They will be sent to some equally appropriate place to work their way to understanding." In the New Age book Reflections on the Christ by David Spangler, he wrote that Lucifer is "an agent of God's love", and that "Christ is the same force as Lucifer." He also wrote: "Lucifer prepares man for the experience of Christhood...(he is) the great Initiator...Lucifer works within each of us to bring us to wholeness, as we move into a new age...each of us in some way is brought to that point which I term the Luciferic Initiation...that many people now, and in the days ahead, will be facing, for it is an initiation into the new age." New Ager refer to the writings of a 14th century gnostic group, called Luciferians, who worshiped him, believing him to be the brother of God, and taught that he was wrongly cast out of Heaven, and would someday be vindicated. He was praised as the "bright and morning star."

The December, 1986 issue of the Omega-Letter reported that the New Age movement is the fastest growing religion in America. People are being drawn into the New Age movement because of its propaganda regarding social injustices, environmental concerns, and ending world hunger. Some of the well-known people who are involved: singer John Denver, former astronaut Edgar Mitchell, former University of Notre Dame president Theodore Hesburgh, former German chancellor Willy Brandt, science fiction writer Isaac Asimov, physicist Fritjof Capra, and Megatrends author John Naisbitt. According to Marilyn Ferguson's The Aquarian Conspiracy: Personal and Social Transformation in the 1980's, published in 1980, which has become a handbook for action by the New Age movement, she claimed that the movement had grown to such an extent, that thousand of groups are now a part of the network, including: Human Potential Movement, New Thought, Consciousness Movement, Holistic Movement, Whole Earth, and Unity. Some of their front-groups include: Association for Humanistic Psychology, the Holistic Health Organizing Committee, Association for World Organization, Political Science Committee of the Institute for the New Age, Institute for the Study of Conscious Evolution, Naropa Institute, Hunger Project, Planetary Citizens, Planetary Initiative for the World We Choose, and the Movement for a New Society. Ferguson said that the New Age movement "has triggered the most rapid cultural realignment in history." California New Age minister and writer Terry Cole-Whittaker told Magical Blend magazine: "I feel that we are right on the edge and we are going to 'pop' into a new dimension. Everybody senses it."

Lola Davis, author of Toward a World Religion for the New Age, identified the New Age "Christ" as Lord Maitreya, who has been labeled as an avatar and a world teacher. She said "he will bring new revelations and further guidance for establishing the World Religion." She also said that the "World Council of Churches ...has the potential to serve as a source of unity among the diversity of religions." On April 25, 1982, the Tara

**Center(headquartered in London and N. Hollywood, CA), a New Age group led by Benjamin Creme, ran a full page ad in twenty major papers around the world proclaiming that the New Age Messiah, Lord Maitreya, was alive and ready to institute their plan, which included "the installation of a new world government and a new world religion under Maitreya." The ad said: "Since July, 1977, the Christ has been emerging as a spokesman for a group or community in a well-known modern country." It promised that the "Christ" would appear "within the next two months" and that "his message will be heard inwardly, telepathically, by all people in their own language. From that time, with his help, we will build a new world."**

**A similar ad ran five years later, on January 12, 1987, in USA Today, under the headline "The Christ is in the World", describing Lord Maitreya as "a great world teacher for people of every religion and no religion." He never did appear, and according to Creme, Maitreya, was living in a Hindu-Pakistani community in southeast London, and attending Oxford University, where he is studying the sacred writings of the world's major religions.**

**When Creme spoke in Detroit on November 4, 1981, he was asked if he had met Maitreya, and he said: "No, I've never met the Christ, but I've met the human body he is inhabiting several times - but never as the Christ." This man has been identified as Rahmat Ahmad, and is the great-great grandson of Mirza Ghulam Ahmad, who was born in the 1800's in India, and claimed that he was the Messiah, sent to unite the entire world in a New World Religion. It has been revealed that he was born in February, 1962 in Rabwah, Pakistan, then went to England in July, 1977, in preparation for his role.**

**Just as the birth of Jesus was prophesied by many Old Testament prophets, New Agers believed that the birth of the new "Christ", Lord Maitreya was prophesied by Jeanne Dixon. Shortly before sunrise on February 5, 1962, Dixon had an unusual experience. For several months, astrologers had predicted that an earth-shaking event on that day, because of a rare conjunction of Jupiter, Saturn and Venus in the constellation of Pisces. A similar conjunction which occurred nearly 2,000 years ago, is believed by some to explain the "bright star in the east" at the time of the birth of Jesus. As she looked outside, she didn't see any trees, or the street, just a blue sky, above a barren desert. In the sky, the sun was shining brighter than she had ever seen. Coming from the sun in every direction were brilliant rays which seemed to be drawing the earth toward it like a magnet. Stepping out of the brightness of the sun's rays, hand-in-hand, was a Pharaoh(later identified as Pharaoh Amenhotep) and Queen Nefertiti. In her arms was a baby in ragged soiled clothing. The eyes of the child were "all-knowing"(the all-seeing eye on the Illuminati seal?), full of wisdom and knowledge. To one side of the Queen, Dixon could see a pyramid (the Illuminati?). The couple came before her, as if to offer the baby to the world. Within the sun, Joseph was guiding the tableau like a puppeteer pulling strings(Bible teacher David Ebaugh has linked Genesis 41:14-36, dealing with Joseph's interpretations of the Pharaoh's dreams, with the Book of Revelation; in**

addition, Joseph was known as the "dreamer"). Rays of light burst forth from the baby, blending with those of the sun, obliterating the Pharaoh from her sight. Off to the left, Dixon saw Queen Nefertiti walking away, thousands of miles into the past. She paused beside a large brown water jug, and as she stooped to cup her hands and drink, she was stabbed in the back by a dagger. She died and vanished. The baby, meanwhile, had grown to manhood, and a small cross formed above him, expanding until it dripped over the earth in every direction. At the same time, people of every race, religion, and color, all knelt and lifted their arms in worship; and were all as one.

Dixon interpreted this to mean that there was a child born somewhere in the Middle East, shortly after February 5, 1962, of humble peasant origin, possibly a direct descendent of Queen Nefertiti. Her husband, Pharaoh Amenhotep IV (known as the great "Heretic King") had changed his name to Ikhnaton (which means, "He in whom Aton is satisfied"), and built a city, Tell-el-Amarna, protected by impregnable cliffs, to worship the sun god Aton (in 1375 BC). They had seven daughters, but no sons. After his death, the priests of Amon took over. Tutankhaton, who married the third daughter, became Pharaoh at the age of twelve, and changed his name to Tutankhamon (the "image of Amon"), destroying all traces of Atonism, returning to the worship of earlier gods. If the child isn't a direct descendent, the sun could be a symbol of the one world religion that is to come. When the Illuminati was established, their secret code utilized the planetary symbol for the sun to signify the Order. Dixon said: "There is no doubt in my mind that the 'child' is the actual person of the Antichrist, the one who will deceive the world in Satan's name."

Lord Maitreya has yet to make an appearance, so the New Agers are either waiting for the right time to unveil him, or perhaps another has been chosen to be their spirit guides to be the New Age "Christ".

Robert Mueller, a former Assistant Secretary-General of the UN, and a member of the board of Planetary Citizens, has supported a one-world religion organized along the same lines as the UN, and suggested that the UN flag be displayed in all the churches and that a universal Bible be written. He said in 1982: "The human person and planetary citizenship must be given absolute priority over national citizenship." His views were molded by his "Master", former Secretary-General U Thant, a Buddhist and a one worlder. In his book The New Genesis, he calls for the New Age to be ushered in by the year 2000.

We can see New Age philosophy being advocated on television, and in the movies. There are New Age book stores, and there is even New Age music. New Age meditation techniques have been secretly introduced in our public schools, and there seems to be no end as to how far they will go to spread the New Age message. A song by former Beatle member, George Harrison, "My Sweet Lord" (in fact, a rip-off of the Chiffon's "He's So Fine") was accepted by many churches as a Christian song, when in fact it was a song of dedication to Krishna, and contained a chant to summon spirits (demons). He

had been involved with the Maharishi Mahesh Yogi, later converting to Hinduism.

The facts speak for themselves here. The New Age movement is nothing more than a politically-correct form of witchcraft, and its purpose is to deceive. Will the New Age movement be the vehicle that will dilute the major religions enough, that they will be able to find enough a common ground, to join together in a new World Religion; or will the movement become so strong that it will just overshadow all of the other religions, and force them to abdicate to the New Age "religion". John Randolph Price, a New Age leader, said that "there are more than half a billion New Age advocates on the planet at this time, working among various religious groups."

---

## [Table of Contents](#)

---



**[Click onto the pen to E-mail me, or go to my HomePage.](#)**

---

## FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

---

### CHAPTER TEN

#### WAITING FOR A MAN

**Henri-Paul Spaak(1888-1972), the socialist leader and former Secretary-General of NATO, who was one of the three major proponents of a united Europe said: "We do not want another committee. We have too many already. What we want is a man of sufficient stature to hold the allegiance of the people, and to lift us out of the economic morass into which we are sinking. Send us such a man, and be he God, or the devil, we will receive him."**

**Such a man will arise, and his ascent to power is discussed in various places in the Bible. This chapter is the culmination of everything you have read up to now. I believe that the Illuminati has been working behind the scenes to create an environment, that will enable one man to gain enough power to finally pull the countries of Europe together into one political entity.**

**"And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings(Babylon)... a second, like to a bear(Media and Persia )...another, like a leopard(Greece)...and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth(Rome)...and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns...there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things." [Daniel 7:3-8]**

**"...the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured...And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellow...the same horn made war with the saints and prevailed against them...The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon the earth...and shall**

**devour the whole earth, and shall trod it down, and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them: and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak great words against the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time(31/2 years)." [Daniel 7:19-25]**

**"...behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns(Media and Persia)...I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward ...he did according to his will, and became great...an he goat(Greece), came from the west...and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn(Alexander the Great)...and smote the ram, and brake his two horns...Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken, and for it came up four notable ones(Greece, Turkey, Syria, and Egypt)...And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceedingly great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land(Israel)...he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down...How long shall be...to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot...two thousand and three hundred days." [Daniel 8:3-14]**

**"And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practice, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many." [Daniel 8:23-25]**

**"And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon( Satan) , having seven heads(the five fallen kingdoms of Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, and Greece; the current, Rome; and the one yet to come) and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads." [Revelation 12:3]**

**"And I stood upon the sand of the sea(Mediterranean), and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns...And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon**

**which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle...And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations." [Revelation 13:1-7]**

**"And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast." [Revelation 17:10-13]**

**The Scriptures have given us an excellent indication of the origin of the man who will be known as the Antichrist. The term "Antichrist" is first used in 1 John 2:18, and an indirect reference in 2 Thessalonians 2:4, refers to his opposition to God, which has given rise to the prevalent thought that Antichrist meant "against" Christ, when in fact, as Pastor Milt Maiman(formerly of the Messianic Hebrew Christian Fellowship in Harrisburg, PA) pointed out to me, the prefix "anti", doesn't refer to the Latin which means "against"; but is actually derived from the Greek "ante" which was used to indicate a contrast or substitution and means "to take the place of", or "in front of", or "before or prior to".**

**Daniel 8:8 refers to the four powers who are Greece, Turkey, Syria, and Egypt; and Daniel 7:7-8 speaks of the seventh world empire, consisting of ten kingdoms, and the rise of another. The second chapter of Daniel, which refers to the dream of Nebuchadnezzar, clearly points out that the ten toes(kingdoms) are an extension of the previous world empire, which was Rome, which would then encompass all of the countries that fell within the boundaries of the Holy Roman Empire: parts of Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia, and Libya; Egypt; part of Saudi Arabia; Jordan, Israel, Syria, and Turkey; Portugal, Spain, France, Belgium, Luxembourg, part of the Netherlands, England, part of Germany, Switzerland, Austria, Italy, Greece, part of Hungary, part of Yugoslavia, part of Romania, Bulgaria, Macedonia, Albania, Slovenia, Croatia, and Bosnia and Herzegovina.**

**Let's look at the ten horns or kingdoms, which right away has led many to think that this represented the original Common Market countries of France, West Germany, Italy, Belgium, the Netherlands, Luxembourg, England, Denmark, Ireland, and Greece. The impact of the theory was lessened upon the later addition of Spain, Portugal, and Austria, which made a total of thirteen nations in what is now called the European Union. However, Denmark and Ireland were not part of the Roman Empire, and this may fit right**

in with Bible prophecy.

Another fact that supports the theory that the ten kings symbolically represent the area of western Europe, is that, according to the current World Almanac, there are only ten kingdoms, or monarchies now in western Europe: Belgium, Denmark, Liechtenstein, Luxembourg, Monaco, Netherlands, Norway, Spain, Sweden, and the United Kingdom.

The 16th century French prophet(of Jewish descent), Nostradamus, said: "The year 1999, month seven, from the sky shall come a great king of terror..." According to Daniel 7:20, this leader of the eleventh country, will go against three of these nations, and defeat them. Yet, Revelation speaks of the ten kings pledging their allegiance to the Antichrist. Do these ten include the eleventh nation of the Antichrist? Will he defeat the three nations, and replace them in the federation with his, and two others. Or will the three defeated nations remain, under the leadership of the eleventh. What is the purpose for the Antichrist to go against these three nations. Is it because they were not originally part of the revived Holy Roman Empire; or if they were, what else could prompt him to attack these countries. One clue, is that these nations may be apprehensive about uniting behind the political leadership of the Antichrist. For example, when the European Community met in Maastricht, the Netherlands, in 1991, Great Britain and Denmark voted against the initiation of a common currency.

There are other theories concerning the origin of the Antichrist. Some researchers believe that he has to come from either Greece, Turkey, Syria, or Egypt; but not one of the countries which make up the ten nation federation. That would eliminate Greece. Could this country be Syria. In Isaiah 10:5, 10:24, 14:25, 30:31, he is referred to as the "Assyrian". In Micah 5:5 it says: "And this man shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then we shall raise against him..." The Aramaeans, a seminomadic people who migrated from the Arabian desert around the third century BC, into Syria and Mesopotamia, have also been called Syrians. Let's also look at Habakkuk 1:6- "For, lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to possess dwelling-places that are not theirs." The land of the Chaldeans was in southern Babylonia, in what is now southern Iraq. These references seem to point to an Arabic background, and are given credence because they consider themselves the enemies of Israel.

A reference in Daniel 11:37 says: "Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers..." This may be an indication of Jewish ancestry, and some researchers believe that the Antichrist will be a Jew from the tribe of Dan. In Genesis 49:17, when the patriarch Jacob is speaking to his sons, he said: "Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path..." Jeremiah 8:16 refers to the armies of Dan devouring the land. In the seventh chapter of Revelation, John omitted the name of Dan when he listed the tribes of Israel. Dan and Ephraim(who was also missing from the list) were the first to lead Israel into adultery. Dan was replaced by the tribe of Levi, and Ephraim was replaced by

## Joseph(Ephraim's father).

A remote theory, is that the Antichrist will come from Italy, because Daniel 9:26 says: "...the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary..." The people that destroyed Jerusalem and the Temple in 70 AD, were the Romans. Revelation 14:8 says: "Babylon(a symbolic name for Rome) is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication."

Though we can't be sure of the area of his origin, in the end, the Antichrist will succeed in doing what no man has been able to do since the fall of the Roman Empire in 476 AD. Charlemagne, Charles V, Louis XIV, Napoleon, Kaiser Wilhelm, Benito Mussolini, and Hitler all tried to take over Europe to unify it, but failed. The Antichrist will be a strong political leader, who will gain strength through statesmanship and promises of peace. On December 6, 1961, McGeorge Bundy(of the CFR), Special Assistant to President Kennedy, told the Economic Club of Europe, that if Western Europe would unite as one power to have economic, military and political unity, they would be a truly great power. Time magazine even wrote that the real aim of the Common Market was to become a single country. Through the policies of the Antichrist, he will revolutionize industry, agriculture, commerce, and business to bring economic prosperity.

A song by the Sex Pistols, a punk-rock group, contained this line: "I am Antichrist, I am Antichrist, I know what I want, I know how to get it; I want to destroy."

## PRIEURE' DE SION

In the past ten years, an incredible revelation has been made in regard to the unity of Europe, the forces behind it, and its relationship to the man who will rise to prominence in Europe's political community. Let me relate the information as it has been presented, and afterward I will comment on how it may fit into the scheme of things. Before you read the section, I have to warn you that these are views which represent a radical departure from those traditionally held by Christians. I do not share these views, but only include them because of how they may have a bearing on prophecy.

## False Teachings - Unholy Theories

In 1891, in Rennes-le-Chateau, a tiny southern French mountaintop village, parish priest Berenger Sauniere, made a discovery while doing renovations to restore a church which had been dedicated to Mary Magdalene in 1059. The altar stone had been removed, which rested on two old Visigoth columns, one of which was found to be hollow. Inside were four parchments sealed in wooden tubes. Two were genealogies, one dated from 1244,

which carried the seal of Queen Blanche de Castille, mother of King Louis IX; and the other dated from 1644 by Francois-Pierre d'Hautpoul. Of the other two documents, the Testament of Henri d'Hautpoul, which was dated 1695, was written in French, and is believed to be a complex code detailing a state secret; and the other parchment, written in the 1780's by a priest, Antoine Bigou, was written in Latin, and contained two coded Biblical texts, one on each side of the page, which are excerpts from the New Testament. Sauniere went to Paris to present the parchments to Church authorities.

Also during the restoration, a flagstone dating to the 7th or 8th century was removed, allegedly revealing a burial chamber which contained skeletons; and because of the amount of money he would soon begin to spend - a treasure of some sort. There has been much speculation about what this treasure could have been.

Some talk has centered around the Holy Grail. The Grail was believed to be a chalice made of gold, which was first used by Melchizedek as he offered bread and wine to Abraham on Mount Moriah. It was guarded in a Phoenician temple in Tyre, the city of Hiram, the king who designed and built Solomon's Temple. It fell into the hands of the Queen of Sheba, who gave it to King Solomon, and it was last used by Jesus and the disciples during the Last Supper. Other traditions have said that it was used by Mary Magdalene or Joseph of Arimathea to catch the blood of Jesus as it dripped off of his body while he hung on the cross. It was believed that Joseph took the cup to Glastonbury in England; while others claim that Mary took it with her to Marseilles in France.

The Cathars, who descended from the Bogomils in Bulgaria, and existed around the 10th and the 11th centuries, were perceived to be a wealthy people, and were said to possess a treasure beyond material wealth. In January, 1244, three months before the fall of their fortress in Montsegur, two men got out with the gold, silver, and money. As their defeat seemed eminent, the northern invaders served them with terms of surrender in March, and gave the Cathars two weeks to make a decision. One of the terms of this "cease-fire", was that if anyone tried to escape, they would be killed. A day before the surrender, when they would have been released, four men escaped with a rope, down the sheer western face of the fortress. According to legend, the risk was made to protect their treasure. But if all their gold and silver had been smuggled out three months before, what did they risk their lives to protect. Was it the Holy Grail?

The Knights of King Arthur's Round Table searched for the Grail, and legend has it that three of them seen it- Galahad, Percival, and Bors. Later stories revealed that the Grail was kept at the Church of St. Mary Magdalene in Rennes- le-Chateau, which is where she made her home.

Others believe that the treasure Sauniere found, may have been the Temple treasure. In 70 AD when Rome ransacked Jerusalem, carrying its treasure back to Rome, it was

believed that they may have gotten all of the Temple wealth, including the Ark of the Covenant. In 410, when the Visigoths invaded Rome, they carried away, "the treasures of Solomon, the King of the Hebrews, a sight most worthy to be seen, for they were adorned in the most part with emerald's and in the olden time they had been taken from Jerusalem by the Romans."

Or, could the treasure discovered by Sauniere been the treasure plundered from the Temple grounds by the Knights Templar.

Many of the Crusaders who went to Palestine to fight against the Moslem invaders were French Catholics, and by 1061, they had conquered Jerusalem, and established Godfroi de Bouillon(1061-1100) , Duke of Lower Lorraine, on the throne of Jerusalem. Known as the "Guardian of the Holy Sepulchre", he claimed to be of the lineage of David, and between 1090 and 1099, organized a secret society called the Priere' de Sion(Order of Sion). His aims were to possess the wealth of the world, including the Temple treasure, and to establish world government which would be controlled by a Merovingian king in Jerusalem.

Though deposed in the 8th century, the Merovingian dynasty and bloodline continued, and was perpetuated with Dagobert II, and his son, Sigisbert IV. Through alliances and intermarriages, this line continued through Godfroi. This bloodline was known as a "royal tradition...founded on the rock of Sion," which was considered to be equal to other European dynasties.

Their headquarters was at the Abbey of Notre Dame du Mont de Sion, in southern Jerusalem on Mount Sion, where the ruins of a Byzantine basilica from the 4th century stood, which was called the Mother of All Churches. It was Godfroi's younger brother, Baudouin I, who became the first king of Jerusalem; it was the Priere' de Sion that created the Knights Templar as its military arm.

In 1118, Hugues de Payen, a nobleman from Champagne, and Godfroi de St. Omer, a French Knight, along with seven other Knights, founded the Order of the Knights Templars(Order of the Poor Knights of Christ and the Temple of Solomon). They swore to live according to the rules of St. Augustine, and to use their swords, arms, and strength to defend the Christian faith. They also took vows of chastity and poverty, and promised not to join any other organization. They pledged to "keep the roads and highways safe...for the protection of pilgrims" and not to surrender any wall, or foot of land. They offered their services to Baudouin I, the King of Jerusalem, and an entire wing of the royal palace on the Temple Mount (the site of Solomon's Temple) was given to them to be used as a living quarters. In 1139, Pope Innocent II decreed that these Knights of Christ owed their allegiance to no one but the Pope (thus becoming a military arm of the Catholic Church), and they began to wear white robes with a red cross on the front. They carried a black and white striped banner which displayed the cross, and the words: "Non

**nobis, Domine, sed nomini tuo da gloriam," which became their battle cry. Their meetings were carried out in secret.**

**It is known, that for nine years, the Knights were searching for something beneath the Temple grounds, and evidence points to the fact that they might have found something. In March, 1952, a copper scroll found in cave III at Qumran, near the Dead Sea, revealed that more than 138 tons of gold and silver were buried in 64 locations, before the Romans destroyed the Temple. It is believed that 24 of these locations were under the Temple Mount, which was plundered by the Templars and taken to Europe, where it became the basis for the establishment of the international banking system.**

**In 1153, a nobleman, Bertrand de Blanchefort, who lived only a couple of miles from Rennes-le-Chateau, became the 4th Grand Master of the Knights Templars. He escalated their growth into the diplomatic and political circles, and established a Templar presence in the area. Their numbers soon increased to 9,000, and the Order spread to Tripoli, Antioch, Cyprus, Portugal, Castile, Leon, Arragon, France, Flanders, the Netherlands, England, Scotland, Ireland, Germany, Italy and Sicily. They had a presence in most areas adhering to Christianity.**

**In 1187, after the fall of Jerusalem to Saladin, they were forced to move their headquarters to the island of Cyprus; and in 1188, the Prieure' de Sion withdrew their control from the Knights Templars, and divorced themselves from them. They moved their headquarters to a Temple in Paris, and through their organization and wealth, the Knights became the bankers of Europe.**

**By the end of the 12th century, they had 30,000 members(mostly French), and they fought in the wars of their own countries. They soon gained so much power, that their Grand Master Jacques du Molay became a challenge to the authority of King Philip IV("the Fair"). Between 1303-05, King Philip had Pope Boniface VIII(1294-1303) kidnapped and killed, and had his successor, Pope Benedict XI(1303-05), poisoned; then had his own man, Clement V(1305-16), elected to the vacant papal throne. Pope Clement worked with Philip to begin a campaign to destroy the power and the influence of the Knights, the Merovingian bloodline, and to confiscate their treasures.**

**In Germany, Spain, and Cyprus, they were acquitted of any charges; but not in England, Italy, and France. On October 13, 1307, all the Templars in France were arrested, amidst charges by a former member(Esquian de Horian), and an investigation by Pope Clement, who said that they appeared to serve Christ, but actually worshipped Lucifer. Accusations included: immorality, heresy, denying Christ and the Virgin Mary; spitting and stepping on the cross; burning the bodies of dead Templars and giving the ashes to initiates to mix in with their food and drink; carrying out rituals with a skull, believed to be that of founder Hugues de Payen; and worshipping a demon who took on the form of a cat. When King Philip's men broke into the Templar castle in Paris, they discovered a**

silver bust of a woman's head, with a hinged top, which when opened, contained two head bones wrapped in a white cloth, with a red cloth around that. They were believed to be part of the skeletal remains of Mary Magdalene.

It was revealed, that part of the initiation, required the initiate to deny, curse, and spit at the cross, as part of a gesture symbolizing St. Peter's denial of Christ, thus introducing the candidate to the Order as a sinner, so they could teach him the ways of Christianity. In actuality, the Knights had actually become opposed to the Pope, when they realized the Vatican's pagan relationship to sun worship; and since the Catholic Church had become so identified with St. Peter, the Knights had renounced Peter, and became followers of John.

In 1312, Pope Clement ordered that the Knights Templars were to be suppressed. On March 18, 1314, Jacques de Molay, the 22nd Grand Master of the Knights, Geoffrey de Charney (who possessed the Shroud of Turin, which was stolen from Constantinople), and two of their highest officers were burned at the stake for trying to overthrow the government. In England, Edward II joined in the denunciation by arresting and torturing 140 knights, 54 of whom were burned at the stake.

Some of the remaining Templars fled to Portugal, where they were protected by King Dinis II. Most however took refuge in Scotland, where they stayed for 400 years, developing the Scottish Rite branch of Masonry. In England, where the Templars established the first modern Masonic lodge at York, it was identified as the York Rite; while in France, it became known as the Scottish Rite. To signify the accomplishments of the Order, it was made the highest attainable degree in Masonry. It is said that "every true Mason is a Knight Templar..."

Meanwhile, the Priore' de Sion existed for another 300 years, until 1619, when the historical record dried up.

According to recent information, it is believed that Sauniere's "treasure" was actually the knowledge gleaned from the parchments, that the crucifixion of Jesus was a set-up, and that he was alive as of 45 AD. Sauniere's niece, Madame James of Montazels, inherited the parchments in 1917, and kept them until 1965 when she sold them to Capt. Roland Stanmore and Sir Thomas Frazier, who keep them in a safe deposit box in Lloyds Bank Europe Limited of London. Only two of the parchments have been released, the contents of the other two have not been revealed.

In the original sources concerning the Holy Grail, references are not to a cup, but to a mystery.

In the 1180's, "Le Roman de Perceval" (or "Le Conte du Graal"), a poem by Chretien de Troyes, chronicles one, Perceval, who seeks his knighthood. At the castle of the "Fisher

**King" he sees the Grail, which is golden and is studded with jewels. It is not linked to Jesus. Perceval discovers that he is a member of the "Grail family" because the custodian of the Grail is his uncle. Chretien died before completing his work, and no copies exist. However, the story lived on, becoming closely aligned with King Arthur. "Roman de l'Estoire dou Saint Graal" by Robert de Baron in the 1190's was the version that Christianized the story, claiming that Joseph of Arimathea filled the cup with Christ's blood, and that his family became the keeper of the Grail. Galahad was purported to be Joseph's son, and the Grail was passed onto his brother-in-law, Brons, who took it with him to England, becoming the "Fisher King". In this version, Perceval is the grandson.**

**The most noted version is "Parzival", which was written between 1195 and 1216 by Wolfram von Eschenbach, a Bavarian Knight who claimed that Chretien's version was inaccurate because Wolfram received his information from a more reliable source. He said that the Grail is some sort of stone. But more important, is his preoccupation with the Grail family, the genealogy, or bloodline.**

**In early stories, the Grail is called the Sangraal and Sangreal, which was divided to read "San Graal" or "San Greal", when in fact, it should have read "Sang Raal" or "Sang Real", meaning "Royal Blood". So therefore, the Grail actually had more to do with blood, and not a cup which held blood.**

**The "Queste del Saint Graal" written between 1215 and 1230, indicated that the Grail was brought to France by Mary Magdalene, and that the Grail story occurred about 456 years after the resurrection of Jesus, or about 487, which was about the time of the rise in Merovingian power.**

**In 1964, an ancient parchment scroll was excavated on the western shore of the Dead Sea, at the ruins of the fortress of Masada. It was there that 965 Jewish men, women, and children, burned the complex, killed each other, and committed suicide, rather than be captured by the Romans. The Roman Army spent three years with a legion of 6,000 men, and 15,000 Jewish slaves, to build an assault tower in order to destroy the last vestiges of Jewish resistance.**

**In a cave on the upper face of the southern-most cliff below the plateau, 25 skeletons were found: 14 male, ages 22-60; a man between 70 and 80; six females between 15-22; four children from 8-12; and a fetus. Either the Roman centurions were unaware of this group which were separated from the main complex, or they were allowed to remain where they had fallen, just as the three skeletons found in the palace at the northern end of the complex, which were believed to be that of Eleazar ben Ja'ir, the Jewish commander, his wife and child. It seems as though this special group of 25 were also left untouched. Because of the discovery of this document, it is now believed that the Zealots on Masada were actually a bodyguard contingent for the Hasmonean Royal Family, headed by Jesus, their king and Messiah, who they swore to defend till the death.**

The document which was discovered, had been written on the evening of April 15, 70 AD, just after the Roman battering ram had compromised the fortress gate, and was pulled back, to await the Roman attack which would come at first light. The document was signed by Yeshua ben Ya'akob ben Gennesareth, who described himself as a "son of eighty years" and the last heir of the Hasmonean(Maccabean) Kings of Israel. Translated, the name was "Jesus of Gennesareth, son of Jacob." This document was the 15th parchment to be discovered on Masada, and it is believed that it was smuggled out of Israel by a rogue archaeologist, and taken to Russia. The contents were allegedly revealed to the Vatican in February, 1967.

So, how could this be? There is a developing trend that purports that Jesus was not the product of a virgin birth, that he was a normal man with a messianic complex, who was part of a conspiracy to fake his own death in order to fulfill Old Testament prophecy. It is believed that the Last Supper was actually a meeting to plan a way for Jesus to cheat death. During the crucifixion, what the Bible said was a sponge soaked in vinegar, was said to actually have been a drug that made Jesus appear as though he were dead. Joseph of Arimathea then went to Pilate to ask for permission to claim the body, so that it could be interred in a tomb owned by Joseph. To substantiate these facts, it is pointed out that the place of the crucifixion had to be near the tomb. While the other gospels state that he was crucified at Golgotha, "the place of the skull", John 19:41 says that he was crucified in a garden, where a new sepulchre had been hewn by Joseph. This garden was actually "Golgeth", the "wheel press", where olives were pressed into oil, which was the Garden of Gethsemane. Some have even theorized, that Joseph was actually the former husband of Mary, who had left Nazareth, and established himself at Jerusalem. Inside the tomb, an Essene physician was waiting to revive Jesus, thereby creating the illusion of a resurrection.

The apocryphal Gospel of Peter, discovered in an upper Nile valley in 1886, had existed as early as 180 AD, and reveals that Joseph of Arimathea was a friend of Pontius Pilate, and that Jesus was buried in the "garden of Joseph." Basilides, an Alexandrian scholar, who wrote various commentaries on the Gospels between 120-130 AD, believed that Jesus did not die on the cross. In December, 1945, an Egyptian peasant discovered a pot near the village of Nag Hammadi in northern Egypt, which contained 13 scrolls, which consisted of copies of Biblical texts, which dated to about 400 AD, and were based on writings that were no older than 150 AD, and provides a good historical reference because they were not altered by the Roman Catholic Church. In one, the Second Treatise of the Great Seth, it talks about Jesus escaping his death on the cross through substitution, who was identified as Simon of Cyrene. An ancient document, found in the 4th century, in the library of a building used by Greek monks, said that Nicodemus and Joseph conspired to retrieve the body of Jesus so that it could be revived by Essene physicians. A document known as "The Crucifixion by an Eye Witness", which surfaced in Germany near the end of the 1800's, was said to have been copied from the original

text of an Essene scribe, and revealed that Jesus was the son of Mary and an Essene teacher who was not identified. Because of the Essene medical knowledge, he was able to survive the Crucifixion, and by appearing to his disciples afterwards, make it seem as though he had risen from the dead.

In 1963, scrolls known as the Talmud of Jmmanuel(sic), were discovered by Greek Catholic priest, Isa Rashid, in a cave he claimed was the burial cave of Jesus. Written in old Aramaic, sealed in protective resin, and buried under a flat rock, it is believed to have been written by Judas Iscariot. Pieces of the scrolls were missing, some unreadable, some deteriorating, yet, what had survived, was completely contrary to the story of Jesus as related in the Bible. The document claims that Joseph of Arimathea realized that Jesus was still alive, and quickly went to Pilate to request the body, taking it back to his own tomb. There was a secret second entrance, and it was through here that his friends were able to bring the herbs and salves necessary to provide medical treatment. In three days he was strong enough to walk. After a few appearances to his disciples, he went to Syria, then to India, and the area now known as west Pakistan, Afghanistan, and the Himalayas, where he continued to teach. He married and had children, and it was believed that he died at the age of, between 110-115 years old, in Srinagar, in Kashmir, India. These scrolls were in the possession of his first born son, who returned to Jerusalem, and hid them in the burial cave of Joseph of Arimathea where Jesus had been taken.

In 367, Bishop Athanasius of Alexandria made a list of writings which were to become what we now know as the New Testament. His selections were ratified by the Church Council of Hippo in 393, and again four years later, by the Council of Carthage. Therefore certain "books" were left out, and were "lost" even though they may have been historically accurate. One of the primary duties of the Church fathers between the 7th and 12th centuries, was to obtain manuscripts from collections in Eastern countries, which contained information that differed from the version accepted and taught by the Church. These original documents may still be in the Vatican archives.

The first mention of the resurrection of Jesus appears in 1 Corinthians 15:3- 8, because this was actually written about ten years before Mark was written. Therefore the stories concerning the resurrection of Jesus were unknown to Paul. In 1 Corinthians 9:1, Paul says: "...have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord?", yet there is no historical reference that he knew Jesus. The word "seen" was translated from the Greek word "ophthe", which means to have one's eyes opened to realms beyond this physical world, which refers to visions. It is the same verb which is used by Isaiah (Isa. 6:1) when he said: "I saw the Lord sitting upon a throne..." It was also used in Luke 24:34 to say that Jesus "appeared to Simon" and in the Book of Acts to describe the resurrection. Paul never spoke of a physical resurrection, because in light of the proper translation, it was only in a spiritual resurrection, where Jesus now "sitteth on the right hand of God (Col. 3:10)."

Nearly a hundred "gospels" appeared during the first three centuries, and to preserve continuity and protect the new Christian religion, the four gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John were chosen. Despite some gaps and contradictions, they were very similar. These books were not written during Jesus' lifetime, but date from a time of major revolution in Judea, 66-74 and 132-135, and the earlier writings that they had been based upon have since been lost.

All the writers of the Gospels had, concerning Jesus, was just an outline of the man. There were no eyewitnesses to consult, so where there was a void in detail, they just referred to the Hebrew Scriptures to fill in the blanks. For example, the removal of Jesus to Egypt by his earthly father Joseph, hhykens back to the patriarch Joseph in the Book of Genesis; the story about the young Jesus in the Temple, was modeled after Samuel's Temple experiences; the Sermon on the Mount was an attempt to paint him as another Moses; the story of Jesus' raising of the widow's son at Nain, was taken from Elijah's raising of the widow's son in 1 Kings 17:17; Jesus' feeding of the 5,000 was just a retelling of God's providing for Moses' people as they wondered in the wilderness; the story of Jesus walking on the water, was a misunderstanding of the Greek preposition which could mean "on" or "alongside of"; and the ascension of Jesus was taken from the story of Elijah being taken up into Heaven.

The earliest Gospel was considered to be Mark, which was compiled between 66-74 in Rome, and was believed to address a Greco-Roman readership, and if he wanted it to survive, hh could not make it appear as though the Romans were responsible for the death of Jesus. It actually ends without the disciples' assertion that Jesus rose from the dead, and only says that the women were told that he had risen. Mark never mentions whether he was ever seen after the crucifixion.

In 1958, in a monastery near Jerusalem, Professor Morton Smith of Columbia University, discovered a letter that contained a missing fragment of the Gospel of Mark, which through the years had been suppressed by Bishop Clement of Alexandria, who was informed that a gnostic sect known as the Carpocratians were interpreting various passages in the Gospel of Mark for their own purposes, which did not coincide with Church doctrine. The passage was part of the story about Lazarus being raised from the dead, and hinted that he wasn't actually dead. Along with the exclusion, there was also an addition, because the original manuscript ended with the death and burial of Christ, and the discovery of an empty tomb. Yet, the version that exists today, includes the Resurrection, which was added in the 2nd century, making the last twelve verses of Mark fraudulent. However, research by Ivan Panin(outlined in a booklet called The Last Twelve Verses of Mark), utilizing analysis of numeric design, has done alot to reaffirm its authenticity.

The gospels of Luke and Matthew used Mark as a source for their writings. Luke (who also wrote the Book of Acts) dates to about 80, and was composed for a Roman official at

Caesarea, and therefore was not anti-Roman. While Matthew's genealogy of Jesus only goes back to Abraham, Luke's goes back to Adam. Where Mark mentions only an empty tomb, in Luke, the women actually go in and see for themselves that it is empty. They encounter not one, but two angelic beings. Luke goes more into depth regarding the subsequent physical appearances of Jesus.

Matthew was put together about 85, and allegedly not by the disciple Matthew. It was intended to be a revision of Mark, in order to put more emphasis on the divine nature of Jesus, and borrowed references from the Book of Joshua who referred to placing guards at a cave in which he had five captured kings imprisoned, and having the cave sealed with a huge stone. It also alluded to Daniel in the lion's den, and how he came out alive, when he applied the story to Jesus in regard to him surviving the tomb. In Mark, Peter is quoted to have said to Jesus, "Thou art the Christ," and in Matthew, he is quoted to have said, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." The disciples were told to baptize "in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost," which it is alleged that Jesus could not have said, because it actually represented a theological premise that didn't occur till much later.

Polycarp, author of a letter to the Philippians, wrote about the first three Gospels, but not the fourth, because it didn't exist, and wasn't mentioned until 180 by Theophilus of Antioch. John has come to be regarded as the most accurate of the Gospels, even though it is believed to have been written over a period of years by theologians, at the Greek city of Ephesus, who in 100, sought to fill the void in the contents of the other three. John has the risen Jesus being seen by only Mary Magdalene, where in other books, other women accompanied her; and also singles her out as being a primary mourner. This hint at a more intimate relationship has given rise to a theory as to the actual role that Mary had in the life of Jesus. In the other three gospels, the Last Supper is portrayed as a Passover meal, after which Jesus was crucified; however in John, the crucifixion occurred before the Passover, whereby John puts more emphasis on the footwashing that occurred. This discrepancy had been explained by saying that John was using the lunar calendar, while the others were using the solar calendar, however, it is now believed that John's purpose was to present Jesus as the Passover lamb of the Jews, who is killed as their sacrifice. Where in Luke, only Peter goes to inspect the tomb; in John, it was Peter and John. Critics claim that the story of Doubting Thomas(John 20:19-31) wasn't true, based on the premise that Jesus was tied to the cross, rather than nailed. Some have even claimed that there was "no historical proof that he(John) ever existed."

Simon Peter, the "Rock" upon whom Jesus said he would build his church, was believed to be the first to "see" Jesus after the resurrection, and it was through his efforts that the philosophy of Christianity was perpetuated. The primary contention is that the New Testament was doctored to present Jesus as being divine. Because Jesus was not of the priestly tribe of the Levites, it was necessary to validate his claims so that he would be

accepted by the early Christians. In the Book of Hebrews, completed before the fall of Rome around 68, Jesus was described as being a perfect priest after the order of Melchizedek, who in Genesis was referred to as a priest of the most high God, yet neither was he a Levite. The Book of Hebrews, said to be written by Paul, also refers to the presence of Jesus in Heaven, but never refers to a physical resurrection.

Books such as The Passover Plot(1965) by Dr. Hugh J. Schonfield, Forgotten Worlds(1971) by Robert Charroux, The Jesus Scroll(1972) by Donovan Joyce, and Resurrection: Myth or Reality?(1994) by John Shelby Spong, have questioned the authenticity of the Bible. In a 1977 book, called The Myth of God Incarnate, 7 scholars and professors from prominent American seminaries seriously questioned whether Jesus was Lord, and said that the Bible should be updated by having all traces of the deity of Jesus removed. They said that Jesus didn't claim to be divine, but was promoted to that status by early Christians who were under pagan influences. Another book, The Five Gospels: What Did Jesus Really Say?, a report by 77 Biblical scholars, which were part of the Jesus Seminar, says that Jesus did not say about 80% of the words which are attributed to him in the four gospels. They claim that the words were inserted by Christians after his death. In October, 1994, the Seminar convened and decided that the virgin birth of Jesus was fabricated. One participant called it "theological fiction." This group is now working on a new Bible commentary that will reflect all of its findings.

The Gospel of John doesn't mention the birth of Jesus, but it covers the conclusion of his ministry. The incident of the wedding at Cana is only mentioned in John, and is unusual in that the bride and groom are not identified, yet Jesus his disciples, and his mother were there. When they ran out of wine, it was Jesus who performed the miracle of turning water into wine. The question was asked- why Jesus would use his holy powers for such an insignificant purpose; unless it was his own wedding. Researchers have analyzed John 2:9-10, and feel that where the head of the feast is speaking to the bridegroom, it is actually Jesus that he is addressing. It is argued that this marriage was Jesus being married to Mary Magdalene, who it is believed was the woman whom Jesus cast the demons out of, who washed and annointed the feet of Jesus, and who is identified as Mary of Bethany(sister of Lazarus and Martha). She figures heavily in the gospels, and it was to her that Jesus first revealed himself after the Resurrection.

In the Gospel of Mary, Peter says: "Sister, we know that the Savior loved you more than the rest of women." The apocryphal Gospel of Philip refers to Mary as his "spouse", and says: "There were three who always walked with the Lord; Mary his mother and her sister and Magdalen, the one who was called his companion...the companion of the Savior is Mary Magdalen...(he) loved her more than all the disciples and used to kiss her often on the mouth." Near the end of the book, it says: "There is the Son of Man and there is the son of the Son of Man. The Lord is the Son of Man, and the son of the Son of Man is he who is created through the Son of Man." It was Mary Magdalene, who carried the Grail, Sangraal, or "Royal Blood" to France.

**Around 70 AD, Mary, the wife of Jesus, took his children, and fled the Holy land to escape the Roman destruction of Jerusalem. They made their way to a Jewish community in Provence, in southern France, where the lineage of Jesus, through marriage, was joined with the royal family of the Franks, thus creating the royal Merovingian dynasty. Within the Merovingian royal family, there were many Judaic names.**

**It could be that the Holy Grail, "Sang Raal", or "Royal Blood", could actually represent the womb of Mary Magdalene, which produced the bloodline. It is even conjectured that French cathedrals like Notre Dame, were built in honor of Mary Magdalene, and not the mother of Jesus.**

**During the 5th century, the Sicambrians, a Germanic tribe called the Franks, crossed the Rhine River into Gaul into what is now Belgium and northern France.**

**Merovee was the first king of the Merovingian bloodline, and he is surrounded in legend. He was said to have been fathered by two. When his mother was already pregnant by King Clodio, she went swimming in the ocean, where she was raped by a sea creature "similar to a Quinotaur", so that when Merovee was born, the blood that coursed through his veins was a combination of both, which gave him superhuman powers. Merovee claimed he descended from Odin, a Norse God(which is where we get Wednesday, Woden's Day, or Odin's Day), which some researchers believe actually referred to Dan, one of the twelve tribes of Israel, because the Merovingian kings claimed to be the descendants of the Spartans and Trojans.**

**The Spartans lived in the southern Greek peninsula of Arcadia, later migrating across the Aegean Sea to build the city of Troy. According to the Iliad, by the Greek poet Homer, the founder of Troy was Dar-dan-us. Over the centuries the Spartans made their way into southern France, while the Trojans moved north and west into Germany, Belgium and northern France, following the Danube River, eventually settling in the province of Lorraine. In the apocryphal book of 1 Maccabees, it was written that the Spartans were related to the Jews and were of the stock of Abraham, and for various reasons, were believed to have been from the tribe of Dan.**

**When the tomb of Childeric I, son of Merovee, was opened in 1653, 300 miniature bees of gold were found, which Napoleon had sewn into his coronation robe. In the Bible, the Danites were represented by a serpent, an eagle, a lion, and bees. The eagle's wings on the back of the lion in the 7th chapter of Dan may symbolize Dan breaking away from the tribe of Judah. The tribe of Dan lived in the territory west of Jerusalem, near the coast of the Mediterranean, and after the death of Samson, lost their lands, and went north into Lebanon where they lived for 600 years. In 721 BC, when the Assyrians took ten of the tribes captive, there was no mention of Dan, thus they soon lost their identity. The Celts claim they came from the tribe of Dan, and that the name Denmark, and the Danube**

**River, give evidence of their migration.**

**As mentioned earlier, when Dan was referred to as a "serpent by the way", the Testaments of the Twelve Patriarchs, an apocryphal book written about 150 BC, which is said to represent the final words of Jacob's twelve sons to their families, attributes this statement to Dan, made when he was 125 years old: "I read in the Book of Enoch, the Righteous, that your prince is Satan...I know that in the last days you will defect from the Lord, you will be offended at Levi, and revolt against Judah, but you will not prevail over them."**

**When Moses built the Tabernacle, he chose two men to head up the project, Bezaleel, of the tribe of Judah, and Aholiab of the tribe of Dan; and after it was completed, the tribes were positioned around it, and instructed to display their standard. Dan was in the north, and given the symbol of Scorpio, which according to the Egyptian Zodiac was a snake; and yet, Ahiezer, captain of the tribe, chose an eagle, considered a hunter of snakes. The symbol of ancient Spartan Greece was an eagle, as was the symbol of ancient Trojan Rome. In recent history, the symbol of the Hapsburg dynasty was an eagle.**

**The offspring of Merovee were noted for a birthmark, a small red cross, above their heart or between their shoulder blades, which became their symbol. The Merovingians were known as sorcerer-kings, who could heal, had clairvoyant powers, and could telepathically communicate with animals. They wore powerful amulets, and were called the "long-haired Kings" because they didn't cut their hair. Merovee (447-58) was a practitioner of the religious cult of Diana. His son, Childeric I(458-96) practiced witchcraft. Childeric's son, Clovis I(496-511) adopted Christianity, converting to Catholicism, and in 496, he was given the title "Novus Constantinus" ("New Constantine") by the Bishop of Rome, giving him the authority to preside over the rebirth of a "Christianized" Roman Empire, consolidating the power of the Church, and creating a tie between Church and State. During his rule, the Frank kingdom grew to cover most of France and Germany. It is believed that the Vatican knew the secret of the bloodline.**

**Merovee (447-58)**



**Childeric I (458-96)**



**Clovis I (496-511)**



**Clotaire I (511-58)**



**Chilperic I (561-84)**



**Clotaire II (584-628)**



**Dagobert I (602-38)**



**Sigisbert III (629-56)**



**Dagobert II (651-79)**



**Childeric III (deposed)**

**The Church had a hand in the assassination of Dagobert II, and Childeric III was deposed by Pepin III, the first of the Carolingian dynasty. The removal of the Merovingians was culminated with the coronation of Charles the Great, Carolus Magnus, or Charlemagne, who in 800 became the Holy Roman Emperor, thus betraying the pact made with the Merovingian bloodline, ending their dynasty. But the bloodline continued in the personage of Sigisbert IV(son of Dagobert II), who fled southward, taking on the surname "Plant-Ard" (eventually "Plantard"), and the title of the Count of Razes.**

**In 1956, the Priere' de Sion was registered with the French Government, with the objective of "studies and mutual aid to members". They were headquartered in Sous-Cassan, and within the group they circulated a magazine called "CIRCUIT", which was an abbreviation for "Chivalry of Catholic Rules and Institutions of the Independent and**

**Traditionalist Union."**

**In 1976, the excommunication of traditionalist Archbishop Marcel Lefebvre by Pope Paul VI was expected. He represented the conservative branch of the Roman Catholic Church, who fought against the modernization of the Church. In the end, the Pope backed down, and the Guardian(8/30/76) revealed their theory why: "The Archbishop's team of priests in England...believe their leader still has a powerful ecclesiastical weapon to use in his dispute with the Vatican. No one will give any hint of its nature, but Father Peter Morgan, the group's leader...describes it as being something 'earth-shaking'."**

**The Order held a convent at Blois on January 17, 1981, the first since the one in Paris in 1956. The 121 at the meeting were all figures in high finance and international politics. A man named Pierre Plantard de Saint-Clair was elected as their Grand Master. His name figures prominently in many Priere' documents. He is the lineal descendant of King Dagobert II and the Merovingian dynasty. In 1960, he spoke of an "international secret" hidden at Gisors. His grandfather was a personal friend of Berenger Sauniere, and he owns land in the area of Rennes-le-Chateau. In French records, he was listed as the Secretary-General of the Priere' de Sion. When asked what their objectives were, he said: "I cannot tell you that. The Society to which I am attached is extremely ancient. I merely succeed others, a point in a sequence. We are the guardians of certain things. And without publicity."**

**The organization is not limited to just restoring the Merovingian bloodline, and has many Jewish members, though the full extent of the membership is unknown. Documents on file indicate that their organizational hierarchy is similar to the Masons.**

**In 1979, in Paris, Plantard told reporters of the BBC, when asked if his organization had the treasures of the ancient Jewish Temple, he said: "Yes...they will be returned to Jerusalem when the time is right." He claimed that the real treasure was "spiritual" and consisted of a "secret" that would create a major social change regarding the restoration of the monarchy. In talking about France, Plantard said that Mitterand was "a necessary stepping-stone." He revealed that their Order is on a timetable, and that their plans were unstoppable.**

**Plantard talked about unrest within the membership of the Priere's Anglo- American contingent. The signatures of Gaylord Freeman, John Drick, and A. Robert Abboud were found on their official correspondence. They were associated with the First National Bank of Chicago. Drick was the President, and on the Board of Directors of other companies, including Stepan Chemical, MCA, Oak Industries, and Central Illinois Public Service. Freeman, an Illinois lawyer, was Chairman of the Board of First National, and on the Boards of other companies, including First Chicago Corporation, Atlantic-Richfield, Bankers Life and Casualty Co., Baxter Travenol Labs, and Northwest Industries. He also chaired a Committee on inflation for the American Bankers Association. He was a**

member of the MacArthur Foundation and a trustee of the Aspen Institute of Humanistic Studies. Robert Abboud had also been Chairman of the Board of First National, and later became President of Occidental Petroleum Corp. It was originally believed that the signatures were forged from a 1974 Annual Report, but it was later discovered they were produced with rubber stamps. Though Freeman denied membership in the Prieure' de Sion, or of having any knowledge of their activities, Plantard has corroborated the information and said that their association with Freeman and other financiers, had more to do with their goal of European unity, which had become their primary concern.

Plantard resigned as Grand Master, and member of the Order in July, 1984, "for reasons of health", plus other personal reasons, foremost being that he didn't agree with 'certain maneuvers' by "our English and American brethren."

During the 19th century, the Prieure' de Sion, working through Freemasonry and the Hie'ron du Val d'Or, attempted to establish a revival of the Holy Roman Empire, which would be a theocratic United States of Europe, ruled simultaneously by the Hapsburgs and by a radically reformed Church. Their goals were thwarted by World War I and the fall of Europe's reigning dynasties. However, they continued to work for a United Europe as a protection against the Soviets, and as a neutral power to serve as a balance between Russia and the United States.

Out of the Merovingian bloodline has come most of the ruling families of Europe, and some Roman Catholic Popes. The genealogy of Dagobert's son, Sigisbert IV, can be traced through a dozen families, including the Houses of Luxembourg, Montpezat, Montesquiou, Sinclair, Stuart, Devonshire, Plantard, and ending with the Hapsburgs. Even though the Hapsburg empire no longer exists, when the first parliament of the European Economic Community met in 1979, one of its primary delegates was Dr. Otto von Hapsburg, the oldest son of Charles I, the last Hapsburg emperor. He and son Karl have been among the leading proponents of a United Europe. Karl von Hapsburg is the heir apparent to the Hapsburg legacy.

In 1909, Hitler found out about the legend behind the Holy Lance of Longinus(the Spear of Destiny, said to be the one used to pierce the side of Jesus during the crucifixion). It is said, that whoever possesses the Spear, will rule the world. It was in the possession of 45 Merovingian rulers from 752-1806, and when Hitler saw it, it was on display at the Hapsburg Treasure House Museum in Vienna. His obsession for the Spear ended, when he began his European military campaign against Austria for the purpose of getting this holy relic, which he did on October 13, 1938. He placed it in the Hall of St. Katherine's Church in Nuremberg. When the War got closer to Germany, the Spear and other treasures were secured in a protective vault. On March 30, 1945, when the American invasion was expected, the treasures were moved again, however, the holy spear was accidentally left behind, where it was found by the Americans. Upon the order of Eisenhower, the Supreme Commander of the Allied forces in Europe, it was returned to

**the Hapsburgs.**

**It is believed that the Priere' de Sion has "incontrovertible proof" concerning Jesus and his continuing bloodline, and has been working to again bring this bloodline to power.**

### **Satanic Intentions**

**When my research started to head in this direction, and I began to read all of the "evidence" regarding the theories I have just outlined, I was in shock. These revelations were so incredible, that they bordered on the impossible. I say that, because these theories run completely contrary to everything I have been taught to believe. The arguments were so strong, that at times my faith seemed to waver. But I believe that God had his hand on me, and He enabled me to separate fact from Satanic lies and deceit.**

**There seemed to be something here, but for the longest time I just couldn't put my finger on it. But soon, the deeper I got, certain things stood out. By approaching these theories as being untruths, which they are, and isolating certain aspects of the premise, I think that the Priere' de Sion becomes an important piece of the puzzle which I have been trying to assemble.**

**My theological beliefs are based on the fact that Jesus Christ, was, and is the Messiah, the son of God; that he was crucified, and died on the cross for the sins of the world; and that after three days, he rose from the dead, and commissioned his disciples to preach the gospel to all people. I was raised to believe that, and as I have gotten older, it continues to be an undeniable fact. Since I consider this to be the truth, there must be a reason why people would go to such lengths to disprove the resurrection of Jesus.**

**There seems to be a poison that is slowly spreading in Religion. For years, the story has been building that Jesus planned the crucifixion to fake his death in order to fulfill Old Testament prophecies. This basically says that the concept of Christianity is based on a lie, and that Christ was only a man, who was transformed into the son of God by early Church leaders. There was not many people that held to this belief. However, with knowledge gleaned from archaeological excavations, the discovery and translation of new apocryphal and biblical texts, and new interpretations of scripture, the liberals have been successful in spreading this propaganda. Even though Jesus has been accepted as a great man, a great teacher, and credited for the establishment of the largest religious group in the world, this movement has sought to strip away his divinity by saying that the Resurrection was concocted to draw people into the Church.**

**About ten years ago, this revelation of the Priere' de Sion began to surface amidst talk**

that not only was the Crucifixion planned, but that Jesus was married to Mary Magdalene, and had children whose descendants became part of the Merovingian Royal Family. Although not a lot is known about this group, there seems to be evidence that they may have found much of the Temple treasure, and used this wealth to establish themselves as a financial power in the world. For 900 years, their goal has been to establish a World Government that would be led by the Merovingian bloodline. The Merovingians ruled in Europe, and the Priore' de Sion has been working behind the scenes to unite Europe under a single form of government. After all these years, why does this group continue to work towards this goal. The implication has been made that the group represents the Merovingian bloodline, and by extension, are the living descendants of Jesus Christ.

Now, go back to the Biblical references in Daniel and Revelation referred to earlier, which talk about the rise of a future leader of the reestablished Holy Roman Empire, which is actually Europe. This leader will have to be a man capable of gaining the political support of all the European states. He will be a military genius who will be able to give Europe a sense of security, and a brilliant statesman whose words and deeds will make him a champion of justice. He will understand the problems of Europe, and bring peace to the land.

As time goes on, and more propaganda is spread concerning this bloodline of Jesus, more people will begin to believe it. And remember, only two of the four documents discovered by Sauniere have been revealed; plus, it is believed that the Priore' de Sion is also in possession of documentation that will prove their contention. Something else that has to be considered, because of all the controversy and secrecy surrounding the Dead Sea Scrolls, is there something there that will contribute to this massive deception. When the time is right, this information will be revealed, and it will be the final blow which will allow all of their plan to come together.

Who better to lead a united Europe, than a living descendant of Jesus Christ, who can use New Age philosophy to claim that he is a reincarnation of the Son of God. A man who will embody everything they have been looking for in a leader. A man whose rise to power seems to fulfill the Biblical prophecies of a coming Messiah. In light of this possibility, and the obvious longevity of this group, circumstantial evidence would seem to point to the fact, that the Priore' de Sion could be the ultimate power behind the Illuminati, using them to bring the world to a point where this man would be accepted with open arms, as the answer to the world's problems.

Once this leader takes his place as the head of the revived Holy Roman Empire, it will not be long before he is revealed to be the antagonist referred to in the Bible as the Antichrist.

After wading through all of the information I have presented to you, finally you have reached the point where you can understand the whole premise upon which this book

was based. It is my belief, that the purpose of the movement towards a New World Order, is to establish a one-world government, and to set the stage for the rise of the Antichrist.

## THE DEAD SEA SCROLLS

The ruins of the settlement of Khirbet Qumran stand on a cliff, a mile away from the northwest shore of the Dead Sea, in the Jordan Valley. It is here, just south of Jericho, and twenty miles east of Jerusalem, that one of the most important archaeological discoveries in religious history have been made.

Early in 1947, three Bedouin shepherds from the Ta'amireh tribe had their flock in the area, and while Jum'a Muhammad was looking for a stray goat, he discovered a cave in the cliffs. He threw a rock into the hole, and heard the sound of breaking pottery. Two days later, his cousin, Muhammed Ahmed el-Hamed, returned and crawled into the small cave, which measured 6 feet by 20 feet. The cave contained many earthenware jars, about 2 feet high and 10 inches wide. Though many were broken, 9 were believed to be intact. Inside one of the jars, he discovered three leather rolls wrapped in linen. In a subsequent visit, four more leather rolls were discovered. These rolls turned out to be ancient scrolls, which have been referred to as the Dead Sea Scrolls.

A Christian shopkeeper, Khalil Iskander Shahin(known as "Kando"), and George Ishaya(Isaiah) Shamoun, members of the Syrian Jacobite Church in Jerusalem, heard about the discovery and went to Qumran to verify the Bedouin's claims, finding some scroll fragments. They later met with the three shepherds to examine their findings.

One of the Bedouins sold 3 of the scrolls to the Muslim sheik of Bethlehem, and Kando purchased the other 4, which consisted of a 22-foot long scroll containing the entire text of the Book of Isaiah, the Genesis Apocryphon, the Habakkuk Commentary, and the Manual of Discipline(also known as the Community Rule), which had split into two. These 4 were in turn sold to the Syrian Metropolitan (Archbishop) Athanasius Yeshua Samuel, head of the Syrian Jacobite Church. Samuel later sent George Isaiah back to Qumran to carry out secret extensive excavations. It is believed that other scrolls were discovered, the contents of which have not been revealed.

In September, 1947, Samuel took the four scrolls to Hems, Syria, where he met with the Patriarch of the Church. During his return trip, he again sent a team to Qumran.

Samuel got in touch with Professor Eleazar Sukenik of the Hebrew University's Department of Archaeology in order to have the age of the scrolls determined. Meanwhile, in November, 1947, Sukenik was contacted by someone identifying himself

only as an Armenian antique dealer, and he was able to purchase the other three scrolls, which turned out to be The War of the Sons of Light With the Sons of Darkness(also called The War Scroll), the Book of Hymns(also known as the Psalm of Thanksgiving Scroll), and another copy of Isaiah.

In January, 1948, Sukenik received one of Samuel's scrolls, which turned out to be the Isaiah scroll, which he was able to inspect. Although he was interested in purchasing the four scrolls, he couldn't raise the money necessary to make the transaction.

Samuel then contacted the William F. Albright Institute of Archaeological Research in Jerusalem, where the scrolls were inspected by John C. Trever and William H. Brownlee, who felt they were as old, if not older than the 2nd century Nash Papyrus fragment, which up to then, was the oldest known example of Biblical Hebrew. A set of prints were forwarded to Professor William Foxwell Albright at Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore, Maryland, who was the leading Hebrew epigraphist in the world. He dated the material back to 100 BC. Upon examination of all these Hebrew and Aramaic scrolls and fragments which have been discovered at Qumran, it is generally accepted that they were written between 250 BC and 68 AD, when the Romans destroyed the Qumran settlement.

The scrolls were taken to a bank in Beirut, and then in January, 1949, to a New York City bank vault. Up to 1954, only three of the scrolls had been published. Samuel, labeled a 'smuggler' was anxious to sell the scrolls, and would not allow the fourth to be published until all of them had been purchased.

In February, 1949, Gerald Lankester Harding, director of the Department of Antiquities for Transjordan and Arab Palestine; and Father Roland de Vaux, director of the Dominican-controlled Ecole Biblique in the Jordanian sector of East Jerusalem, went to the cave at Qumran, where they found the remains of 30 identifiable texts, and a number of unidentifiable fragments. Harding made it known that he was interested in all subsequent finds made by the Ta'amireh tribe. They would sell the results of their excavation to Kando, who would then sell the items to Harding. Meanwhile, de Vaux, Harding, and a group of fifteen workers continued to excavate around Qumran until 1956, where they uncovered the buildings of what they felt were an Essene community.

For nearly two weeks in mid-March, 1952, de Vaux, three members of the Ecole Biblique, William Reed(director of the Albright Institute), and 24 Bedouins under the supervision of three Jordanian and Palestinian archaeologists, embarked on an effort to conduct a survey of all the caves in the area. This survey indicated the existence of 40 caves, and the umbrella term of the Dead Sea Scrolls refers to the scrolls and fragments that were found in eleven of the caves.

In September, 1952, in Cave 4, located about 50 feet away from some of the Qumran ruins, the largest number of scroll fragments were discovered- the remains of over 500

**different scrolls.**

**By 1959, all the scroll fragments were kept in a room known as the 'Scrollery' in the Rockefeller Museum (formerly known as the Palestine Archaeological Museum), which had been built with funds provided by John D. Rockefeller. The Museum was run by an international Board of Trustees, and later fell under the control of the Jordanian government. After the Six Day War in June, 1967, when Israel took over control of the entire city of Jerusalem, the contents of the Museum were considered spoils of war, so the Israeli government became the guardian of the fragments.**

**The Museum contained laboratories, photographic facilities, and the Department of Antiquities, however, the headquarters of the entire operation was actually located at the Ecole Biblique, which contained a research library totally dedicated to Qumran research, which was not open to the public. They also published two journals, the Revue Biblique, printed since 1892, and the Revue de Qumran, started in 1958 to publish information on the scrolls.**

**This may be one of the keys to understanding what may be going on here behind the scenes. In 1882, on the site where, according to tradition, St. Stephen, the first Christian martyr was stoned to death, a French Dominican monk established a Dominican church and monastery in Jerusalem. At the urging of Pope Leo XIII, a Biblical school was begun there in 1890 by Father Albert Lagrange to train scholars with the knowledge necessary to protect the Church against the potential of damaging archaeological discoveries. Originally known as the Ecole Pratique d'Etudes Bibliques, it was later renamed the Ecole Biblique et Archeologique Francaise de Jerusalem. Lagrange became a member of the Pontifical Biblical Commission, which had been started by Pope Leo to "monitor" the work of Catholic scriptural scholarship. In 1956, de Vaux became a consultant to this Commission until his death in 1971, as did his successors Father Pierre Benoit, and Jean-Luc Vesco in 1987. The head of the Pontifical Biblical Commission is Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger, who is also the executive head of the Congregation for the Doctrine of the Faith, which prior to 1965 had been known as the Holy Office, and prior to 1542, as the Holy Inquisition. After 1971, with many common members, the two groups were virtually combined, sharing the same offices at the Palace of the Congregation at the Holy Office Square in Rome. Because of this connection, the implication has been made that the Vatican is exerting its influence over the Scrolls, in order to control what information is released.**

**The team that de Vaux chose in 1953, to assemble and translate the Scrolls were primarily Catholic:**

- 1) Frank Cross: Harvard Professor, of the McCormick Theological Seminary in Chicago and the Albright Institute in Jerusalem. The only Protestant on the team.**

**2) Monsignor Patrick Skehan: From the United States, who was director of the Albright Institute . He was quoted as saying that the Biblical scholar should adhere to Church doctrine and "be subject always to the sovereign right of the Holy Mother Church to witness definitively what is in fact concordant with the teaching she has received from Christ." When he died in 1980, he was replaced by Professor Eugene Ulrich of Notre Dame University.**

**3) Father Jean Starcky: From France, who, after his death, was replaced by Father Emile Puech of the Ecole Biblique. Dr. Claus-Hunno Hunzinger: From Germany, who was later replaced by a French priest, Father Maurice Baillet.**

**5) Father Josef Milik: A priest from Poland.**

**6) John M. Allegro: A self-proclaimed agnostic from Oxford, who revealed that certain material was being kept secret because of the controversial nature, and de Vaux did not want the Church to be embarrassed. He was replaced by Oxford Professor John Strugnell, who in 1960 became Assistant Professor of Old Testament Studies at Duke University; and in 1968 became the Professor of Christian Origins at the Harvard Divinity School.**

**After de Vaux's death in 1971, his handpicked successor was another Dominican, Father Pierre Benoit, who became the head of the Ecole Biblique, and the overseer of the international team, until his death in 1987. Strugnell, who converted to Catholicism, then became the leader of the team.**

**As you can see, this small group of Catholic scholars had complete control of all of the Dead Sea Scroll fragments that were found.**

**In 1954, Yigael Yadin, the former Chief of Staff for the Israeli Defense Forces, who taught Archaeology at Hebrew University, purchased Samuel's four scrolls for \$250,000. Ironically, he was the son of Professor Sukenik. These four scrolls, and the three purchased by his father were then housed in a building known as the Shrine of the Book. While the Israelis worked on these scrolls, across town at the Rockefeller Museum, de Vaux and his group of international scholars were working on the fragments they discovered.**

**In 1967, Yadin interrogated Kando, who subsequently relinquished possession of a scroll he had for six years, which had been found in Cave 11. Known as the Temple Scroll, at 27 feet, it is the longest scroll, and has been dated between 150-125 BC. It has references to the building of the Temple in Jerusalem, and the rituals to be performed there, however, because of the laws found in it in regard to general matters, and quotes from the**

**Pentateuch (the first 5 books of the Bible, known as the Torah of Moses), it has been referred to as the Sixth Book of the Law, and may contain the information referred to in 1 Chronicles 28:11-19 and 1 Samuel 8:11. The Pentateuch was compiled by Ezra (Ezra 7:14) about 458 BC, and it is believed that what was edited out, became part of the Temple Scroll. Five separate sources were compiled to form the Temple Scroll, and it is now considered a supplement to the Torah. In addition to the content, another reason that it is considered a Biblical text, is that in all established Biblical books, the name of God, YHWH (Yahweh), is written in the square Aramaic script like the rest of the text; while in non-Biblical writings, the name is written in Palaeo-Hebrew, while the rest of the text is in Aramaic.**

**The goal of de Vaux's international team was for the Oxford University Press to publish all Qumran scrolls by 1962 in a series called the Discoveries in the Judaean Desert of Jordan. That didn't happen. The first, in 1955, contained the fragments found in the original cave, known as Cave 1. In 1961, the second volume appeared, however it contained material discovered in the four caves of Wadi Murabba'at, eleven miles south of Qumran, and was dated from 70-135 AD. This find included the Hebrew versions of all the minor prophets, including Hosea, Joel, Amos, Obadiah, Jonah, Micah, Nahum, Habakkuk, Zephaniah, Haggai, Zechariah, and Malachi. In 1963, the third volume was published, containing fragments from Cave 2, Cave 3, and Caves 5 - 10; including the Copper Scroll found in Cave 3, and fragments from two copies of The Book of Jubilees, a copy of which was later found at Masada. Some researchers believe that the Copper scroll should be put in a different category, and separated from the other texts that have been found, because it is the only document that was recorded on metal, it was written in a different variation of Hebrew, and was discovered in an isolated section of the cave; which could indicate a different origin. The fourth volume, in 1965, was a collection of Psalms found in Cave 11. The fifth volume, in 1968, under the direction of Allegro, contained some material from Cave 4, however, most of the scrolls from this cave continued to be withheld from the public, even though Allegro had said in 1964 that the compilation and translation had been nearly completed by 1961. The sixth installment of the series appeared in 1977, the seventh in 1982, and the eighth, which didn't even deal with the texts of Qumran, was released in 1990.**

**These eight volumes are said to represent only 25% of the information contained in the Scrolls, even though Father Benoit had said in December, 1985, that everything would be published by 1993. Strugnell would later set a deadline of 1996.**

**Edmund Wilson, author of The Scrolls of the Dead Sea, said in 1955 that de Vaux's team wanted to isolate the sectarian non-Biblical scrolls from being connected with Christianity and Judaism, and concentrated only on the Biblical literature. In 1956, tired of de Vaux's attempts to prevent the Scrolls from being linked to Christianity, John Allegro was a guest on a series of three radio shows in northern England, the third of which resulted in a New York Times article which said: "The origins of some Christian**

ritual and doctrines can be seen in the documents of an extremist Jewish sect that existed for more than 100 years before the birth of Jesus Christ. This is the interpretation placed on the 'fabulous' collection of Dead Sea Scrolls by one of an international team of seven scholars...John Allegro...(who) said last night in a broadcast that the historical basis of the Lord's Supper and part at least of the Lord's prayer and the New Testament teaching of Jesus were attributable to the Qumranians." In 1987, he quit, calling the team's delays "inexcusable", saying that for years they had been "sitting on material which is not only of outstanding importance, but also quite the most religiously sensitive." He died in 1988.

Robert Eisenman, a former Research Fellow at the Albright Institute, who was a Professor of Middle East Religions and Chairman of Religious Studies at California State University at Long Beach, was denied access to photographs of the Scroll fragments by Strugnell. In 1989, he said publicly, that during the last 40 years, all of the research on the Dead Sea Scrolls was controlled by a handful of scholars who had revealed only a small portion. He called for access to the Scrolls by qualified scholars, and for AMS(Accelerator Mass Spectroscopy) Carbon-14 dating to be performed on the documents to verify the dating, which up to that point had been relying on the original, obsolete form of dating, which had been done shortly after their discovery.

In April, 1989, the Israeli Archaeological Council created a Scroll Oversight Committee to oversee the publication of all Qumran texts, and to make sure the international team completed their assignments, and in July, 1989, Amir Drori, Director of the Israeli Department of Antiquities, a member of that Committee, told the Los Angeles Times, that "if someone does not complete his work on time we have the right to deliver the scrolls to someone else."

After the Israeli government took full possession of Jerusalem in June of 1967, many were surprised that de Vaux was allowed to continue in his capacity as the leader of the team of scholars, even though it was a known fact that he was anti-Semitic, which was why he would not allow any Jewish scholars into the project. In the mid-1980's, Strugnell brought in Israeli scholar Elisha Qimron; Talmud scholar Jacob Sussman; Devorah Dimant of Haifa University; and Emmanuel Tov, Shemaryahu Talmon, Joseph Baumgarten, and Jonas Greenfield, of Baltimore's Hebrew University, to work on some unpublished text. In November, 1990, without informing Strugnell, the Israeli government assigned Emmanuel Tov to become the 'joint editor-in-chief' of the project to finish the translation and publication of the Scrolls. Then, in December, 1990, the New York Times quoted from an October 28, 1990 interview Strugnell had with the Israeli paper Ha-Aretz, where he said that Judaism was a "horrible religion", a "racist" religion, and that Israel was "founded on a lie." Magen Broshi, curator of Jerusalem's Shrine of the Book, said "We've known for twenty years that he was an anti-Semite." On another occasion, he referred to Strugnell's "rabid anti-Semitism." These anti-Semitic comments resulted in him being dismissed from the project as editor-in-chief, even though he still controlled

his portion of the texts. Tov became chief editor, along with Professor Eugene Ulrich and Emile Puech.

In September, 1991, Professor Ben-Zion Wacholder, and one of his doctoral students, Martin G. Abegg, from Hebrew Union College in Cincinnati, Ohio, released their compilation of the Qumran texts, which was published by the Biblical Archaeological Society. In 1988, Strugnell had printed 30 copies of a 52,000 word concordance of words found in the scroll, which had been created by de Vaux's team in the 1950's, so it could be used by the team. Wacholder and Abegg used a computer to reconstruct these words, and it was purported to be 80% accurate. Later that month, the Huntington Library in San Marino, California revealed that it had a complete set of negatives, from photographs of photographs, of the original scrolls, which had been given to them in 1987 by Elizabeth Hay Bechtel of the Bechtel Corp. who had founded the Ancient Biblical Manuscript Center in Claremont, California (who also had a copy). They made microfilm copies available to any scholar who requested it. The Hebrew Union College also have a partial set; and the Oxford Centre for Postgraduate Hebrew Studies in England has a full set, which had been given to them in May, 1991, by the Israeli Oversight Committee.

The Qumran texts, written in Hebrew and Aramaic, are believed to have been written between 250 BC and 68 AD. They have been divided into two groups - Biblical and non-Biblical. About 20% are Biblical. Copies of every book in the Hebrew Bible have been found, except for Esther (which, coincidentally, was the only book that didn't mention the name of God). In Cave 4, one of the most complete manuscripts which they have been able to reconstruct, is the First Book of Samuel, which was found to contain passages not found in our Bible, and is being used to fill in some of the narrative gaps. The non-Biblical fragments consists of hymns and psalms, biblical commentaries, legal documents, a letter, apocryphal writings, and an inventory of the Temple treasure. Of the non-Biblical, there are texts referred to as sectarian writings, which were produced by a unique sect of Jews who have been identified as the Essenes.

The seven intact scrolls that were found in Cave 1, were quickly published by Israeli and American scholars, but the fragments collected by de Vaux were a different story. Just in Cave 4, there was believed to be well over 15,000 fragments (and perhaps as many as 100,000) from 500 different manuscripts. In all, the find was said to represent about 800 manuscripts. Of the Biblical writings, 25 copies of Deuteronomy were found, 18 copies of Isaiah, and 27 copies of the Psalter. Among the non-Biblical, 11 copies of the Community Rule, 9 Songs of the Sabbath Sacrifice, 8 of the Thanksgiving Hymn, and 7 of the Sons of Light Against the Sons of Darkness.

Prior to the discovery of the Scrolls, the oldest known Old Testament texts, were copies which dated back to 1100 AD, yet they were nearly identical. Originally, only the linen surrounding the scrolls were tested with the Carbon-14 dating process, which indicated a date around the 2nd century BC and the beginning of the 1st century AD. In 1991, new

tests by a Swiss laboratory confirmed these results. A palaeographical analysis was done on the script used in writing the texts which revealed a similarity to styles that were used from 250 - 150 BC, 150 - 30 BC, and 30 BC - 70 AD. Archaeological dating was also done with the help of several hundred coins which were found in the Qumran complex. The earliest structures were built between 130 - 110 BC, then rebuilt and enlarged from 110- 40 BC. They discovered evidence of an earthquake which had been recorded as occurring in 31 BC, after which they rebuilt the settlement and occupied it until 68 AD when it was destroyed by Vespasian's Roman legions.

During the Maccabean period, in the 2nd century BC, there were three main Jewish groups, the Pharisees, the Sadducees, and the Essenes. The Essenes were known to be the "strict" Order. Early historians, such as Pliny the Elder(the 1st century Roman writer), Josephus, and Philo, indicated that the Essenes lived in the area between Jericho and Ein Gedi, on the shores of the Dead Sea, which is where the Qumran ruins are located.

The Sadducees, whose religious principles differed from the Pharisees, separated from them after the Maccabean revolt(168-164 BC). A document identified as Miqsat Ma'aseh he-Torah, or "Some Rulings Pertaining to the Torah"(also known as the Halakhic Letter), which was found in Cave 4, contains about 22 religious laws, and appears to be the basis of the Qumran philosophy. Discovered in 1952, its contents weren't revealed until 1984, and it has lead some researchers to believe that the Qumran group seceded from the established religious center in Jerusalem, and became the group known as the Essenes. Yet the Essene name is never used.

How this break occurred is not really known. According to one theory, when Judea, under Judas Maccabeus, revolted in 165 BC against the Syrian tyrant King Antiochus IV, thus beginning the Hasmonean line of Kings with Judas(165-160 BC), his brother Jonathan(160-143 BC), then his brother Simon(143-134 BC), maintained a friendly relationship with Rome; and in 152 BC when Jonathan made himself the High Priest, this upset the hardline Jews who chose to follow a man they referred to as the "Teacher of Righteousness", who was of the Zadokite(who were descendants of the priestly line of Aaron) line. They went to the desert where they could observe the laws of God.

A document found at Qumran was an earlier version of the Damascus Document, which was discovered (2 copies) in a Cairo synagogue in 1896. Dated between 80 - 75 BC, a copy was found in Cave 6, and 7 copies in Cave 4. The fragments recovered at Qumran have proven the Cairo text to be incomplete. The text refers to a contingent of Jews that remained faithful to the Law. A 'Teacher of Righteousness' came to them, and led them into Damascus so they could renew their 'Covenant' with God. This Covenant is referred to in the Community Rule. It is believed that there was an Essene community in Damascus. In the book of the Acts of the Apostles, Saul was going to Damascus to persecute these early Christians.

Another theory says that after the destruction of the First Temple in 586 BC, when the Jews were exiled to Babylon, the Essenes were formed as a strict Order because they believed they were being punished by God for their disobedience. When the Jews returned to Jerusalem after the Maccabean victories, they became disenchanted and went to Qumran.

It was believed that the Essenes were a pacifist, monastic Order who wanted to separate themselves from the revolutionary-minded Zealots, yet some of the evidence seems to indicate otherwise. Originally thought to have been celibate, the graves of two women and a child were discovered; plus the Community Rule contained marriage laws. The Essenes did not engage in animal sacrifice, yet the Temple Scroll contains instructions for such rituals, and animal bones have been found. Thought to have been peaceful, their scrolls seem to indicate the knowledge of military strategy; and the ruins of a military defense tower and a forge have been excavated. Several manuscripts from Qumran, were also found at the Zealot stronghold on Masada, and there has been some researchers who believe that there was a connection between the two groups.

While de Vaux and his team were trying to distance the Scrolls from Judaism and Christianity, saying there were no connections, the texts which were already published seem to indicate otherwise. Either the early Christians were just living at the Qumran community, or the early Christians and the Qumran community were one, and the same. Though Essene in nature, the group in Qumran has been compared to the early Church, which was based in Jerusalem. The Habakkuk Commentary said that Qumran's governing body, the Council of the Community, was in Jerusalem. In fact, it is believed that the scrolls were taken to Qumran from Jerusalem for protection. Professor Norman Golb of the University of Chicago has theorized that the Scrolls were from the library of the Jewish Temple, and taken to Qumran, a military installation, during the first Jewish revolt to keep them safe. The vital link for this belief comes from the Copper scroll, which lists 64 locations of hidden Temple treasure. This seems to indicate that perhaps the Qumran settlement was a retreat for the early Christians. But wait, "Christians" before Christ? This is one of the controversial developments that has emerged from the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls.

The New Testament was written in Greek, and Jesus spoke in Aramaic. The Qumran texts are written in Hebrew, and sometimes Aramaic, and has been shown to contain information that is echoed in the New Testament. Prior to the discovery of the Scrolls, the teachings of Jesus had been considered as original, though influenced by Old Testament teaching. However, the Qumran documents now indicate the existence of a basis for his message. The Community Rule, which was discovered in Cave 1, has proven to be one of the most important discoveries in Qumran. It is a record of the rules and regulations of the Qumran community, where all must make a "Covenant before God to obey all his commandments." One of the basic tenets of Christianity, the baptism of purification, is discussed. It says that the convert "shall be cleansed from all his sins by the spirit of

**holiness uniting him to its truth...And when his flesh is sprinkled with purifying water and sanctified by cleansing water, it shall be made clean by the humble submission of his soul to all the precepts of God." This has led to the theory that John the Baptist had lived at Qumran until he was called by God to be the forerunner of Jesus.**

**In the Acts of the Apostles(Acts 2:44-46), it says: "And all that believed were together, and had all things in common; And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple..." This shows that common ownership was part of the early Christian philosophy. The Community Rule stated: "All...shall bring all their knowledge, powers and possessions into the Community..."; "They shall eat in common and pray in common..."; and "..his property shall be merged and he shall offer his counsel and judgment to the Community."**

**Also in Acts, the Church leadership is shown to be made up of twelve Apostles, which according to Galatians, were led by James(the brother of Jesus), John and Peter. In the Community Rule, the Qumran group were governed by a 'Council' of twelve people, with three priests that were in leadership roles, though it is not known if they were part of the twelve.**

**It also talks about a 'Meal of the Congregation' which is a ritual very much like the 'Last Supper' and the subsequent communion ceremony; while other documents contain parallels with the Sermon on the Mount, and the concept of the battle between the darkness and the light.**

**The Qumran texts contain references to a messianic figure known as the 'Teacher of Righteousness', which some have tried to identify as being Jesus, however, there are no references as to the divinity of this person, so it couldn't be Jesus. In addition, because of the age of the document, this person would have been living well before the time of Christ. However, recently released fragments do elude to Jesus. An unpublished Aramaic scroll fragment out of Cave 4, mention the "Son of God" and the "Son of the Most High", in a similar manner as Luke 1:32, 35. It is the first time these references have appeared in any outside text. Newly released fragments out of Cave 4 even prophecy the coming the coming of Jesus, as the Messiah. Fragment 4Q285 said that "A staff shall rise from the root of Jesse...the Branch of David... and they will put to death the Leader of the Community."; and fragment 4Q521 said: "The Heavens and the earth will obey his Messiah...He will not turn aside from the Commandments of the Holy Ones...For the Lord will visit the Pious Ones and the Righteous will call by name...He shall release the captives, make the blind to see, raise up the downtrodden...He will heal the sick, resurrect the dead, and to the Meek announce glad tidings."**

**Much has been made about this small group of men, who for forty years had been silent about the contents of the Dead Sea Scrolls which were in their possession. As**

emissaries of the Catholic Church, was it because the Scrolls are contrary to the Bible in respect to the origin of Christianity, or was it, as some maintain, because of the power it gave them. I think it may have more to do with the implications concerning Christianity.

As we discussed in the previous section, those who have tried to prove that Jesus faked his crucifixion, have also tried to link him with the Essenes. Even though the Scrolls themselves indicate that the inhabitants of Qumran engaged in the study of astrology and mysticism, this group has been identified as the starting point for the philosophy which became Christianity. If we are to believe the Scrolls, the teachings of Jesus were based on the philosophy of the Essenes. This seriously damages his image as being the father of a Religion that bears his name. Not only that, but it further diminishes his divinity, which has increasingly come under attack.

During the next few years, the last remnants of the Scrolls will be published, and in the near future, new versions of the Bible may be produced which will reflect the "new" information gleaned from the Scrolls. These new versions may further contribute to the taking of Christ out of Christianity, so that the role of Jesus is reduced to that of a political visionary.

Since I believe that Jesus taught only what was given unto him through the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, what legitimacy should be given to the Dead Sea Scrolls, if any.

Beyond a shadow of a doubt, they are legitimate documents, and not the result of an incredible forgery, as far as being done shortly before their discovery. Therefore, we have to look in another direction. Now that other scholars have access to them, any incorrect translations would be revised. Which brings us to the reconstruction of the fragments themselves. We have been forced to rely on the accuracy of de Vaux's team, and their ability to fit these pieces together into some sort of coherency. It would seem that gaps in the assembled fragments of text, would make it difficult to actually grasp its full meaning, especially since missing words may have a bearing on how other words are translated. The complex techniques utilized in this process have brought very little criticism in regard to its accuracy.

So that leaves us with only one other point of contention. Can we trust the procedure used to date the Scrolls. Carbon-14 dating has long been criticized as being inaccurate. Originally only the wrapping around them were tested, because they didn't want to destroy any text in order to date them. However, new techniques need less material to achieve the same results. But remember, what is being dated is the material that was written on. If a fragment was dated back to 200 BC, there is no way of knowing whether it was actually written on at that time, or maybe 300 years later. This knowledge makes it difficult to assume the accuracy of any dating.

We must also take into account, whether or not a document is describing actual events,

or if it is just plain fiction. For example, it is commonly accepted that some apocryphal books such as Tobit, and Bel and the Dragon were works of fiction, and for that reason were not included in the Bible. Many apocryphal writings were found at Qumran. When it comes to analyzing the contents of a text, how do you decide that it is a historically accurate document, if you don't know the intention of the writer, or even who the writer was. Just as the writers of the Gospels have been accused of embellishment, do some of the Qumran texts contain the same sort of embellishments.

Because of the secrecy surrounding the Scrolls, how will we really know that all of the fragments found, will be released. It was said that some fragments had been taken to the Ecole Biblique. Were they ever returned to the Rockefeller Museum. I guess, what I am thinking here, is that if they had discovered something that would have shaken the very foundation of the Christian Church, would the Scroll team have allowed it to remain, or would it have found its way into the dark recesses of the Vatican, never again to see the light of day, or perhaps only locked away for a short time, to be released when the time is right.

Or how about the existence of other scrolls that haven't made its way into official hands. Strugnell revealed the existence of four other scrolls from Cave 11. Of the two he saw, one was a complete copy of the Book of Enoch. On his deathbed, Lankester Harding, the director of Jordan's Department of Antiquities, claimed to have seen two more scrolls that Strugnell had not seen. All four are located in Jordan. Stories have also circulated about Bedouin discoveries which were not given to de Vaux, and have yet to surface.

It seems that the world hasn't heard the last of Qumran, because archaeologists Dr. Gary Collett and Dr. Aubry L. Richardson, using sophisticated equipment developed by NASA(which can sense nonvisible elements of the electromagnetic spectrum and interpret the type of molecules found in its makeup), claim that there are still unexplored caves there, including one which may contain up to 40 intact jars, of the kind used to store manuscripts, and evidence of another copper scroll. A dig was initiated, sanctioned by the Israeli government, to reach this cave, which have not, as yet, turned up anything.

My feeling is, that we haven't been able to produce enough substantiation from the Scrolls to make the kind of claims that have been made. For example, various books in the Bible contain the same information, and are used to cross reference each other. That wasn't possible with the Scrolls, and because of that, they may never be fully accepted. The fact that some of their rituals are similar to the early Christian Church, may be nothing more than natural progression- or theological evolution.

Because of further archaeological excavation, we may continue to get a steady flow of information from Qumran for years to come, and how it will affect the perception of Christianity is yet to be seen. All we can do, is to evaluate what is available now, and how some of the questionable texts may be use to manipulate religion in this country.

It would be nice to know how much influence the Rockefeller family has on the Rockefeller Museum, where all the fragments were housed. Their name also figures prominently in the talk concerning the rebuilding of the Jewish Temple. Knowing that they have had a huge role in establishing the New World Order, their involvement in the various affairs of Israel has ominous overtones.

## THE WORLD CHURCH

In the previous chapter, we discussed the development of the World Church, now we'll talk about what role they will have when the New World Order is established.

Mark 13:22 says: "For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect." 2 Corinthians 11:13 says : "For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ."

The Bible talks about a religious leader who will come to power, and join forces with the political leader who will rise out of western Europe.

"And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed." [Revelation 13:11-15]

The identity of this individual, who has been labeled- the False Prophet, has been the subject of much speculation. However, I think there are some clues as to who this person may be. Matthew 24:26 says: "Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert( Mohammedanism) ; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers(the Vatican); believe it not." The Catholic Ecclesiastical Dictionary states: "The Pope is not simply a man, but, as it were, God." In light of what has been discussed earlier about the development of a World Church, there seems to be quite a few things which point to the

**Pope being the leader of this World Church, and perhaps the one who will be known as the False Prophet.**

**A resolution passed at a Vatican Council, called for the placing of the Pope "on the throne of the world." The Pope is known as the "Supreme Pontiff of the Universal Church", "Successor of the Prince of Apostles", "Rector of the World Upon the Earth", the "Vicar of Christ" and "Father of Princes and Kings." In Revelation 17:9, it mentions that the seat of the Antichrist will be in the "seven mountains"; and Rome, which was built on seven mountains, is known as the "seven-hilled city." Rome is also the home of the Vatican, which is recognized as an independent government apart from the Italian government. The Pope is literally a God to the Catholic Church, having the authority to forgive sins. Dave Hunt, in his expose', A Woman Rides the Beast, analyzed the title, "Vicar of Christ". He found that the word "Vicar" comes from the latin "vicarius" which means "anti"(or to be more precise, "alternate" or "substitute", which is in line with what was discussed early in this chapter), which leads to the literal translation of "Vicar of Christ", as "Antichrist".**

**According to Revelation 17:3-4, the color of the False Prophet will be "scarlet(red)." The primary color of the papacy is red, said to signify the blood of Jesus. The color has also been associated with Communism and Satanism. It was alleged that Pope Benedict IX(1032-45, 1047-48) practiced sorcery and magic; Pope Boniface VIII(1294-1303) was said to communicate with demons; and it was believed that Pope Sylvester II(999-1003) and Pope Sixtus V(1585-90) were also involved with sorcery. All of these clues could indicate that the False Prophet could be a Pope.**

**Some researchers indicate that the False Prophet may be Jewish, but that still doesn't rule out the Vatican connection. In 1130, Anacletus II was elected as the Pope. His great-grandfather was Baruch, a successful Jewish businessman who served as an advisor to Pope Benedict IX. Benedict requested that he convert to Catholicism, which Baruch did, changing his name to that of the Pope. The name 'Benedict' is Latin for "blessed", while the name 'Baruch' is Hebrew for the same thing. The conversion was in name only, because Baruch still financed a synagogue in the Jewish quarter of Rome.**

**Baruch's son, an aide to Pope Leo IX(1049-55), also converted, changing his name to Lee. Lee's son, Petrus Leonis, was the first to use the name Pierleone. His family became an established financial power in the late 11th century, and became active in the affairs of the Catholic Church. His son, Pietro, was sent to a monastery where he worked his way up, attaining the position of cardinal.**

**When Pope Honorius II(1124-30) was on his deathbed, preparations were made to elect a new Pope. The Pierleone family offered their son, the cardinal; while the Frangipani family, a traditional Catholic family, offered its own candidate. The Frangipani hid the Pope, and after he died in 1130, convened a portion of the cardinals to elect their choice,**

who adopted the name Innocent II(1130-43). The Pierleone family held an election the same day, with a greater number of cardinals present, and elected Pietro, who took the name Anacletus II(1130-38). Rome sided with Anacletus, and Innocent II fled to France, then later traveled around Europe, accusing Anacletus of being an "anti-pope." Despite efforts to remove him, Anacletus remained Pope till he died in 1138. A year later, Innocent II returned, and after Victor IV resigned(also considered to be an anti-pope), was elected, and served till his death in 1143. The Vatican now refers to Anacletus II as an "anti-pope" ("one who uncanonically claims or exercises the office of the Roman Pontiff"), and has eliminated him from papal history.

Two other Popes were also members of the Jewish Pierleone family: Gregory VI(1045-46) and Gregory VII(1073-86, known as "Hildebrand", who was a descendant of a daughter of Lee, and was later made a saint).

On May 13, 1917, Lucia dos Santos and her cousins Jacinta and Francisco Marta, who were tending their sheep near Cova da Iria, saw their first of 6 visions of the Virgin Mary in the hilly terrain of Fatima, Portugal. A series of others followed on the same day every month till October. Mary gave three prophecies concerning the end of World War I, World War II, and Russia. One prophecy said that when an unknown light was seen in the sky, it would be a sign from God that he would punish the world through war, persecution, and famine. On the day of Mary's sixth appearance, October 13, she had promised a miracle. Over 70,000 people showed up in the pouring rain to observe the event. In a ten-minute display, the sun came up, spun in the sky, plunged downward, then rose again. The crowd, as well as the ground, were dried.

Lucia later became a Carmelite nun in Coimbra, Portugal, and in 1927 reported that Jesus had appeared to her and made several prophecies. Mary had asked that her last prophecy be kept secret until 1960(when, incidentally, John F. Kennedy, the first Roman Catholic President took office). In 1944, the prophecy was written down, sealed and given to the Bishop of Portugal, and became known as the "Third Secret". It was sent to Rome, where it was kept on the mantle of the Pope's apartment in the Apostolic Palace. When it was opened in 1960, it was said that when Pope John XXIII read the prophecy, he was visibly shaken, and didn't reveal its contents, because he said that it didn't "concern our time". Many believed it had to do with Armageddon, and in recent years, various people have become privy to the words written in Lucia's letter, which contained the third prophecy. The prophecy indicated that the world was to be punished for disobeying the laws of God and turning away from him. When the prophecy was unsealed by the Pope in 1960, it was to be published so that the whole world would know about it; and then the country of Russia was to be consecrated to Mary by the Pope and all the bishops. If these two things were done, the wrath of God would not fall upon the Earth. It wasn't done, therefore the country of Russia was to become the instrument of God's punishment upon the nations. In 1957, Cardinal Ottaviani, in referring to the prophecy, said it had to be buried "in the most hidden, the deepest, the most obscure and

inaccessible place on earth." In 1978, John Paul II said that his predecessors "preferred to postpone publication so as not to encourage the world power of Communism to make certain moves." In 1980, while speaking to a group of German Catholics, John Paul II admitted that the "Third Secret" did indeed refer to impending punishment from God, and that because Pope John XXIII, for diplomatic reasons, failed to honor the stipulations, the prophecy had been set into motion, and couldn't be stopped.

Jeane Dixon had a vision with the word "Fatima" in it. She saw the throne of the Pope, but it was empty. Off to one side, she saw a Pope, with blood running down his face, dripping over his left shoulder. She interpreted this vision to mean, that within this century, a Pope will be bodily harmed. She saw hands reaching out for the throne. She said that the new head of the Church would have a different insignia than that of the Pope. Because of the unearthly light, she knew that the power would still be there, but not in the person of the Pope.

On April 7, 1970, it was reported that Mary appeared to Veronica Lueken, and has made subsequent appearances to her at the St. Robert Bellarmine Church in Bayside, New York, on the eve of the great feast days of the Church. The messages received during these visitations were recorded on tape, portions of which are revealed in a newsletter known as Directives. The message given on September 7, 1978, contained this startling tidbit: "Lucifer entered the Vatican in 1972, and has since controlled the state of affairs in Rome."

St. Malachy, Archbishop of Armagh(an Irish monk who died in 1148), had made prophecies concerning future Popes. His predictions ended with a Pope called "Peter the Roman" who was the seventh Pope after a Pope whose description resembled Pope Plus X. During his reign, "the City of the Seven Hills will be destroyed, and the Awful Judge will judge his people." The seventh Pope is John Paul II(Karol Wojtyla), from Krakow, Poland, who began his reign in 1978. When Pope John offered free tickets for papal audiences in Rome, the lower left portion of the ticket displayed a group of numbers followed by the number 666. Revelation 13:18 tells us about the connection between the False Prophet and the number 666, and I will talk about that in the next chapter.

On January 24, 1979, at the Vatican, the Pope met for two hours with the Soviet foreign minister, Andrei Gromyko. Afterward, Gromyko referred to him as "a man with a worldview." John Paul said that the meeting was to talk about "the prospects for world peace."

On Sunday, April 3, 1994, the Parade magazine featured a front cover picture of Pope John, with the quote: "We trust that, with the approach of the year 2000, Jerusalem will become the city of peace for the entire world and that all the people will be able to meet there, in particular the believers in the religions that find their birthright in the faith of Abraham." Note the global implication. The interview inside by Tad Szulc focused on the

Vatican's establishment of diplomatic relations with Israel on December 30, 1993, which came during a time when Israel was also trying to work out their own peace accord in the Middle East. This agreement will allow the Vatican to have a seat at the negotiations on the final determination of Jerusalem. The Vatican embassy will be in Tel Aviv, where most other embassies are located, because Jerusalem is not recognized as Israel's capital. In March, 1994, the Vatican also established relations with the Moslem country of Jordan, on Israel's eastern border, and it may indicate the beginning of a move by the Vatican to become more involved in the Middle East situation. Pope John said: "It must be understood that Jews, who for 2000 years were dispersed among the nations of the world, had decided to return to the land of their ancestors. That is their right." Vatican hardliners have criticized the Pope's growing role as the "protector of Jews", but maybe this is just a fulfilment of prophecy.

In outlining the theory that the Pope is going to be the False Prophet, and that the Roman Catholic Church is going to be part of the World Church, do not misconstrue this as anti-Catholic rhetoric. As I stated earlier, the Catholic Church, as well as the Protestant churches which make up the World Council of Churches, in the coming years, will be radically different. The liberalism that is becoming so pervasive in Religion today, will turn these churches into shadows of their former selves. The Pope of the future, will not be the Pope as we know him today, and therefore the actions to which the Bible attributes to him, should not reflect on the respect that is due a leader of a religion, that today, theologically is Christian. The real history of the Catholic Church is not known to a large majority of its membership, and therefore, even though they have been deceived, it is wrong to indict those who have sincerely tried to live their lives according to the basic Christian tenets as they know them. It is my hope, that the truths contained in this book will help people find the true path to salvation through Jesus Christ.

---

## [Table of Contents](#)

---



**[Click onto the pen to E-mail me, or go to my HomePage.](#)**

---

---

## FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

---

### CHAPTER ELEVEN

#### "WHEN SHALL THESE THINGS BE?"

There are many theories as to when the end will come, and this New World Order is established. The Bible is the root of most of these theories, yet they are only interpretations, and for the most part, they have been wrong.

In II Peter 3:8 it says: "But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day." Also, in Exodus 20:9-10, it says: "Six days shalt thou labor...But the seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord thy God." In 1650, using these Scriptures, Archbishop Jacob Ussher of Armagh in Ireland, attempted to calculate when the Creation took place by using chronological information from the Bible and counting backward from the date of the birth of Christ. At that time, it was believed that Christ was born in 4 BC (some calculations have indicated that it may have been as late as 1 BC or as early as 6 BC; however, recent evidence have determined it to be 3 BC, so keep that in mind as you read this section), so Ussher theorized that the Creation took place in 4004 BC, and the passing of four "days" (two thousand years before the law, and two thousand years after the law) took us to Christ's birth in 4 BC, so two more "days" would end the six "days" at 1996. The Sabbath, or the seventh "day", is the Millennium, or the thousand-year reign of Jesus Christ upon the Earth, which is referred to in the 20th chapter of Revelation. An apocryphal book known as the Epistle of Barnabas, which early church leaders such as Origen and Jerome believed had been written by the first recruit of the Apostle Paul, Barnabas said: "And God made in six days the works of His hands; and He finished them on the seventh day, and rested on the seventh day and sanctified it. Consider, my children, what that signifies, He finished them in six days. The meaning of it is this: that in six thousand years the Lord God will bring all things to an end. For with him, one day is a thousand years; as Himself testifieth, saying, behold this day shall be as a thousand years. Therefore children, in six days, that is, in six thousand years, shall all things be accomplished. And what is it that He saith, and He rested the seventh day; He meaneth this; that when his Son shall come, and abolish the season of the wicked one, and judge the ungodly; and shall change the sun and the moon, and the stars, then He shall gloriously rest in that seventh day."

Irenaeus, an early church leader, while writing in 150 AD about the book of Genesis in his book Against Heresies said: "This is an account of the things formerly created, as also it is a prophecy of what is to come. For the day of the Lord is as a thousand years; and in six days created things were completed; it is evident, therefore, that they will come to an end at the sixth thousand years." Around 300 AD, in the writings of Christian scholar Lactantius, he says: "Because all the works of God were finished in six days, it is necessary that the world should remain in this state six ages, that is six thousand years. Because having finished the works He rested on the seventh day and blessed it; it is necessary that at the end of the sixth thousandth year all the wickedness should be abolished out of the earth and justice should reign a thousand years." Other writers during the early Christian era also reflected this premise.

Some researchers have sought to adjust the calculations of this theory. The Jewish calendar conformed to the solar year, which contained 360 days, or 12 months of 30 days. In 1583, the Gregorian calendar was adopted, which added an extra 5.25 days to that year. If you add 2,160,000 days (6,000 years X 360 days) to 2,173.50 days (414 years of 5.25 days), you get 2,162,173.50 days, which divided by the Jewish year of 360 days, would make the end of the sixth day, the year 2002. When you deduct from that figure, the seven year period which is commonly referred to as the Tribulation period, that leaves us with the year of 1995 as the culmination of the efforts to establish a New World Order.

There is another theory, which has to do with the amount of time that the Jewish race would be dispersed across the Earth. The Jews were in bondage in Egypt for 430 years, and later for 70 years in Babylon. These dates were foretold. The purpose of the prophecy which is given in Ezekiel 4:1-8 was to show how long the Jews would be scattered as a people. Other Scriptures deal with the extent of the dispersal: Deut. 28:25, Deut. 28:64, Jer. 24:9, and Amos 9:9. Adding the 390 and 40 years, gives you 430 years. Leviticus 26:18 says: "And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins." From 430, subtract the 70 years they were punished in Babylon, and what God was telling Moses, was that the Jewish people would be dispersed for 2,520 years (360 years X 7).

Now here is where it gets a little tricky. Nebuchadnezzar's first return of his Jewish captives was in 536 BC, and the final return was in 516 BC. Again, using the adjustment for the two calendars, and using the earliest date of 536 BC, we get these calculations: 907,200 days (2520 years X 360 days) plus 2,110.50 days (402 years X 5.25 days) is 909,310.50 days divided by 360 days of the Jewish calendar is 2525.86 years, or the year 1990. But then, the latter date of 516 BC, would give us the year 2010.

The Bible also says that the events of the end times will not take place until all of the Jews return to their homeland, and this return is referred to in: Isa. 5:26, Isa. 11:11-12,

**Isa. 43:5-6, Jer. 16:15, Jer. 30:3, Ez. 34:11-13, Ez. 36:24, and Zech. 10:8. This return of God's chosen people, only refers to pure, full-blooded Jews(Gen. 6:1-4, Ezra 10:2-18, Neh. 13:27, Jude 1:7). In 1800 , Palestine had a population of 150 Jews; 1827- 1,500 Jews; 1850- 8,000; 1910- 41,000; 1914- 100,000; 1930- 170,000; 1935- 300,000; 1939- 450,000; 1948- 650,000; 1953- 1,300,000; 1962- 2,000,000; 1970- 2,500,000. Today there are nearly four million Jews in Israel which have been gathered up from over 102 different nations.**

**These calculations can be somewhat correlated to the six "day" theory, in that it indicates a time frame for events. Another one of these indicators may be found in Matthew 24:34, which says: "Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled." Jesus was speaking to his disciples concerning the last days, and had just told them about the parable of the fig tree. Some Bible scholars have interpreted Ezekiel 36:8 to mean that the fig tree represented the nation of Israel. So it is believed that Jesus was referring to the generation that would be alive when Israel became a nation on May 14, 1948. Job 42:16 refers to a generation as being 35 years, while Webster's Dictionary indicates that it is forty years. The figure of 40 years is echoed in Hebrews 3:9-10 which says: "When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. Wherefore I was grieved with that generation..." Adding 40 years to 1948 would give us the year 1988, which puts us in the general area of the above calculation. But let me add another wrinkle to this theory. Israel is the only nation that is referred to in the masculine gender. According to Jewish custom, a male is labeled under the following age categories: child(1-12), young man(13- 19), warrior(20-29), and mature man(30-50, who is able to officiate in the Temple). The age of 50 is the age of retirement. So if you interpret this as being symbolic and add 50 years to 1948, you get the year 1998, which is more closely aligned with the other calculations.**

**A gentleman by the name of Joe Marler has proposed a theory based on Daniel 9:25-26 which says: "Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and three score and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off..." The Hebrew word for "week" is "shabula" which means "seven", which means that a "week" is actually 7 "weeks" of years, or 49 years, which is known as the Jubilee cycle(Lev. 25:8: "And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years"). The 62 weeks began when the city of Jerusalem, and its Temple, which was destroyed in 586 BC, were rebuilt. Three such decrees were given. The first came during the first year of the reign of Cyrus(King of Persia, 536-527 BC), who ruled for nine years, after which his son Cambyses( 527-520 BC) took over, and all the work on the Temple was stopped for seven years. The second decree was made by Darius I, in the second year of his 35-year reign(520-485 BC). Construction resumed on the Temple in 520 under Zerubbabel, the Persian governor, and was completed between 516-514 BC. Then Xerxes**

reigned 21 years(485-464 BC). Artaxerxes ruled 40 years(464-424 BC), and during his seventh year, in 457 BC, he decreed that Jerusalem be restored. Nehemiah, the cupbearer to Artaxerxes, was sent to Jerusalem in 444 BC to complete the work on the walls of the city to fortify it. Thus the period of 62 weeks represents 434 years, which added to 444 BC, indicates the date of 10 BC, which is close to the time of the birth of Christ. Marler's research somehow led him to the period of 440-438 BC, and adding 434 years to 438 BC led to 4 BC, which is closer to the actual date of the birth of Jesus.

Marler believes that the other seven "weeks" or 49 years apply to the second coming of Jesus. Rather than using the date of May 14, 1948, when Israel officially became an independent country, he has used the date of November 29, 1947, when the United Nations voted 33-13 to approve a Jewish homeland. Adding 49 years indicated a date of November 29, 1996, as the end of man's rule on this Earth. By counting back 3 1/2 years, he theorized that the period known as the Tribulation would begin May 29, 1993. The irony here, is a story that was reported on the news on May 19, 1993. Big Ben, the renowned tower clock famous for its accuracy, which was installed in 1859 at the eastern end of the Houses of Parliament in London, had mysteriously stopped running. Was the most recognized time piece in the world stopped through divine means to signal the beginning of the end?

There are also those researchers who have chosen to totally base all of their calculations on the premise of 360 days indicating a Biblical year. For instance, in Hosea 6:1-2 it says: "Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight." From the initiation of Christ's ministry, in the fall of 28 AD, and adding two "days"(2 years X 360 days) would give us 720,000 days, which adjusted to our calendar by dividing into that 365.25 results in 1971.25 years, which added to 28.75, takes us to the year 2000.

Another one, has to do with the cleansing of the Temple. In 168 BC, the Syrian King Antiochus IV Epiphanes attacked Israel, and sacrificed a pig to Zeus on the Temple altar, an event that is referred to as the Abomination of Desolation. The period till cleansing, according to Daniel 8:14, was 2,300 days, which some scholars feel refers to 2,300 morning and evening rituals, or 1,150 days(3 years, 2 months and 10 days), which seemingly points to the ritual cleansing performed by Judas Maccabaeus three years later, after the success of the Hasmonean revolt. However, according to the book of the Maccabees, the Temple was cleansed in 1,080 days. To make matters worse, while the King James version states 2,300 days for this period, the Greek Septuagint, which was used during the time of Christ, says 2,400 days. In his book 1754 book, Dissertations on the Prophecies, Bishop Thomas Newton wrote about the existence of a third manuscript of the book of Daniel, which was mentioned in a Commentary of Jerome, the early church leader. This manuscript gives the figure of 2,200 days.

Since this figure can not be applied literally to the events of that time, it is believed that the figure should be considered as years. This assumption is based upon Ezekiel 4:6, which says: "I have appointed thee each day for a year."; and Numbers 14:31, which talks of "each day for a year." If the figure of 2,200 "days" is used, the following calculation is then applied:  $2,200 \text{ years} \times 360 \text{ days} = 792,000 \text{ days}$ , which adjusted for our calendar year of 365.25, results in 2,168 years. When this figure is added to 168 BC, it leads us to the year 2000.

Let me throw one more at you, which deals with the Times of the Gentiles. This phrase stems from a statement by Jesus in Luke 21:24: "...and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled." This refers to a period which began in 606 BC when the Babylonians conquered Jerusalem. In Daniel 4:23, according to Nebuchadnezzar's vision (who is represented by a tree, as men sometimes were: Psalms 1:3, Psalms 37:35, Ez. 31:3), "seven times" were to pass over him. Revelation 11:2-3 ("42 months"  $\times 30 = 1,260$  days), 12:6 ("a thousand two hundred and threescore days" or 1,260 days), 12:14 ("a time, and times, and half a time" or  $360 + 720 + 180 = 1,260$  days) indicates that a "time" is 360 days, which means that seven "times" would be 2,520 "days" or years (on top of referring to the seven years God struck him down with a period of insanity to show his power). The calculation would go like this:  $2,520 \text{ years} \times 360 \text{ days} = 907,200 \text{ days}$ , which adjusted to our calendar year of 365.25 days, results in 2,483.78 years. When this figure is added to 606 BC, it leads us to the year 1878, which is believed to be the end of "the times of the Gentiles." Now comes an interesting proposal. When Jesus spoke of the way things were in the "days of Noah", when God gave mankind an additional 120 years (Gen. 6:3) to repent, before he sent the flood; this period has been added to the year 1878 (of course in the adjusted form of 118.28 of our calendar years), which indicates the year of 1997 as the end of "the times of the Gentiles" and the beginning of the judgment period known as the Tribulation, which when you add this 3 1/2 years, leads us to the year 2000.

It would take a separate book just to deal with all the theories which seek to use the Bible to calculate when the last days will occur. It is all a matter of interpretation, and numbers can be manipulated in many ways to prove a point. However, though many theories have been proved wrong, and other theories, with varying dates, have been proposed. They all seem to point to the same period of 1978-2000, as the time when events brought on by the establishment of the New World Order will occur.

The bottom line is the statement made by Jesus in Matthew 24:36: "But of that day and hour knoweth no man..." Rather than a specific answer concerning the end, he instead gave a prophetic outline of things that would happen, and replied in 24:33 that "when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near..."

In this chapter, we will look at a couple major prophetic events, and their relationship to the establishment of a one-world government, and the man who will emerge as its

leader.

## THE INVASION OF ISRAEL

In the near future, the country of Israel is going to take a prominent role in world affairs, so let's take a brief look at their historical development to see why tensions are going to continue to increase in the Middle East.

The northern kingdom of Israel was conquered by the Assyrians around 722 BC, and the threat of captivity and slaughter forced them to flee. Those people became known as the "ten lost tribes." The other two tribes, Benjamin and Judah (where the word "Jew" came from), remained in the south. Through the years, Jerusalem and Palestine became one of the most overrun areas in the world: Babylonian (587 BC-536 BC), Medo-Persian (536 BC-533 BC), Greek (331 BC-301 BC), Egyptian (301 BC~198 BC), Syrian (198 BC-63 BC), and Roman (63 BC-395 AD). Through the years, most of the Jews had fled from the land, and only a small group remained in Jerusalem until 70 AD, when the Romans burned the city. By 135, all of the Jews had been driven out. Still the area continued to be the subject of contention as it was conquered by the Byzantine (396-638), Mohammedan (639-1099), Crusader (1100-1291), Moslem (1292), Egyptian-Mamaluke (1292-1917), and Turks (1917).

In 1895, Theodor Herzl, an Austrian Jew, wrote a book called The Jewish State (Der Judenstadt) that began the movement towards the establishment of an independent Jewish state. In 1897, he arranged the first World Zionist Congress in Basle, Switzerland. Now known as "Zionists" (for Mount Zion in Palestine), a fund was started to raise money to buy land, and a blue and white flag was chosen, the colors of the tallith prayer shawl. Herzl traveled around the world, especially in Europe, to lobby for his group. In 1903, a year before he died, England offered the Jews the African country of Uganda, which they rejected, because they knew that Palestine was their country. According to the Bible (Gen. 15:18), Israel's promised land stretches from the Nile River in Egypt to the Euphrates in Syria, and includes the countries of Syria and Lebanon.

In 1904, Dr. Chaim Weizmann (who would become Israel's first President), was made Assistant Professor of Biological Chemistry at the University of Manchester in England. The Polish-born Jew had studied Chemistry in Germany, and taught in Switzerland and England. During World War I, Germany was producing 250,000 shells a day, while England was only producing 2,500, due to a shortage of acetone because of the lack of wood alcohol. Weizmann isolated an organism capable of transforming the starch of cereals, most notably that of maize, and later chestnuts, into acetone butyl alcohol. Because of these advanced experimentations and the contribution of explosives (TNT) to

**the allied cause, Weizmann was credited with saving the British Army. The only thanks he wanted, was for Palestine to be established as a national homeland for the Jews. On November 2, 1917, the British Foreign Secretary Lord Arthur James Balfour sent this declaration to Lord Lionel Walter Rothschild:**

**"His Majesty's Government views with favor the establishment in Palestine of a national home land for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavors to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country."**

**On December 9, 1917, Gen. Edmund Allenby marched into Jerusalem, and when the Turks heard that he was on his way, they interpreted "Allenby" to mean "Allah Nebi"("Prophet of God"), and took it as a sign that God was against them. They were also worried about the accompanying airplanes(from the 14th Bomber Squadron of the Royal Flying Corp), which they had never seen before. They were thinking about the promise in Isaiah 31:5: "As birds flying, so will the Lord of Hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver it; and passing over he will preserve it." The Turks left the city.**

**An interesting fact to add to this narrative can be found in Daniel 12:12. Some believe that the 1335 "days" may refer to the actual date that Palestine was delivered from Moslem rule. Since the land in Daniel's day was under Moslem rule, the date given would most likely be in Moslem terms, not Jewish or Gregorian. A coin minted in Turkey showed the Gregorian date of 1917 on one side, and the Moslem date of 1335 on the other side. Is this a fulfillment of prophecy?**

**After the War, the 1919 Paris Peace Conference at Versailles established the League of Nations, who approved the Balfour Declaration and granted a mandate for Great Britain to govern the Palestine area. Within a couple of years, a Select Committee on Estimates, of the British House of Commons, reported that "large numbers of Jews, almost amounting to a second Exodus, have been migrating from Eastern Europe to the American zones of Germany and Austria with the intention in the majority of cases of finally making their way to Palestine. It is clear that it is a highly organized movement, with ample funds and great influence behind it, but the Subcommittee was unable to obtain any real evidence who are the real instigators." A U.S. Senate War Investigating Committee report said that a "heavy migration of Jews from Eastern Europe into the American Zone of Germany is part of a carefully organized plan financed by special groups in the United States," Even though nobody was to leave the Soviet Union without government permission, many Jews were allowed to leave, so they could return to their homeland.**

In 1937, a Royal Commission was established by England which divided the country of Palestine into three sections: Jewish, Arab and English. With the increased tension, the UN Security Council later went soft, and the Truman Administration reversed their earlier support, urging that the partition proposal be suspended, in lieu of a 'trusteeship'. Jewish terrorist groups, such as the Stern gang, and the Irgun Zvai Leumi (led by Menachim Begin), worried that a Jewish State would not materialize, began attacking Arabs. Time magazine reported that they "stormed the village of Deir Yasin and butchered everyone in sight. The corpses of 250 Arabs, mostly women and small children, were tossed into wells." Rather than risking the possibility of further massacres, the Arab settlers fled the country to live in neighboring countries.

On April 29, 1947, the United Nations took on the responsibility of settling the Palestinian situation. On May 14, 1948, the British Union Jack in Jerusalem was lowered, and at 4 p.m., David Ben-Gurion (the first Prime Minister) read the Declaration of Independence over the airwaves in a radio broadcast from the Tel Aviv Museum. At 6:10 p.m. President Truman made an official statement of recognition, making the United States one of the first countries to extend diplomatic recognition to the new independent state of Israel.

In a speech to the UN General Assembly, Andrei A. Gromyko, the Russian Ambassador, announced his support for an independent Jewish State in Palestine, and urged the Arabs to accommodate them. The entire Communist bloc voted to support Israel. They followed their show of support with a strong program which included financial support and military equipment. The Soviet Union was hoping that Israel would become another communist satellite. When it became apparent that Israel would not go communist, Russia discontinued diplomatic relations with them on February 23, 1953, and the Cominform denounced Zionism as an "agency of American imperialism."

Another variation of one of the numerical theories given earlier, purports to indicate the foretelling of the establishment of Israel as an independent Jewish State, and the end of the dispersal of the Jewish people throughout the world. The calculation goes like this: 2,520 biblical years X 360 biblical days = 907,200 days, divided by our calendar year of 365.25 days = 2,483.8 calendar years, which added to the end of the Babylonian captivity in 536 BC, leads us to the year of 1948.

When British troops left the area, they said it would be a matter of weeks before the Arabs would take over the new country. On May 15th, the official date of statehood, when Ben-Gurion was broadcasting Israel's appreciation to the U.S. for their recognition, an explosion sounded, after which he said: "A bomb has just fallen on this city from an enemy aircraft flying overhead." An Arab alliance of Egypt, Iraq, Saudi Arabia, Syria, Yemen, Lebanon, and Jordan had attacked Israel. Even though the newly formed nation was poorly armed, they survived, and actually increased their territory by 600 miles. The

**1949 Armistice gave them 21% more land that they had originally been given by the United Nations.**

**On July 26, 1956, Gamal Abdel Nasser, President of Egypt, seized control of the Suez Canal, and announced that the profits would go towards building the Aswan Dam. Egypt moved into a close alliance with Russia as billions of dollars worth of military equipment, along with Soviet advisors, poured into the country. On October 29th, Israeli forces overran the Gaza Strip, and had it not been for the UN Resolution that ordered a cease fire, Egypt would have fallen to Israel.**

**On November 7, 1957, the Jerusalem Post reported that at 6:03 a.m., Moshe Dayan radioed to twenty of his soldiers stationed in the Sinai Desert, that three Egyptian divisions, 18,000 men, were on their way. They men bowed down, and prayed to the "God of their Fathers" to have the strength to die, rather than face being captured. When they got up, they saw the Egyptian strike force engaged in retreat. Behind these lines was a car, which the Israelis captured. Inside the car was one of Nasser's commanding generals, who said that they were retreating because they had been surrounded by an army dressed in white. Israel had no army there. The 18,000 soldiers were never heard from again. A six-week search in Israel, the Sinai Desert, and Egypt failed to turn up any clues, Since it was already established that Israel did not have the resources to capture such a large number of men, what could have happened? National Geographic reported that on November 7, 1957, at 6:33 a.m. there was an earthquake of substantial proportions on the Sinai peninsula, which lead to the speculation that the army could have been swallowed up by the earth. Most certainly this was a sign that the Jews were indeed God's chosen people.**

**The Soviet Union began sending equipment to Iraq and Syria, while they continued to interfere in the internal affairs of other Arab nations through military coups and political assassinations. Only U.S. and British intervention prevented Communist takeovers in the Middle East, as in July 1958, when the Marines landed in Lebanon; and British forces, supporting King Hussein, landed in Jordan.**

**On March 16, 1965, Nasser promised the Arabs an all-out offensive effort against Israel, if they would unite under him, as he hoped to become the President of the United States of Africa. He said: "We must arm 5,000,000 men and overwhelm the Israelis by sheer military might."**

**In 1967, Russia sent exaggerated reports to Egypt and Syria that Israel was preparing for war against Syria. This was a move by Syria to unify the Arab bloc countries. In a book written by Nasser, he revealed that his chief goal was to eliminate Israel as a nation, and to push them into the sea. On May 26th he said: "The Arab people want to fight. We have been waiting for the right time when we will be completely ready." On May 28th he said:**

**"We will not accept any co-existence with Israel." On June 4th he said, concerning Israel: "We are facing you in battle and are burning with desire for it to start to obtain revenge." The source of Nasser's hatred for Israel can be traced back to a statement he made back in December, 1962: "We feel the soil of Palestine is the soil of Egypt, and the whole Arab world. Why do we mobilize? Because we feel that the land of Palestine is part of our land, and we are ready to sacrifice ourselves for it."**

**Nassar ordered the UN to remove their troops, which they did; and he closed the crucial port of Eliat, on the Gulf of Aquaba, and blockaded the Tiran Straits. The armies of Egypt, Jordan, Syria, and Lebanon surrounded Israel on all sides. Joining them were Iraq, Algeria, Kuwait, Sudan, and other Arab nations, which represented 25 times more manpower than Israel could field. On the evening of June 4, 1967, Nassar moved his Russian-made tanks and artillery into position. He knew, that with America caught up in the Vietnam War, there would be no help for Israel. As daylight broke on June 5th, Israeli jets flew low from the north and began bombing the Egyptian Air Force. Israeli ships traded fire with Egypt's naval power, and Israeli tanks rolled into the Sinai. As the events unfolded, Russia warned the major countries of the world to back-off, so the world sat back and waited, expecting a swift Arab victory. The victory never came. By the second day, Arab leaders watched their military being ground to bits. After six days, the Arab alliance was in retreat as Israeli soldiers captured the Sinai, the Golan Heights, and reclaimed the city of Jerusalem. Schlomo Goren, Ashkenazic(of Eastern European origin) Chief Rabbi of Israel, carried the Scrolls of the Law, and sounded the ram's horn of repentance. In Hebrew, "shofar"(ram's horn) is the word that "jubilee" is derived from. In Leviticus 25:8-9, a "jubilee" is represented as 49 years. There was a 49 year difference between 1917, when Gen. Allenby entered Jerusalem, and 1967, when the Jews took complete control. Gen. Moshe Dayan said: "We have returned to our holiest of holy places, never to be parted from it again...No power on earth will remove us from this spot again."**

**Seeing that their plan was failing, Russia called for a ceasefire. In those six short days, the Arabs lost three billion dollars of military equipment, and the Israelis captured \$700 million in new Soviet military hardware. Over 15,000 Arab lives were lost, but only 700 Israelis. Israel increased their territory from 8,000 to 34,000 square miles. Moshe Dayan, Israel's Minister of Defense, said afterwards: "Our next war will be with Russia."**

**In the years that followed, Russia continued to arm Egypt, Syria, and other Arab countries. However, by 1972, Enwar Sadat, the President of Egypt, felt that Russia was trying to control the Middle East, and he ended his country's alliance with them. Egypt and Saudi Arabia joined forces so they wouldn't have to rely on Russia. Syria then became the main recipient of Soviet arms.**

**In 1973, Egypt's War Minister announced that the headquarters for all Arab fronts would be established in Cairo. On October 6, 1973, which was Yom Kippur, the Jewish Day of**

**Atonement, Egypt, Syria, Jordan and eight other Arab nations attacked Israel. Israel again prevailed, taking even more territory. Again Russia urged the UN to order a ceasefire. Sadat's terms for a ceasefire was for Israel to withdraw from all territory it took during the 1967 war. American and Soviet pressure turned this Israeli victory into a negotiated compromise. The Arabs punished the world for their support of Israel by initiating an oil embargo against all the nations, such as the United States, who were partial to Israel. This move created worldwide economic chaos.**

**In 1977, Israeli Chief of Staff Mordechai Gur said publicly that Egypt was again preparing for war, basing his assumption on an unprecedented military buildup that was part of a two-year \$6 billion arms modernization plan. However, in 1988, President Carter was able to get Israel and Egypt to sign the Camp David Peace Accord. On November 5, 1978, the 21-nation Arab League met in Baghdad and established a \$3.5 billion war fund "to continue the armed confrontation with the Jewish State"; and in 1980, a 37-nation Islamic Summit called for a "Holy War" to liberate all Arab land, including Jerusalem, to establish an independent Palestinian state, with an Arab Jerusalem as its capital. The proposal was rejected by Egypt because of their commitment to the Peace Accord.**

**In June, 1982, while responding to a P.L.O. attack from a terrorist base in southern Lebanon, Israeli Intelligence discovered that Russia had enough arms and foodstuffs in huge caves under the town of Sidon to supply a million-man army, including uniforms, assault rifles, ammunition, shells, missiles, and tanks. They found two huge digging machines that were used to dig the underground fortress. The smaller one of the two can dig a hole 30 feet wide, 24 feet high, and 60 feet deep, in eight hours. They were part of a six-machine shipment to Austria by a U.S. manufacturer. The whereabouts of the other four are not known. The shocking implication of that discovery, was that the shelf life of the K-rations(meal packets) were only six months, which led many to believe the Israel thwarted a Russian invasion of Israel that was planned for the fall of 1982.**

**Today, the Israeli military force is probably the most respected in the world, despite its small size. They have a fighting spirit that can not be denied. Their military officers are sworn in with a ceremony at the ancient fortress of Masada, where in 70 AD, unable to hold off the Roman attack any longer, 950 men, women, and children committed suicide, rather than be captured. Part of their oath says: "Masada shall never fall again." This commitment has nurtured that incredible fighting spirit, making them the most elite fighting force in the world - literally unbeatable. They are God's chosen people, and because of that, Israel will never fall, but that won't stop someone from trying.**

**In the Bible, the Book of Ezekiel, chapters 38 and 39, describe an invasion of Israel, and identifies the enemy as Russia. In 1930, the Soviet Union released a 14 kopek postage stamp to commemorate their future invasion of Palestine. According to Ezekiel 38:8, 11, and 14, this invasion will not occur, until Israel has been placed under the protection, of what seems to be, some sort of diplomatic treaty. Israel already has a Peace Accord with**

Egypt, and now a treaty between Israel and the P.L.O. has been worked out. In October, 1994, a peace accord was signed with Jordan.

This invasion will be World War III, and will include the Arab nations(Esau's descendants) who will go against Israel(Jacob's descendants) for stealing their birthright. In order to decipher the line-up of participants given in the 38th chapter of Ezekiel, we need to analyze it geographically. In the third chapter of Genesis, there is a list of the sons of Japheth, who was a son of Noah: Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubul, Meshech, and Tiras, who repopulated the Earth after the Flood.

Magog's descendants settled in the area of Armenia, which is in southern Russia. This race came to be known as the Scythians, and were called 'Magogites' by the Greeks. The Chinese name for the Caucasus mountains running through Russia mean 'Fort of Gog', while the Russians call their peaks, the 'Gogh.' The Arabic term for the Great Wall of China is 'the wall of Al Magog', because it was erected with the intention of keeping out the armies of Magog. Their descendants include the Tartars, Cossacks, Kalmuks, and the Mongols. The Kesses HaSofer, a Jewish Commentary, indicates that the word 'Mongol', which identifies the Siberian-Russian people, comes from the word 'Magog.'

In the Septuagint(Greek) translation of the Bible, it describes 'Gog' as the 'prince of Rosh.' Rosh was the name of a tribe living in the area of the Volga. In some languages, Rosh is the word for the country of Russia. The ancient form of the name Russia, is 'Ros.' The Chinese had called the Scythians 'Rosh.' The King James version translated 'Rosh' to mean 'chief prince', because in Hebrew it means 'head'; but in the Septuagint version, 'Rosh' is used as a proper name, as it should be.

The descendants of Meshech(known to the Assyrians as 'Mushku'), settled in western Russia, where they established a city called Meshech, later known as Mosach, then Moscovi(Muscovy or Moscow), which is the capital of Russia.

Tubal's descendants lived in the area of the Black Sea, then moved north, settling in the eastern part of Russia, establishing the city of Tobolsk. Their descendants include the Iberians, Georgians, Cappadocians, as well as other Asiatic and European peoples.

Gomer's descendants(known to the Assyrians as 'Gimirrai' or 'Cimmerians') settled in central Asia Minor, north of the Black Sea, in southern Russia, then moved west along the Danube River, to the area now known as Germany. He was the father of Eastern Europe. Old world maps identify this area as Gomer, Gomerlunt, Gomeria. Their descendants include the Galatians, Phrygians, Gauls, Celts, Germans, French, Welsh, Irish, Britons, and other Anglo-Saxon peoples. In addition, Togarmah(known to the Assyrians as 'Tilgarimmu'), a son of Gomer, is singled out. His descendants occupied Turkey and Asia Minor, and another branch settled in Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania,

which were later taken over by the Soviet Union. They were granted independence in September, 1991. Togarmah's 'bands' could also refer to Armenia and Syria, whose ancestors claimed that Haik, the father of their race, was the son of Togarmah. The descendants of another son of Gomer, Ashkenaz, settled in Germany and Austria.

What this all seems to indicate, is that the main attack force will emanate from Russia, and that they will be accompanied by their former communist satellites("bands"), which could include the Baltic states, Albania, Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, East Germany, Hungary, Poland, Romania, and Yugoslavia(perhaps including Croatia, Slovenia, Bosnia and Herzegovina, and Macedonia). These countries represent a total military force of nearly 6,000,000 men. In light of Russia's past history, they have never been able to be trusted. It is likely that during this period, when democracy seems to be taking root in the former Soviet Union, it is actually only an illusion. Even though drastic changes have been made, maybe they were done only to project the image of weakness, so they can regroup and retool their military machine in preparation for their biggest assault yet.

In Russia, there is a growing anti-Jewish sentiment, which was enflamed by nationalist leader Vladimir Zhrinovsky, who seemed to be building the support needed to win the presidency of Russia. He has been compared to Hitler. In his book The Final March to the South, he states that it is Russia's destiny to capture all of the lands to the south-including Israel.

This attack will also include Persia(the descendants of Madai, son of Japheth; which includes Iran, Iraq, and possibly Syria and Afghanistan), Ethiopia(the descendants of Cush, the son of Ham, another son of Noah), and Libya(the descendants of Phut, the son of Ham). These nations may represent the radical element of the Arab world.

Salah Khalaf Abu Iyad, Yasir Arafat's chief deputy, said on January 1, 1991: "Now we accept the formation of the Palestinian state in part of Palestine, in the Gaza Strip and West Bank. We will start from that part and we will liberate Palestine, inch by inch." In a September 9, 1993 letter to Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin, Arafat renounced his terrorist activities and said: "The P.L.O. recognizes the right of the state of Israel to exist in peace and security." On September 13th, a Declaration of Principles was signed with Israel during a ceremony in Washington, DC. Yet, on September 19th, P.L.O. Chairman Arafat said before a group of 19 Arab ministers meeting in Cairo: "Our first goal is the liberation of all occupied territories...and the establishment of a Palestinian state whose capital is Jerusalem. The agreement we arrived at is not a complete solution...it is only the basis for an interim solution and the forerunner of a final settlement, which must be based on a complete withdrawal from all occupied Palestinian lands, especially holy Jerusalem." In October, 1994, Farouk Kaddoumi, head of the P.L.O.'s political department and their foreign minister, said in a speech: "There is a state which was established through historical force and it must be destroyed. This is the Palestinian way." Arafat later told Rabin, the Israeli Prime Minister, that his comment did not reflect

the view of the P.L.O. It is obvious that this is a very fragile peace. [Note: In October, 1998, a peace accord was signed by Arafat and Netanyahu, that surrenders 13% of Israeli land to the Palestinians as part of a land for peace agreement brokered by the U.S.]

A corresponding passage can be found in Daniel 11:40-43, where the Russian confederation is referred to as the 'King of the North'(the only military power north of Israel). History has shown that Russia has supported the Arab nations in their quest to conquer Palestine, and the aforementioned group of nations will join the Russian invasion force that will sweep across the mountains of Lebanon into Israel.

A map drawn by monks during the Crusades, still hangs in the Herford Cathedral, and identifies Jerusalem as the geographic center of the world, which is so marked on the floor of the Holy Sepulcher. The attention of the world will become more focused on this area of the world as this nation becomes prosperous.

The Dead Sea, located between Israel and Jordan, which is 1,296 feet below sea level, is the lowest spot on the surface of the Earth. It is fifty miles long and eleven miles wide(about 500 square miles), and has a depth of 1,200 feet at its deepest point. Known as the 'Sea of Salt', because it is ten times saltier than ocean water, it is fed by the Jordan River, and has no outlet. Its waters have evaporated for hundreds of years in the extreme heat, at a rate of 280 million cubic feet per day, leaving behind a variety of minerals. It is made up of 30% of solid ingredients, mostly sodium chloride(salt), while regular ocean water has only 3.5% to 4%. The water contains potassium chloride, or potash, which is used as a fertilizer and for making explosives. It is of high quality because it doesn't come from rock. It is believed that this ingredient will become a very valuable commodity. The water also contains magnesium bromine(used to make plastics and rubber ) , magnesium chloride (used in magnesium metal production and in the manufacturing of a cement used for heavy duty flooring), and hydrogen sulfide(used in chemical laboratories as an analytical re-agent). Because of its sulfuric content, the water is said to have therapeutic properties.

Solar ponds have been built on the Sea. The sun heats the shallow salt water, and the heat is trapped in the dense salt layer on the bottom, and becomes hot enough to turn a turbine, thus producing electricity.

Scientists have also discovered an algae, known as Dunaliella, which can survive in, and has adapted to, the extremely salty conditions. It is being grown in algae farms where they double their numbers every two days. The algae is used to produce a green paste, which, when dried, makes an excellent animal feed because of its high protein content, and it is easy to digest because the algae have no cell walls. It also yields beta carotene (a pigment which gives carrots its color), which is used for food coloring; and also

glycerol, which is used for eye shadow and other cosmetics, paints, resins, and toothpaste. When the algae decomposes, it forms the raw material that nature uses to form oil.

The value of the mineral deposits in the Dead Sea has been estimated at over a trillion dollars. However, the Dead Sea has been shrinking in size as the sea level has fallen. The Mediterranean Dead Sea Co. initiated a \$1.4 billion project to funnel water to the Dead Sea from the Mediterranean, which is about 70 miles away.

Geological surveys have indicated that there is plenty of steam under Israel to provide power through the harnessing of geo-thermal energy, which is a very economical source of energy. Oil and natural gas deposits have also been discovered. Cutting diamonds is a major industry, as is the exporting citrus fruit to Europe and Japan.

With Russia experiencing financial hardships, there is plenty of resources in this small country that could be garnished for their benefit.

No doubt, Israel will offer tremendous resistance, causing Russia to change their plans, and circle around Israel. Daniel mentions that "Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon" will not be overrun. Ironically, they, along with the Israelites, Arabians, Ishmaelites, and Midianites were the descendants of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the middle son of Noah. Their land was on the eastern shore of the Dead Sea, in an area now occupied by the country of Jordan, who on September 14, 1993 signed an agenda for peace with Israel, which culminated with Peace Treaty that was signed in October, 1994. This seems to be an indication that even though they sided with Iraq during the Gulf War, they will stick to their treaty with Israel and not become part of the invasion.

Russia will then double-cross their allies, and strike the country of Egypt, in order to control the land bridge, giving them a three-way advantage to attacking either Europe, Africa, or Asia. Egypt, along with Saudi Arabia, were the two main Arab countries who broke their military ties with Russia; plus, since they are not mentioned, they may also continue to honor their Treaty with Israel, and not join in the attack. The target most likely will be Saudi Arabia, and the world's oil supply. At this point, the West will mobilize. Nixon said: "If Russia disturbs the balance of power in the Middle East, the United States will move to assure Israel's security." Jimmy Carter, in a 1978 meeting with Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin, said: "I can say, without reservation, as President of the United States of America, that we will continue to do so (remain committed to Israel's security), not just for thirty years, but forever."

The nations that will protest and respond to this action are identified as Sheba (also Saba), an ancient kingdom in the area of the southwestern edge of Saudi Arabia which

became known as the British colony of Aden, until achieving independence as South Yemen (who united with North Yemen in 1990). This was the traditional kingdom of the Queen of Sheba who ruled over the Sabaeans (who dominated all of southern Arabia), and was labeled in Matthew 12:42 as the 'Queen of the South'. The historian Josephus referred to her as the "Queen of Egypt and Ethiopia." Dedan was the name of a Sabaean oasis in the northern part of Saudi Arabia, which was one of their many colonies in northern Arabia.

Another identifying indication again comes from Biblical genealogy. Cush, the son of Ham, was the father of Ethiopia, and other tribes who settled south of Egypt, in Arabia, Babylonia and India. Cush's sons are identified as Seba (who in Psalms 72:10 is associated with the kings of Sheba, and in Isaiah 43:3 are mentioned with Ethiopia, which indicates that he is the father of the Sabaeans), Havilah (a name associated with the area of the Sinai and northwestern Arabia), Sabtah, Raamah, and Sabtechah (all three of which were associated with tribes in southern Arabia). Sheba and Dedan are listed as sons of Raamah. Thus, the reference to Sheba and Dedan actually identifies the country of Saudi Arabia (and also the countries of Oman, Yemen, the United Arab Emirates, Qatar, and Bahrain). They were an ally of the Coalition against Iraq during the Gulf War, and will not be part of the Russian invasion force against Israel.

As the Russian juggernaut appears to be heading their way, Saudi Arabia will appeal to the "merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof." According to Jeremiah 10:9, Tarshish is identified as a land rich with precious metals; and in other passages, such as Isaiah 2:16, are associated with possessing a prominent shipping empire which was used to export goods to places all over the Mediterranean. Some researchers have tried to connect Tarshish with Tartessus (located in the Guadalquivir Valley) in southwestern Spain, where the Phoenicians founded colonies to capitalize on the wealth of minerals found there. The Phoenicians established the city of Carthage on Africa's northern coast (in what is now Tunisia), and it was these Carthaginians who began colonizing Spain in 654 BC (until they were driven out by the Romans in 206 BC), and exploring the Atlantic coastline from western Africa to Britain. Recent archaeological evidence has shown that they possessed sailing capabilities far beyond what was originally known. An inscription discovered in 1780 on a cliff above Mount Hope Bay in Bristol, Rhode Island, which was written in Tartessian Punic, reads: "Voyagers from Tarshish this stone proclaims." It is believed that this inscription was made about 533 BC. Howard University's Dept. of Archaeology has found five other areas in the United States where Tarshish had colonies 2500 years ago.

Tarshish was a great-grandson of Noah, whose descendants migrated to the areas which later became Spain and Great Britain. Ezekiel 27:12 indicates that Tarshish was a source of tin, and the word 'Britain' means "land of tin." Both Spain, with their Armada, and England, became major naval powers. An analysis of these facts indicate that Tarshish probably refers to western Europe, and by extension, the ten nations who will

make up the European Community at the time; and the "young lions" refer to the United States, Canada, Australia, New Zealand, their possessions and allies. This represents a total military force of about 3,000,000 men.

Once the Arab world realizes that they have been betrayed by the Russians, they will solidify into a military force similar to the Arab League, which was formed in Cairo in March, 1945; and the Federation of Arab Republics which was formed in April, 1971, and are identified as the "King of the South." This confederation, will include the twelve princes(sons) of Ishmael(Gen. 25:16) which scholars have identified as Egypt, Persia(Iraq and Iran), Jordan, Lebanon, Saudi Arabia, Syria, Yemen, Algeria, Libya, Morocco, Sudan, and Tunisia; plus the countries of Ethiopia, Bahrain, Djibouti, Kuwait, Mauritania, Oman, Qatar, Somalia, United Arab Emirates, Turkey, Cyprus, Afghanistan, Pakistan and the Palestine Liberation Organization. This represents a total military force of about 3,000,000 men.

The Arab nations will be soundly defeated. According to the 35th chapter of Ezekiel, where they are referred to as Mount Seir(because Esau dwelt in that land, Deut. 2:4-5), they will be destroyed because of their hatred of Israel.

After their defeat of the Arab nations, Russia will receive reports concern troop movements in China, and the initiation of retaliatory strike by the coalition of Western nations; and they will regroup to attack Israel again. They will position themselves in the "valley of the passengers on the east of the sea," which is east of the Sea of Galilee and the Dead Sea. Ezekiel's description of "the fire of my wrath...a great shaking...great hailstones, fire, and brimstone" directed at the Russian army appears to be the result of a one day(Ez. 39:8) nuclear attack by the coalition of nations from the West, that destroys 5/6 of the Russian forces. So many men will die, that it will take seven months to bury the dead bodies. They will be burning the weapons for seven years. It was reported that Russia was producing war equipment out of wood treated with lignostone, a chemical that had been developed in Holland as a fuel substitute. It makes wood as strong as steel, yet remains pliable. Since it is wood, and not metal, it doesn't show up on radar. It was reported that the British are using a similar substance for gears in their large vehicles. Material treated with this chemical burns brightly with intense heat, and will make it easier for the weapons to be burned.

The incredible defeat of the Russian military machine, will make a star out of the leader of the Western European Alliance(who will take the credit for orchestrating and leading the attack), just as the Gulf War did for Gen. Norman Schwarzkopf. It is possible that this man may be the Antichrist. He will appear to be a man who will finally be able to bring peace to the world. He will claim that Israel has a special place in his heart, and he will make a seven-year treaty(Dan. 9:27) with them to guarantee the Jew's national security. This treaty will allow Israel to rebuild their Temple, and during the next 3 1/2 years, the man who will become the protector of the Jews will quickly gain popularity, and power.

If, according to my theory, this man does come from the Prieuré de Sion, and claims to represent to bloodline of Jesus, this revelation will greatly increase his international stature.

Even though there were 300 specific predictions concerning Jesus, the Jewish people didn't accept him because they were expecting a great conqueror to deliver them from the Romans. However, it won't take long for this western European leader to be heralded as the Messiah they have been waiting for.

## REBUILDING THE JEWISH TEMPLE

There is a school of thought that believes that only the Messiah can rebuild the Temple, because he would be the only one who knows the actual location of its foundation. This sentiment is the official position of the Israeli government. However, there is some evidence that seems to indicate that the Temple will be rebuilt prior to the return of Jesus.

The Antichrist will sign a seven-year protectionary treaty with Israel, but break it halfway through when he causes the sacrifices to be discontinued (Dan. 9:27, Dan. 12:11), so that he will be able to take "his seat in the Temple of God, displaying himself as being God (2 Thessalonians 2:4, see also Rev. 11:1)." Matthew 24:15 refers to this area as the "holy place." This indicates that the Temple will already be in existence by this time.

Moses prophesied that Israel would be punished twice. The first was 430 years of captivity in Egypt, and the second, was 70 years of slavery under the Babylonians. After that, three things were foretold: the Jewish nation would be reborn in Palestine, they would repossess old Jerusalem, and they would rebuild their ancient Temple on its original site. In 1948, the nation of Israel was established; in 1967, they took complete control of the city of Jerusalem; which leaves only one prophecy unfulfilled, which is the rebuilding of the Jewish Temple. Amos 9:11 says: "In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old..."

Prior to the construction of the Temple, God made his divine presence known in a miqdash ("holy place"), which was a temporary structure known as the Tabernacle, which was erected in various locations around Israel, such as Shiloh, Bethel, Dan, Gilgal, Mizpah, and Hebron. This continued until the Israelites became united, both politically and spiritually, which took place when David conquered Jerusalem, thus creating a central location for their civil government and religious worship. When David realized the big difference between his own house, and the fact that the Ark was

protected only by a tent(2 Sam. 7:12), he knew that he had to build a house of God, which according to the Davidic Covenant(2 Sam. 7:4-17), seems to indicate that the site chosen would be a permanent location.

In the 24th chapter of 2 Samuel, it is recorded how David counted his men to see if his army was going to be of sufficient military strength. Because he didn't trust God for his victory, the Lord sent a destroying angel that brought a plague against the people of Jerusalem. David built an altar and made peace offerings to the Lord. This area on Mount Moriah(Mount Zion), was the site where God tested Abraham's faith by commanding him to sacrifice his son Isaac, and was known as the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite. David purchased the land in 990 BC, and in 960 BC, King Solomon began construction of the sacred Temple, which was to provide a shelter for the Ark of the Covenant, the most sacred object in Israel. It took a workforce of 200,000 men, seven years to complete this magnificent edifice, with funds gathered by David in a royal treasury. It was destroyed in 586 BC by Babylonian invaders.

The Persians conquered the Babylonians, and Cyrus, the Persian king, allowed 50,000 Jews to return to Jerusalem in 538 BC. In 537 BC, under the direction of King Cyrus, Zerubbabel(a descendant of King David), supervised a contingent of Phoenician workers who laid the foundation stones for the second Temple. All the Temple vessels had been returned, the altar built, and the sacrifices resumed. Opposition by the Samaritans (descendants of Israelite and Assyrian intermarriage) in the north, who had a temple at Mount Gerizim, caused construction to be discontinued until 520 BC, when Darius, the Persian king, instituted taxes to pay for its construction. The Temple was dedicated sometime between 516-514 BC. Another Persian king, Artaxerxes, appointed a Jew named Nehemiah as governor of Jerusalem, and he repaired the walls to protect the Temple, and began rebuilding the city.

Judea soon came under the control of the Greeks(Alexander the Great); and the Egyptian Greeks(or Ptolemies), who allowed governorship by the high priests. A third ruler, a Syrian Greek(Seleucid) known as Antiochus IV(Epiphanes), who sided with the Jewish faction known as the Hellenists, appointed a high priest who initiated pagan worship in opposition to the Orthodox faction. An attack in 170 BC killed many Jews, and again Temple treasures were taken. Antiochus desecrated the Temple by sacrificing a pig on the altar, placing a pagan idol in the Holy of Holies, and burning copies of the Torah. An Orthodox priest named Mattathias Maccabee('the hammerer') began a revolt, which ended in 164 BC, when his third son, Judas took control of Jerusalem, purified the Temple, and resumed the daily offerings. However, their control ended in 63 BC when Rome invaded.

Over the years, the condition of the building declined, and around 20-19 BC, Herod the Great undertook the restoration of the Temple in order to win the favor of the Jews. Most of the construction was completed within ten years, although minor restoration work

continued until 64 AD. The rebuilt Temple, known as the Temple of Herod, was twice as high, and much wider. During this period of Roman rule, an imperial sacrifice had to be offered to the emperor, in addition to the traditional Jewish sacrifice. This came to an end in 66 AD, when Eleazar, the son of a captain of the Temple, initiated an uprising of Jewish zealots, which brought the Tenth Legion from Rome. They failed to defeat the Jewish freedom fighters and a massive revolt ensued, which resulted in Judea being returned to the control of the Jews. Emperor Nero then sent Vespasian, Rome's best military leader, and his army, to end the rebellion. By 69 AD, Rome regained control of all Judea, except for Jerusalem. Vespasian, who became the new emperor, gave his son Titus the task of securing Jerusalem. A military operation was launched which ended in 70 AD, when the Temple was set on fire by the Roman Tenth Legion (consisting of 80,000 men) under Titus, who pried the Temple apart stone by stone, and threw them into the valley southeast of Jerusalem. A portion of the Western Wall (Kotel Maarabi), known as the Wailing Wall, was left standing by the Romans as a symbol of how powerful they were. Titus later returned to Rome with some of the Temple treasure.

When Constantine died in 361, his nephew, Flavius Claudius Julianus, the last emperor of Rome (361-363), ruled for 19 months, and attempted to reinstate paganism, and emperor worship. Although he had grown up under the teachings of Eusebius, Bishop of Cesarea, he turned away from those teachings, and pushed for religious tolerance. His hatred of Christianity drove him to return Jerusalem back to the Jews, to restore Jewish law, and to advocate the rebuilding of the Jewish Temple. He freed them from taxes, and gave his support for the reestablishment of animal sacrifices, but he was told that the Jews no longer practiced the ritual because they had no Temple. Julian appointed Alypius of Antioch to oversee its building, while the governors of Syria and Palestine were instructed to assist. Workmen cleared the debris, and work was begun in 363. When they tried to dig into the foundation, an earthquake occurred, which ignited pockets of natural gas underground, causing fires and explosions, destroying all the stones, wood and metal which were being stored on the site. A number of workers were killed. This was taken as a divine sign that the Temple was not to be rebuilt at that time, and construction was halted after Julian died in the battle against the Persians. After the return to power by the Christian Roman Emperors, the idea was forgotten.

The Church of the Holy Sepulchre, was built on higher ground in 326 by Byzantine Christians during Constantine's rule, on the traditional site of Jesus' crucifixion, burial and resurrection. Across from the Temple Mount, it was actually intended to symbolically replace the Temple, which is why its layout is reminiscent of the Temple. As a way of offending Jews, the condition of the Temple area was allowed to deteriorate and was even used as a repository for human waste and other refuse.

In 614, the Persians broke through Byzantine defenses, and with the help of the Jews, defeated Heraclius. Chosroes II, the Persian King, placed a Jew named, ironically, Nehemiah, as the governor of the city, and gave them permission to rebuild the Temple.

Although it is believed that the sacrifices were resumed, no construction was initiated. About fifteen years later, Heraclius returned to take over the city, building an octagonal church on the site. After the death of Muhammed (570-632), his follower Omar (Umar Abu Ibn el-Khattab, or Umar I) became Caliph, taking over Jerusalem in 638, with the help of his Islamic army. In 643-44 he built a wooden mosque on the Temple site, which stood for 44 years. In 687, Abd al-Malik ibn Marwan, the 10th Caliph, began work on the Qubbat as-Sakhra or the Dome of the Rock (also known as the Mosque of Omar), which was completed in 691. The Mosque was built to rival the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, showing its religious claim on the city by symbolizing the ideology of their new faith, and to be a protection for the the rock believed to be the threshing floor purchased by David. No Islamic tradition was connected to the site. Even the Quran (Surah V, v. 21), the Islamic holy scripture, states that the Jews have a historic claim on the land. However, the event known as the "Night Journey of Muhammad" (or "hijrah"), when he fled from Mecca to Medina, was connected to Jerusalem, because it mentioned al-Aqsa, which is the name of the Mosque south of the Dome of the Rock. Linguistically, "al-aqsa", when it is translated, means "far corner", and could very well refer to Mecca. Therefore, the Temple Mount is said to be the rock where Muhammed received his instructions from God, and ascended into Heaven. Some historians believe that the story was concocted during the rule of Umayyad prince, al-Walid I (705-715) to raise the funds necessary to build the al-Aqsa Mosque into an edifice comparable to the Dome of the Rock. From 1099-1187, the Crusaders occupied Jerusalem, and the Dome of the Rock became a Christian church, while the al-Aqsa Mosque became the headquarters of the Knights Templar. When Jerusalem was overthrown by the Muslim leader Saladin (Salanad-Din), the Temple Mount complex, containing both the Dome of the Rock and the al-Aqsa Mosque, which is referred to as the Haram ash-Sharif, became the third holiest site in the Islamic faith (after Mecca and Medina), even though all prayers are directed toward Mecca.

Today, the obstacle for rebuilding the Temple, is the Islamic holy site, the Dome of the Rock. It is maintained that the Arabs have had a claim on it for 5,000 years, and that there was never a Jewish temple on that area. The Israeli Antiquities Authority, and most Israeli archaeologists agree that this traditional location was the site of the Temple. In 1967, even though Israel captured East Jerusalem during the Six-Day War, a month later, as a gesture of peace and cooperation, Israeli Defense Minister Moshe Dayan returned control of the Temple Mount back to the Wakf (Islamic authority). It was later reported that he had an underlying fear that the ground would be razed to make way for the rebuilding of the Temple.

Only the tip of the huge rock, on the summit of Mt. Moriah, juts up into the center of the Dome of the Rock. It is unclear whether the rock was the sacrificial altar, or the Holy of Holies where the Ark was placed, but the presence of drain holes bored into the surface, which leads to a cave below the Mosque, may indicate that it was the area of the Temple used for sacrifices. The purpose of the holes was for the blood from animal sacrifices to

runoff into a canal which carried the fluids out of the complex. This would place the Holy of Holies in an area which slopes downward, and creates a conflict with archaeological evidence and historical tradition.

There is some support for the idea that the rock was the foundation stone for the Holy of Holies. The argument for this is based on the assumption that one of the Temple gates, known as Warren's Gate (which was beneath the Gate Babel-Mat'hara and up to 1967 was the location of an Arab latrine), opened directly in front of the Holy of Holies. In 1867, Charles Warren found an ancient gate to the Temple Mount, and since then, the entire Western Wall, and a tunnel running along it, called the Rabbinic Tunnel, was discovered and excavated by 1986, along with four other entrances, by Israel's Ministry of Religious Affairs and the Western Wall Heritage Foundation. The Western Wall of the Temple, left standing by Rome as a symbol of their authority, was part of the retaining wall which was erected to support the immense platform which held the Temple.

In March, 1979, where excavations were being done at the Western Wall, a story was circulated, that a workman, digging with his fingers, 80 feet below the existing floor, discovered the Arch of King Solomon from the original Temple, which led to the Holy of Holies. The archway of stone was constructed with a special mortar containing broken glass, as per God's instructions. Tests taken of the glistening mortar indicated that it was produced during that period. They would not break through the Wall, because according to the Law, only a Jew from the tribe of Levi, and the family of Aaron, can enter the Holy of Holies.

In July, 1981, Rabbi Meir Yehuda Getz, chief rabbi of the Western Wall, while building a new synagogue behind the Western Wall, investigated water emanating from the Wall, and discovered a great hall (26' wide X 98' high x 82' long) behind a former cistern which contained an arch, believed to be one of the entrances to the Temple. It turned out to be the gate discovered by Warren, which led to the Temple court, and was the closest gate to the Holy of Holies. A group of ten men, some from the Ateret Cohanim Yeshiva, began clearing the hall, working their way toward the Holy of Holies. If the Rock was the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies, then tradition holds that beneath this stone there is a chamber created by Solomon which was later used to hide the Ark. Getz believes that this secret chamber contains the Ark, the table, and the menorah. After breaking down another wall, the Muslim authorities were made aware of what was going on, and the Arabs instigated a riot which led to the excavation site being shut down. A wall was placed over the entrance to the tunnel, and was later reinforced with another wall of steel and plaster, which in 1992 was redone to give it an appearance of natural rock. Rabbi Schlomo Goren believes that they came within 300 feet of this room, and rumors have circulated that Getz saw the Ark, which he denied, saying that the area is under water. Getz said: "The treasures of the First Temple are under the Mount, and we know exactly where they are..."

There in fact was an unsubstantiated report that there is a lower cave, blocked by a slab, which was discovered in 1911. It had been alleged that the Crown of David, the Sword of Solomon, the Ark of the Covenant, the Tables of the Law, and a large amount of gold was discovered there, having been hidden by the priests when the Temple was destroyed. It is believed that these articles were removed, and their whereabouts are unknown.

The Israelis have been kept from rebuilding, or even doing much archaeological excavation because of their strained relationship with the Arabs, and because the Moslems fear that such excavations would weaken the structure of the Mosque. Others would argue that it's because any significant archaeological discoveries on the site would prove Israel's ancient claim to the Mount. Because of the lack of any substantial information, there is even a lot of doubt as to where on the Temple Mount the sanctuary was actually located.

Father Bellarmino Begatti, A Franciscan researcher, published a report in 1979, that based on measurements and information in ancient documents, the Temple was located on the southern end of the Mount between the Dome of the Rock, and the al-Aqsa Mosque, and seems to be supported by the existence of underground reservoirs and tunnels.

Dr. Ze'ev Yeiven, and Dr. Asher Kaufman believe that Arab construction on the northern end exposed an ancient wall near the Dome of the Rock, which is believed to be the eastern wall of the Temple's Court of Women. Of particular interest is an exposed area of rock in an open area of the Mount, about 330 feet north of the Dome of the Rock, which is covered by a small building (cupola), known as the Qubbat el-Arwah (Dome of the Spirits), which is on an east-west alignment with the Eastern Gate and the Mount of Olives. It is also called the Qubbat el-Alouah (Dome of the Tablets), because it is believed that this was the location of the Holy of Holies in the original Temple, where the Ark of the Covenant was placed. If this is true, that means that the Temple can be rebuilt without disturbing the Arab site, because the Mosque, which takes up an area of 34 acres, would actually be separated from most of the Temple foundation by many feet of rubble. Proponents of this theory claim they have identified the area on the Mount of Olives which was used for the sacrifice of the Red Heifer, which further indicates that the Temple was not on the site of the Dome of the Rock.

Some Orthodox Jews believe that before the Temple can be rebuilt, both the Dome of the Rock and the al-Aqsa Mosque would have to be removed, because their presence defiles the sacred ground.

Before the Six-Day War, a quarter-page ad appeared in the Washington Post, seeking aid for the rebuilding of the Temple. They have been selling bonds to finance its building

since 1948. The document known as the "Temple Scroll", which was part of the Dead Sea Scrolls found at Qumran, give distinct instructions concerning the construction of the Temple, and a group known as the Ne'emanei Har Habayit (Faithful of the Temple Mount) commissioned a model of the Temple to be built. It has been reported that the corner-stones are already cut and ready. Harvey A. Smith, a Jewish Assemblies of God minister, wrote in his book, that they have the biggest and heaviest stones cut, and secretly placed under the Temple Mount behind Warren Gate. The Temple music has been deciphered.

After the Six-Day War, Israel Eldad, a noted historian who was interviewed by Time magazine, said: "We are at the stage where David was when he liberated Jerusalem. From that time until the construction of the Temple by Solomon, only one generation passed. So it will be with us."

In December, 1970, a special school called "Yeshiva Avodas Hakodesh" founded by Rabbi Hirsh Ha-Cohen (Cohens have been identified as the descendants of the priests in the original Jewish temple), was established to train students from the tribe of Levi in the ancient ritual of animal sacrifice. It was dedicated during the Feast of Dedication (Chanuka). Only students who can trace their lineage back to Aaron can be admitted. Motti Dan (Ha-Cohen), who is said to be a descendent of the priestly line, studied all the rules in regard to the Temple service, and established the "Ateret Cohanim Yeshiva" in the 1970's as a religious school to educate and train others, of similar descent, for the priesthood. In 1978, Hebrew University began offering a two-year course in the restoration of animal sacrifice, including all methods and Old Testament requirements. The first class graduated on June 1, 1980, and among their graduation exercises, was to perform the ancient rite of animal sacrifice. An episode of "60 Minutes" in March, 1985, in a segment called "One Step in Heaven", indicated that rabbinical students in Jerusalem were studying the Jewish rites of animal sacrifice under Rabbi Shlomo Goren, the former Chief Rabbi of the Israeli Defense Forces, who had said in a November, 1981 Newsweek interview that the secret of the location of the Ark would be revealed just prior to the third Temple being built. The animal sacrifices will resume when the Temple is rebuilt.

The Institute for Talmudic Commentaries, run by Rabbi Nahman Kahane (a descendent of the priestly line), which is located in the Young Israel Synagogue, is involved in the study of the Temple rituals and ceremonies, and have been involved in research to catalog all known cohanim (priests) in Israel. The Atara L'yoshna ( " (restoring ) the crown to its original (form)"), a branch of Kahane's group, has established a Study and Tourist Center near the Western Wall, where they have models of the Tabernacle, the two original Temples, the new Temple, the Ark of the Covenant, a menorah, and other Temple implements.

A group called the Temple Mount Faithful (or the Temple Mount and Eretz Yisrael

Faithful Movement), started by Gershon Salomon, a professor of Oriental Studies at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, seeks to take sole control of the Temple Mount to rebuild the Temple. It was a reactionary movement to protest the move by Moshe Dayan, the Israeli Defense Minister, who allowed the Muslims to maintain control of the Temple Mount area in 1967. He went to court in 1987 with claims by physicist Dr. Asher Kaufman, and archaeologist Dan Bahat, that the Arabs were destroying valuable archaeological evidence from the first and second Temples. The group has also made attempts to lay a special 4-ton cornerstone on the Mount.

The Temple Institute was founded in Israel, in 1988, by Rabbi Israel Ariel, who in 1967, was the first paratrooper to reach the Western Wall. Time magazine printed a two-page article on the group in October, 1989, and ABC-TV's news show "20/20" televised a segment on them. On October 18, 1989, the first bi-annual Conference on Temple Research was held. This joint venture between the Temple Institute and the Ministry of Religious Affairs brought together rabbis, scientists, archaeologists in an attempt to better coordinate their efforts in making the Temple a reality.

Outside the Temple Institute, a sign in Hebrew reads: "Exhibition of Temple Vessels"(while a sign in English says "Treasures of the Temple"). Based on years of research, historical tradition and the Scriptures, the Temple Institute has produced the actual items which will be used in the Temple when it is rebuilt. Over half of the 103 items which were used in the original Temple have been produced, or are in various stages of fabrication, including the gold crown of the high priest, the Temple garments, a copper washbasin to be used for purification purposes, incense utensils, and silver trumpets to beckon worshippers to the Temple. In the planning stages, is the breastplate of the high priest, which will contain twelve gemstones; and the gold electroplated menorah which will contain 94.6 pounds of gold, giving it an estimated value of \$10 million.

Before Temple services can be legally reinstated according to Biblical Law, a ritual cleansing must be performed which involves the sacrifice of the Red Heifer(Numbers 19:1-22). The ceremony has only been performed seven times. The priest would sacrifice an unblemished, unbroken Red Heifer, after which the remaining ashes were collected and added to the ashes of the next sacrifice. It took place on the western slope of the Mount of Olives, within sight of the Holy of Holies. The ashes were then sprinkled upon the waters of a large cistern under the Temple to prepare them to be used as the water of purification to cleanse sin and defilement. The last sacrifice occurred in 70 AD, prior to the destruction of the Temple, after which the ashes were secretly buried. This ritual cleansing would have to be performed on the Temple Mount in order to reinstate Temple worship as commanded by the Laws of God.

Originally kept in a containment building near the Eastern Gate, archaeological excavations have been initiated to find the ashes, which according to the "Copper

Scroll" found at Qumran, were buried in a container made of clay, and dung from the Red Heifer. If they can not be located, the Temple Institute, on the belief that the tradition of the "ashes of continuity" is a mistranslation, maintains that the original ashes are not necessary. In October, 1989, the Chief Rabbi of Israel dispatched a team of scientists to Sweden to purchase the frozen embryos of a particular breed of red heifers in order to impregnate a heifer in Israel and breed an animal that would fulfill the scriptural requirements. However, the latest report is that a herd of red Angus cattle have been discovered in Mississippi, and a group of these have been sent to Israel for later use.

Vendyl Jones, a former Baptist minister turned archaeologist in 1977, said to be the inspiration for the creation of the fictional movie character Indiana Jones(though producers Steven Spielberg and George Lucas deny it), while searching in Jericho area caves for the Ark of the Covenant, found a clay jar containing a unique incense oil which dated back to the time of the second Jewish Temple, and contained the five ingredients the Bible identified as being part of the oil used to anoint kings. One of these ingredients was an oil called afars'mon, which was taken from the sap of the rare balsam tree that grew near Jericho at a wadi known as Ein Gedi, near the area of Qumran. The oil was very rare, and when Rome invaded the Qumran community before 70 AD, the Essenes burned the only known grove of these balsam trees, which are now considered extinct.

This special anointing oil is listed in the Copper Scroll, and in 1988, using the clues given there, a worker, Benny Ayers, who was with a group of Christian archaeologists and volunteers (including Dr. Gary Collett and Dr. Nathan Meyers), under the direction of Dr. Joseph Patrich from the Hebrew University's Institute of Archaeology, found an ancient clay container wrapped in palm leaves, in a hole three feet deep, on the floor of a cave adjacent to the one where Vendyl Jones would later discover some incense. Professor Ze'ev Aisenshtat and Dorit Aschengrau at the laboratory of Hebrew Univeristy's Casali Institute of Applied Chemistry, used Carbon-14 dating and said that the oil was put in the container during the first century, and is believed to be the anointing oil that was used in the Temple. The oil's chemical composition was such, that one drop placed in water, turned it a milky white, just as ancient documents indicated. The substance was given to the Chief Rabbi of Israel, and it will be used to anoint the Messiah when he returns.

Chief Rabbi Isaac Herzog believes that the dye used to achieve the blue-colored thread on the Temple garments(Numbers 15:37-40), comes from the Segulit snail, which because of its scarcity, is very expensive. According to the Talmud(Menahot 44a), Israel is inundated every 70 years with these snails. In October, 1990, they were found in large numbers on the Mediterranean beaches of Israel.

In April, 1992, Jones announced that on the floor of a cave, north of Qumran, at the Wadi Jafet Zaben, he discovered about 900 pounds of a reddish-colored material which was

tested by the Weizmann Institute of Science, and found to be the remnants of a special mixture of incense believed to be used in the Temple service. Jones felt that this was one of the items listed in the Copper Scroll. However, the Temple Institute believes that since the incense was not found in a container, it had been improperly prepared and disposed of, and thus is not acceptable for use.

Little by little, all the elements seem to be coming together in preparation for the day when the Temple will be rebuilt. The closer we come to that reality, the opposition to it increases within certain religious circles. The destruction of the second Temple in 70 AD, according to some Christian leaders, indicated that the Jews were being punished for rejecting Jesus as the Messiah, and that Judaism was being usurped by Christianity, which had become the new temple of God. They feel that because he spiritually dwells within all who believe and follow his teachings, the rebuilding of the Temple would be a denial of Jesus' atonement for our sins on the cross, which eliminated the necessity of Temple sacrifice. This sort of theological debate is pointless, because the Bible plainly eludes to the existence of the Temple in the last days, regardless of how right or wrong it is.

Now bear in mind, I have been told by Milt Maiman, that to fulfill the prophecy, the Temple doesn't have to be rebuilt. Just as the Tent of the Tabernacle was originally used to house the Ark, it could again be erected on the Temple grounds, and used for Temple observances.

So, when you turn on the 6 o'clock news, and you see that Israel has put up the Tent, or that construction on the Temple has begun, know that this is one of the major events in the prophetic timetable, and that the end is near.

## THE ARK OF THE COVENANT

The purpose of building the Temple, was to house the Ark of the Covenant, so the discovery of the most sacred item in Jewish history may be all that is needed to initiate the rebuilding of the Temple. However, Jeremiah 27:22 seems to indicate a connection between the Temple treasures, and the existence of the Temple. According to Ezra, after the first Temple was destroyed, the Temple vessels had to be returned or refabricated before the Temple could be rebuilt. Thus, only the existence of the Temple vessels may be all that is needed to rebuild the Temple, since it is believed that the Ark was not in the second Temple.

The Ark was a rectangular box four feet long, and two feet high, made of acacia wood(distinguished as a type of wood that does not decay), and covered with gold; with

two cherubs(a rank of angels) looking down and facing each other on its lid with outstretched wings, which was known as the mercy seat. It was constructed at Mount Sinai by Bezalel, according to the instructions Moses received from God. Inside was placed the rod of Aaron, a pot of manna(which had been sent by God to feed the Israelites during their time of wandering in the wilderness), and the two tablets of the Law given to Moses(known as the Ten Commandments). Some sources also claim that it contains the original Books of Moses. It represented the divine presence of God, and was the point where the literal manifestation of God on this Earth took place. Just looking at it was known to cause death. The Bible tells us of the power it possessed. It caused the Jordan River to part(Joshua 3:8 - 4:11), aided in the destruction of Jericho(Joshua 6:4-21), and brought about numerous military victories when it was present. Needless to say, it developed quite a mystique.

Inside the Temple, the Ark was placed in a dark, windowless room known as the Holy of Holies. A veil was placed around the Ark, and only once a year, on the Day of Atonement, the high priest was allowed to enter. Even then, he was to carry a container of burning incense, which filled the room with smoke, thus obscuring his view of the Ark. He would sprinkle the blood of a bullock on the ground in front of the Ark, and on the mercy seat, as atonement for the sins of the priests; and then the blood of a goat, as a symbolic atonement for the sins of the people. A rope would be tied around his waist, so if for some reason he accidentally touched the Ark and was killed, he could be pulled out without risk by the other priests.

In the Bible, there are 200 references to the Ark of the Covenant up to the time of Jeremiah, but nothing afterward. It has since disappeared, and nobody is really sure where it's at. The common belief is that the Temple will not be rebuilt unless the Ark is found.

The Ark had not been removed from the Temple during or after the reign of King Josiah, which had begun in 640 BC, and it was in place in the Holy of Holies in 701 BC, which leaves 61 years in which it could have disappeared. It is unlikely that Hezekiah(716-687 BC) would have allowed the Ark to be taken away. Between the time of his death, and Josiah's reign, there were two other rulers, Manasseh(687-642 BC) and Amon(642-640 BC). Amon discovered that Manasseh had been involved in a form of Baal worship, and had erected an image of Astarte(Asherah) in the Temple(2 Kings 21:4-7, 2 Chronicles 33:7), and it is believed that he would have ordered the Levites to remove the Ark. The Ark reappeared in 622 BC(2 Kings 22:1-7, 2 Chronicles 34:8-33, 2 Chronicles 35:3), during the reign of Manasseh's grandson, King Josiah, who vanquished idolatry, repaired and purified the Temple. However, idolatry took root again, and the actions of Rehoboam, Solomon's son, caused the kingdom to be divided, with Judah(Judea) in the south, and Israel to the north. Judgment came upon the Northern Kingdom in 721 BC when the Assyrians attacked them; and the Southern Kingdom paid the price for they idolatry when the armies of Nebuchadnezzar, the Babylonian king, swept through the

land in 606 BC, and then again in 597 BC. During the second invasion, 2 Kings 24:13 says that "all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasure of the king's house" were taken, and "all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord" had been cut in pieces. The original Temple was destroyed in 586 BC by the Babylonian commander, Nebuzaradan(2 Kings 25:8-9), and the rest of the treasures were plundered and taken to a Babylonian temple at Shinar(Daniel 1:2), which has led some to theorize that what was taken previously came from the Temple treasury, since Nubuchadnezzar's initial action against Judah was in response to them not paying tribute to him.

Through all of this, the Ark was not mentioned. Lists of Temple items (2 Kings 25:13-17, Jeremiah 52:17-23) do not refer to any Temple treasures from the Holy of Holies, and it is this silence that could indicate that it wasn't captured, since there is a Biblical record of the time when the Philistines captured the Ark. In addition, Ezra 1:7-11 states that all the captured items were later returned by the Persians, but the Ark was not discussed. So, either the Ark was destroyed along with the Temple(possibly indicated by the destruction of the "goodly vessels" in 2 Chronicles 36:19), or the Ark was hidden before it could be found.

When Rome invaded Judea in 63 BC, and the Roman General Pompey swept through Jerusalem, entering the Temple, and the Holy of Holies, it was empty. Jewish history records the high priest making his offering upon the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies, and not the Ark. After Titus returned to Rome with some of the Temple treasure, the Arch of Triumph(or Arch of Titus) was built in 81 AD at the entrance to the Forum, in the Palatine section of Rome, to commemorate his victory. It depicted the seven-branched candelabra known as the menorah(with an octagonal base, rather than a three-legged stand, which it actually has; which could indicate that it was a duplicate kept in the Treasury), the golden table of the showbread, and the seven trumpets of the Jubilee. The Ark is not pictured, thus adding to the evidence that the Ark was not in the second Temple, and has been hidden.

According to the Mishnah(Sotah 9a), after the Temple was built, the Tabernacle was stored under the "crypts of the Temple". It is believed that King Solomon constructed a secret chamber in the recesses of the Temple Mount to hide the Ark, which is where it was placed during the reign of Manasseh. Jewish tradition has held that the Ark, and the Altar of Incense were hidden in a secret location under a woodshed on the western side of the Temple, near the Holy of Holies.

This is not such a far-fetched idea when you realize that under the city of Jerusalem there is an underground city consisting of a number of tunnels, chambers, and cisterns; which were created to establish a water storage system, as quarters for guards, chambers to hold sacrificial animals, rooms containing ritual bathing areas, prison cells, and storage areas for Temple treasures. The best known of these subterranean areas is

**Hezekiah's Tunnel, which was constructed to make sure Jerusalem would have fresh water in case the city was attacked. It started at Gihon Spring, and ran for a third of a mile, through solid rock, spilling into the Pool of Siloam. An escape tunnel used by King Zedekiah ran from the Tower of Antonia, to a point near the Eastern Gate, emerging outside the walls of the city, covering a distance of over 8,000 feet.**

**The nine original members of the Knights Templar were received by King Baldwin I(Baudouin) in Jerusalem in 1119, and they established their headquarters in a wing of the al-Aqsa Mosque, which had been converted to a palace. They were given complete access to the palace and various outbuildings which were on the site where Solomon's Temple originally stood, which was adjacent to the Dome of the Rock. Although their goal was "to keep the road from the coast to Jerusalem free from bandits", for nine years they rarely left the palace grounds. It was an unrealistic pledge, because it would have been difficult for the nine to patrol this fifty mile road; besides, a military order known as the Knights of Saint John were already performing that task before the Templars showed up. It is now known that they had some knowledge about the Temple treasures, because there is evidence which indicates that they were engaged in a massive excavation project.**

**Vast arched subterranean rooms were used by Knights during the Crusades to keep horses, and were known as "Solomon's Stables." The Templars were aware of these hidden areas underneath the Temple grounds, and believed that the Ark would be found there. They mounted an operation to plunder whatever treasures they could find. Although it is questionable that they found the Ark, it is believed that they discovered treasure, relics and ancient manuscripts dating back to the time of Moses. Israeli archaeologists, engaged in excavations on the southern side of the Mount, found the exit point of a tunnel which had been dug by the Templars. It lead inward about 30 yards, where it was blocked by stone and debris.**

**There has been many stories concerning the location of the Ark of the Covenant. Some believe it is still buried in a secret chamber on the Temple Mount. Jewish historian Eupolemus wrote that many of the Temple treasures had been plundered by Babylon, "except for the Ark and the tablets in it. This Jeremiah preserved." According to the apocryphal Second Book of Maccabees 2:4-8, which has been dated to 163 BC, the prophet Jeremiah had concealed the Ark(as well as the Tabernacle, and the Altar of Incense) in a cave on "the mountain where Moses went up and beheld the heritage of God." Many researcher believe that this could refer to either Mount Sinai or Mount Nebo, which is located in what is now the country of Jordan, and is the traditional burial place of Moses. The contention was made, that since these articles were made under the leadership of Moses, they may have been deposited at the site of his burial. Various archaeological expeditions had failed to turn up anything there.**

**During the 1920's, American explorer, Antonio Frederick Fetterer, searched various**

locations in Jordan for the Ark, based on the clues in 2 Maccabees, and believed the location to be on Mount Pisgah, the highest peak on the Mount Nebo range. He claimed to have found an inscription on the sealed entrance of a tunnel which said: "Herein lies the golden Ark of the Covenant". In 1981, while following Futterer's map of Mount Pisgah, a gully was discovered by Tom Crotser, an American explorer, which led to a 4' X 7' tunnel that plunged 600 feet into the ground, ending at a wall, which when broken down, revealed a 10' X 12' crypt which held a rectangular chest 62" long, 37" high and 37" wide, wrapped in a blue cloth, which he believed to be the Ark. Beside it was another bundle, which he thought contained the carrying poles, the cherubim which had been mounted on the top, and the legs. The cave is located near the Church of the Franciscan Fathers of Terra Santa, and is under a building which contains the remains of an old Byzantine church. He didn't disturb the find, thus he doesn't know for sure what he saw. He reported it to the media, and he claimed that God told him to send the photographs he took to London banker David Rothschild, who some people have claimed is a direct descendant of Jesus, and has been chosen to build the third Temple. Rothschild refused to accept the pictures, and they were returned to Crotser. Noted archaeologist Siegfried Horn visited his home in Winfield, Kansas to see the pictures. Only two had any images at all- one is fuzzy, but does show a chamber with a yellow box in the center. His opinion was that it was "not an ancient artifact but of modern fabrication..."

In January, 1979, archaeologist Ronald Wyatt, while sightseeing near the Damascus Gate, felt that the location of Jeremiah's Grotto was near an ancient stone quarry on the northern extension of Mt. Moriah, that is sometimes referred to as the "Calvary Escarpment"(because it contains the skull face configuration that has been connected to the Golgotha). He believed that during the Babylonian siege of Jerusalem from 587-586 BC, when the city was surrounded, it would have been impossible to remove the Ark, so it had to be there. With the permission of the landowner, and a permit from Israeli officials, he excavated the area. On January 6, 1982, he entered a chamber that contained the Ark, and other artifacts from the first Temple, which had been hidden there by Jeremiah. The 22-foot long cave is actually located directly beneath the area where Christ was crucified. According to Wyatt's research, when Jesus was crucified, his blood flowed down to the ground, through a split in the rock, and onto the Ark.

Most serious researchers doubt his claim, saying that, as far back as the first Temple, the area of Mt. Calvary was used as burial grounds, so it is highly unlikely that the Ark would have been placed on defiled ground. Scholars have questioned his lack of archaeological training, and his techniques; yet Wyatt's work is gaining more acceptance because of other discoveries, such as the true Mt. Sinai, the location on the Red Sea crossing, Noah's Ark, the 12 altars erected by Moses, Sodom and Gomorrah, and Abraham's family tomb in Hebron. Plus, his work has produced the most information on the Ark, all of which seems to be compatible with Scripture.

Dr. Gary Collett believes that Maccabees actually refers to Qumran, and says that the

layout of Cave IV is similar to the Temple, and that its lower level may have been the containment room used by Jeremiah to temporarily protect the Ark. In 1992, two scientists from the Department of Geophysics and Planetary Science at Tel-Aviv University used a ground-breaking radar known as a molecular frequency analyzer and a seismic-reflection device near two caves at the Wadi la-Chippah ("the dome of the bridge") which indicated the presence of a room containing the same sort of pottery known to contain scrolls. Preliminary trenches dug in 1993 failed to turn up anything substantial.

Once Christianity became the official religion of Rome, the treasures plundered by its legions fell into the possession of the Catholic Church. Nelson Canode, of Amarillo, Texas, a former Benedictine monk at a monastery at Subiaco, Italy, about 30 miles from Rome, said that he was taken to a cave, four levels below the monastery, where ancient artifacts were being shuttled from there to the underground vaults of the Vatican, and included the Ark and the disassembled Tabernacle. There are many who believe that once Jerusalem becomes an international city, the Vatican will return all Temple items in their possession.

Because of the research done by Graham Hancock for his book The Sign and the Seal, some people think the Ark may be in Ethiopia. Menelik I, the royal son of King Solomon, returned to Ethiopia, after his mother, the Queen of Sheba, died. When he was twenty years old, he returned to Israel, and Solomon treated him with so much favor, that the elders were jealous and wanted him to return home. Solomon agreed to send him home, on the condition that the first born sons of all the elders would go with him. Solomon wanted to give him a replica of the Ark to take with him. However, Azarius, the son of Zadok, the High Priest, worried about the idol worship which was flourishing, switched the Arks, and took the real one.

The Ark was taken to Egypt, on the island of Elephantine in the middle of the Nile, near Aswan, where a temple was built to protect it. It remained there for 200 years, until the temple was destroyed. The Ark was carried along the Nile, and the Takazze tributary into Ethiopia. They arrived at Lake Tana, which was considered a holy place. The Ark stayed on the island of Tana Kirkos for 800 years, when it was taken to the Church of St. Mary of Zion, which had been built in 372 to hold the Ark. During the 1530's, when the Muslims attacked, it was moved to safety, but returned a hundred years later to a rebuilt St. Mary's, which had been constructed on the ruins of the first. It remained there until 1965, when Emperor Haile Selassie (who called himself the "Conquering Lion of Judah" and claimed to be a direct descendent of King Solomon) moved it to the Church of Zion near the center of Aksum(Axum), in northern Ethiopia. Though the communists overthrew the monarchy in 1974, killed Selassie, and imprisoned much of the Royal family, the Ark remained safe because of its reputation for possessing an awesome amount of power, which has generated enough superstition to prevent people from trying to get to it. During all these years, the Ark has been guarded by Menelik's descendents, and the

**descendents of those who accompanied him, who became known as "Falasha(exile)" Jews, or the "Black Jews" This area became part of the independent nation of Eritrea in 1993.**

**It was alleged, that when Israel became a nation, an appeal was made to Emperor Salassie to return the Ark. He said: "In principle, I agree that the Ark should be returned to the Temple, but the correct time has not yet come." Many researchers believe that the Ark is at the chapel at Aksum, although it has never been seen.**

**Is Israel waiting for the discovery of the Ark, so they can rebuild the Temple; or are they waiting for the time when they can freely rebuild their Temple, so they can retrieve the Ark and place it in the Holy of Holies? There are some who share the suspicion, that Israel already knows where the Ark is, but also know that the political climate of their homeland is too volatile to take a chance on revealing its location until the right time.**

**Unlike the Temple, the Ark is not mentioned in Biblical prophecy. As we have discovered, the Ark was not in the second Temple, so the existence of the Ark is not necessary for the Temple to be rebuilt. However, if you turn on the 6 o'clock news, and you see that Israel is announcing the discovery of the Ark of the Covenant, this certainly will have a bearing on the prophetic timetable.**

## **THE ANTICHRIST IS REVEALED**

**During the first half of the seven-year treaty with Israel, there will be quite a few changes in the world. The ability of the Western European leader to settle conflicts throughout the globe, will give the United Nations the impetus to establish world government. This will probably bring with it complete disarmament in order to maintain such a peace. Most likely, any country who does not willingly join the New World Order, will be forced to comply. According to Daniel 11:7, it says: "...and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations." The countries of the world will make this leader from Western Europe, the head of their New World Order.**

**Meanwhile, the individual who has emerged as the preeminent religious leader in the world will succeed in bringing together the major religions to form a new coalition of Christianity that will be bound together with New Age philosophy. To legitimize his claim of being called by God to lead the Church, he will use his mastery of the occult to give the illusion of being able to perform "miracles."**

**After 42 months, or 3 1/2 years, the trap is finally going to be sprung. At this time, Church and State will be joined. The leader of the World Church, known as the False Prophet,**

will announce that the head of the world government is the Messiah who they have been waiting for, and he should be worshipped. Daniel 13:8 says: "And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb(those who are not true Christians)." This man will be the Antichrist. According to Daniel 9:27, it says: "And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate..." He will break his protectionary treaty with the Jews in Israel. By assuming the role as the Messiah, Jerusalem will become his city, and he will erect an image of himself in the Jewish Temple. This image will appear to speak supernaturally(Dan. 13:15), and the people will be made to worship the image of the man who is called the Beast, or die.

The Antichrist will use economic terrorism to force the people of the world to follow him.

"And he(the False Prophet) causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy and sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six." [Revelation 13:16-18]

"...If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God...And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name." [Revelation 14:9-11]

Many people believe that the number 666 will be his mark, but the Bible doesn't make itself clear on that point. Six is the number of man, because he was created on the sixth day, and given six "days" to live. The number 666 is the Satanic trinity, and will be the manner in which the Antichrist will be recognized.

Iranaeus(140-202), Bishop of Lyons, a pupil of Polycarp(who was a student of the Apostle John), thought the number 666 was the Greek word 'Lateinos': L(30), A(1), T(300), E(5), I(10), N(50), O(70), S(200), which adds up to 666. The word means 'Latin kingdom', and it was later believed that this referred to the religion of the Vatican, because Latin is their official language, which is used in their canons, missals, prayers, and blessings.

Rev. Jerry R. Church, founder and director of Prophecy in the News ministry in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, reported that the Sumerians of Noah's time, who lived in what is now southern Iraq, used a sexagesimal system of numerics, which means that their

numerical system was based on the number six, instead of ten. He theorized, that since all language had a common base, and civilization's first numbering system was based on six, then a code could be devised to "count the number of the beast." The English alphabet is based on the root value of six: 6" X 2= 1 foot, 6" X 6= 1 yard, 6 "forties"= 1 section, 6 sections X 6= 1 township, 1 township= a 6 square mile area, etc. What he came up with, was an alphanumeric code: A=6, B=12, C=18, D=24, E=30, F=36, etc. Using this code, he discovered that various words, such as "Mark of the Beast", "Computer", and "New York" were equivalent to the numerical value of 666.

The number 666 has become quite prominent today, in order to get people familiar with it, and to eliminate the evil connotations that the number has. Listed below are only some of the areas where the number 666 has been used:

- 1) Koehring and Clark equipment companies were using 666 as part of the product identification number on certain models.
- 2) Stickers distributed at DuPont Co. plants said: "To be in the know, call 'Mom' (666)."
- 3) Products of the Bliss-Hastings Co. contained the number 666.
- 4) The 85th Annual Frontiers Days Festival, held in Cheyenne, Wyoming, promoted July 23, 1981 as "666 Rodeo Day."
- 5) The logo of Australia's National Bank card contained a configuration of the number 666.
- 6) In August, 1980, the Chesapeake and Potomac Telephone Co. of Virginia notified their customers that the telephone number of the U.S. Weather Service was being changed from 936-1212, to 666-1212.
- 7) Men's dress shirts produced in China, and sold in the U.S., had the number 666 on the label, forming the trademark of Kerman Scott Ltd.
- 8) At the official reopening of the Suez Canal on June 5, 1975, the first Egyptian warship entering it, which was carrying Egyptian President Anwar Sadat, had the number 666 on its bow.
- 9) The World Bank code number was 666.
- 10) Some credit cards in the U.S. had the numerical prefix of 666.
- 11) The Olivetti Computer System P6060, used processing numbers which began with

**666.**

**12) Sears, Belk, J. C. Penney, and Montgomery Ward computers were prefixing their transactions with the number 666, as mandated by its computer programming.**

**13) Shoes made in Italy had 666 stamped on the inside label. It consisted of a circle, divided in half; with a horned lamb(see Rev. 13:11) on top, and the number 666 on the bottom. It was later put on all Common Market products.**

**14) IBM computer equipment in supermarkets had the number 3X666 on them.**

**15) Visa credit cards represent the number 666: the Roman numeral for 6 is "VI"; the number 6 in ancient Greek was taken from the sixth letter of their alphabet, the letter "stigma", which looks like the English "S"; and in the Babylonian sexagesimal system, and "A" represented 6. Thus the word VISA forms the number 666.**

**16) Computers manufactured by Lear Siegler, Inc. in the U.S. and shipped to Israel, had a seal on the side stamped with the number 666, which was later discontinued.**

**17) The Federal Government Medicaid Service Employees Division number was 666.**

**18) The Internal Revenue Service's ATF(Alcohol, Tobacco and Firearms) Division had the number 666 on their employee's badges.**

**19) In 1977, the IRS began requiring the number 666 as a prefix on forms for tax payments on Individual Retirement Accounts(form W-2P): Disability is 666.3, death is 666.4, etc. After alot of protest, it was omitted in 1978-79, but resumed in 1980-81.**

**20) IRS instructions for the 1979 non-profit Corporation Employee W-2 form, required the prefix 666.**

**21) Some states had the number 666 on their requisition paperwork.**

**22) President Carter's secret security force had patches with the number 666 on them.**

**23) Chrysler Corporation manufactured tanks for President Carter's secret security force that had the number 666 on the side.**

**24) A contest sponsored by the Israeli Dept. of Education in 1980, featured a tic-tac-toe game, that allowed you to win money if you scratched off the numbers 666.**

- 25) The McGregor Clothing Co. had introduced a "666 Collection" of menswear.**
- 26) A telephone company in the mid-west had its credit cards encoded with the number 666.**
- 27) Identification tags on Japanese-made parts for the Caterpillar Co. in Peoria, Illinois, had the number 666 on them as part of the product code.**
- 28) FLXO Mens Chore Gloves made by the Boss Glove Co., were stamped with the number 666 as a style number,**
- 29) The Crow's Hybrid Corn Co. of Iowa offered a "666" seed as its top yielding hybrid.**
- 30) Scotty had offered a new improved 666 fertilizer.**
- 31) South Central Bell's Telco Credit Union cards had the prefix 666, and then the person's Social Security number.**
- 32) Metric rulers which were distributed in 1979 throughout the country had the number 666 on them.**
- 33) I.D. tags on 1979 General Motor cars manufactured in Flint, Michigan, had the number 666 on them.**
- 34) U.S. Selective Service cards had the number 666 as part of its code.**
- 35) The overseas telephone operator number from Israel was 666.**
- 36) After 1973, Arab-owned vehicles in Jerusalem had the prefix of 666 on their license plates, for the purpose of being able to identify the enemy in case of war.**
- 37) An album by the heavy metal band "Black Sabbath" was called "666".**
- 38) There was an elementary grade algebra book published by the Thomas Corwell Co. in New York, titled "666 Jellybeans".**
- 39) Mastercard had started to use the number "66" on their statements in August, 1980.**
- 40) The formula for the NCR model 304 Supermarket Computer was 6 60 6(which is six,**

three score, and six).

41) The "Sundial" style floor tile manufactured by Armstrong, were prefixed with the number 666-13.

42) The cutter boom governing heads on coal mining equipment in Beckley, West Virginia, produced by the Lee Morse Co., were coded with the number 666.

43) Financial institutions in Florida were using the number 666.

44) Parent and Teacher Training books from the Channing L. Bete Co. in Greenfield, Massachusetts, were catalog coded with the number C-666.

The mark may be some sort of identification number, such as your Social Security number, which will serve to identify everyone. In None Dare Call It Conspiracy, author Gary Alien wrote(pg. 13): "...his (the individual's) freedom and choice will be controlled within very narrow alternatives by the fact that he will be numbered from birth and followed, as a number... (until) his final retirement and death benefits." It could be that your Social Security number could be used for such a system, since U.S. law requires every citizen to have such a number by the time they enter the first grade.

The move is on for everyone in the United States to have an identification card. A Special Presidential Commission on Immigration and Refugees had recommended a national identification card in an attempt to keep illegal aliens in check. The U.S. News and World Report, in their September 15, 1980 issue, ran an article called "A National Identity Card?" It reported that the Federal Government was planning an identification card that would prevent anyone without one from working or transacting any sort of business. This computerized system would keep track of every citizen, According to a 1994 proposal by the Congressional Commission on Immigration Reform, all American citizens and legal immigrants would be given a national identification card. The project was later shelved, but elsewhere the move is on. In 1995, the European Economic Community was to begin issuing identification cards to all the citizens of western Europe.

In California, drivers licenses are to be issued that will contain a microchip that will contain personal information, motor vehicle records, criminal records, a photograph, and fingerprints. And now, in a test program by the Department of Defense, the Pentagon is issuing M.A.R.C. cards(Multi-Technology Automatic Reader Card) to their soldiers. It contains a bar code, a magnetic strip, a digitized photograph, and an integrated circuit computer chip. An internal Pentagon memo stated that the card would

encode all of a soldier's records. This "6.6 megabyte Laser Card" from Drexler Technology Corporation can store nearly 2,000 pages of information, which is more than enough for identification numbers, biographical information, school records, photographs, signature, voice print, fingerprints, medical and health care records, credit and banking information, job information and activities. This card is believed to be the prototype for the national identification card that will be issued to all U.S. citizens.

A worldwide communications network has already been established, and is known as SWIFT(Society for Worldwide Interbank Financial Telecommunication). This system links member banks across the globe in a manner designed to accommodate any type of computer system. The Burroughs Corp. developed the data processing and communications system equipment that will be used as a private communications system for the transmission of payment and other international banking transactions and communication. It is made up of switching centers in Brussels(Belgium) and Amsterdam (Netherlands), which have been linked to Burroughs data concentrators in Amsterdam, Brussels, Copenhagen, Frankfurt, Helsinki, London, Milan, Lux, Montreal, New York, Oslo, Paris, Stockholm, Vienna, and Zurich. These data concentrators are linked to terminals in all the member banks of those countries. Brussels is the location of the Main Switching Center, which occupies three floors of the European Communities thirteen-floor headquarters. Dr. Hanrick Eldeman, Chief Analyst for the Common Market, said in a 1974 meeting of the Common Market leaders during the unveiling of the huge, self-programming computer known as "The Beast", that a computerized revitalization project is being prepared to "straighten out world chaos," and that the computer has the potential of "numbering every human on earth."

This computer has since taken a back seat to the computer in the Monet Building in Luxembourg, which is the largest in the world. The building is almost a half- block square. Paul Peterson wrote in his book Sinister World Computerization: "I saw the center in Luxembourg that can compute facts and figures on everyone in the world." According to the book SWIFT: Banking and Business, Dr. T. Hugh Moreton said: "In early 1982 we are ready to believe every country in the world will be connected in one way or another to SWIFT." The United States SWIFT Bank, built at a cost of \$15 million, is located near the Federal Reserve Office in Culpepper, Virginia.

Everyone living in the major industrial nations are tied into this system through Social Security numbers, Driver License numbers, Birth Certificates, Passport numbers, and Credit Card numbers. All financial transactions are on record, including taxes paid, and property acquisitions. Also in its memory banks are changes of address, and your employment record.

In 1798, Adam Clarke, a Methodist Minister, said: "The Mark of the Beast will be an 18 digit number, 6 + 6 + 6." In 1977, Dr. Eldeman of the Common Market said that he was preparing to assign a number to everyone in the world, which would be a "three six-

digital unit, 18 numbers." All other numbers, such as driver license numbers and credit card numbers would be phased out in lieu of your Social Security number, since it is already used in bank dealings, Medicaid, Medicare, Blue Cross, and various other identification methods. This number, most likely, will be used for the issuing of an International Card so that financial transactions can be accomplished electronically. Mary Stewart Relfe, Ph.D., author of the books, When Your Money Fails...The "666 System" Is Here, and The New Money System, believes that the code on an international card could be:

**666-110-202-123-45-6789**

**666- [ International Code to Activate the World Computer ]**

**110- [ National Code to Activate Central U.S. Computer ]**

**202- [ Telephone Area Code ]**

**123-45-6789 [ Social Security Number ]**

Christians who returned credit cards with a 666 prefix, were told that by 1982, the number 666 would be on all cards, If it is, the number is encoded on the magnetic strip on the back which can only be read by infrared scanners. Relfe believes that the Personal Identification Transaction Card(P.I.T.) may include a photograph, signature, and the identification number encoded on it with a magnetic strip and a bar code.

The advent of debit cards may have heralded the coming of this type of card. Years ago, Gary Allen wrote in A Decade Left- Has Orwell's 1984 Come Early?: "Federal planners foresee the day when every citizen will have a money card instead of money to spend. The cards will be placed in a machine at each point of purchase, and the charge would be electronically subtracted from the customer's Federal Reserve Account." The November, 1975 issue of Progressive Grocer reported: "The day will come when one card will be good at any terminal, in any state..." In the September 21, 1976 issue of the Daily Oklahoman, was an article titled, "The Cashless Society Expected to Become Reality Soon", which said: "The long-talked about cashless society is almost here. Bank debit cards are expected to go into nationwide use soon." In the December 27, 1979 issue of Electronic Fund Transfer Report, there was an article titled "Electronic Money" which revealed: "A sophisticated point of sale system is quietly operated by the Chase Manhattan Bank in one of the banking industry's best kept secrets. Chase is now directly linked to hundreds of electronic cash registers or P.O.S. terminals in department and specialty stores...by offering this service to merchants on a nationwide basis, a

network will be created that will allow the Chase Manhattan Bank to have a national E.F.T. present." On May 29, 1980, during ABC-TV's Good Morning America show, a Federal Reserve official talked about the existence of a new Federal debit card: "A thin piece of plastic which is to be inserted in automatic machines. One must then punch in his own secret code number...You are not to write your number down, tell it to anyone, or record it anywhere. It must be memorized." Giant Food, Inc. and the Safeway Stores were the first to install the Point-of-Sale computerized Electronic Fund Transfer checkout machines in their supermarkets to take bank debit cards. They were later joined by Mobil Oil who installed the system in all of its gas stations throughout the country. Since then, debit cards have slowly become assimilated into all aspects of the retail industry.

Now the move is to combine the credit card and the debit card into a single multi-use card. It can be used to make deposits, pay bills, transfer money, make withdrawals, make purchases, and borrow money. On March 3, 1979, the Knight News Service in Miami, Florida reported: "By 1980, many bankers predict, most shoppers will exchange the wallet full of credit cards they now carry for a single, all-purpose card and number." In the September 17, 1979 issue of the Electronic Fund Transfer Report, in an article called "MasterCard", reported: "In a speech, John J. Reynolds, President of Interbank Card Association, said that 'the newly named MasterCard(formerly known as Master Charge) will be a full transaction card, rather than just a credit card.'" The article continued: "In significant ways, Interbank now had brought its EFT strategy in line with Visa's. The debit card will bear the familiar red and ochre logo, in the same way that all Visa cards are blue, white and gold. Even the magnetic stripe specification adopted for the new MasterCard now embraces an element introduced by Visa's three digit service code in the discretionary datafield of track two. With this code, it will be possible to determine if a card from one country may be used...in another country. D. Sean Miller, Interbank Senior Vice-President, told EFT Report: 'the real reason it's there is that it would be very difficult to put it in later.'" According to the October 26, 1981 issue of Business Week, Russell E. Hogg, President of MasterCard International, Inc., predicted: "Within five to seven years, there will be more debit cards in America than credit cards." An article in Time magazine, September 29, 1980 reported: "It looks and feels like a credit card, payment takes place instantly. A computer deducts funds from the shopper's bank account and transfers them into that of the store or restaurant where purchases have been made..." The cover of the January 18, 1982 issue of Business Week, depicted a single debit card for nationwide electronic banking. The accompanying article said: "One month ago key executives from a dozen of the largest U.S. and Canadian banks flew to a secret meeting at Chicago's O'Hare Hilton Hotel to form a joint venture that would create the first National Retail-Banking Network...the new networks should be far more powerful than Visa and MasterCard because they will operate with the debit card."

One of the reasons being given to move towards the cashless society, is the effect it

would have on crime. An attorney wrote in the American Bar magazine: "Crime would be virtually eliminated if cash became obsolete. Cash is the only real motive for 90% of the robberies. Hence its liquidation would create miracles in ridding earth's citizens of muggings and holdups." A cashless society would also eliminate extortion and blackmail for money; and the purchase of illegal contraband, such as drugs and untaxed alcohol. However, the real reason for going cashless, is that the population can be controlled and manipulated.

The 3" X 3" magnetic stripe on the back credit and debit cards have the potential to carry about 5,000,000 bits of information, or about 100,000 words. Which means that it could conceivably record your credit history, work history, medical history, or in short, the story of your life. However, technology is changing so rapidly, that the magnetic strip has been rendered obsolete by the 'Smart Card', which has a 2 line display screen, yet is only slightly larger than a credit card. Instead of a magnetic strip, it is imbedded with an integrated circuit chip for the storage of information, and it can be updated each time the card is used. With this card, a person could shop, bank, and receive social services; and it could be used to store their medical history, Social Security records and other personal information. It eliminates credit card fraud because there is no number on it. However, since the chip card costs between \$20-\$50 to produce, and the magnetic strip only costs 60¢ to produce; and most electronic systems have already been set up for the magnetic strip, it is unlikely that the industry will convert.

In the April, 1980 edition of Business Week, there was an advertisement for National Cash Register, for the financial(cashless) terminals, which featured a card called the "Worldwide Money Card" which they said will replace all the world's currencies. Another advertisement in the November 5, 1981 edition of the Wall Street Journal read: "A new banking era has begun and Citibank invites you to be in the forefront...A global system linking every major city in America to a bank with a financial service network that circles the entire world." Dr. Emil Gaverluk, President of Caleb Communications USA, said: "The next card beyond Visa's stage will be a universal card, and will probably be issued out of Europe. It will be issued to all industrialized nations and they'll tell you this is the best card you've ever had in your life...the next stage after that is the number on the forehead or hand."

Paper currency and checks will be phased out in lieu of debit cards, and debit cards will be converted to the International Card, as all the nations do away with their monetary systems to do business through computers. But people will lose their card, or have it stolen, or accidentally mutilate it. You have probably noticed that the magnetic strip on your credit cards does not hold up well. The constant rubbing against each other, and against your wallet, causes scratches and drop outs on the strips which can not be read by scanners. These arguments will result in numbers being tattooed directly on the body.

Professor B. A. Hodson, director of the Computer Center at the University of Manitoba, had recommended an identifying mark to be put on the forehead of every person. The cover of the September 20, 1973 issue of Senior Scholastics, a high school publication, showed a group of kids with numbers tattooed on their foreheads, and the feature article was titled, "Public Needs and Private Rights - Who Is Watching You?" An advertisement by the First Tennessee Bank, showed a man with his bank number tattooed on his arm, implying that this was the only way to remember your number. Initially, a process had been developed to create a permanent non-toxic fluid that could be invisibly tattooed on human flesh, until a particular light, such as infrared or ultraviolet, shown on it. The process was tested by tattooing Social Security numbers on babies. In 1974, a Washington State University professor, Dr. R. Keith Farrell, invented a laser gun, which he used to number fish, which accomplished the task in less than a second. When asked if the gun could be used to put numbers on people, he said: "It could indeed be used for such a purpose." The laser beam can not be felt, the number can not be seen with the naked eye, and it is as permanent as your fingerprints. Dr. Ray Brubaker wrote in his book, Is the Antichrist Now Here?: "In Cincinnati, Ohio, an experiment was conducted in which there was affixed on the back of each hand a number that was read by a scanner in the supermarket where these people did their shopping. As each item was checked out, the cash register simultaneously flashed it to the proper bank, where it was automatically deducted from that person's account." A full-page illustration which appeared in a 1993 issue of the London Daily Mail, showed housewives in Europe making purchases by putting their hands on a computer screen at the cash register.

Another possibility has to be discussed here. Note that in Revelation 13:16, it says that the "mark" will be placed "in" the right hand or forehead, not "on" it. An article in the October 2, 1980 edition of the Seattle Post-Intelligencer reported: "Race horses and house cats or other domestic animals may be injected with minute electronic wafers that will help owners trace their animals. Vern Taylor, President of Identification Devices, Inc., said that the wafer is printed with a serial number and injected into the animal, When an electronic wand is passed over the area, the serial number is displayed on a digital readout. The microchip will be sold to Veterinarians, he said. A computer data bank, known as the Animal Bureau of Identification, also will help law enforcement officials as well as animal control officers identify animals." An article in the June 21, 1981 edition of the Denver Post reported that "a chip...about the diameter of the lead in an automatic pencil...can be injected with a simple insulin-type syringe into a human(or animal)...one wafer is encoded with a 12-digit unique number." It can also be placed on inanimate objects to electronically monitor the whereabouts of store merchandise and leased equipment. A Washington Times article(October 11, 1993) contained a report by Martin Anderson, Senior Fellow at the Hoover Institute, concerning a solution for the problem of people losing their identification cards. He said: "You see, there is an identification system you can't lose. It's the Syringe Implantable Transponder, a permanent method of identification using radio waves. A tiny microchip, the size of a grain of rice, is simply injected under the skin." With this microchip, satellites can identify your location within

**15 feet. Will this be the method used to give everyone a number? Since you can be injected with one of these wafers unknowingly, some researchers have suggested that the government may have already implemented this program by administering it during infancy with the mandatory immunization.**

**I am sure you have seen the horizontal scanners at the grocery stores which are used to read the UPC symbols off of the items you are buying, so that the computer will automatically print the price of that item. No doubt these scanners already have the capability of scanning your forehead or your hand. But have you seen the upright scanners? With a flat scanner, the cashier only had to slide the item across the scanning plate; but with -the upright scanner, the cashier has to lift the item up in front of the scanner. I was amazed the first time I seen one, because right away I knew that its purpose wasn't to make things easier for the cashier, It was to make it easier to scan your forehead and hand. I haven't seen alot of them, so it don't know if the retail industry as a whole is going to upgrade to this version of the scanner.**

**We have been talking about future developments, so let's talk about the present. Do you realize that with the Universal Product Code(UPC), we are already buying and selling under the number 666.**

**In 1970, the National Association of Food Chains, and five other major trade associations representing manufacturers, wholesalers, and retailers, met, and formed an ad hoc committee to set up guidelines for an encoding system that could be accepted by the entire industry. In 1971, a code management committee came up with the concept of a ten-digit numerical code: the first five to identify the manufacturer, and the last five to identify the specific item. In 1972, the Uniform Grocery Product Code Council, Inc. and Distribution Codes, Inc.(in charge of assigning numbers) was established, with thousands of companies invited to become members. On April 3, 1973, the ad hoc committee announced that they had selected a twelve-digit bar code that could be printed by conventional methods, and be scanned omnidirectionally by an automated system. By the end of 1974, the Uniform Grocery Product Code Council had changed their name to the Uniform Product Code Council, Inc., and had 21 representatives from manufacturers, distributors, and trade associations on their Board. Around 2,600 companies, representing a total of \$70.7 billion in annual sales, had become members of the Code Council, and were utilizing the bar coding on their products.**

## **UNIVERSAL PRODUCT CODE**



**Left Hand Guide Bar (101, which represents the number 6 / 2 black bars / 1 white bar):** tells the computer that information is coming.

**Center Bar (01010, which represents the number 6 / 2 black bars / 3 white bars):** separates the design.

**Right Hand Guide Bar (101, which represents the number 6 / 2 black bars / 1 white bar):** tells the computer that information is complete.

The regular size of the bar code is 1.469" X 1.020", but it can be printed from 80% of that size, to twice that size. It must appear in a rectangular block on the bottom, side or back panel of a product, or anywhere it can be scanned. The bar code is a series of black and white parallel bars, 30 black and 31 white (for 10 digits), with white margins on each side. Each digit of the code is represented by two black bars, and two white bars, which is composed of seven data elements or "modules". A module may be white or black. A white or black bar can be made up of 1, 2, 3, or 4 modules. Modules are all the same width, being that they are the foundation of the system, and create the bars which are visible to the naked eye.

If you look at the above diagram of the UPC symbol, you will notice that the symbol is split into two sides, a left-hand side, using an odd number of modules; and a right-hand side, using an even number of modules, making them opposite of each other. Thus, it doesn't matter if the symbol is entered upside-down. For each set of 7 modules is a number, and each number is represented by a field whose optical bars are broken down into the following binary codes, where 0 = a blank space, and 1 = a black bar:

**Set 1 (left side)**

**0 - 0001101**

**1 - 0011001**

**2 - 0010011**

**3 - 0111101**

**4 - 0100011**

**5 - 0110001**

**6 - 0101111**

**7 - 0111011**

**8 - 0110111**

**9 - 0001011**

**Set 2 (right side)**

**0 - 1110010**

**1 - 1100110**

**2 - 1101100**

**3 - 1000010**

**4 - 1011100**

**5 - 1001110**

**6 - 1010000**

**7 - 1000100**

**8 - 1001000**

**9 - 1110100**

**0 = Number System Character (to the left of the Left Hand Guide Bar)**

**0 = Grocery UPC Code**

**1 = Unknown**

**2 = Variable weight items such as fruit, meat and produce**

**3 = National Drug Code and Health Related Items Code**

**4 = Reserved for NDC and HRIC, if manufacturer identification code on left has to be expanded to 11 digits(1st five on the left side, 6th will be placed at the right of the symbol)**

**5 = Reserved for use on coupons**

**6 = Encodes a 12-digit code when the code must be expanded**

**7 = Unknown**

**8 = Unknown**

**9 = Encodes a 12-digit code in stores where more information is needed on symbol**

**77975 = Manufacturer Code**

**02265 = Manufacturer Product Code**

**8 = Check Character (to the right of the Right Hand Guide Bar)**

This is the last digit of the UPC bar code, and it is encoded in the last seven modules on the right-hand side. Sometimes the actual number may appear on the right-hand side of the symbol, just as the Number System Character appears on the left-hand side. The purpose of the Check Character is to check for errors, such as the unauthorized addition of lines that could result in the computer reading the wrong number. Going back to our diagram of the UPC symbol, here is how the Check Character system works:

**77975 02265**

$$7 + 7 + 0 + 2 + 5 = 21$$

$$7 + 9 + 5 + 2 + 6 = \underline{29}$$

**50**

The top row of numbers are in the even positions, and the bottom row are in the odd positions. You add the two lines together as indicated, which gives you a figure of 50. Subtract 50 from the next highest number which is a multiple of 10, which is 60. So  $60 - 50 = 10$ , or a Check Character of 0, which is encoded at the end of the UPC bar code.

## Design Variations

The Zero Suppression Method (Design # 2) of the UPC Symbol permits zeros to be eliminated from the ten digit code number, narrowing it to six numbers, which reduces the width of the symbol so it can fit on a product with a smaller package. Known as truncation, this method also reduces the height by shortening the length of the vertical lines; and reduces the computer's effectiveness in reading the symbol omnidirectionally. It is the second most commonly used UPC design.

The intention of this alternate design was to insure that the general public would not crack the UPC code. It actually represents half of the regular symbol. The design incorporates bar codes from the first and second sets, and from a third set created from the second set. The regular, full-size design will never use any bar codes from Set Three; while Design #2 will never use the following bar codes from Set Two: 0, 4, 5 and 9. These bar codes from Set Two are used to represent the numbers 0, 4, 5 and 9 in Set Three. In addition, Set Three uses a completely different bar code for the number 6.

Since the design is half of the regular design, it uses half of its center bar pattern to represent the number 6 in the third set of numbers.

### Set 2 ⇒ Set 3

**0 becomes 5**

**5 becomes 0**

**4 becomes 9**

**9 becomes 4**

There is an extended version of the main design(Design #3) of the UPC symbol for use on magazines and books. While the main portion of the design will only use bar codes from the first and second sets; the extended area on the right side of the symbol will use bar codes from all three sets.

### **The "666" System**

To review, Revelation 13:17 says: "And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name." Incredibly, as you have seen, through the use of the UPC system of encoding products, we are actually buying and selling with the number 666. The left and right-hand guides, and center bar patterns in Design #1, is designated by the following binary codes:

**left-hand guide: 101**

**right-hand guide: 101**

**center bar pattern: 01010**

Now let's look at the number 6 when used as a Data Character. In the second set, the number 6 is encoded as 1010000. In other words, the only visible modules of the number 6, is the designation of 101, which is used in the left and right-hand guides, and the center bar pattern. Since the Data Characters use a seven module encodation, and the two guides and center pattern consist of three and five modules, it is obvious that the

two numerical encodings are different. While the numbers at the bottom of the UPC symbol represent the Manufacturer Code, and the Manufacturer Product Code; the numbers encoded in the two guide bars and center bar pattern, represent the number "666". This "666" code can be found in every UPC symbol. In Design #2, which is half of Design #1, it incorporates a third bar code for the number six, which is represented by half of the center bar pattern, or a module pattern of 010.

The number 6 is a prominent part of the UPC, symbol. In Design #1, there are six numbers on the left side, and six numbers on the right side. There are six numbers in Design #2. There are six different variations of the UPC symbol. Six is the perfect computer number, a fact, which, according to the Wall Street Journal (November 11, 1981), led Apple Computer, Inc. to introduce their Apple I units at a price of \$666.66.

Richard J. Mindlin, Executive Vice-President of the Uniform Product Code Council had said: "There are no unidentified characters in the symbol, as each encoding serves either as data characters or for information to indicate to the scanner to start or stop reading. These start and stop characters are not the same as the encoding for the digit '6'." However, the evidence is overwhelming to the contrary, Bible prophecy has been fulfilled- we are buying and selling with the number 666.

The UPC system functions like this. The prices are marked on the shelf, and not the item(although some chains continue to put prices on the items). As the items are carried down the conveyer belt, the cashier pulls the item, symbol downward, across the scanner, then bags the item. The scanner contains a laser beam which emits a beam of light. The white bars or spaces will reflect more light than the black bars, which is measured by a light detector. A time measurement of how long the beam takes to move across the bar and space, is also used for decoding. The scanner reads the symbol, no matter what direction it is passed over the scanner, from several inches, to a foot away, decoding the number and sending the number to a computer. The computer transmits to the electronic cash register, the price of the product, which is indicated on a display, and printed on the receipt tape. Checkout time is speeded up by 60-70% over the conventional method, eliminating the need for as many employees. When the register totals the purchase, the printed receipt tape usually indicates the store name, number, and location, item name, item price, whether it is taxable, and the total. It allows for payment in cash, food stamps, check, debit card, or credit card; and deducts the coupons which are presented. It tells how much change is received, the date, time, and lane number, Besides the quickness and efficiency, another feature of the system is the ability to automatically keep track of inventory.

Those stores who already have electronic fund transfer(EFT) capabilities, and are accepting debit cards, are pulling funds directly from a customer's checking account, and transferring it to the store's account at the bank. Needless to say, the system is also able to accept an international debit card. This same system can also accommodate the

final step, or the "mark of the beast." In the October, 1980 edition of Advertising Age magazine, TeleResearch Item Movement, Inc.(TRIM) had a full page advertisement for their supermarket computer scanner, which featured the picture of a man with a UPC symbol printed on his forehead. Relfe believes that the UPC method of encoding will be used to invisibly place identification numbers on the forehead and hand with a laser. When the international debit card is phased out, the scanners now being used in stores will also be able to scan your forehead and hand.

Besides the warning in Revelation 14:10 not to take this Mark; the Law of Moses in Leviticus 19:28 said: "Ye shall not...print any marks upon you..." Revelation 16:2 indicates that those who take the Mark will be stricken with a "grievous sore."

Sen. Frank Church said in August, 1975, that "the government has the technological capacity to impose 'total tyranny' if ever a dictator came to power. There would be no place to hide." The Antichrist will be that dictator. The purpose of the Mark, is to serve as a surveillance tool, to make a person totally dependent on the government. Without the Mark, you won't be able to buy food for you and your family, receive medical treatment, buy clothing, or gas for your car. Your utilities will be shut-off, and you won't be able to get a job. Those who do not take the Mark, will be constantly harassed by the government; especially true Christians, who will become fugitives when their freedom of religion is taken away.

**"AND THEN SHALL THE END COME"**

**"When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place..." [Matthew 24:15]**

**"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God," [2 Thessalonians 2:3-4]**

**"And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed is he that waiteth and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days." [Daniel 12:11-12]**

**"And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two**

**months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints and to overcome them..."**  
[Revelation 13:5-7]

**"I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them..."** [Daniel 7:21]

**"Then let them which be in Judea flee into the mountains."** [Matthew 24:16]

**"But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains."** [Mark 13:14]

**"And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days...And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuteth the woman which brought forth the man child. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent...And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ."**  
[Revelation 12:6, 13-17]

**When the Antichrist reveals himself by defiling the Jewish Temple with a statue of his image, and his demand that he be worshipped as the Messiah; the eyes of the Jewish people will be opened. He will become the most dreaded being that ever walked the earth. Revelation 13:2 indicates that "the dragon(Satan) gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority," and once his Satanic agenda is realized, the Jews will flee Israel to escape his wrath. With the phrase "two wings of a great eagle" it's possible that an airlift will be mounted to aid the Jews in their escape into the "wilderness."**

**This area is believed to be the land of Edom, Moab, and Ammon, which were not overrun by Russian forces. There in the southern Jordanian wilderness, 180 miles south of the Ammon, and 75 miles north of Aqaba(which is on the Gulf of Aqaba), is a 20-square mile complex known as the ancient city of Petra(a Greek word meaning "Rock"). Located in a valley, and surrounded by impassable sandstone cliffs, the only entrance is a narrow path known as El Ciq, which is about 6,000 feet long, and varies in width from 12 to 30 feet. The sides are part of nearly perpendicular cliffs which range in heights from 300-500 feet.**

Known as Mount Seir in the Bible, this was the home of Esau, the father of the Edomites(ancestors of the Palestinian Arabs). During the Babylonian captivity of the Jews, the Edomites moved into Israel, and Petra was inhabited by an Arabic tribe known as the Nabataeans(said to be the descendants of Nebajoth, the oldest son of Ishmael) during the 6th century BC, and became an important trade center. They were defeated by the Romans around 55 BC, and in 32 BC, Marc Antony gave Petra to Cleopatra of Egypt as a gift. Because he was married to Octavia, the sister of Roman Emperor, the Senate stripped him of his rank and ordered him back to Rome. Antony committed suicide in 30 BC, as did Cleopatra later. With the decrease of Roman influence in the 5th century, and after the Islamic invasion during the 7th century, the area became part of the province of Arabia, and remained a ghost town until it was rediscovered in 1812 by Swiss explorer John L. Burckhardt. The last segment of the 1989 Paramount movie "Indiana Jones and the Last Crusade" was filmed at Petra.

Believed to have originally been built inside an extinct volcano, this rock city contains many elaborate facades among its many structures, which includes various tombs, monuments, and dwellings, which were carved into the rock of the mountainside. Some date back to the Edomite era, most are Nabataean, and some are Roman and early Christian. There are thousands of natural and man-made caves. Even though it is located in a desert area, there are water cisterns there, and dozens of springs and wells, including the Ain Musa("Spring of Moses"), two miles from the entrance, which is traditionally identified as one of the two sites where Moses produced water by striking a rock. At one time this spring had been channeled into the city. It has been reported that Petra could hold up to a million people.

In 1935, out of a \$5 million trust fund, Dr. William E. Blackstone sent a group of Christians there with Bibles, printed in Hebrew, which were sealed in copper boxes and buried in hewn-out vaults in the mountain. The Bibles are marked at the passages which deal with the Antichrist. More recently, a construction firm out of Minneapolis, Minnesota, has been hired to restore the water system; and other international teams were scheduled to carry out other restoration work.

This event marks the beginning of the end, for when the Antichrist is able to do this, he will have been able to take control of Jerusalem. Revelation 11:2 says: "...for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months." By this time, he will have absolute power over 25% of the world(Rev. 6:8), with the main concentration being in the Middle East. He will seek out and destroy the true Christians who will not worship him or take his Mark. In Matthew 24:9, Jesus said: "Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake." Revelation 20:4 talks about those who were "beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands..."

It is at this time when "two witnesses" will emerge to "prophecy", according to Revelation 11:3. It says, "I will give power unto my two witnesses," which could indicate that God intends to anoint a couple of ordinary men, who will become "super evangelists", possessing extraordinary powers like the prophets of old.

However, just as angels have been sent to Earth in various capacities, the consensus seems to be that these two will be prophets sent by God. There have been two possibilities mentioned as to the identities of the two. Matthew 17:3 and Mark 9:4, refer to Jesus being transfigured with Elijah and Moses. In 2 Kings 2:11, the prophet Elijah was taken to heaven in a fiery chariot; and in Malachi 4:5, this prophecy is given: "Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord." Moses, unlike Elijah, had died, so it was his spiritual body which had appeared. So the identity of the second witness perhaps points to Enoch, because he was the only other person in the Bible who never died. According to Genesis 5:24, he was taken by God.

These two witnesses, who will preach for 1,260 days, or 3 1/2 years, will most likely have a ministry similar to John the Baptist. They will be latter-day prophets, opposing the dictatorship and government of the Antichrist, and spreading the word that the Son of man, Jesus, the true Messiah, is returning to reclaim the Earth. After their ministry is complete, the Antichrist will succeed in having them killed, and as a warning to others, the Antichrist will demand that the bodies remain unburied, so that all can see the extent of his power.

However, God will show his power, and bring them back to life, and they will be taken back to Heaven. At this point, the Antichrist will put his military might on full alert, because he knows that the Scriptures are about to be fulfilled.

There is a risk in trying to interpret Bible prophecy, and piece together last day events. In the quest for understanding, literal and rational explanations are attached to events which may seem beyond reason. Realizing that Biblical writers were describing events in terms familiar to them, it becomes necessary to adapt those descriptions into modern-day correlations. For example, Revelation 9:16-19 describes the action of the 6th of 7 angels, whose trumpet-blast set in motion an invasion force of monstrous creatures. Clearly the mention of angelic activities is describing things which are occurring in the spiritual realm, however the results of those actions are literal events. The creatures which are described do not exist, but if we consider the number of them, "two hundred thousand thousand"; the description of "horsemen" in Joel 2:4; and Revelation 16:12, which describes the 6th angel pouring out his vial, which causes the Euphrates River to dry up, so "that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared"; then we can venture a guess as to the identity of this military force.

An estimate made in April, 1961, said that there "were 200 million armed and organized militiamen" in China. The Associated Press reported that one out of every five in China have had military training. Premier Mao Tse-tung publicly boasted the fact that China could field an army of 200 million. A Chinese documentary called "Voice of the Dragon" revealed that China could produce a military force of 200 million. In an Associated Press article by John A. Hightower, on April 28, 1964, he said: "The documents(secret Chinese military plans) make clear that the Red Chinese leaders believe that they cannot be defeated by long range nuclear missiles, such as U.S. missiles, and if they invaded, they could rely on their vast military manpower." To comprehend a number this large, bear in mind that the population of the United States is close to 260,000,000.

Napoleon said: "Let China sleep, for when China awakes, let the nations tremble." In 1953, Premier Mao Tse-tung(who in 1921 founded China's Communist Party) said: "Members of the Chinese Communist Party do not take second place to the members of any Communist Party in the world." With the destruction of the Russian military, China is the last bastion of Communist domination. They will join the forces of the Antichrist as he mobilizes for his last stand.

The government of Pakistan, with the help of 12,000 Chinese soldiers, constructed the 549 mile Korakoram superhighway, which has been nicknamed the "roof on top of the world." Starting in Tibet, it weaves its way through the province of Singkiang; the mountains peaks of Manchuria, Mongolia, Nepal, the Himalayas, West Pakistan; and into Afghanistan, to where the Euphrates River rises in Turkey, and runs across Syria. It follows the ancient trans-Asian invasion route used by Alexander the Great, Genghis Khan, and the Mogul invaders. Will China use this highway as a route to Israel.

It is written that the Euphrates River will be dried up at the time of this troop movement. It could be done through supernatural means, as has happened with the Red Sea and the Jordan River(Ex. 14:13-22, Josh. 3:4, 2 Ki- 2:8, 14); or it could be the result of manipulation. There are two dams in the Turkish section of the Euphrates, Ataturk and Karakaya. In 1974, Soviet engineers built the Keban dam, and in 1975, built another at Tabka, in Syria. In January, 1990, Turkey began the operation of a dam that caused the river to fall 75% in one day. So, it is quite possible that the river could be made to dry up at just the right time.

Revelation 16:13-16 identifies the unholy trinity of Satan, the Antichrist, and the False Prophet working to bring together the armies of the world in preparation for the coming battle. This place is identified: "And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon." Armageddon is a combination of the two Hebrew words 'har' and 'magedon', which roughly translated, means the "mount of Megiddo". It is located on a 300 square mile area on the south side of the valley of Megiddo, or the Plain of Esdraelon(Jezreel), southeast of Mt. Carmel, which extends to the Jordan Valley. Megiddo, which stood at the entrance of a pass across the Carmel mountain range, was

the capital of the area of Canaan when it was attacked by Joshua. The port city of Haifa is located at the Valley's western entrance, and no doubt will be utilized as the drop-off point for troops who are transported by naval vessels. While this area is identified as the area where the armies of the world gather, Joel 3:2, 12, 14, pinpoints the battle area as the valley of Jehoshaphat, which was known as the "valley of decision" and according to tradition is believed to be located near Jerusalem, in the Kidron valley.

In Revelation 19:11, John writes: "And I saw heaven open and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war." The rider is none other than Jesus, the King of Kings, and Lord of Lords. He is followed by an army of angels. Verse 19 describes the reception waiting below: "And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army."

It seems obvious that the military might of the Antichrist will use any means at their disposal to do battle against an invincible adversary. The extent of our present weapons technology is our nuclear capability, and the Bible gives an excellent description of just that kind of warfare in Revelation 9:18(fire, smoke, and brimstone).

"The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together...for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty...Behold the day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine...Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the Lord of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger...[it] shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah." [Isaiah 13:4-19]

"..let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand; A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness...A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth... The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining." [Joel 2:1-10]

"Behold, the day of the Lord cometh...For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle...Their flesh shall consume away while they stand on their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth." [Zechariah 14:1-12]

**"But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory." [Mark 13:24-26]**

**"And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth hair, and the moon became as blood; And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth...and every mountain and island were moved out of their places...For the great day of his wrath is come: and who shall be able to stand?" [Revelation 6:12-17]**

**This event, is compared to the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah(which occurred about 1897 BC), and is discussed in Genesis 19:24-29: "Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven; And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground...and, lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace."**

**In 1924, a joint expedition of archaeologists W. F. Albright and Mervyn G. Kyle, from the American School and Xenia Seminary, discovered five oases, on a plain, 500 feet above the level of the southeast corner of the Dead Sea in the Moabite foothills. Evidence of a walled area was discovered at Bab-Edh Dra'a(Bab edh-Dhra) in 1965, part of a fortification built by the Canaanites during the time of Abraham; and from 1975-79, excavations of pots and other items were unearthed, which dated back to 2500 to 2000 BC. Four other sites have been identified on the east side of the Dead Sea as part of the ruins of the five plain cities involved in the turn of events, including Numeira(discovered in 1973), Safi(identified as Zoar), Feifa, and Hanazir. Because of evidence which proves that the area was fertile and densely populated, all of these sites, along with Sodom and Gomorrah, are believed to be the five cities of the plain. Excavations made since 1974 at the Tell Mardikh, site of the ancient Ebla, in northern Syria, have turned up tablets from their archives which refer to all five cities of the plain, and on one, even names them in the same sequence as in Genesis 14:2.**

**Nelson Glueck, while Director of the American School of Oriental Research in Jerusalem(1932-39), made a survey of the southern Transjordan area, east and south of the Dead Sea, and discovered that the area had been settled before 2000 BC, but suddenly had been abandoned. These cities were located at the Vale of Siddim, at the southern end of the Dead Sea in the Great Rift Valley, which extends from Mount Hermon and the Sea of Galilee in the north, as far south as the Gulf of Aquaba, and includes the Jordan Valley and the Dead Sea region. It is part of a huge fracture in the Earth's crust that begins several hundred miles north at the foot of the Taurus Mountains in Asia Minor, and ends beyond the Red Sea in Africa. It is 1,320 feet below the level of the Mediterranean Sea.**

**The Dead Sea, between Israel and Jordan, is the lowest spot on the Earth's surface, and is fed by the Jordan River. Without an outlet, the water has evaporated for hundreds of years, leaving behind a variety of minerals, including sodium chloride, potassium chloride, magnesium bromine, magnesium chloride and hydrogen sulfide. As the name suggests, fish cannot live in its waters. Along the southern end of the Dead Sea is a ten mile mass of salt called Jebel Usdim(Arabic for "mountains of Sodom"). The salt at its base is 150 feet deep in places, and geologists have also indicated the presence of sulphur, natural gas, oil, and bitumen. The "slimepits" mentioned in Genesis 14:10, refer to the bitumen, asphalt or pitch- a lustrous black petroleum product which melts and burns. There are vast beds of it on both sides of the Sea, with heavier concentrations at the southern end. The Nabataeans collected the bitumen which floated to the surface for trade.**

**The southern half of the Dead Sea seems relatively new, and much shallower than the northern half, which is 1,296 feet deep. It had been written that the ruins were still visible until the first century; and there were even later reports that when the sun was shining in the right direction, the outline of trees were visible under the surface of the water, preserved by the high salt content of the water. These stories were not confirmed by divers, who found no sign of human settlements. However, regardless of any hard evidence, enough circumstantial evidence exists which indicated that the southern end of the Dead Sea was the location of the destruction.**

**It has been theorized that an earthquake ignited the natural gas deposits, which created a violent explosion, and propelled a mixture of salt, sulphur and bitumen into the air, literally raining fire and brimstone, as the oil basin beneath the cities burned. Some have even gone as far as saying that God leveled the area with an atomic blast.**

**According to Revelation 11:13, within the hour after the two witnesses leave the earth, a massive earthquake will occur. This same earthquake is referred to in Zechariah 14:4, as Jesus returns to this world at the same point he left it, on the Mount of Olives, a small range of four summits which overlook Jerusalem from the east. The earthquake is again mentioned in Revelation 16:18-21: "And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake(see also Rev. 8:5)...And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail(see also Rev. 8:7) out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent(114 pounds)...". It is interesting to note, that when Jesus died on the cross, there was "darkness over all the land" and "the earth did quake, and the rocks rent(Matthew 27:45, 51)." The 18th century scientist von Hoff wrote: "There have been strange colorings of the heavens and unusual fogs noticed as occurring at the same time of earthquakes; such as the unusual color of the sky at Lisbon on the first of November, 1755, and the dry fog(Nebel), which was so thick as to produce total darkness during the earthquake in Calabria in 1783."**

**The Bible describes this moment like this:**

**"And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called the Word of God. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." [Revelation 19:11-16]**

**It seems that the use of nuclear weapons in an all-out assault will begin a chain reaction in the Earth, that will affect one-third of the world, or the areas surrounding ground zero.**

**On August 6, 1945, the first atomic bomb was dropped on Hiroshima, Japan. The heat from this blast was 127,200,000 degrees Fahrenheit, or three times hotter than the center of the sun. Although the 20 kiloton explosion affected only a four square mile area, its intensity killed 50,000 people, and wounded another 55,000. On August 9, 1945, the second bomb, was dropped on Nagasaki, and people ten miles away were paralyzed, and even those with only slight wounds, eventually died. President Harry Truman said: "The force from which the sun draws its power has been loosed against those who brought war to the Far East." In 1953, a movie was produced which recorded the results of "Operation Ivy", a military test of a hydrogen bomb detonation in the Pacific which took place in November, 1952. The blast caused an entire island to disappear, turning it into deadly vapor and radioactive ash.**

**The concentration of nuclear weapons in such a small area could succeed in throwing the Earth off of its axis, producing disastrous results. An article in the September, 1975 edition of Smithsonian magazine said: "Astronomical theories that attribute climate changes to shifts in the Earth's orbit or rotation on its axis; solar theories that propose that the Earth's climate varies in response to changed in the activity of the sun; and geophysical theories that link climatic changes to events and interactions within the land-ocean-atmosphere..." These theories seem to be corroborated by events described in the book of Genesis.**

**When the Earth was created, the weather was always clear and sunny. There was never any rain. The vegetation was watered by the morning dew, which was why the people scoffed when Noah warned of an impending flood, because they didn't know what rain was. The pre-Flood calendar was a perfect year of 12 months, with 30 days in each**

month. Now we have 365 a days in a year. According to scientists, the reason for this, is that the Earth has been moved away from the sun by a million miles, resulting in 2% less heat; and the tilt of the axis is now 23 1/2 degrees, which accounts for the harshness of the seasons. The magnetic field was also changed. The upset of these delicate balances of nature have been blamed for the reduction of the human life span. Methuselah lived to be 969 years old, while Moses lived only to be 120.

While the intense heat of the nuclear assault wreaks havoc on the land(Rev. 8:7, 16:8-9); the movement of the Earth off of its axis, would certainly instigate earthquakes, and initiate volcanic activity; which would explain changes in the topography of the Earth, and the poisoning of the waters(Rev. 16:3-4, see also Ex. 7:20). Volcanic activity, because its ash, smoke and dust tend to stay in the air for long periods of time, will screen out the light of the sun, as well as the moon and stars. Radioactive particles, and the igniting of sulfur deposits (brimstone) will poison the air. During the U.S. hydrogen bomb tests on the Marshall Islands, an analysis of the results indicated, that besides the fireball, and the beta/gamma rays, there were also hailstones. The blast caused a tremendous air turbulence to develop, which in turn caused the formation of hailstones large enough to dent the armor plating on surface ships. Similar hailstones are described in Revelation 8:7, and 16:21.

Revelation 8:8 talks about a "great mountain burning with fire" which falls into the sea; and in 8:10, "a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp" falls into the rivers. A meteor that fell in Winslow, Arizona, left a crater a mile in diameter. Indentations on the ocean floor off the coasts of South Carolina and Georgia indicate a meteor shower which accompanied an asteroid that hit the western area of the Atlantic Ocean. In 1908, in Siberia, what is believed to have been a meteor, fell with such an impact, that trees for 25 miles around were knocked over, and the resulting smoke was visible for hundreds of miles. In 1937, an asteroid, called Hermes, which was over a mile in diameter, approached the Earth. Scientists plotting its course thought it might hit the planet, but it only came within a million miles, then veered away. They estimated that if it would have hit an ocean, at its speed of 1,800 mph, it would have generated a tidal wave big enough to destroy all nearby coastal cities. Icarus(discovered in 1949), the closest asteroid to the sun, comes dangerously close to the Earth during its orbit around the sun. American geologist Dr. Robert Dietz said that if the asteroid, which is a 1/2 mile in diameter, would ever hit the Earth, its impact would be equivalent to that of a 200-million megaton atomic blast, which would sink islands, initiate earthquakes, disrupt the earth's magnetic field, and maybe knock it off its axis. Another asteroid, Toro(discovered in 1964), over three miles in diameter, also comes close to this planet during its orbit between Venus and the Earth.

The futile attempt of the armies of Armageddon will be in vain, and the combatants will be destroyed within a day. The carnage will be so great, that God will command the birds to the area to feast on the flesh of the fallen.

**Jesus will then establish his kingdom on this Earth(Joel 3:17), and restoration of this area will begin. The earthquake which caused the Mount of Olives to split(Zech. 14:4), will produce a waterway to issue forth from under the Temple, which will split into two separate rivers south of Jerusalem(Ez. 47:1-12, Joel 3:18, Zech. 14:8); one going to the Mediterranean, and the other to the Dead Sea. This will cleanse the waters of the Dead Sea, and enable it to support life; and will change the desert on the eastern slope of Israel's mountains into fertile land(Deut. 30:9). Israel will then take possession of the land promised to them in Genesis 15:18. The country of Israel will extend from the Nile to the Euphrates River, and include parts of Lebanon, Syria, Iraq, and Jordan; and from the Red Sea, to almost the Black Sea.**

**So it is written, so it shall be done.**

---

[Table of Contents](#)

---



**Click onto the pen to E-mail me, or go to my HomePage.**

---

---

## FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD

---

### AFTERWORD

Since this book has been published, and scrutinized; I have been questioned in regard to my views. There's alot of talk about 'taking America back', and Christians are heavily involved in the political process. They are supporting conservative, pro-life, pro-gun, mostly Republican candidates in order to facilitate change. Is that going to help? I don't think it will. But in saying that, let me also say this. It's not going to hurt. I don't believe we should roll over and not do anything. We should continue to fight for traditional family values, Christian principles, and the achievement of a higher moral standard. However, what is happening out there in the world, is going to continue, and nothing you or I can do will change that.

Anyone who thinks that political action and a Republican majority is going to do anything, better think again. It was House Speaker Newt Gingrich(R-GA) and Senate Majority Leader Bob Dole(R-KS) who supported NAFTA and the World Trade Organization. It was Gingrich, Rep. Richard Armey(R-TX), and Rep. Richard Leach(R- IA), who voted for HR666, which would allow for our homes to be entered and searched without a warrant. One of the principle tenets of the Bible, is that we are to put our faith in God- not man.

There is a segment of Christians who believe that with enough political action, they can bring this nation back to God, so it will be ready when Jesus returns. The Bible is crystal clear in regard to the last days. To believe that you can "take America back" is like saying that you don't believe what the Bible says. This nation, and this world, is on a collision course. Nothing is going to change that. Well, how about prayer, you may ask; can't we put it off, can't we delay it. It's been done. When the Illuminati made their first attempt toward world domination at the Congress of Vienna, Russia, then a Christian nation, prevented it. When the Illuminati made their second attempt with the League of Nations, the people of the United States, then a Christian nation, wouldn't accept it. But now, things are different. Now, the die has been cast. I believe, that when Israel became a nation, it was the beginning of the end. At that time, the sands began to slowly fall through the hourglass. And indeed, since then, there has been an accelerated effort towards one-world government. When Jesus prayed in the Garden of Gethsemane, he said, "...if it is possible, let this cup pass from me," but in the end, he knew what God's plan was, and that it would be carried out. And that is where we are at right now. Christians know what is going to happen, and now they are praying for this cup to pass

from them, by doing everything they can to turn this nation back to God.

Sure, I'm giving my interpretation. There are others who have their own slant. That is why you need to find out for yourself. That is what I did. That's how I got involved in all of this, because I wasn't going to accept what someone else said. This book contains an extraordinary amount of information, in order to bolster my contentions, and if you don't agree with it, or have some doubts; then you need to get on your knees, and get into the word of God, and seek answers and confirmation that will satisfy you.

So, what can we as Christians do? We can continue doing what we were ordained to do with the Great Commission. Christ told his disciples to go forth "and teach all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you (Matthew 28:19-20)." We must not lose sight of this mission, because it is a key that will unlock the kingdom.

**"And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." [Matthew 24:14]**

With the advent of modern technology, the Bible has been printed in every major language; and his Word is beamed via satellite to the four corners of the Earth. Where this technology is not available, missionaries have carried the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ to these remote areas. By his very word, the end will not come until this Great Commission has been fulfilled according to the expectations of God. Instead of winning votes for some politician, you should be winning souls for Jesus.

Time is getting short. Bible prophecy is being fulfilled everyday, and there is no doubt that we are living in the last days. As is usually the case, people don't think about God until there is some sort of crisis. When the time of the Tribulation comes closer, and things become more apparent, I think that revival is going to sweep this land. It may be the last chance that people will have to come to the Lord; and as Christians, that is where our duty lies.

You may not be a Christian, and have a personal relationship with Jesus Christ. Well, you need to look at yourself, and see what you're missing. You've heard the saying that 'money isn't everything, but it's way ahead of whatever's in second place.' The same can be said about salvation, but the difference here, is that Jesus is everything. Now, I am not a preacher, and I don't make any claims regarding the authority of my words. I believe that the Bible is the Word of God, and my theology is based on the truth contained therein. Through his Word, God is giving everyone a chance to come to him. You see, the Bible is a very unique book, because it is the complete story of mankind, from the beginning, till the end. It tells you how to become a Christian, and what will

happen if you don't. There are no ifs, ands, or buts; there's no two ways about it, if you don't heed the warning, you will be sentenced to eternal damnation in the fiery pit of Hell. Jesus is coming back to rule and reign forever, and unless you are a Christian, unless your faith is in him, and unless you love the Lord, he will have no part of you.

Read the following Bible passages regarding Salvation:

**"For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." [John 3:16]**

**"He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." [Mark 16:16]**

**"For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." [Romans 3:23]**

**"For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." [Romans 6:23]**

**"That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus Christ, and shalt believe in thy heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." [Romans 10:9-10]**

**"...Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved and thy house." [Acts 16:30-31]**

**"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast." [Ephesians 2:8-9]**

**"If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." [1 John 1:9]**

**"Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon." [Isaiah 55:7]**

**"I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish." [Luke 13:3]**

**"Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord..."**

**[Acts 3:19]**

**"Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven." [Matthew 5:16]**

**"For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. For what is a man advantaged if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away? For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and my words, of him shall the Son of Man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels." [Luke 9:24-26]**

**If you are not born again, if you don't know Jesus as your personal saviour, you can not afford to turn your back. God sent his only son to this world to die for their sins, and yours. What an incredible sacrifice. What an incredible amount of love for mankind, and all he asks from you in return, is for you to follow him, and to serve him; and not to be a follower of the world. He is standing there with open arms to welcome you into the fold. Don't turn away. Won't you come today, right now. You may be having problems in your personal life, God hears and answers prayers. No problem is too big or too small to bring before the Lord. If you have come to the point where you don't know where to turn, know this: Prayer changes things, and it can change you.**

**You can pray, right now, right where you are. Just get down on your knees, and even if you think you don't know how to pray, the Lord knows your heart. You can talk to him, just like you would talk to your friend, because he is your friend, and friend that will never leave you, nor forsake you. If you need some help, here is an example:**

**"Dear Father, I know that I am a sinner. I believe that Jesus Christ, your Son, died on the cross for my sins, then rose from the dead so that I may have everlasting life. I repent of my sins and invite Jesus into my heart, and into my life. Cleanse me and make me whole with your blood. I pray for your guidance on my life, and for you to reveal yourself to me through the Bible, your living Word. In Jesus' precious name I pray, Amen."**

**If you prayed this prayer with all your heart and soul, you have just been taken out of the grasp of Satan and this world, because you are now a child of God. Now, you are walking with the King. As a new Christian, you need to cultivate your relationship with Jesus, and to further develop your walk with the Lord; and nobody expects you to do it on your own. You have taken the first step, which is the most important step. You need to get a Bible and start reading it, and you need the spiritual guidance that can only be achieved through the regular attendance of a Spirit-filled, Bible-believing Church. There, your spiritual life can be nurtured through fellowship with other Christians who can help**

**you.**

---

[Table of Contents](#)

---



**[Click onto the pen to E-mail me, or go to my HomePage.](#)**

---

## FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER

---

### SOURCES CONSULTED

"A Trilateral World Approach" Current, April, 1977, vol. 192, pg. 54-61.

"Aides Play, Taxpayers Pay" Patriot News, July 21, 1983, pg. A-9.

"AIDS Alert" The Overcomer, November, 1994, pg. 6-7.

Allen, Gary; "Federal Reserve: The Trillion Dollar Conspiracy" American Opinion, February, 1976(reprint).

Allen, Gary; "Foundations" American Opinion, November, 1969(reprint).

Allen, Gary; Jimmy Carter, Jimmy Carter, '76 Press: Seal Beach, CA, 1976, pg. 43, 47, 52-55, 66, 69-80.

Allen, Gary; Kissinger: The Secret Side of the Secretary of State, '76 Press: Seal Beach, CA, 1976, pg. 27-35, 40-43, 51, 94-97, 121-126.

Allen, Gary; None Dare Call It Conspiracy, Concord Press: Seal Beach, CA, 1971.

Allen, Gary; "The CFR-Conspiracy To Rule The World" American Opinion, April, 1969 (reprint).

Allen, Gary; "The Looters" American Opinion, May, 1974 (reprint).

Allen, Gary; The Rockefeller File, '76 Press: Seal Beach, CA, 1976.

American Opinion Preview Series; Seventy-Eighty Nine, American Opinion: Belmont, MA, 1968, pg. 63, 71-130.

American Security Council; The Salt Syndrome, 1980(30 min. TV show).

"The Anatomy of a Revolution", Bulletin, Committee to Restore the Constitution, July, 1986, pg. 5-6.

- Ankerberg, John & Weldon, John; The Facts on Rock Music, Harvest House Publishers: Eugene, OR, 1972.
- Antonio, Gene; The AIDS Cover-Up?, Ignatius Press: San Francisco, CA, 1987.
- Armstrong, George; The Rothschild Money Trust, 1940.
- "As Kremlin Flexes Muscles Around the World" U.S. News & World Report, November 2, 1981, vol. XCI, no. 18, pg. 44-45.
- Baigent, Michael; Leigh, Richard; The Dead Sea Scrolls Deception, Touchstone Books/Simon & Schuster: New York, NY, 1991.
- Baigent, Michael; Leigh, Richard; Lincoln, Henry; Holy Blood, Holy Grail, Dell: New York, NY, 1983.
- Baigent, Michael; Leigh, Richard; Lincoln, Henry; The Messianic Legacy, Dell: New York, NY, 1986.
- Baker, Jeffrey A.; Cheque-Mate: The Game of Princes, The Baker Group, Inc.: St. Petersburg, FL, 1993.
- Balsiger, David; Sellier, Charles E.; The Lincoln Conspiracy, Schick-Sunn Classic Books: Los Angeles, CA, 1977.
- Barker, A. J.; Pearl Harbor, Ballantine Books: New York, NY, 1969, pg. 1.
- Bashe, Philip; "Iron Maiden: Not Evil, Just Devil-May-Care" Circus, July 31, 1983, pg. 39, 42.
- Baskin, Wade; The Sorcerer's Handbook, Citadel Press: Secaucus, NJ, 1974, pg. 100, 232, 343, 465.
- Beck, Terry Diane; Gersumky, Alexis Teitz(editors); The Foundation Center Source Book 1975/76 Vol. 1, Columbia University Press: New York, NY, 1975, pg. 836-875.
- Beckhart, Benjamin Haggott; Federal Reserve System, Columbia University Press: American Institute of Banking, 1972, pg. 1-25.

**Bello, Nine Lo; The Vatican Empire, Trident Press: New York, NY, 1968.**

**Benson, Reed; Lee, Robert; "What's Wrong With the United States" The Review of the News, September 9, 1970 (reprint).**

**Berlitz, Charles; Doomsday: 1999 A.D., Pocket Books: New York, NY, 1981.**

**Bernardo, C. J.; Bacon, Eugene H.; American Military Policy, Telegraph Press: Harrisburg, PA, 1957, pg. 480-484.**

**Barry, Dr. Tom; The Christian During Riot and Revolution, Bible Baptist Church: Elkton, MD, 1978, pg. 1-13.**

**Birmingham, Stephen; "Our Crowd": The Great Jewish Families of New York, Harper & Row: New York, NY, 1967, pg. 155-187.**

**Bjornstad, James; Twentieth Century Prophecy, Dimension Books: Minneapolis, MN, 1975.**

**Blahut, Fred; "COS Suffers Two Setbacks" The Spotlight, April 24, 1995, pg. 6.**

**Blair, Mike; "Armed Patriots Confront UN Unit", The Spotlight, September 12, 1994, pg. 1, 3.**

**Blair, Mike; "Citizens Terrorized by Troops", The Spotlight, August 29, 1994, pg. 1, 3.**

**Blair, Mike; "FEMA Connection Exposed", The Spotlight, September 26, 1994, pg. 1, 12, 13.**

**Blair, Mike; "Feds Training to SWAT Enemies Secret Federal Training Facility", The Spotlight, November 21, 1994, pg. 1, 5, 6.**

**Blair, Mike; "Foreign Tanks, Missiles", The Spotlight, August 15, 1994, pg. 1, 14.**

**Blair, Mike; "Hidden Aircraft I.D.'s Seen as Bow to the UN", The Spotlight, August 15, 1994, pg. 1, 6.**

**Blair, Mike; "Marines Quizzed On Loyalty", The Spotlight, August 22, 1994, pg. 1, 3.**

**Blair, Mike; "Military Base to House U.S. Dissidents?", The Spotlight, October 10, 1994, pg. 14, 15.**

Blair, Mike; "Multi-Jurisdictional Task Force Shoot Outs Have Urban Dwellers Fearful They Could Become Targets", The Spotlight, December 5, 1994, pg. 11.

Blair, Mike; "Russian Choppers Confirmed", The Spotlight, September 5, 1994, pg. 1, 3.

Blair, Mike; "Russian Special Forces Unit Coming", The Spotlight, October 10, 1994, pg. 12, 13, 15.

Blair, Mike; "'Shoot Americans' Survey Results", The Spotlight, April 24, 1995, pg. 1, 3.

Blair, Mike; "Soviet Trucks in South Said to Be for UN Use", The Spotlight, August 22, 1994, pg. 15.

Blair, Mike; "Urban Warfare Training Center Now Taking Shape in Louisiana", The Spotlight, August 29, 1994, pg. 4, 5.

Bloomfield, Arthur E.; How To Recognize the Antichrist, Bethany Fellowship: Minneapolis, MN, 1975.

Bloomfield, Arthur E.; Signs of His Coming, Bethany Fellowship: Minneapolis, MN, 1962.

Bloomfield, Arthur E.; The End of the Days, Bethany Fellowship, Minneapolis, MN, 1961.

Bohren, J. Krim; "The Gold Fringed Flag: Two Flags for U.S." Truth Seeker, 1994, vol. 121, no. 5, pg. 5.

Bowder, Diana; The Age of Constantine and Julian, Barnes & Noble: New York, NY, 1978, pg. 22-27.

Bowen, Robert O.; The Truth About Communism, Colonial Press: Northport, AL, 1962, pg. 2-28, 50, 65-66, 86-87, 92, 94, 99, 102, 123.

Bowles, Samuel; "The Trilateral Commission: Have Capitalism and Democracy Come To A Parting of the Ways?" The Progressive, June, 1977, vol. 41, pg. 20-23.

Braght, Thieleman J. van; The Bloody Theater(or Martyrs Mirror of the Defenseless Christians), Herald Press: Scottdale, PA, 1950, pg. 70-98, 270-352.

**Brennan, Charles D.; "Martin Luther King, Jr. - A Summary View" Conservative Digest, September, 1983, vol. 9, no. 9, pg. 29-31.**

**Brownstein, Ronald; "Will It Slow Your Mail" Parade, July 19, 1981, pg. 16-18.**

**Bulletin, Committee to Restore the Constitution, December, 1982, pg. 2.**

**Cannon, James P.; America's Road to Socialism, Pathfinder Press: New York, NY, 1975, pg. 71-124.**

**Capell, Frank A.; "An Intelligence Report" The Review of the News, February 12, 1975, vol. 11, no. 7, pg. 53.**

**Carpozi, George. "Bid to Ax TV's Rocky Horror Picture Show" Globe, May 1, 1984, pg. 24-25.**

**"Carter Assures Trilateral Commission Control of America's Synfuel Program" The Spotlight, October 27, 1980, vol. 43, pg. 8.**

**"Carter's Brain Trusts" Time, December 20, 1976, vol. 108, pg. 19.**

**Cavendish Corp., Marshall; Man, Myth and Magic, Vol. 10, Marshall Cavendish Corp.: New York, NY, 1970, pg. 1402-1404.**

**Cavendish, Richard; The Black Arts, G. P. Putnam's Sons: New York, NY, 1967, pg. 306.**

**Charroux, Robert; Forgotten Worlds, Popular Library: New York, NY, 1973, pg. 77-82.**

**Cherep-Spiridovich, Maj.-Gen. Count; The Secret World Government, Christian Book Club of America: Hawthorne, CA, 1976 (originally published in 1926 by the Anti-Bolshevist Publishing Association in New York).**

**Chick, Jack T.; Angel of Light; Chick Publications: Chino, CA, 1978.**

**Chick, Jack T.; Sabotage, Chick Publications: Chino, CA, 1979.**

**Chick, Jack T.; Spellbound, Chick Publications: Chino, CA, 1978.**

**Church, J. R.; Guardians of the Grail, Prophecy Publications: Oklahoma City, OK, 1989.**

**Clark, Doug; The Coming Oil War, Harvest House Publishers: California, 1980, 51-103.**

**Clark, Doug; The Greatest Banking Scandal in History, Harvest House Publishers: Eugene, OR, 1981.**

**"Clean Up the 'Economic Mess' - Repeal Federal Reserve Act" Bulletin, Committee to Restore the Constitution, December, 1981.**

**Cohn, Norman; Warrant for Genocide, Harper & Row, Publishers: New York, NY, 1966.**

**Cole, Margaret; The Story of Fabian Socialism, Stanford University Press: Stanford, CA, 1961, pg. 3-8, 18, 347.**

**Cole, Robert Glenn; Masonic Gleanings, Kable Printing Co.: Chicago, IL, 1954, pg. 105, 141-150.**

**Coleman, Dr. John; Conspirators' Hierarchy: The Story of the Committee of 300, American West Publishers: Carson City, NV, 1992.**

**Collier , Peter ; Horowitz , David ; The Rockefellers: An American Dynasty, Holt, Rinehart and Winston: New York, NY, 1976, pg. 134, 142, 150-55, 485, 497- 498.**

**Colodny, Len; Gettlin, Robert; Silent Coup: The Removal of a President, St. Martin's Press: New York, NY, 1992.**

**"Confab of States Exposed as Plan to Change Constitution" The Spotlight, March 27, 1995, pg. 12, 13.**

**Cook, Terry; "The Mark of the New World Order", Today's Front Page, October, 1994, pg. 1, 2.**

**Corti, Count Egon Caesar; The Reign of the House of Rothschild(1830-1871), Cosmopolitan Book Corp.: New York, NY, 1928, pg. 434.**

**Corti, Count Egon Caesar; The Rise of the House of Rothschild(1770-1830), Grosset & Dunlap, Publishers: New York, NY, 1928, pg. 151-159.**

**Courtney, Phoebe; The CFR Is Still In Control, The Independent American: Littleton, CO, 1981.**

**Cowles, Virginia; The Rothschilds: A Family of Fortune, Alfred A. Knopf, Inc.: New York,**

**NY, 1973, pg. 1- 54.**

**Daniel, John; Scarlet and the Beast: Vol. 1, A History of the War Between English and French Freemasonry, Jon Kregal, Inc.: Tyler, TX, 1994.**

**Daniel, John; Scarlet and the Beast: Vol. 2, English Freemasonry, Mother of Modern Cults, Vis-A-Vis Mystery Babylon, Mother of Harlots, JKI Publishing: Tyler, TX, 1994.**

**Daraul, Arkan; A History of Secret Societies, Citadel Press: New York, NY, 1961, 220-232.**

**Davis Jr ., Nord; "Dallas Conspiracy", PARDON ME, but..., #2 , Northpoint Teams(Topton, NC), April, 1992, pg. 30, 32.**

**Davis Jr., Nord; "Sui Juris", PARDON ME, but..., #5, Northpoint Teams(Topton, NC), August, 1994.**

**Dennis, Delmar; The Will and Way to Win, John Birch Society: Belmont, MA, 1973, pg. 20-23.**

**Dixon, Jeane; My Life and Prophecies, William Morrow and Co., Inc.: New York, NY, 1969, pg. 160-192.**

**Doran, William Joseph; Trinity of Terror, Maverick Publications: Bend, OR, 1980, pg. 19, 25, 36-39.**

**Douglass, MD, William Campbell; "WHO Murdered Africa" The Patriot Review, November, 1987, Vol. 11, no. 9.**

**Drury, Nevill; Tillett, Gregory; The Occult Source Book, Routledge and Kegan Paul: London, 1978, pg. 144-147, 155, 188, 200-219, 226, 373-375.**

**Duncombe, Charles; "Euphrates River"(The World Today in Prophecy) Christ for the Nations, October, 1983, vol. 36, no. 7, pg. 15.**

**Duncombe, Charles; "The Chip Is Down"(The World Today in Prophecy) Christ for the Nations, May, 1981, vol. 34, no. 2, pg. 14.**

**Ebaugh, David P.; The Key to the Book of Revelation, Harrisburg, PA, 1971.**

**Eisenman, Robert; Wise, Michael; The Dead Sea Scrolls Uncovered, Penguin Books: New York, NY, 1992.**

**Encyclopedia Britannica, 1977 edition.**

**Epperson, Ralph A.; The Unseen Hand, Publius Press: Tucson, AZ, 1985.**

**Europa Yearbook; 1976: A World Study(Vols. 1 & 2), Europa Publications Ltd.: London, 1977.**

**Evans, Mike; "Countdown to Armageddon" Christ for the Nations, August, 1982, pg. 4-5, 13.**

**Evans, Mike; "Israel: America's Key to Survival" The Evangelist, January, 1983, pg. 33-35.**

**Fagan, Myron; The Illuminati-CFR, Emissary Publications: South Pasadena, CA, 2-cassette set.**

**Farrer, David; The Warburgs: The Story of a Family, Stein and Day, Publishers: New York, NY, 1974, pg. 36-41, 58-62, 83, 117-118, 179, 196, 247.**

**"Federal Call for Con-Con" The Spotlight, April 10, 1995, pg. 8.**

**Federal Register; National Archives, Washington, DC:**

**Presidential Executive Orders-**

**#10312 12-12-51, vol. 16, no. 16, pg. 12452**

**#10346 04-19-52, vol. 17, no. 78, pg. 3477**

**#10995-#11005 02-20-62, vol. 27, no. 35, pg. 1519-1547**

**#11051 10-02-62, vol. 27, no. 191, pg. 9683**

**#11087-#11095 02-28-63, vol. 28, no. 41, pg. 1835-1862**

**#11310 10-13-66, vol. 31, no. 199, pg. 13199**

**#11~90 10-30-69, vol. 34, no. 209, pg. 17567**

**#11647 02-12-72, vol. 37, no. 30, pg. 3167**

**#11921 06-15-76, vol. 41, no. 116, pg. 24293**

**#12148 07-24-79, vol. 44, no. 143, pg. 43239**

**#12149 07-24-79, vol. 44, no. 143, pg. 43247**

**Fenton, Rev. Francis E.; The Treason of the Churches, American Opinion: Belmont, MA, 1972.**

**Ferguson, Thomas; Rogers, Joel; "Another Trilateral Election" The Nation, June 28, 1980, pg. 769, 783-787.**

**Fremantle, Annie; This Little Band of Prophets: The Story of the Gentle Fabians, MacMillan Co.: New York, NY, 1960, pg. 17, 33, 69-70, 81, 94.**

**"Gen. Marshall Asked Dewey Silence on Japanese Codes" The Patriot, Harrisburg, PA, August 18, 1981, pg. 3.**

**Gilson, Jerome M.; The Soviet Image of Utopia, Johns Hopkins University Press: Baltimore, MD, 1975, pg. 1, 101-164.**

**Gill, Stephen; American Hegemony and the Trilateral Commission, Cambridge University Press: Cambridge, Great Britain, 1990, pg. 131-132, 137-141, 150 165, 243.**

**Goetz, William R.; Apocalypse Next, Horizon House Publishers: Beaverlodge, Alberta, Canada, 1980, pg. 136-137, 167, 175, 195, 216-217.**

**Goldberg, M. Hirsh; The Jewish Connection, Bantam Books: New York, NY, 1977, pg. 17, 27-29, 51-52, 72-73, 114-119, 145, 163-164, 224, 239.**

**Goldwater, Sen. Barry M.; The Conscience of a Conservative, Victor Publishing Co.: New York, NY, 1960, pg. 107-108.**

**Goldwater, Sen. Barry M.; With No Apologies, William Morrow & Co., Inc.: New York, NY, 1979, pg. 85, 128, 130, 132, 152, 231, 277-300.**

**Goldwin, Robert(editor); Readings in World Politics, Oxford University Press: New York, NY, 1959, pg. 383-393, 411-424.**

**Goodavage, Joseph F.; Our Threatened Planet, Pocket Books: New York, NY, 1978, pg. 40, 89-93, 129-133, 149, 251.**

**"GOP Report Attacks Global Trade Treaty", The Spotlight, November 7, 1994, pg. 8.**

**Grant, W. V.; After the Rapture-Then What?, Dallas, TX.**

**Grant, W. V.; I Saw the Antichrist in America, Dallas, TX.**

**Grant, W. V.; The Great Dictator, Dallas, TX.**

**Grant, W. V.; The Man Child, Dallas, TX.**

**Greider, William; Secrets of the Temple, Touchstone/Simon & Schuster: New York, NY, 1987.**

**"Greatest Men's Party Shakes Up Feminists, Activists" The Patriot, Harrisburg, PA, July 9, 1981, pg. 6.**

**Griffin, Des; Descent Into Slavery, Emissary Publications: South Pasadena, CA, 1980.**

**Griffin, Des; Fourth Reich of the Rich, Emissary Publications: South Pasadena, CA, 1983.**

**Griffin, G. Edward; The Fearful Master: A Second Look at the United Nations, Western Islands: Belmont, MA, 1964, pg. 68, 70, 73, 87, 110, 113, 176-177.**

**Griffin, G. Edward; The Grand Design, Thousand Oaks American Media: California, 1968, pg. 15.**

**Groseclose, Dr. Elgin; Fifty Years of Managed Money: The Story of the Federal Reserve, Spartan Books: New York, NY, 1966.**

**"Guilt By Association" Macleans, March 10, 1980, vol. 93, pg. 33.**

**Gulick, Edward Vose; Europe's Classical Balance of Power, Cornell University Press: Ithica, NY, 1955, pg. 186-187, 286-287.**

**Gumaer, David E.; Peace Symbols, American Opinion: Belmont, MA, pg. 5, 16.**

Gup, Ted; "The Doomsday Blueprints", Time, August 10, 1992, pgs. 32 - 39.

Halstead, Murat; The Life and Distinguished Services of William McKinley, Our Martyr President, Memorial Association Publishers: New York, NY, 1901, pg. 504 - 508.

Hancock, Graham; The Sign and the Seal, Crown Publishers, Inc.: New York, NY, 1992.

Hargis, Billy James; "Billy Graham Duped and Deceived" Christian Crusade, July, 1982, vol. 29, no. 5, pg. 1-2, 4.

Hargis, Billy James; "Billy In Moscow" Christian Crusade, July, 1982, vol. 29, no. 5, pg. 3-4.

Hargis, Dr. Billy James; Hernandez, Dr. Jose; Disaster File, Crusader Books: Tulsa, OK, 1978.

Hargis, Billy James; "The Russian Pipeline: Update" Christian Crusade, December, 1982, vol. 29, no. 8, pg. 3.

Hawthorne, Gal; "Fairy Tales: Proof of Life After Death" Examiner, September 20, 1983, pg. 22.

Hawtin, George R.; "As We See the Day Approaching" The Page, December, 1972, vol. 12, no. 11.

Hawtin, George R.; "Iron Mixed With Clay" The Page, June - July, 1972, vol. 12, no. 6, pg. 6-14.

Hawtin, George R.; "Portrait of Things to Come" The Page, pg. 8-11.

Hawtin, George R.; "Six Days Shalt Thou Labour" The Page, Nov. 1968, pg. 3-4.

Hawtin, George R.; "The End of the Days" The Page, Sept. 1977, vol. 16, no. 9.

Heckethorn, Charles William; The Secret Societies of All Ages and Countries, University Books: New York, NY, 1965, Vols. 1 & 2.

Hicks, Lawrence E.; Universal Product Code; American Management Association: New York, NY, 1975.

Hill, Douglas; Williams, Pat; The Supernatural, Signet Books: New York, NY, 1965,

"Historian Says FDR Destroyed Constitution with 1933 Action", The Spotlight, October 9, 1995, pgs. 10 - 11.

"Hitler Took 75 Drugs, Used Leeches During War" The Patriot, April 22, 1983, D-16.

Hodson, H. V.(editor); The International Foundation Dictionary, Europa Publications: London, 1974, pg. 292- 343.

Hoeh, Herman L.; The Crucifixion Was Not On Friday, Ambassador College Press: California, 1968, pg. 21-28.

Hoffman, Stanley(editor); Conditions of World Order, Houghton Mifflin Co.: Boston, MA, 1968, pg. viii, ix, 224-226.

Hoffman, William; David: Report on a Rockefeller, Lyle Stewart, Inc.: New York, NY, 1971, pg. 14-17, 25-36, 41-53, 187.

Hofstadter, Richard; The American Political Tradition, Vintage Books: New York, NY, 1967, pg. 33-34.

Holtman, Robert B.; The Napoleonic Revolution, J. B. Lippincott Co.: New York, NY, 1979.

Holzer, Hans; The Directory of the Occult, Henry Regnery Co.: Chicago, IL, 1974, pg. 91-92, 153-188.

"Homosexual Mob Attacks San Francisco Churchgoers", The Overcomer, July, 1994.

Hoover, J. Edgar; Master of Deceit, Henry Holt and Co.: New York, NY, 1958, pg. 3-78.

Hough, Warren; "Key U.S. Units Internationalized", The Spotlight, December 5, 1994, pg. 3.

Hough, Warren; "UN Gets U.S. Troops; Moves Into 'Phase 2'", The Spotlight, August 22, 1994, pg. 1, 6.

Hoyt, Jr., Edwin P.; The House of Morgan, Dodd, Mead & Co.: New York, NY, 1958, pg. 4,

**44, 48, 65, 97, 105, 109-110, 134-135, 163, 196, 202, 214.**

**Hudson, David; "U.S. Currency Change Aimed at 'Cash Only' Group" The Spotlight, May 21, 1984, pg. 20-21.**

**Hutchings, N. W.; "Getting Ready for the Cashless Society", Prophetic Observer, October, 1994, pg. 1-4.**

**Hutchings, N. W.; "New Money" The Gospel Truth, Southwest Radio Church, February, 1984, vol. 25, no. 3.**

**Hutchings, N. W.; Petra: In History and Prophecy, Hearthstone Publishing: Oklahoma City, OK, 1991.**

**Hutton, J. Bernard. The Subverters, Arlington House: New York, NY, 1972.**

**Impe, Jack Van; 11:59...and Counting, JVI Books, 1983.**

**Impe, Dr. Jack Van; Campbell, Roger F.; Israel's Final Holocaust, Thomas Nelson Publishers: Nashville, TN, 1979.**

**Impe, Dr. Jack Van; Revelation Revealed Verse by Verse, Enterprise Printers, Inc.: Mt. Pleasant, MI, 1982, pg. 150-156, 194-196.**

**Impe, Dr. Jack Van; The Coming War With Russia, LP Recording, 1979.**

**Impe, Dr. Jack Van; The 80's, the Antichrist and Your Startling Future!, Jack Van Impe Ministries: Royal Oak, MI, 1982.**

**Impe, Dr. Jack Van; "Was World War III Averted in Lebanon?" Perhaps Today, July / August, 1983, vol. 4, no. 2, pg. 1-2.**

**Isaac, Rael Jean; "Do You Know Where Your Church Offerings Go?" Readers Digest, January, 1983(reprint).**

**Jeffrey, Grant R.; Armageddon: Appointment With Destiny, Bantam Books: New York, NY, 1988.**

**Jeffrey, Grant R.; Messiah: War in the Middle East & the Road to Armageddon, Bantam Books: New York, NY 1992.**

**Jones, A. H. M.; Constantine and the Conversion of Europe, English Universities Press, Ltd.: London, 1949, pg. 94-97, 100.**

**Josephson, Emanuel M.; The Federal Reserve Conspiracy and the Rockefellers, Chedney Press: New York, NY, 1968.**

**Joyce, Donovan; The Jesus Scroll, Signet: New York, NY, 1972.**

**"Just What Is the Trilateral Commission" U.S. News and World Report, April 7, 1980, vol. 88, pg. 37.**

**Kah, Gary H.; En Route to Global Occupation, Huntington House Publishers: Lafayette, LA, 1992.**

**Katson, Trisha; "COS Hits Populist Roadblock" The Spotlight, April 10, 1995, pg. 3.**

**Katson, Trisha; "Defeat of Balanced Budget Amendment Hikes COS Threat" The Spotlight, March 27, 1995, pg. 12-13.**

**Katson, Trisha; "Global Connection Exposed" The Spotlight, April 3, 1995. pg. B3.**

**Katson, Trisha; "Last Minute Hold On GATT Vote", The Spotlight, October 17, 1994, pg. 1, 3.**

**Katson, Trisha; "Opposition in Grassroots to Constitution Changes Grow" The Spotlight, April 3, 1995, pg. B2-B3.**

**Katson, Trisha; "Powers of COS in the Process" The Spotlight, April 3, 1995, pg. B3.**

**Katson, Trisha; "Sovereignty-Robbing Treaty Still Alive on Capitol Hill" ; The Spotlight, September 26, 1994, pg. 4.**

**Katson, Trisha; "Supreme Court Would Ignore Con-Con Political Questions" The Spotlight, April 3, 1995, pg. B2-B3.**

**Kaufmann, Walter; Nietzsche, Vintage Books: New York, NY, 1950, pg. 284.**

**Keith, Jim; Black Helicopters Over America: Strikeforce for the New World Order, Illuminet Press: Lilburn, GA, 1994.**

**Keller, Werner; The Bible As History, Bantam Books: New York, NY, 1956, pg. 81, 385-395.**

**Kelly, Rev. Clarence; Conspiracy Against God and Man, Western Islands: Boston, MA, 1974.**

**Kidd, Devvy; Why A Bankrupt America?, POWER: Redding, CA, 1993.**

**Kinman, Dwight; The New World Order, Mary E. Royer: Eliaabethtown, PA, 1992.**

**Kirban, Salem; The New Age Secret Plan for World Conquest, AMG Publishers: Chattanooga, TN, 1992.**

**Kirban, Salem; Satan's Angels Exposed, Salem Kirban, Inc.: Huntingdon Valley, PA, 1980.**

**Kirban, Salem; The Day Israel Dies, Salem Kirban, Inc.: Huntingdon Valley, PA, 1975.**

**Klein, Mina C.; Klein, H. Arthur; Temple Beyond Time: The Story of the Site of Solomon's Temple, Van Nostrand Reinhold Co.: New York, NY, pg. 81-86, 129-130, 151-152.**

**Knuth, E. C.; Empire of the City, The Noontide Press, 1944.**

**Labrie, Roger P.(editor); SALT Handbook, American Enterprise Institute: Washington, DC, 1979.**

**Larson, Martin A.; The Federal Reserve and Our Manipulated Dollar, Devon-Adair Co.: Connecticut, 1975.**

**Lasky, Victor; Jimmy Carter: The Man and the Myth, Richard Marek Publishers: New York, NY, 1979, pg. 159-161, 326-327, 333-334, 387.**

**Lawrence, Troy; The Antichrist Is Now Here!: The New Age "Messiah" Identified, People United for Christ: Upland, CA, 1988.**

"**Lenin Offered 4 / 5's of Land, Wilson Passed Say Scholar**" Patriot News, Harrisburg, PA, April, 19, 1981, pg. 19.

**Lepper, John Heron; Famous Secret Societies**, Gryphon Books: Michigan, 1971, pg. 106-122.

**Lewis, J. C.; The Trilateral Commission**, cassette tape.

**Liberty Lobby; Spotlight on the Bilderbergers**, published by The Spotlight.

**Lindsay, Gordon; America, Russia and Antichrist**, Voice of Healing Publishing Co.: Dallas, TX, 1969.

**Lindsay, Gordon; The Antichrists Have Come**, Voice of Healing Publishing Co.: Dallas, TX.

**Lindsay, Gordon; The Book of Revelation Made Easy(vols. 1-16)**, Voice of Healing Publishing Co.: Dallas, TX.

**Lindsay, Gordon; The End of the Age (vols. 1-9)**, Voice of Healing Publishing Co.: Dallas, TX.

**Lindsay, Gordon; The Second Coming of Christ**, Voice of Healing Publishing Co.: Dallas, TX.

**Lindsay, Gordon; Will Christians Go Through the Great Tribulation**, Christ for the Nations Publishing Co.: Dallas, TX, 1970.

**Lindsay, Gordon; Will the Antichrist Come Out of Russia**, Voice of Healing Publishing Co.: Dallas, TX, 1966.

**Lindsay, Mrs. Gordon(Freda), World Prayer and Share Letter**, Christ for the Nations: Dallas, TX, July, 1983, pg. 2.

**Lindsey, Hal. The 1980's: Countdown to Armageddon**, Bantam Books: New York, NY, 1980, pg. 29-30, 74, 76, 81, 105, 122-128, 136-137, 150-152.

**Lindsey, Hal; Carlson, C. C.; The Late Great Planet Earth**, Zondervan Publishing House: Grand Rapids, MI, 1977.

Lindsey, Hal; There's A New World Coming, Bantam Books: New York, NY, 1975.

Logan, Daniel; The Reluctant Prophet, Avon Books: New York, NY, 1969, pg. 148-149.

Lukas, J. Anthony; "The CFR- Is It A Club? Seminar? Presidium? 'Invisible Government?'" New York Times Magazine, Sunday, November 21, 1977; pg. 34, 123-126, 128-131, 138, 142.

Lundberg, Ferdinand; The Rockefeller Syndrome, Lyle Stuart, Inc.: New York, NY, 1975.

Lundberg, Ferdinand; The Rich and the Super Rich, Lyle Stuart, Inc.: New York, NY, 1968, pg. 154-169, 386, 601-602.

MacKenzie, Norman; MacKenzie, Jeanne; H. G. Wells: A Biography, Simon and Schuster: New York, NY, 1973, pg. 62, 168-170, 184-190, 196-235, 355.

MacKenzie, Norman(editor); Secret Societies, Holt, Rinehart and Winston: New York, NY, 1976, pg. 169-170, 300, 303.

MacMullen, Ramsay; Constantine, The Dial Press, Inc.: New York, NY, 1969, pg. 69-78.

MacPherson, Ian; News of the World to Come, Christian Communications, Ltd.: Hong Kong, 1975.

Marler, Joe; Tribulation, The Overcomer Ministry: Walterboro, SC, 1992, 2 cassette set.

Marrs, Texe; Beware the Dead Sea Scroll: Is There An Illuminati Plot to Pollute the Word of God?, Intelligence Examiner Special Edition, 1994, 60 min. cassette tape.

Marrs , Texe; "Chuck Colson' s Historic Secret Mission: Undo the Protestant Reformation", Flashpoint, November, 1994, pg. 1.

Marrs, Texe; Dark Majesty, Living Truth Publishers: Austin, TX, 1992.

Marrs, Texe; Dark Secrets of the New Age, Crossway Books: Wheaton, IL, 1987.

Marrs, Texe; "Foreign Occupation Troops in America?", Flashpoint, December, 1994, pg. 3.

Marrs, Texe; "The New MARC Card - Don't Leave Home Without It!", Flashpoint, October, 1994, pg. 1, 2.

Marrs, Texe; "Priest Richard Neuhaus Exposed- He's a Marxist Heretic!", Flashpoint, November, 1994, pg. 2, 3.

Maxwell, Joe; "Evangelicals Clarify Accord with Catholics", Christianity Today, March 6, 1995, pg. 52-53.

Mayer, Allen; Sigale, Merwin; Witherspoon, Deborah; Malamud, Phyllis; "The Trilateral Elite" Newsweek, March 24, 1980, vol. 95, pg. 38.

McBirnie, William S.; Anti-Christ, Acclaimed Books: Dallas, TX, 1978.

McCarty, Burke; The Suppressed Truth About the Assassination of Abraham Lincoln, Taiwan, pg. 6-16.

McDonald, U. S. Rep. Larry; "No Holidays Until King Files Public" Conservative Digest, September, 1983, vol. 9, no. 9, pg. 27.

McKinley, James; "Playboy's History of Assassination in America, Part 1: Death to Tyrants!" Playboy, January, 1976, pg. 96-102, 170, 222, 224-226, 228, 232-237.

McQuaig, C. F.; The Masonic Report, pg. 3, 5.

Miller, D. A.; Forbidden Knowledge Or Is It..., Joy Publishing: San Juan Capistrano, CA, 1991.

Mitchell, Ed; Mitchell, Jody Scharf; Webster, Dori; The 1981-1985 Tribulation Report: Part I, Victory Press: Tucson, AZ, 1981, pg. 52-75.

Montgomery, Robert H.; "Dictatorship and the Growing Presidential Power" American Opinion, January, 1967(reprint).

Montgomery, Ruth; A Gift of Prophecy, Bantam Books: New York, NY, 1965, pg. 173-183.

**Morton, Frederic; The Rothschilds: A Family Portrait, Atheneum: New York, NY, 1961, pg. 1-55.**

**Moscow, Alvin; The Rockefeller Inheritance, Doubleday & Co., Inc.: New York, NY, 1977, pg. 4, 15, 19, 62-108, 225-226, 265, 407-437.**

**Moss, Robert; "Reaching for Oil: The Soviets Bold Mideast Strategy" Saturday Review, April 12, 1980, pg. 14-22.**

**Nagorski, Zygmunt; "A Member of the CFR Talks Back" National Review, December 9, 1977, vol. 29, pg. 1416-1419.**

**Null, Gary; "AIDS: A Man-Made Plague?" Penthouse.**

**Oglesby, Carl; The Yankee and Cowboy War, Berkley Publishing Corp.: 1977, pg. 23-27, 268-311.**

**"Old Congress Preps for GATT Vote", The Spotlight, December 5, 1994, pg. 8.**

**"PR Man for Army Says 'No', But the Facts Say 'Yes'", The Spotlight, November 7, 1994, pg. 14, 15.**

**Peltz, James; "'Smart Card' Has Its Own Information Storehouse" Sunday Patriot News, October 9, 1983, pg. B-10.**

**Perot, Ross; Choate, Pat; Save Your Job, Save Our Country: Why NAFTA Must Be Stopped- Now!, Hyperion: New York, NY, 1993.**

**Phelps-Fetherston, Iain; Soviet International Front Organizations, Frederick A. Praeger, Publishers: New York, NY, 1965, pg. 1-8.**

**Piediscalzi, Nicholas; Thobaben, Robert G.(editors); From Hope to Liberation: Towards A New Marxist-Christian Dialogue, Fortress Press: Philadelphia, PA, 1974, pg. 33.**

**Pilla, Daniel J.; "Pilla Predicts 'The Demise of Cash', Says Government Is Lying" The Spotlight, September 16, 1994, pg. 16-17.**

**Pilote, Alain; "Country With Honest Money Would Defeat Bankers", Spotlight, December 12, 1994, pg. 16-18.**

**Pollock, John; Billy Graham, McGraw-Hill Book Co.: New York, NY, 1966, pg. 59.**

- Price, Randall; In Search of Temple Treasures, Harvest House Publishers: Eugene, OR, 1994.
- Price, Randall & Ice, Thomas; Ready to Rebuild, Harvest House Publishers: Eugene, OR, 1992.
- "Proposed Warning: Record Contains Hidden Message" Patriot News, Harrisburg, PA, July 6, 1982, pg. 13.
- Prpic, George J.; A Century of World Communism, Barren's Educational Series, Inc.: New York, NY, 1970.
- Quigley, Carroll; Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World In Our Time, Macmillan: New York, NY, 1966.
- Rand, Ayn; Atlas Shrugged, Random House: New York, NY, 1957.
- Rand, Ayn; Capitalism: The Unknown Ideal, Signet: New York, NY, 1966, pg. 150-166.
- Rarick, Rep.(LA) John R.; Extensions of Remarks "The Anatomy of a Revolution" Congressional Record, October 19, 1968, pg. 30311-30315.
- Ratner, Lorman; Antimasonry: The Crusade and the Party, Prentice-Hall, Inc.: Englewood Cliffs, NJ, 1969, pg. 21-23.
- Readers Digest; Family Encyclopedia of American History, The Readers Digest Association, Inc.: Pleasantville, NY, 1975.
- Readers Digest; The Story of America, Readers Digest Association, Inc.: Pleasantville, NY, 1975.
- Readers Digest; The World's Last Mysteries, Readers Digest Association, Inc.: Pleasantville, NY, 1978, pg. 83-91.
- Rees, John; "Communists Back August 27 'March on Washington'" Conservative Digest, September, 1983, vol. 9, no. 9, pg. 32.
- Relfe, Dr. Mary Stewart; Introducing the 666 Age, Ministries, Inc.: Montgomery, AL, 1980(6 tape set).

Relfe, Dr. Mary Stewart; Let No Man Deceive You, Ministries, Inc.: Montgomery, AL, 1980(cassette tape).

Relfe, Dr. Mary Stewart; "Replacement Currency" Current Events and Bible Prophecy Newsletter, Ministries, Inc." Montgomery, AL, January-February, 1982, pg. 1-2.

Relfe, Dr. Mary Stewart; The Imminence of Christ's Return, Ministries, Inc.: Montgomery, AL, 1980(cassette tape).

Relfe, Dr. Mary Stewart; The New Money System, Ministries, Inc.: Montgomery, AL, 1982.

Relfe, Dr. Mary Stewart; The One World Government, Ministries, Inc.: Montgomery, AL, 1980(cassette tape).

Relfe, Dr. Mary Stewart; When Your Money Fails...The "666 System" Is Here, Ministries, Inc.: Montgomery, AL, 1981.

Remini, Robert V.; Andrew Jackson and the Banks War, W. W. Norton & Co., Inc.: 1967.

"Rhodes Reunion" People, July 11, 1983, vol. 20, no. 2, pg. 61-68.

Ridley, Jasper; Garibaldi, Viking Press: New York, NY, 1974, pg. 584.

Robison, John; Proofs of a Conspiracy Against All the Religions and Governments of Europe, Carried On In the Secret Meetings of the Free Masons, Illuminati, and Reading Societies, Dobson & Cobbet: Philadelphia, PA, 1798.

Roberts, Lt. Col. AUS Ret. Archibald E.; The Crisis of Federal Regionalism: A Solution, Betsy Ross Press: Ft. Collins, CO, 1976.

Roberts, Lt. Col. AUS Ret. Archibald E.; Emerging Struggle for State Sovereignty, Betsy Ross Press: Fort Collins, CO, 1979.

Roberts, J. M.; The Mythology of the Secret Societies, Charles Scribner's Sons: New York, NY, 1972, pg. 118-145.

Robertson, Pat; The New Millenium, Word Publishing: Dallas, TX, 1990.

Robertson, Pat; The New World Order, Word Publishing: Dallas, TX, 1991.

Rockefeller, David; "In Pursuit of a Consistent Foreign Policy" Vital Speeches of the Day, June 15, 1980, pg. 517-520.

Rockefeller, David; "The Trilateral Commission" Saturday Evening Post, October, 1980, pg. 36-38, 84.

"Rock Videos, Lyrics Focus On Evil" Christian Inquirer, April, 1984, pg. 9.

Roddy, Lee; Sellier, Charles E.; In Search of Historic Jesus, Bantam Books: New York, NY, 1979, pg. 30-33.

Sampson, Anthony; The Seven Sisters, Bantam Books: New York, NY, 1991.

Sampson, Bill; "Peace Movement Helps Red Weaken U. S./Know Your Enemy" Christian Crusade, December, 1982, vol. 29, no. 8, pg. 1, 4-6.

Schlafly, Phyllis; Ward, Chester; Kissinger on the Couch, Arlington House Publishers: New Rochelle, NY, 1975, pg. 129, 134-152, 211, 245, 260.

Schlesinger, Arthur M.; The Age of Jackson, New American Library: New York, NY, 1945, pg. 88-89, 93-94.

Schonfield, Dr. Hugh J.; The Passover Plot, Bantam Books: New York, NY, 1965.

Shadowitz, Albert; Walsh, Peter; The Dark Side of Knowledge, Addison-Wesley Publishing Co., Inc.: Reading, MA, 1976, pg. 43-44.

Shanks, Hershel; Understanding the Dead Sea Scrolls, Vintage Books/Random House: New York, NY, 1992.

Shoup, Lawrence H.; Minter, William; Imperial Brain Trust: The Council on Foreign Relations and United States Foreign Policy, Monthly Review Press: New York, NY, 1977.

Skousen, W. Cleon; The Naked Capitalist, Salt Lake City, UT, 1970.

Shaw, Jim; McKenny, Tom; The Deadly Deception, Huntington House: Lafayette, LA, 1988.

Sheppard, Leslie; Encyclopedia of Occult and Parapsychology(vol. 1), Gale Research

**Co.: Detroit, MI, 1978, pg. 460.**

**Silk, Leonard; Silk, Mark; The American Establishment, Basic Books, Inc.: New York, NY, 1980.**

**Smith, Philip W.; "Nuclear Alert" Sunday Patriot News, July 26, 1981, pg. A-5.**

**Smoot, Dan; The Invisible Government, Western Islands: Boston, MA, 1962.**

**Solomon, Anthony; "Trilateralists At the Top-New Foreign Policy Elite" U. S. News and World Report, February 21, 1977, vol. 82, pg. 31.**

**"Soviet Threat: The Shadow Lengthens" Army Reserve Magazine, Spring, 1980, pg. 22-25.**

**Smythe, Horace; "New Money Plans Remain Unclear" The Spotlight, August 6, 1984, pg. 19, 29.**

**Spence, Lewis; An Encyclopedia of Occultism, University Books: New Hyde Park, NY, 1960, pg. 38-41, 68-70, 85-92, 96-97, 123-124, 173-175, 213, 223, 314, 372-373, 405-408, 425, 431-436.**

**Spenser, Robert Keith; The Cult of the All-Seeing Eye, Monte Carlo Press: 1964.**

**Spong, John Shelby; Resurrection: Myth or Reality?, Harper Collins Publishers: New York, NY, 1994.**

**Stang, Alan; "Crimes of the World Council of Churches" American Opinion, January, 1982(reprint).**

**Stang, Alan; "Policrats: Plans for a National Police Force" American Opinion, February, 1974(reprint).**

**Stauffer, Vernon; "The New England and the Bavarian Illuminati" Columbia University Studies in Political Science(vol. 82), Columbia University Press: New York, NY, 1919, no. 1, pg. 9-374.**

**Stewart, Louis; Life Forces, Andrews and McMeel, Inc.: New York, NY, 1980, pg. 373-375.**

Still, William T.; New World Order: The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies, Huntington House Publishers: Lafayette, LA, 1990.

Stormer, John A.; None Dare Call It Treason, Liberty Bell Press: Florissant, MO, 1964.

Stormer, John A.; The Death of A Nation, Liberty Bell Press: Florissant, MO, 1968.

"Supreme Law of the Land" Bulletin, Committee to Restore the Constitution, January, 1982.

Sutton, Antony C.; Energy: The Created Crisis, Books In Focus, Inc.: New York, NY, 1979, pg. 3-4, 9, 12-15, 25-30, 36, 40-43, 69-71, 117, 153.

Sutton, Antony C.; Wood, Patrick M.; Trilaterals Over Washington, The August Corp.: Scottsdale, AZ, 1978.

Sutton, Antony C.; Wood, Patrick M.; Trilaterals Over Washington II, The August Corp.: Scottsdale, AZ, 1981.

Swaggart, Jimmy; Solum, Dr. Marvin; The Book of Daniel, Jimmy Swaggart Ministries: Baton Rouge, LA, 1981.

Taylor, Charles R.; World War III and the Destiny of America, Sceptre Books: Nashville, TN, 1979.

Tenney, Merrill C.(editor); Pictorial Bible Dictionary, Zondervan Publishing House: Grand Rapids, MI, 1963.

"These Are American Leaders?" Conservative Digest, September, 1983, vol. 9, no. 9, pg. 23.

Thomas, Dana L.; The Money Crowd, G. P. Putnam's Sons: New York, NY, 1972, pg. 38-50.

Timberlake, Jr., Richard H.; The Origins of Central Banking in the United States, Harvard University Press: MA, 1978.

Todd, John; Witchcraft, 60 min. cassette tape (recorded in February, 1978, at the Open Door Church in Chambersburg, PA, pastored by Dino Pedrone).

Toth, Max; Nielsen, Greg; Pyramid Power, Freeway Press: New York, NY, 1974, pg. 114-115.

"The Trilateral Commission" Congressional Record(Senate), June 3, 1980, pg. 6200-6208.

"The Trilateral Commission: How Influential?" U. S. News and World Report, May 22, 1978, vol. 84, pg. 74-77.

TRIM(Tax Reform IMmediately) Bulletin, Summer, 1980, pg. 2-3 (a non-profit, non-partisan, nationwide network of educational committees founded by the John Birch Society).

Tucker Jr., James P.; "It's Time To Call Washington". The Spotlight, August 15, 1994, pg. 13.

Tucker Jr., James P.; "NAFTA Exposed as Destroyer of U.S. Jobs". The Spotlight, December 26, 1994, pg. 1.

Tucker Jr., James P.; "One Worlders Take A Giant Step". The Spotlight, December 26, 1994, pg. 9.

Tucker Jr., James P.; "Students to Be 'World Citizens' ". The Spotlight, December 26, 1994, pg. 5.

"UNESCO Withdrawal" Christian Inquirer, April, 1984, pg. 20.

Unger, Merrill F.; Unger's Bible Handbook, Moody Press: Chicago, IL, 1966.

Valentine, Tom; The Great Pyramid, Pinnacle Books, Inc.: New York, NY, 1975, pg. 55.

Vallentin, Antonia; H. G. Wells: Prophet of Our Day, The John Day Co.: New York, NY, 1950, pg. 48, 141, 249, 256-259, 315.

Varney, Harold Lord; "Tax-Free Cash" American Opinion, November, 1968 (reprint).

Velikovsky, Immanuel; Earth in Upheaval, Dell Publishing Co.: New York, NY, 1955, pg. 120.

"WCC, NCC, Continue to Fund Revolution" Christian Inquirer, April, 1984, pg. 23.

Wagar, W. Warren; H. G. Wells and the World State, Books for Libraries Press: New York,

NY, 1961, pg. 165, 174, 182-205.

Waite, Arthur Edward; A New Encyclopedia of Free Masonry, Weathervane Books: New York, NY, 1970; vol. 1- pg. 21, 46-53, 64, 386-388, 484; vol. 2- pg. 105-106, 191, 251-263, 413.

Wallace, Amy; Wallechinsky, David; Wallace, Irving; The Book of Lists #3, Bantam Books: New York, NY, 1983, pg. 40, 151-152.

Ward, Wes; "Jekyll Island" Saturday Evening Post, January/February, 1981, pg. 108- 111, 128.

Wardner, James W.; The Planned Destruction of America, Longwood Communications: Longwood, FL, 1993.

Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of New York; Our Incoming World Government- God's Kingdom, 1977.

Wayne, Roy; "UN Troops Deployed in US?", The National Educator, August, 1994, pg. 1, 10.

Webster, Sir Charles; The Congress of Vienna 1814-1815, Barnes and Noble, Inc.: New York, NY, 1963, pg. 75-79, 161-164.

Webster, Nesta H.; World Revolution: The Plot Against Civilization, Small, Maynard and Co.: Boston, MA, 1921.

Welch, Robert; The John Birch Society Bulletin, Belmont, MA, February, 1975, pg. 1-15.

Welch, Robert; The John Birch Society Bulletin, Belmont, MA, July, 1976, pg. 1- 65.

Wells, H. G.; The Open Conspiracy: Blue Prints For A World Revolution, Doubleday, Doran & Co., Inc.: New York, NY, 1928, pg. 126-163.

West, Robert Craig; Banking Reform and the Federal Reserve 1863-1923, Cornell University Press: New York, NY, 1977.

Whalen, William J.; The Handbook of Secret Organizations, Bruce Publishing Co.: Milwaukee, WI, 1966, pg. 46-65.

**White, John Wesley; Re-entry, World Wide Publications: Minneapolis, MN, 1971.**

**White, John Wesley; WW III, Zondervan Publishing House: Grand Rapids, MI, 1977.**

**"Who are the UN Peacekeepers?", Parade, January 8, 1995, pg. 18.**

**Williams, Lindsey; There Is No True Energy Crisis, Life Messengers: Seattle, WA, 1980.**

**Wilson, Derek; Rothschild: The Wealth and Power of a Dynasty, Charles Scribner's Sons (Macmillan Publishing Co.): New York, NY, 1988, p. 42, 57-58, 81, 101, 157, 177-78, 185, 188, 303-5.**

**Wolfe, Alan; "Carter's Russia Watchers - The Trilateral Straddle" Nation, December 31, 1977, vol. 84, pg. 712-715.**

**World Almanac; The World Almanac and Book of Facts 1994, Funk and Wagnalls: Mahwah, NJ, 1993.**

**World Almanac; Book of the Strange, Signet: New York, NY, 1977, pg. 162-169, 180-183, 189-191, 246-248, 468-471.**

**Wyatt, Ronald E.; Discovered: Noah's Ark!, World Bible Society: 1989, pg. 34-36.**

**York, Franklin V.; "The ACLU Con Game" The Review of the News, August 13, 1975 (reprint).**

**Zeigler, J. H.; Green, B. L.; The Talmud of Jmmanuel, Wildflower Press: Tigard, OR, 1992.**

---

[Table of Contents](#)

---



**Click onto the pen to E-mail me, or go to my HomePage.**



## **FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER**

---

### **WHERE TO GET MORE INFORMATION**

**A-albionic Consulting and Research ( <http://a-albionic.com/> )**

**P. O. Box 20273**

**Ferndale, MI 48220-0273**

**(248)354-8051**

**E-mail: [books@a-albionic.com](mailto:books@a-albionic.com)**

**American West Distributors**

**P. O. Box 3300**

**Bozeman, MT 59772**

**(406)585-0700 -- (406)585-0703 FX**

**Arcturus Books**

**1443 S.E. Port St. Lucie Boulevard**

**Port St. Lucie, FL 34952**

**(407)398-0796 -- (407)337-1701 FX**

**E-mail:** [rgirard321@aol.com](mailto:rgirard321@aol.com)

**John Birch Society (** <http://www.jbs.org/> **)**

**P. O. Box 8040**

**Appleton, WI 54913**

**(920)749-3780**

**E-mail:** [jbs@jbs.org](mailto:jbs@jbs.org)

**Christian Patriot Association**

**CPA Book Publisher**

**33838 S.E. Kelso Road**

**Suite 6**

**P. O. Box 596**

**Boring, OR 97009**

**Committee to Restore the Constitution (** <http://www.fortnet.org/~comminc> **)**

**2218 W. Prospect Road**

**P. O. Box 986**

**Fort Collins, CO 80522**

**(303)484-2575**

**E-mail:** [comminc@fortnet.org](mailto:comminc@fortnet.org)

**Constitutional Review**

**P. O. Box 3182**

**Enfield, CT 06083**

**Flatland Books ( <http://www2.flatlandbooks.com/> )**

**P. O. Box 2420**

**Ft. Bragg, CA 95437**

**(707)964-8326**

**E-mail:** [flatland@mcn.org](mailto:flatland@mcn.org)

**Global Insights ( <http://www.nohoax.com/> )**

**675 Fairview Drive #246**

**Carson City, NV 89701**

**(702)885-0700 -- (800)729-4131**

**IllumiNet Press ( <http://www.illuminet.com/> )**

**P. O. Box 2808**

**Lilburn, GA 30226**

**(770)279-2745 -- (800)680-4638 -- (770)279-8007 FX**

**E-mail: [info@illuminet.com](mailto:info@illuminet.com)**

**Liberty Lobby ( <http://www.spotlight.org/> )**

**300 Independence Avenue, S.E.**

**Washington, DC 20003**

**(202)546-5611**

**E-mail: [crew@serve.com](mailto:crew@serve.com)**

**Living Truth Ministries ( <http://www.texemarrs.com/> )**

**Texe Marrs**

**1708 Patterson Road**

**Austin, TX 78733-6507**

**(800)234-9673 -- (512)263-9781**

**E-mail: [prophecy@texemarrs.com](mailto:prophecy@texemarrs.com)**

**Mosaic Media**

**c/o 366 N. Allen Avenue**

**Suite 235**

**Pasadena, California Republic**

**Postal Zone 91106 / TDC**

**(818)794-2172**

**Newspeak**

**5 Steeple Street**

**Providence, RI 02903**

**(401)331-3540 -- (401)273-9023 FX**

**Northpoint Teams**

**P. O. Box 2250**

**Andrews, NC 28901**

**The Prophecy Club ( <http://www.prophecyclub.com/> )**

**P. O. Box 750234**

**Topeka, KS 66675**

**(785)478-1112 -- (785)478-1115 FX**

**E-mail: [ghudson@cjnetworks.com](mailto:ghudson@cjnetworks.com)**

**Sacred Truth Ministries**

**P. O. Box 18**

**Mountain City, TN 37683**

**Second Advent Ministries**

**P. O. Box 8262**

**San Bernardino, CA 92412**

**Voice of Liberty**

**Box 1776**

**Liberty, KY 42539**

**(800)526-1776 -- (800)280-5306**

**World Intelligence Review**

**Box 507**

**Chalmette, LA 70044**

**(800)882-9119**

---

[Table of Contents](#)

---



**Click onto the pen to E-mail me, or go to my HomePage.**

---

## **FINAL WARNING: A HISTORY OF THE NEW WORLD ORDER**

---

### **ORDERING INFORMATION**

Even though you have the unprecedented opportunity to access the expanded (403 page) version of Final Warning on-line, you may still wish to purchase a paperback copy of the book. Unfortunately, only the original (327 page) edition released in 1994 is available, and has been reprinted by A-albionic Consulting & Research, P. O. Box 20273, Ferndale, MI 48220-0273, (248)354-8051, and you can E-mail them for more information at [books@a-albionic.com](mailto:books@a-albionic.com).

**Final Warning: A History of the New World Order**

**Item # 00999 ( \$28.85 )**

**To Order by Credit Card**

<http://www.alpinenterprises.com/>

**and go to the category "General and Introductory Ruling Class/Conspiracy Theories"**

---

# VIEW FROM THE WALL MINISTRIES



An extensive end-times website which contains the definitive reference work about the origin of the New World Order, and their plan for one-world government; the most complete source available about the pagan origins of our major holidays; and a call to arms for those Christians who want to walk in the destiny that God has planned and purposed for their lives.

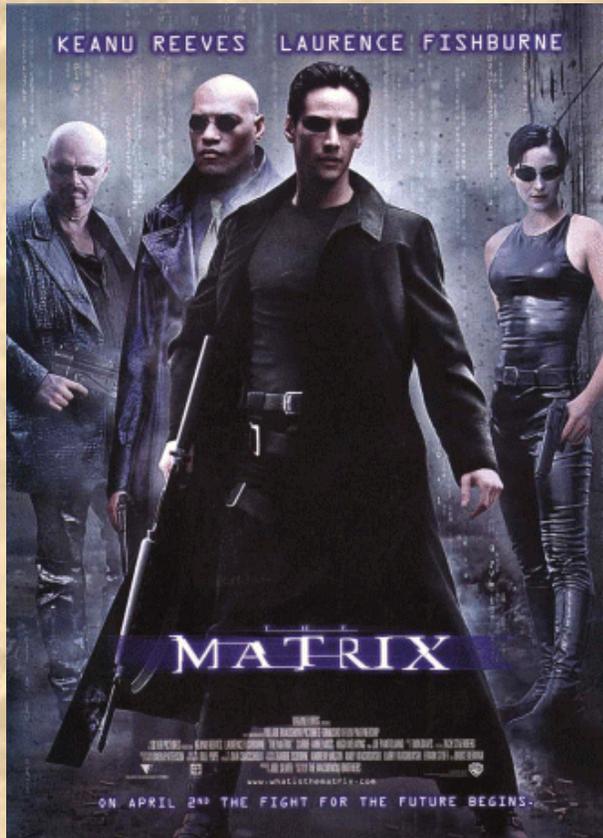


## WHAT IS A WATCHMAN?

"For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go set a Watchman, let him declare what he seeth." ( Isaiah 21:6 KJV )



VIEW FROM THE WALL RESOURCES	ON-LINE BOOKS
<a href="#"><u>Salvation</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>Being More Than You Can Be: Raising Up Warriors in the Last Days</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>Statements of Faith</u></a>	
<a href="#"><u>Things to Ponder and Meditate On</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>Final Warning: A History of the New World Order</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>The Rivera Report: Sermons, Messages and Research</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>Understanding "The Matrix"</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>Research &amp; Resource Links</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>Controlled by the Calendar: The Pagan Origins of Our Major Holidays</u></a>
<a href="#"><u>Christian Midi Music</u></a>	
<a href="#"><u>Creative Writing</u></a>	<a href="#"><u>Power Thoughts</u></a>



In 1999, Warner Bros. released a little movie called "The Matrix." While most movies are made to entertain, and are fairly straight forward in their approach, "The Matrix" challenged its viewers. Incredibly unique was the fact that different people who saw it, had different interpretations of its meaning. For people to devote their time into discussing the "meaning" of a Hollywood movie illustrates the sheer impact it has had. Few movies have been dissected like "The Matrix." This new on-line book considers the interpretations, the observations, the symbolism, and the spiritual significance of "The Matrix," and puts it into perspective. Are you ready to discover the truth behind "The Matrix." Follow (click on) the white rabbit.

## DECLARATION

There is nothing that can happen to me today, that my God can not handle. When I go to my knees, God will help me stand up to anything. And because I walk by faith, and not by sight, I know, that with God, all things are possible. I go where others fear, fight where others fall, and triumph where others fail. No weapon that is formed against me shall prosper, and when the enemy comes in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord will lift up a standard against him.

I bend, but I will not break. I will go on to the end. I will never give up, and I will never surrender. What doesn't kill me, will only make me stronger. I have no fear in what man can do to me, because through Christ, I am more than a conqueror. I am an overcomer, and I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me.

It is not important that I be the best, only that I do my best. Champions are not men who never fail, they are men who never quit. Remember, it's hard to beat a person who never gives up. Expect to win. I am a winner and I will walk in victory, because I have put my trust in God. He is my Deliverance and my Salvation. He is my Fortress and my Defense. He is my Shield and my Buckler. He is my Rock and my Strength. It is He, who fights for me, and I shall not be moved.

[CLICK HERE FOR BIBLE STUDY  
RESOURCES](#)

[CLICK HERE FOR THE LATEST NEWS  
FROM USA TODAY](#)



For the optimum viewing capabilities and performance of this website, it is best viewed at 800 X 600 resolution with the Netscape browser.

**CHOOSE**

**POWER SEARCH THE  
INTERNET**



**CLICK THE ICON  
ABOVE FOR THE  
ALL-IN-ONE  
SEARCH  
RESOURCE**

[C4](#)

[DOGPILE](#)

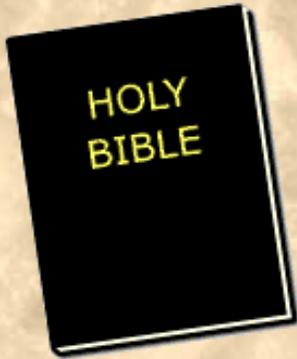
[FRAMESEARCH](#)

[IXQUICK](#)

[METACRAWLER](#)

[METAGOPHER](#)

[SEARCH.COM](#)



Bible Plus ( From [Contact Plus Corporation](#) ) is a totally FREE study tool of the King James Version of the Bible for your computer. Featuring a lightning fast search function, it is great for quick and easy searches of the entire Bible, and also gives you the ability to annotate verses with notes, along with an essay editor to extract text to use in sermon preparation and other writings. Click onto the link to download [Bible Plus](#) (2.80 MB) free. [Click here to download Bible Plus.](#)

If your looking for the ultimate personal Study Bible, you need the Dake's Annotated Reference Bible. It is like no other study Bible on the market. More than twenty years of painstaking research went into it. With 35,000 commentary notes, 500,000 cross/chain references and 9,000 outline headings, the Dake Bible gives you more resources for personal study than you'll find in any other Bible. Period. [Click here to visit their website for more information.](#)

Tired of going to the movies or renting a video only to be disgusted because of the inappropriate content. Then click below and go to "Screen It!" where you can find out how many curse words are used, as well as information on scenes of violence, nudity and sex. As a Christian, you must protect your witness and keep yourself pure. Do not give the enemy an open door to attack you.



[We-WebCorp](#) is offering a FREE internet blocking system that allows parents to set-up a password protected personalized account for each member of the family, with each given a certain set of restrictions based on seven different categories.

This site is being hosted by [GetSite](#). Click below to find out how you can get the best Hosting package available on the Internet.





Site Updated 08-23-02